BW193

STC 15217

McKerrow Devices 80

Tho.s Langnet who died at London in y.e 24th Year
of his Age A.D 1545 began an abbreviation of our
Chronicles, but brought it no lower y.n the Birth
Jesus Christ its third Part which chiefly relates
to this Kingdom, was written by y.e learned Tho.s
Cowper afterwards Bishop of Winchester, & by him
publish'd, he calls it as he justly may, an Epitome
of Our Chronicles, & 'tis a meagre one too, far short of
y.e Performances of the same Author on other Subjects

Printed by Berthelet 1549—

Thomas paulinus o——ino

# AN EPITOME OF CRONICLES CONTEINING

the whole discourse of the histories as well of this realme of England, as all other countreis, with the succession of their kynges, the tyme of their reigne, & what notable actes thei did: much profitable to be redde namely of magistrates and suche as haue auctoritee in cõmen weales: gathered out of most probable authors,

kyrst, by Thomas Lanquet, from the beginnyng of the woꝛld to the incarnacion of Chꝛist, and now finished and continued to the reigne of our soueraine loꝛde kynge Edwarde the sixt by Thomas Cooper.

ANNO. M. D. XL IX.

# To the right high and mightie prince Edwarde, by the grace of god Duke of Somerset, gouernour of the kynges maiestees most royall person, and protectour of all his highnesse realmes, dominions, and subiectes, Thomas Cooper wisheth all wealth and perfite felicitee.

ALbeit (right excellent prince) your affabilitee & clemencie is suche and so great, that all people of euerie state and degree, as well poore as riche, maie at all conuenient tymes haue free accesse to your grace, and haue their reasonable suites, complaintes, and petitions benignely hearde, and accordyng to equitee, iustice and good conscience depeched, so that therby it is verie likely that the true knowlage of the state and condicion of the weale publike, is at all times to your grace reueled & opened: Yet because (weinere) in all commen weales, and about all suche noble and good princes, there haue ben some, which for their own commoditee, aduancement, displeasure or other affection, haue so letted and hindered true report, that it could not frankly come forth, it is a thing muche to be feared, and with all wisedome and prudence to be foresene, lest any such might perchance hereafter couertly crepe in fauour, as by flatterie and dissimulacion, wolde endeuour to abuse your godly gentilnesse, as suche haue doone the like natures of other most vertuous and worthie gouernours before tyme: and by that meanes not onely blemische greatly the immortall praises that your grace shoulde most woorthily deserue of all men, for your godly and politike gouernaunce, but also tourne

this noble realme to muche trouble and hindrance. For neuer did there chaunce greatter mischiefe to any commen weale, neuer were the vertuous natures of great rulers so soone corrupted, as either when thei haue ben misinstructed and wronge informed by flatterers, or els when those that were in moste fauour and credite, dissimuling the trueth, in stede of equitee & iustice, haue wrought their owne purposes. Was not the good kyng Darius by wicked persuasions induced, euen against his conscience, to committe Daniel the prophete of god, to the daunger of the cruell & hungrie lions? had not the diuelish counsaile of Haman persuaded Assuerus without cause to destroie the whole nacion of the Jewes, for malice that he bare to Mardocheus, ne had the singuler prouidence of god in Hester preserued theim? to what misgouernaunce and vicious liuyng did Perennius, Cleander, & other bring the emperour Commodus, notwithstanding the graue and sage counsailours left him by his father Marcus Antonius? did any thing so much corrupte the nature of the valiant conquerour Alexander, and so greatly blemish his fame and glorie, as that he had his eares so open to flatterers? whiche made him to thinke, that he was the sonne of their great god Jupiter? yea almoste that he was a god and no mortall man. Wherfore the wise emperour Gordian had good cause to saie, that he was a wretched prince, frome whome vertuous counsaile and the trueth of matters was hidde by flaterie. Yea (and in mine opinion) it were farre more tollerable, that the souereine were euill him selfe, then that his nere friendes, seruauntes, or familiars, whom he trusteth, should bee flatterers, couetous, or malitious. For suche persons shall not onely theim selfes dooe muche euill, but also by false informacion, corrupting the high ruler (if it be possible) allure him to dooe the like, to the perill and daunger bothe of him selfe and of the weale publike. Therfore wisemen haue alwaies iudged them most worthie, to be extremely punished, to the example of all other, like as the noble emperour Alexander

for

for his sharpe iustice named Seuerus, caused Vetronius Thurinus with smoke to be smuddered to death, because in matters of suite he had taken brybes for falle reporte of the emperours fauour. For the noble gouernour suspecting no such euill to be in them, (for how long wold it be ere the wilie waies of such subtile reinardes maie be spied out) maie lightly be misledde and do the thing he wold not, if he wist surely how the trueth went. And this daunger hath alwayes bene so muche the more to be feared, as that wittie men perceiuing thinges to be in suche wise mishandled by theim that were in great fauour with their princes, durst not, or at the least wold not speake and discouer the greuous hurtes of the commen weale: some, for feare to be hindred by those familiars, & so to lose their dignitees, offices, & auctoritees: some, for great hope that they had, to be by their repore commended, and therby aduanced to some promocion or high roome in the commen weale. So that I gather hereby (right excellent prince) that of all other it is a thing moste difficile and harde to rule well, and for a chiefe magistrate and gouernour to be truely and without dissimulacion informed in euerie case, as the notable saiyng of kyng Antiochus doth well declare: who on a tyme of huntyng, beyng straied from his companie and benighted, was faine to take for his harborow, a poore cotage of the countrei, and there, as he was vnknowen at souper with the vplandish people, through communication, heard diuers thinges freely talked of his owne behauour: Therfore on the morow, when his ministers brought to him his purpre raiment and diademe, he tourning to those insignes sayed, *Sins the tyme I first began to were you, yesterday onely and neuer before I heard the truethe frankely spoken,* Wherfore the best and most sure waie for a noble gouernour (after the counsaile of the excellent philosopher Demetrius) is to read suche bokes, as most wittily and pithily treate of the states of commen weales, and namely histories, in the which he shall plainely see sette forth before his eies

What best besemeth him to dooe, what to eschew: what maie aduaunce the state of his common weale, what maie hurte and hinder the same: howe and by what meanes hatred and grudge is wredde toward him, and how and by what waies he maie winne loue and fauour: What maketh his realme weake, what maketh it stronge: what maketh it wealthie and riche, what maketh it poore and beggerly: what maketh it florishe many yeres, what maketh it miserable in short space: in bokes shall he lerne to know the wilie flattering fores, from his sure and trustie friendes: good and faithfull ministers, from false feigning dissemblers: Whom and how he ought to chose his counsailours, how and what lawes he ought to make. Thus (I say) he shall learne out of bokes to bee him selfe to him selfe, the best the trustest and surest counsailour. And for this consideracion wold I wish, that the summes of all such lerned workes, were drawen out into short brigementes, to the end that prudent gouernours (whiche for their manifold affaires and businesses, haue but small tyme of leisure) might in liew of other playes, passe the tyme therwith: like as this Epitome or brigement of cronicles is, whiche not many yeeres passed was begonne by a studious ponge man named Thomas Lanquet, and now of late by me finished, and continued from the incarnacion of Christ, to the seconde yere of the reigne of our soueraine lord kyng Edward the sixte. In suche forme and ordre that a diligent reader may as in a mirrour behold the state and condicion of all realmes at all tymes, and know what gouernours ruled theim, how many yeres thei reigned, and what notable actes were done in the time of their reigne. when the Britaines, and likewise the Scottes, came first into this land, with the succession of their kinges, and the whole discourse of the histories of both countreis: so that ye mai perceiue, what notable acte was done in any realme vnder euerie kyng of England, and what yere of his reigne. For the yeres of the kinges of this land be noted in the margent, with the

yere

pere of the worlde and of Christe, In the computacion wee haue folowed the most sure accompte of the bible and Hebrews, whiche differeth muche from Eusebius and other latine Croniclers. These my labours (suche as thei be) most excellent prince, I thought most conuenient to publish in your Graces name, not for the welhandling of the same, nor yet because I iudged it worthie so noble a prince: but onely as I dyd of late exhibite the correction of sir Thomas Eliotes Dictionarie to the kinges most royall maiestee, to testifie my louing and obedient herte towarde his highnesse, so doe I nowe offer this simple gifte to your Grace, as a witnesse or testimonie of the good zeale and loue, whiche all men ought (as well as I) to beare toward you, for your Christian and vertuous gouernance, and especially for your godly zeale in aduancyng the true religion of Christ: wishing continually with most hertie prayer, that you gouerning vs so benignely, so mercifully, so godly, mought alwaie liue in moste happy felicitee, and bringe this diuersitee of opinions to a perfite vnitee and concorde in Christes doctrine, that wee with mutuall loue and charitee, and hertie obedience toward our prince, may geue condigne honour and worship vnto god, and immortall praises to your name. Amen.

Aaron. 23.26.174.
Aba. 194.
Abakuc. 43.
Abagarus. 92.112.
Abas 28.
Abbas Arlper. 219.
Abdaram. 189.
Abdon. 31.
Abdimalech. 164.
Abdus. 95.
Abel. 6.285.
Abenelra. 207.
Abessan. 31.
Abia. 104.
Abiathar. 33.
Abias. 35.
Abilius. 104.
Abimelech. 30.
Abzine. 288.
Abzaham. 15.17.19.
Abzoditi. 177.
Abrogastes. 131.
Abstmarus. 164.
Abulazar. 174.
Abumalach. 174.
Acabath. 166.
Academia. 57.
Accaron. 202.
Accalaurentia. 38.
Accius. 236.
Accurtius. 222.
Acencris. 25.
Acestozides. 48.
Achab. 35.36.
Achaia. 27.56.102.
Achaius. 172.
Achas. 39.
Acherres. 26.
Acheus. 69.
Achilles. 30.31.
Acho. 224.
Achozis. 25.
Acidius Cornelius. 109.
Acilius. 71.
Acrisius. 28.
Actosa. 27.
Ada. 7.
Adad. 34.39.
Adam. 6.7.8.
Adamites. 255.
Adelbert. 187.
Adelstane. 184.
Adelphonsus. 173.
Adeluoldus. 182.
Adeodatus. 162.
Adherball. 77.
Adheser. 158.
Adiolde. 159.
Adonias. 34.
Adolphus emp. 229.230.
Adolphus de Nassow. 264.
Adrastus. 30.
Adria. 191.
Adrian bis. 171.180.209.276
Adrian emp. 106.107.108.
Adrican. 44.
Aegesippus. 110.
Aegeus. 29.
Aegialeus. 14.21.
Aegipte conquered. 47.
Aegidius. 18.
Aegipsa. 163.
Aegyptus. 26. 96.
Aegistus. 31.
Aelon. 31.
Aemilianus. 117. 118.
Aemilius. 53. 61. 69. 72.
Aeneas. 31.
Aeneas Syluius. 32. 263.
Aepulo. 72.
Aeschylus. 39.
Aesimedes. 40.
Aesopus. 45.
Aetius. 126.135.136.137.
138. 139.
Aetna. 77.
Affrike recouered. 158. subiect
to Sarracens. 163.
Agamemnon. 30.31.
Agamnestor. 38.

Agastus. 34.
Agatho. 162.163.
Agapitus. bis. 146.186.
Agathocles. 61.
Agelas. 35.
Agesilaus. 35.55.56.58.
Aggal Esli. 66.
Aggeus. 47.
Agila. 149.150.
Agilulphus. 154.155.
Agis. 55. 62.
Agricola. 103.
Agrippa. 88.92.95.96.97. 99.
Agrippa Castor. 108.
Agrippa Menmius. 49.
Agrippina. 98.99.
Ahazias. 36.
Ahinas. 35.
Aiax. 30. 31.
Aidan. 152.152.
Aistulphus. 169.170.
Alaph. 107.
Alaricus. 132.133.
Alba longa. 31.
Albanacte. 32.
Alba Syluius. 34.
Albert of Austrich emperour. 259.
Albertus emp. 230.231.
Albert of Hung. 259.
Albertus Magnus. 223.
Albericus. 183.186.
Albion. 32.
Albinus. 100.
Alboine. 199.147.152.
Albous. 170.
Albrich. 249.
Alcaron. 158.
Alcamenon. 39.
Alcanes. 37.38.
Alcetas. 44.
Alciatus. 276.
Alchinus. 73.
Alcibiades. 53.54.
Alemeon. 42.
Aldermen. 221.
Aldus. 267.
Aldrachenus. 283.
Aldroenus. 136.
Alectus. 114.115.120.
Aleine Souche. 225.
Aleines. 132.
Alenour. 206.
Alexander the great. 61. 62.
Alexander Martyr. 117.
Alexander. 58.60. 64. 73. 74. 83.
Alexander Zebenna. 77.
Alexander Balans. 74.
Alexander of Corinth. 34.
Alexander sonne of Pyrrhus. 67.
Alexander Bubaris. 48.
Alexander emperour of Const. 182.
Alexander Olympias brother. 60.
Alexander Gallus. 222.
Alexander Benedictus. 269.
Alexander the first, Scot. 203. 209.
Alexander the. ii. Scot. 217. 218.
Alexander the. iii. Scot. 222. 226.228.
Alexander Seuerus emp. 114.
Alexander bis. Hier. 113.
Alexander the first bis. of Rome 106.
Alexander the seconde. 196.
Alexander the thyrde. 210.211. 212.
Alexander the fourth. 222.
Alexander. v. bis. 252.
Alexander. vi. 269.
Alexander Ramsei. 238.245.
Alexandria. 80.
Alexandria builded. 62. belieged. 73. repayred. 103. taken. 121. 157.
Alexandria builded. 211.

Alexis

Alexius. 199. 200. 203. 212. 215.
Algarus. 195.
Algelmundus. 131.
Algina. 184.
Aliactes. 44.
Almericus Carnotensis 217.
Almericus. 210.
Almaricus. 147.
Alpetragius. 209.
Alphons of Arrag. 258. 260. 261.
Alphons of Naples. 262.
Alphons of Portugall. 266.
Alphons the chast. Hisp. 172.
Alphons Catholicus. 168.
Alphons the. iii. 176. 177.
Alphons the. iiii. 181.
Alphons the. v. 188. 190.
Alphons the. vi. 196.
Alphons the. vii. 203.
Alphons the. viii. 214.
Alphons. ix. 222. 223.
Alphons. 194.
Alphons the. xi. 232.
Alpine. 176.
Alphzede. 189.
Altadas. 22.
Alteus. 23.
Alurede. 179. 180. 181.
Amadeus. 260. 261.
Amalthea. 14.
Amalasiunta. 145. 146.
Amartheus. 53.
Aman. 51.
Amasia. 37.
Amatus. 153.
Amazons. 31. 38.
Amberchelet. 164.
Ambrose. 129. 131.
Ambrose Erle. 181.
Amerinus Hesp. 269.
Amenophis. 22. 23.
Amilinus Euilmerodach. 44.
Amilco. 49. 50.
Amilcar. 49. 68.
Aminadab. 32.
Amilo. 174.
Amingo. 150.
Amitus. 22.
Ammenophos. 30. 35.
Ammon. 18. 36. 41.
Amnon. 34.
Amnus. 35.
Amnus Faunigena. 27.
Amodius. 259.
Amozteus. 168.
Amos Scyrach. 67.
Amos. 37. 39.
Amosis. 22.
Amphion. 27. 28. 29.
Amphitrion. 26.
Amri. 35.
Amulius Syluius. 38.
Amurates. 242. 244. 254. 255. 256.
Ampntas. 26. 46. 47. 55. 56. 58.
Anabaptistes. 278. 282.
Anacletus. 103.
Anamalis. 45.
Ananias. 44.
Ananelus. 86.
Ananus. 99. 104.
Anastatius the fyrst bishop of Rome. 132.
Anastatius the second, the yere of the worlde. 4458.
Anastatius the thyrde, the yere of the worlde. 4874. bis. ii. yeres.
Anastatius the. 4. bis. fol. 208.
Anastatius emp. 143. 144.
Anaxagoras. 51.
Anaxibios. 56.
Anaximander. 45.
Anaximines. 45.
Anberoch. 239.
Anchale. 37.
Ancyanus. 249.
Anchiale. 37.
Ancus Martius. 42.

Indaricus. 74.75.
Indata. 152.
Indoine. 142.
Indouera. 151.
Indragasus. 131.
Indragorus. 67.
Indrew Barton. 273.
Indrew. 240.
Indrew of Hung. 217.
Indrew the .iii. Hung. 228.
Indrew Trollop. 262.
Indrogius. 76.
Indrogius. 81.
Indronicus. 213. 229. 235. 245.
Ingli. 138.
Ingus. 210.
Inguscian. 126.127.
Inianus. 100.
Initius. 73.
Inna. 161.
Inne of Brit. 269.
Inne Bulleine. 281. 283.
Inne of Cleue. 282.
Inne Askew. 291.
Inselmus. 202.
Intharis. 153.154.
Inniball. 54. 67. 69. 70. 71. 72.
Intheus. 21.
Inthemius. 140. 166.
Intiochus. 54.71.102.
Intiochus Gryphus. 77.
Inthenodus. 115.
Intherus. 115.
Intinous. 107.
Intiochus Cyzicenus. 78.
Intiochus Theos. 76. 67.
Intiochus Soter. 66. 67.
Intiochus the great. 69.
Intiochus Epiphanes. 72.73.
Intiochus Eupator. 73.
Intiochus Sedetes. 76.
Intigonus. 63. 64. 66. 68. 69. 86.
Intipater of Cilicie. 3969.
pere of the worlde.
Intipater prouost of Iury. 85.
Intipater Herode. 90.
Intipater Idumeus. 81.
Intipater of Maced. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66.
Intenodorus. 88.
Intomenes. 38.
Intonius. 84. 86. 87.
Intonius Boioni⁹ Pius. 108.
Intonius Commodus. 111.
Intonius the Heremite. 124.
Intonius de Butrio. 254.
Intonius Rosellanus. 253.
Intonius Beneuenius. 269.
Inubius. 94.
Iper. 120.
Ipher. 18.
Iphidas. 31.
Iphicanus. 74. 115.
Ipis. 17.19.21.
Ipolonius. 73.
Ipolinaris. 110. 129.
Ippian. 107. 280.
Ippie. 81.
Ippius Claudius. 52.66.73.
Ippius. 44.
Ipronius. 93.
Ipteras. 26.
Ipuleus. 107.
Iquila. 113.
Iquitane. 262.
Iralius. 18.
Iram. 14.15.
Ircas. 26.
Irch. 32.
Irchadi⁹. 14.130. 131.132.133
Irchelaus. 36. 52. 55. 90. 92.
Irchemalus. 79.
Irchestratides. 45.
Ircheus. 41.
Irchestratus. 34.
Irchidamas. 52. 57.
Irchidamus. 59. 60. 61.
Irchitlammins. 55.
Irchigallo. 65. 66.

Archilochus. 42.
Ardaricus. 139. 148.
Ardis. 42.
Ardisus. 39.
Arduburus. 135.
Aremulus. Syluius. 36.
Areta. 95.
Arethas. 79. 81.
Argadus. 108.
Argeus. 41. 56. 59.
Argiropile. 263.
Argis. 34.
Argonautes. 29.
Argus. 22.
Ariarates. 69. 73. 77.
Arioaldus. 159.
Ariobarzanes. 79.
Arideus. 63.
Arion. 44.
Aristeus. 66.
Arphaxon. 37.
Aristarchus. 51.
Aristocles. 57.
Aristotle. 58.
Aristobulus. 78. 80. 81. 84. 99
Aristides. 50. 107.
Aristogiton. 47.
Aristonicus. 77.
Aristemedes. 36.
Aristomenes. 40.
Arithbert⁹. 150. 161. 164. 165.
Aristoxenus. 45.
Arius. 17.
Armatrites. 20.
Armenes. 68.
Armonius. 47.
Armeus. 26.
Arnefride. 162.
Arnolde de Villa noua. 231.
Arnobius. 124.
Arnolphus. 181. 182.
Arnolde. Duke. 183. 184.
Arogilus. 24.
Arphaxat. 11.
Arrians. 130.
Arrius. 123. 125.
Arses. 61.
Arsines. 64.
Artaces. 37.
Artabanes. 148.
Arthaustus. 169.
Artabanus. 50. 93. 97. 98.
Artaxerxes. 47. 50. 54. 57.
Artaxerxes Ochus. 59. 60.
Arthur. 144. 147. 215.
Arthure prince. 270.
Arthure Bilney. 279.
Aruiragus. 97.
Arrippus. 37.
Arymbas. 60. 62.
Asa. 35.
Ascambecus. 166.
Asaph. 34.
Ascanius. 31.
Ascatades. 25.
Asclepiodatus. 115. 118. 120.
Ascraſapes. 36.
Asdrubal. 71. 74.
Aske. 284.
Asiriechomas. 44.
Asper. 141.
Aspran. 164. 165.
Assaradon. 40.
Assianus. 110.
Assur. 12.
Asyrius. 13.
Asterius. 27.
Astiages. 44.
Astybarus. 44.
Astaulphus. 133.
Athalia. 47.
Athalaricus. 145.
Athanagildus. 150. 151.
Athanasius. 124. 125. 127. 129
Athanaricus. 129. 130.
Athelwolde. 163.
Athimus. 168.
Athletes. 32.
Atherco. 116.
Athonger. 90.
Atlas. 23.
Atila. 128.

Atossa. 47.
Atreus. 30.39.
Attalus. 69.70.77.133.134.
Attila. 138.
Attilius. 69.94.
Attilius Calatinns. 67.
Attilius Regulus. 65.
Atys. 46.
Audley. 290.
Auentinus Syluius. 37.
Auerrois. 207.
Aufidius Victorinus. 109.
Auful. 200.
Auges. 30.
Augustinus Niphus. 271.
Augustus. 86.87.90.
Augustine friers. 222.
Augustine. 131.154.
Augustulus. 141.
Auidius Cassius. 109.110.
Auicenna. 207.
Auitus. 140.
Aulus. 78.
Aurelianus. 119.
Aurelius Ambrose. 142.
Aurelius Conanus. 148.
Aurelius of Spaine. 170.
Aurelius. 63.143.
Aurelius Scaurus. 78.
Aureolus. 118.119.
Aurogallus. 280.
Aurunus. 18.
Auscline. 190.
Aydo. 175.
Aymanus. 283.
Azahel. 36.37.
Azariahu. 35.
Azarias. 38.44.
Azo. 214.

Baales priestes. 35.
Baasa. 35.
Babenberge. 191.
Babell. 6.
Babilas. 116.117.
Babylon. 11.14.
Babylons kyngdome. 38.
Bacchilus. 111.
Bacchides. 73.
Bacchus. 10.
Bacis. 35.
Baducar. 225.
Bagelarde. 196.
Balach. 295.
Baladad. 40.
Balans. 74.
Balbinus. 116.
Baldata. 162.
Baldequinus. 205.
Baldwine of Const. 221.
Baldwine. 196.201.202.203 204.205.207.212.213.215. 219. 223.
Baleus. 19.21.
Baliardus. 207.
Balthasar. 46.
Bamba. 162.
Banus. 171.
Barake. 28.
Barachias. 46.
Barbaranes. 135.
Barbours. 64.
Barchochabas. 107.
Bardasanes. 92.
Bardus. 18.20.
Bardillus. 59.
Bardolph. 252.
Barnes. 278.285.
Barnet fielde. 266.
Baruch. 42.
Barzizius. 263.
Basilides. 108.
Basilius traitour. 178.
Basilius emp. 189.
Basilius of Amasia. 223.
Basilius Magnus. 228.
Bassianus Caracalla. 113.
Bassus. 102.
Bastarde Heron. 277.
Bataile of Cressi. 239.
Battaile at Poiters. 241.
Bathe. 37.
Bebius. 72.74.

Bebius Pamphilus. 71.
Becon. 288.
Beda. 167.168.
Bela the fyrst of Hung. 195.
Bela the seconde. 206.
Bela the thyrde. 211.
Bela the fourth. 220.
Belgius. 24.
Belgrade. 277.
Belinus. 52.55.
Bellizarius. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 151.
Belochus. 20. 27.
Belopares. 27.
Belus. 14.
Bels vsed. 179.
Benadad. 35.
Bendaga. 225.
Benet the fyrst, the yere of the worlde. 4540.
Benet the seconde. fol. 163.
Benet the thirde, the yere of the worlde. 4818.
Benet the. iiii. the yere of the worlde. 4862.
Benet the. v. fol. 188.
Benet the. vi. fol. 188.
Benet the. vii. the yere of the worlde. 4937.
Benet the. 8. the yere of worlde. 4970.
Benet the. ix. fol. 194.
Benet the. x. fol. 195.
Benet the. xi. 231.
Benet the. xii. 237.238.
Benet the. xiii. 249.
Beniamin. 105.
Beor. 101.
Benmerodach. 41.
Berillus. 115.
Bernarde. 175. 184. 204. 207.
Bernabos. 242. 247.
Beringarius heretike. 199.
Beringarius. 181. 182. 183. 185. 186.
Beroaldus. 269.
Beronice. 68.
Berthulphus. 173.
Bertram of Clesqui. 243.
Bessa. 130.
Bessarion. 263.
Bessus. 62.
Bertheron. 73.
Betica. 20.
Bethsaida. 92.
Bethsaba. 34.
Betus. 20. 97.
Binithus. 110.
Bill. 253.
Bladud. 37.
Bladunus. 77.
Blasius. 247.
Blanch Marie. 269.
Bledgabredus. 78.
Bletas. 138.
Blondus. 259.
Bocatius. 243.
Bochorus. 38.
Bochus. 78.
Bohemunde. 201. 202. 203.
Boecotia. 32.
Boizlai. 186.
Bolus. 78.
Bonanis. 36.
Bonauenture. 223.
Boniface of Afrike. 135. 137.
Boniface Erle. 136. 236.
Boniface the fyrst bisshop. the yere of the worlde. 4381.
Boniface the secounde. fol. 146.
Boniface the fourth. 155. 156.
Boniface the. v. bis. 157.
Boniface the. vi. 181.
Boniface the. vii. the yere of the worlde. 4936.
Boniface the. viii. 229. 230. 231.
Boniface the. ix. 248. 250.
Borichus. 206.
Brabanfois fyrst began. 174.
Brachius. 255. 257.

Bzalidas. 53.
Bzekus. 101.
Bzereton. 283.
Bzennus. 52. 55. 56. 66.
Bzentius. 280.
Bzigus. 18.
Bzitannicus. 98.
Bzitannion. 125.
Bzitaine inhabited. 32. conquered. 83. 84. subdued by Saxones. 163. Chzistened 110.
Bzithzicus. 172. 173.
Bzudus. 176.
Bzunichilde. 157. 158.
Bzuno. 199.
Bzute. 32. 35.
Bzutus Rom. 85.
Bubaganus. 191.
Bucephala. 62.
Bucere. 284.
Budeus. 276.
Bulleine. 290. 291.
Bulmer. 284.
Burcharde. 184.
Burdine. 205.
Burgonions. 134.
Busiris. 21. 27.
Byogoz. 140.
Byozuon. 195.
Byzance. 42.

C.

Cabades. 142. 143.
Caballus. 271.
Cabolus. 196.
Cabzilaus. 36.
Cacaunus. 154. 156.
Cacus. 29.
Cadmus. 27. 28. 29.
Cadwallader. 163.
Cadwalline. 159.
Cadwane. 156. 159.
Cahan. 220.
Cain. 6. 7.
Cainan. 7.
Ca. Manlius. 78.
Ca. Antonius. 82.
Ca. Caligula. 95. 96.
Ca. Cassius. 98.
Caianus. 132.
Caionius Commodus. 108.
Calatinus. 67.
Caleis wonne. 239.
Calepine. 269.
Caiphas. 93. 96.
Calippus. 60.
Caliph. 165.
Caliste bis. of Rome. 114.
Calist the. ii. 204. 205.
Caliste the. iii. bis. 262.
Callimedes. 59.
Callimachus. 49.
Calo Joannes. 209.
Calomanus. 201. 206.
Calphurnius. 67. 72.
Calphurnius Agricola. 109.
Camber. 32.
Cambza. 55.
Cambyces. 44. 46.
Camillus. 56. 57. 59.
Camboblascon. 23.
Camus. 191.
Campsinus. 157.
Campeius. 275.
Canturburie. 36.
Candaces. 95.
Candaules. 40.
Cannas. 69.
Cannabam. 119.
Canutus. 192. 193. 197.
Capellianus. 115.
Capenus. 78.
Capetus Syluius. 35.
Capis Syluius. 35.
Capozus. 80.
Capito. 93. 276.
Capua. 35.
Caranus. 38.
Caratak. 95. 97. 98.
Carassus. 113.
Caraulius. 120.
Cardyng inuented. 7.

Carbo. 78.
Cardiceas. 40.
Careticus. 153.
Cardinall. 281.
Carew. 284. 285. 288.
Carinus. 120.
Carleil. 36.
Carmignola. 256.
Carolus Joannes emp. 241.
Carops. 40.
Carpocrates. 108.
Carthage destroyed. 74.
Cartusians. 200.
Carus. 120.
Cassander. 63.
Cassanus. 266.
Cassianus. 108. 201.
Cassiualan. 81. 82. 84.
Cassius. 78. 84. 85.
Castinus. 135.
Castrutius. 236.
Catellus. 72.
Cataculinus. 241.
Cathubeius. 266.
Catiline. 82.
Cato Censorius. 71. 72.
Cato Uticensis. 74. 78. 79. 82. 85.
Catti. 98.
Catulus. 79. 80.
Cauarus. 69.
Ceawlmus. 152. 153.
Cecennius Petus. 102.
Cecilius. 62. 66. 79.
Cecinna. 92.
Cecrops. 25. 28.
Celestine the first, bis. of Rome, the yere of the worlde. 4387.
Celestine the second bishop. fol. 207.
Celestine the. iii. bis. 214.
Celestine the. iiii. bis. 220.
Celestine the. v. 229.
Celius. 39.
Celta. 21.
Censores. 52.
Centaures. 291
Cepio. 87.
Cerdicus. 145.
Cerealis. 102. 103.
Cermisonus. 263.
Cesar. 82. 83. 84. 85.
Cesar Octauianus. 86. 88.
Cestius Florus. 100.
Chalcedon. 41.
Cham. 8. 11. 14.
Chamescenus. 17.
Charles the greate. 171. 172. 173. 174.
Charles the Balde, emp. 179.
Charles the simple. 181. 183.
Charles the thirde, of Fran. called of some the fayre. 235. 236.
Charles the. v. of Fran. 242.
Charles the. vi. of Fran. 246. 247. 249. 255. 256.
Charles the. vii. of Fran. 258. 260. 261. 263.
Charles the. viii. of Fr. 267. 268. 269.
Charles the. iii. surnamed the grosse, emp. 180. kyng of Fr. ibidem.
Charles the. iiii. of Boh. emp. 240. 241. 243. 244. 245.
Charles the. v. emp. 275. 276. 278. 280. 281. 286.
Charlemayne or Carolomanus. 168. 169. 171. 179. 180.
Charles Martellus. 165. 166. 167. 168.
Charles. 177. 178. 179. 264. 265.
Charles of Lorayne. 190.
Charles of Flaunders. 205.
Charles of Sicilie. 227. 228. 247.
Charles de Valoys. 229. 230.
Charles of Hung. 232.
Charles de Bloys. 238. 239. 242. 243.

Charles of Nauarre. 241.
Charles de la pais. 247.
Charles of Cremona. 252.
Charles Dolphin. 257.
Charles of Burgoyne. 266.
Charles of Austrich. 271. 274.
Charles of Gelders. 271. 279.
Charles of Bourbone. 278.
Chebzon. 22.
Chencres. 25.
Chereas. 96.
Cherinthus. 104.
Cherres. 26.
Chesse diuised. 43.
Childerich. 140. 142. 151. 162. 169.
Childebert. 144. 147. 154. 155. 168.
Chilperich. 150. 152. 153.
Chilon. 45.
Chirinus. 76.
Chloelia. 48.
Chozar. 27.
Chozinthus. 25.
Chonthomarius. 126.
Chriſte. 33. 82. 94. 95.
Chriſoſtomus. 132.
Chriſtierne. 277.
Chriſtophozus Columbanus. 269.
Chryſolozus. 252.
Chrummus. 174.
Chunrade emp. 206. 207. 208.
Chunrade of Puell. 222.
Chunrade. 183. 192.
Chunradinus. 225.
Chus. 13.
Chuſan. 27.
Cerſopleptus. 60.
Cicero. 82. 83. 86.
Cimon. 49.
Cimbzians. 78.
Cindaſiundus. 160.
Cincinnatus. 50.
Cinna. 79. 80.
Cipzian. 116.
Circumciſion. 17.
Ciſſa. 161.
Ciuile warres. 84.
Ciuilis. 102.
Claſſicus. 102.
Clacus Chius. 41.
Claudia. 45.
Claudius Pontius. 63.
Claudius. 72. 75.
Claudius emp. 92. 96. 97. 98. 99. 119.
Cl. Animanus. 76.
Cleander. 111.
Clearidas. 53.
Clement the firſt, biſ. of Rome. 104.
Clement the. ii. biſ. 194.
Clement the. iii. biſ. 199.
Clement the. iiii. biſ. 224.
Clement the. v. biſ. 231.
Clemẽt the. 6. biſ. 238. 339. 240.
Clement the. vii. biſ. 245. 247.
Clemẽt the. viii. 277. 278. 280
Clement a ſeruant. 92.
Cleomenes. 47. 69.
Cleombzotus. 57.
Cleompnus. 64.
Cleon. 53.
Cleopompus. 52.
Cleopatra. 71. 74. 76. 77. 84. 85. 86. 87.
Cleophilus. 173.
Clephis. 152.
Clicerius. 141.
Cliffozde. 262. 264.
Clinton. 273.
Clito. 172.
Clodius. 83.
Clodius of Fran. 135.
Clodomyze. 144. 147.
Clodouei. 142. 143. 144. 164.
Clodouei Lewes. 160. 161.
Clothayze. 153. 157. 159. 162. 166.
Cn. Octauius. 79.

Coeles. 48.
Codrus. 32.33.
Coeculus. 28.
Coeleus Triptolemus. 27.
Coenus. 38.
Coilus. 64.73.107.118.
Colet. 272.
Coleine builded. 31.
Collatinus. 48.
Columnius. 52.
Colrodus. 165.
Comerus Gallus. 12.
Comerus. 14.
Commodus. 111.
Commundus. 147.
Compostellanus. 222.
Commocion in Kent. 261.
Conarus. 108.
Cono. 163.
Conon. 56.
Conon Meriodoke. 130.
Confession. 131.
Condoundus. 126.
Congallus. 138.
Conrannus. 141.
Constans. 133.
Constans emp. 125.160.161. 162.
Constantine Leos sonne. emp. Const. 186.
Constantine Romanus sonne, emp Const. 186.
Constantine emp. Const. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 182. 188. 189. 192. 261.
Constantine Ducas emp. Gree 196.
Constantine the great. 122. 123. 124.
Constantine son of great Cō. emp. 124.125.
Constantine sonne of Heracl. emp. 157.160.
Constantine em. 162.
Constantine the, bi. emp. of Const. 172. 173.
Constantine Monomachus. emp. of Con. 194.
Constantine of Bzit. 133. 136. 137. 148.
Constantine Scot. 137. 139. 182. 184. 190.
Constantine bis. 171.
Constantinople. 124.
Constantianus. 147.
Constantius Clozon. 120. Caesar. 121. emp. ibidem.
Constantius Caesar. 133. emp. 124. 125. 126.
Constantius Romayne capitaine. 133.134.
Constantius of Bzit. 137. 138.
Consuls. 48. 52. 59.
Conwall. 151. 175.
Coozsroes. 146.147.150.
Copus. 176.
Cozbana. 201.
Cozbonianus. 64.67.
Cozbulo. 100.
Cozdon. 108.
Cozbzeid. 98.101.102.
Cozdeilla. 38.
Cozcyza. 41.
Cozdus Euricius. 276.
Cozibanthus. 26.
Coziolanus. 49.
Cozillus. 93.
Cozinth destroyed. 75.
Cozinarius. 280.
Cozinelianus. 109.
Cozinelius bis. 107.116.
Cozinelius Tacitus. 104.
Cozinelius Gallus. 87.
Cozinelius Scipio. 67.
Cozinelius. 67.
Cozuini. 60.
Cozuinus. 60.
Cossus. 87.
Cosdzoas. 156.
Costa. 165.
Cotta. 81.

Councill at Antioch. 125.
Councill of Armine. 126.
Councill of Orliance the yere of the worlde. 4775.
Councill of Brixium. fol. 199.
Councill of Basile. 259.
Councill of Constantino. 178.
Councill of Carthage. 134.
Councill of Constance. 254.
Council of Claremount. 200. 210.
Councill of Ferrare. 259.
Coũcill of Laterane at Rome. 217. 260.
Councill of Lions the yere of the worlde. 5207. 234.
Councill of Mense, the yere of the worlde. 4775.
Councill of Nice. 123.
Councill of Nicomedie. 126.
Councill of Pize. 253.
Councill of Pauie. 256.
Councill of Rome. 160.
Councill of Sardis. 125.
Councill of Sirmium. 126.
Councill of Vienne. 233.
Countaile of Salesbury. 285.
Craithlent. 120.
Cramiris. 149.
Cranaus. 26.
Cranus. 15. 17.
Crassus. 23. 77. 81. 83. 87.
Cratinus. 51.
Crees. 17.
Crescens. 109.
Crescentius. 189. 190.
Crinitus. 135. 269.
Crispus. 103. 123. 124.
Croesus. 45. 46.
Crosse friers. 215.
Croton. 41.
Crothilde. 143. 144.
Crowes. 259.
Crouch friers. 232.
Cruelte. 53. 60.
Crumwell. 283.
Culpepers 287.
Culine. 188.
Cumanus. 98.
Cumminges. 222.
Cunedagius. 38.
Cunibert. 163.
Curius. 66.
Curtius. 59. 99.
Cusanus. 263.
Cuthbert. 167.
Cutwalphus. 152.
Cyarares. 42.
Cydon. 24.
Cymbelinus. 87.
Cypselus. 42.
Cyrenius. 88.
Cyrillus. 120.
Cyrus. 44. 45. 46. 54.

D

Dares. 276. 283. 285.
Dagisteus. 150.
Dagobert. 159. 166.
Dalila. 31.
Damascenus. 241.
Damasia. 42.
Damascus. 18.
Damasus. 194.
Damon. 56.
Danaus. 26.
Danes entred Britaine. 172. 174. 177. 189. 190.
Daniel. 43. 44. 51.
Daniel of Fran. 166.
Dantes. 231.
Darcye. 272. 284.
Darcylus. 32.
Darcillidas. 55.
Dardania. 26.
Dardanus. 25. 26. 102.
Dares. 31.
Darius. 46.
Darius Hytaspis. 47. 49.
Darius Nothus. 53.
Darius the last. 61. 62.
Daruel Gathern. 284.
Datus. 267.

Dauid. 33.34.
Dauid of Scot. 205. 206. 227. 236. 237. 238. 239. 241. 244.
Dauid a Persian. 215.
Daubeney. 268.
Deabus. 20.
Deade sea. 17.
Dearth. 259.
Death. 240.
Deboza. 28.
Decebalus. 105.
Decemuiri. 51.
Decentius. 126.
Decimius. 73.
Decius. 61. 65. 93.
Decius emp. 116. 117.
Dedancius. 77.
Deluge. 25. 281.
Demades. 61.
Demetrianus. 117.
Demetrius. 66.
Demetrius Phalerius. 64.
Demetrius Antigoni. 64. 65.
Demetrius. 35. kynge of Maced. 68.
Demetrius of Miria. 69.
Demetrius Philippi. 72.
Demetrius Soter. 73. 74.
Demetrius Nicanor. 74.
Demetrius. 16. k. of Syrie. 77.
Demetrius of Alexandrie. 111.
Demetrius bis. 115.
Demetrius the Romaine. 148.
Demetrius of Russie. 198.
Democedes. 47.
Demophoon. 30. 31.
Demosthenes. 53.
Denyse. 54. 56. 57. 60.
Dereham. 286.
Destruction of Hiery. 102.
Desiderius. 126.
Desyderius Lumbarde. 170. 171.
Detonus. 77.
Deucalion. 25.
Deusdedit. 157.
Diadumenus. 114.
Dida. 72.
Dictator. 48.
Dietherus. 262.
Dinus Mugellanus. 229.
Dinellus. 80.
Diocletian. 120. 121. 123.
Diodatus. 76.
Dioginetas. 36.
Dion. 57. 59. 60.
Dionysius. 14. 15.
Dionysius liber pater. 27. 28.
Dionysius bis. 115. 116.
Doctour london. 288.
Doctour Grauisend. 249.
Dolete. 280.
Dalitianus. 110.
Dolobella. 66.
Dominicus Michaell. 204.
Dominicus Maurocenus. 208.
Dominike. 216.
Domitian emp. 103. 104.
Domitius. 80. 84.
Donalde. 112. 119. 159. 202.
Donalde the. v. Scot. 177.
Donalde the. vi. 181.
Donatus. 126.
Dongallus. 175.
Dongarde. 134.
Doziclus. 353
Dozotheus. 146.
Doziuidilla. 68.
Douglas. 240. 251.
Draco. 43.
Druides. 72.
Drusilla. 99.
Dzulus. 78. 79. 87. 93.
Dudley. 272.
Duffus. 188.
Duillus. 67.
Dulcane. 193.
Dulcinus. 236.
Dulrandus. 236.

Ethodius. 109. 114.
Ethus. 179.
Eua. 6.
Euander. 29.
Euandrus. 23.
Euaristus. 105.
Euar. 101.
Eucherius. 133.
Eudemus. 36.
Eudo. 181.
Eudocia. 137. 197.
Eudoxia. 133. 141.
Eudon. 166. 167.
Eudoxus. 128.
Euerhard. 186.
Eugenius Scot. 128. 138. 146
Eugenius the. iiii. Scot. 154.
Eugenius the. v. Scot. 163.
Eugenius the. vi. Scot. 164.
Eugenius the. vii. Scot. 164.
Eugenius the. viii. Scot. 170.
Eugenius emp. 131.
Eugenius the. i. bis. of Rome. 161.
Eugenius the. ii. bis. the yere of the worlde. 2882.
Eugenius the. iii. the yere of the worlde. 3106.
Eugenius the. iiii. bis. fol. 257. 259. 260.
Euilmerodok. 44.
Eumenes. 63. 68. 71. 107.
Euodius. 101.
Eupales. 34.
Eripilus. 30.
Euristeus. 28. 32.
Europs. 44.
Eusebius. 119.
Eusebius of Const. 125.
Eustathius. 123. 124.
Eustace. 194. 201. 206.
Eustace bis. 208.
Eutices. 138.
Eutius. 221.
Expedicion of the Frenchmen in to Eng. 248.
Ezechias. 39. 40.
Ezechiel. 43.

F

Fber. 271.
Fabian. 116.
Fabius. 40. 60.
Fabius Max. 70. 77.
Fabius Rutilanus. 64. 65.
F. Celsus. 115.
Fabritius. 66.
Faganus. 110.
Falco. 280.
Fauconbridg. 265.
Fauilla. 163.
Faunus. 27. 29.
Fausta. 122. 124.
Faustulus. 38.
Feciales. 41.
Felix. 99.
Felsinus. 36.
Fenella. 189.
Ferdinand son of Sãct. Hilp. 191.
Ferd. the. ii. 210.
Ferdinand the. iii. Hilp. 221.
Ferdinand the. iiii. the yere of the worlde. 5256.
Ferdinand the. v. fol. 266.
Ferdinand Hilp. 270. 271.
Ferdinand of Austrich. 278.
Ferdinand of Hung. 279.
Ferdinand of Arrag. 219.
Ferdinand of Flaunders. 216.
Ferdinand of Naples. 269.
Feredek. 176.
Fergus. 45. 64. 134.
Fergus the. iii. Scot. 171.
Ferithias. 65.
Ferlegus. 65.
Feroaldus. 153.
Ferquard. 157. 159. 160.
Ferrand of Flan. 216. 217.
Festus. 99.
Fethelmak. 127.
Fincormak. 122.
Findok. 118.

Finnane. 76.
Fitz Gararde. 283.284.
Flaccus. 77.
Flaccus Patauinus. 104.
Flagellatours. 240.
Flambert. 184.
Flamminius. 69.
Foenix. 95.
Fonteius Capito. 93.
Fozmoſus. 181.
Fothadus. 191.
Foukes de Bzent. 218.
Fowages. 248.
France ſubdued by Caeſar. 82. 83.
Franci. 128.
Francis Friers. 216.
Francis Carrarius. 248.252.
Francis Louel. 268.
Francis the firſt of Fr. 274. 278.
Francis Sforcia. 280.
Francis Bigot. 284.
Francis Petrarke. 238.
Fraſilo. 153.
Francus. 31.
Fredegund. 151.
Fregoſus. 263.
French men named. 128. Chriſtned. 144. ouercom at Scluſe 216. 238. in Aquitane. 219. at Creſſi. 239. by Poiters. 241. At Agincourt. 254. at Vernoyle. 256.
French pockes. 269.
Friderike Barb. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214.
Friderike the. ii. emp. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222.
Friderike the. iii. emp. 259. 261 264. 266. 268.
Friderik of Spaine. 225.
Friderik of Auſtrich. 233. 234.
Friderik of Sax. 272. 275.
Friderik of Holſt. 277.
Friderik of Baua. 284.
Frier Foxreſt. 284.
Friſcii. 94.
Fronto. 110.
Froudes. 285.
Fuchſius. 280.
Fulco. 205.
Fulgen. 76.
Fulgenius. 113.
Fuluia. 94.
Fuluius. 70.72.
Furius. 51. 71. 93.

G

Gabinius. 83.
Gad. 34.
Gaguinus. 269.
Gaiſer. 169.
Galatas. 28.
Galathes. 20. 21.
Galba. 101.
Galbio. 135.
Galdus. 101. 102. 103. 104.
Galene. 110.
Galeatius. 248. 249.
Galeas. 249. 250. 251.
Galerius Caeſar. 121. 122.
Galienus. 117. 118.
Gallinicus. 154. 164.
Galles named. 12. Iuaded Rome. 56.
Gallia named Franc. 138.
Gallus. 125. 126.
Gambziuius. 20.
Ganges. 13.
Ganymedes. 28.
Garande. 285.
Gariabald. 154.
Garolus. 143.
Garſias. 194.
Garſius. 180.
Garrete. 279.
Gauelon. 172.
Gattinaria. 271.
Gaza. 267.
Gazzri. 217.
Gazulus. 259.
Gedeon. 29.

Galler. 170.
Gentius. 73.
Geffrey Plantagenet. 205. 206. 208.
Geffrey Lome. 279.
George Poggeobraicus. 261. 263.
Georgius Castriotus. 263.
George of Clarence. 266.
George Valla. 267.
George of Bauarie. 271.
George Bulleine. 283.
Germaine Gardiner. 289.
George Carew. 291.
Geisa. 198.207.
Gelasius the.ii. 204.
Gellius. 81.107.
Gelon. 49.
Genilla. 97.
Gensericus.136.137.140.141.
Genutius. 67.
Gerdon. 105.
Germaine. 140.
Germanus. 113.147.149.151. 155.
Germanicus Caesar. 92.93.
Gerson. 249.
Geruntius. 71.133.
Geta. 113.
Getulus. 13.
Gibelines.220.222.223.226. 231.234.
Gilbert. 212.
Gilchrist. 210. 212.
Gildas. 148.
Gilbert de Clare. 225.
Gilesby Ros. 218.
Gilimer. 146.
Gilloham. 171.
Gillus. 80.
Ginoran. 221.
Gilibert. 185.
Glarian. 280.
Glastenburie. 63.
Glautias. 63.
Gnazius. 130.
Gobazes. 150.
Godfrey. 180.191.196.197. 201.
Godfrey of Anicourt. 239.
Godwyne. 193.194.195.
Gog. 13.
Golsanda. 150.
Gomor destroied. 17.
Gondamiris. 155.
Gargonis. 31.
Gorbodug. 46.
Gordian. 115.116.
Gordonius. 231.
Gozmo. 169.
Gozram. 249.
Gothaukesfight. 259.
Gosseline. 180.
Gotarsis. 98.
Gothes.104.124.130.132.137
Gracchus. 72.76.77.
Gramaus. 38.
Gratian emp. 128.129.130.
Gratian of Brit. 131.
Gratian. 208.
Gratus. 93.110.
Gregorie Nazianzen. 128.
Gregorius Magnus. 154.
Gregorie the.ii.bis. of R. 166. 168.
Gregorie the. iiii. bis. 176.
Gregorie the.v.bis. 190.
Gregorie the first. 194.
Gregorie the. vii. 198.199.
Gregorie the.viii.bis. 213.
Gregorie the.ix.bis. 219.
Gregorie the.x.bis. 225.
Gregorie the leuenth. bis.244. 245.
Gregorie the.xii. 252.253.
Gregour of Scot. 179.
Grenesheilde. 35.
Gryps. 146.
Grey friers. 305. 218.
Griffin. 196.
Grime. 191.
Grimoald. 161.162.

Greneus. 280.
Grossiont. 221.
Gryffon. 168.169.170.
Gryphus. 76.78.
Gualter of Manny. 238.
Guanerius. 259.
Gualter of Athens. 239.
Guendoleine. 32.34.
Guelphes. 220.222.223.226.
231. 234.
Guldorius. 92.
Guinthelinus. 59.
Guiscarde de Angle. 244.
Gultherus. 217.
Gundabald. 142.
Gundesalue. 185.
Gunterus. 215.
Gundebert. 161.
Gunnes inuented. 246.
Gunthzanus. 152.153.
Gurguintus. 58.
Gurgenes. 145.
Gurgonius. 77.
Gurgustius. 40.
Gurmundus. 153.
Gusecaldus. 252.
Guydo Bonatius. 227.
Guydo. 210.211.
Guydo of Hier. 213.
Guye of Lesingham. 214.
Guye of Florence. 223.
Guye of Flanders. 230.
Guylamour. 143.
Guynes yelded. 241.
Gyges. 21.
Gyldo. 131.132.
Gylippus. 53.
Gysulphus. 157.194.

H

Haliabas. 204.
Haly aben Regel. 215.
Hammon. 14.
Hamilcar. 49.
Hamo. 97.
Hananan. 35.
Hanno. 57.67.70.
Hardikinitus. 193.
Harbon. 23.
Harman. 285.
Harolde. 174.175.186.193.
196.
Harpagus. 44.
Hasdruball. 74.
Heber. 11.
Hebert. 159.
Hector. 31.
Heiwode. 289.
Hela. 35.
Helchias. 43.
Helchesaitae. 116.
Helena. 30.
Helene. 25.
Helena of Byta. 120.122.123.
Helena of Heruia. 206.
Helias. 32.35.36.
Heliseus. 36.37.
Helius. 81.
Heliogabalus. 114.
Heliodorus. 72.
Hella. 142.
Hellisteus. 146.
Helmelchildis. 152.
Hemingus. 174.
Hengist. 139.141.
Henrie the firste of Eng. 202.
203.204.205.
Henrie the.ii.of Englan. 209.
210.211.212.213.
Henrie the.iii.of Eng.217.218
219.220.221.222.
Henrie the.iiii.of Eng.251.
252.253.
Henrie the.v. 253.254.255.
Henrie the.vi. 256.257.258.
259.260.261.262.263.
264.265.
Henrie the.vii. Eng.268.269.
270.
Henrie the.viii. 271.272.273.
&c.
Henriethe first emp. 183.184.
185.

Henrie the.ii.emp. 191.193.
Henrie the.iii.emp. 193.194.
195.
Henrie the.iiii.emp. 195.196.
197. 198. 199.
Henrie the.v.emp. 203.
Henrie the.vi. emp. 214.
Henrie the.vii.emp. 232.233.
Henrie the.i.Hisp. 221.
Henrie the.ii.Hisp. 243. 244.
Henrie the.iii.Hisp. 248.
Henrie the.iiii.Hisp. 265.
Henrie. 186.
Henrie of Burg. 191.
Henrie of France. 192.193.
Henrie of Noym. 208.
Henrie of Flaun. emp of Constantinople. 216.
Henricus de Gandauo. 231.
Henrie of Boheme. 232.
Henrie Spenser. 247.
Henrie Bolingbroke. 250.
Henrie Persie. 252.
Henrie Chichley. 260.
Henrie erle of Richmont. 267.
Heraclides. 125.
Heraclianus. 134.156.158.
160.
Heraclius emp. 157.159.160.
Heraclius of Hier. 213.
Heratus. 22.
Hercules Lybius. 21.22.
Hercules Alemannus. 23.
Hercules Delinas. 26.
Hercules. 29.30.
Herculeus. 122.
Herdonius. 50.
Herminon. 18.
Herennianus. 118.
Herinnus. 86.
Hermogenes. 125.
Herode Antipaters son. 85.
Herode. xii. kynge of Jewes. 86.87.88.
Herode Antipas ruler of Galiley. 92.
Herode Agrippais brother. 97.98.
Herode. 118.
Herodiã was famous the yere of the worlde. 4141.
Heros. 133.
Heruli. 142.
Herus. 108.
Hesperus. 22.
Hesyodus. 37.
Hester. 50.51.
Hiberius. 16.
Hierbas. 80.
Hiero. 66.67.
Hieremias. 42.
Hieronimus of Prage. 254.
Hieronimus Sauonarola. 268.
Hierom. 285.
Hieroboam. 37.
Hierom the doctor. 130.
Hierusalem taken. 43. of Ptolome. 63. of Antiochus. 73. of Pomp. 81. by Herode. 86. of the Turkes. 191. of Persians. 157. repaired by Antip 85. besieged of Titus. 101. taken. 102. named Aelia. 104. besieged of Saralins. 160. recouered of Christians. 201 taken by Saladine. 213.
Higinus. 108.
Hildebrand. 169.
Hiob. 24.
Hippacis. 134.
Hipparinus. 606
Hippomenes. 40.
Hircanus. 72.76.77.78.80. 81. 86.
Hircius. 86.
Hirene. 172.173.
Hirthacus. 101.
Hispalus. 21.
Hispaines kingdome beganne. 182.
Hispaine subdued by Scipio. 69.

69. Foxlabeth the Rom. 139.
vexed by Wisigothes. 140.
spoiled of Childebert. 147.
subdued to Saracens. 165.
Historie. 1.
Histrus. 42.
Hoccota Can. 218.
Holofernes. 47.
Homere. 36. 41.
Homeuoius. 178.
Honoria. 139.
Honoricus. 142.
Honorius. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135.
Honorius the. i. bis. of R. 158.
Honorius the. ii. bis. 205.
Honorius the. iii. bis. 217.
Honorius the. iiii. bis. 226.
Honorius. the. v. bis. 228.
Horace. 87.
Horatius Cocles, 48.
Hormilda. 144. 154.
Hortentius. 88.
Hosey. 284.
Hosea. 39.
Hospitalers. 232.
Hostilius. 71.
Hubba. 179.
Hugh kyng of Fr. 190.
Hugo or Hugh of Italie. 184. 185. 186.
Hugh le graund. 186. 201.
Hugh Capet. 190.
Hugh le Spenser. 224. 234. 235.
Hugh Gressyngham. 129.
Hugo Paris. 204.
Hugo de Mendosa. 279.
Huguitio. 234. 235.
Hulderike. 275.
Huldrich. 226.
Humfrei Mor. 193.
Humfrey duke of Glouc. 261.
Humfrey Stafford. 268.
Hungar. 179.
Hungaries kyng began, 190.
Inuaded by Sarecens. 218.
by Solyman. 278. named, 138.
Hungerfourd. 264.
Hunildis. 171.
Hunnes inuaded Hungari. 132. were vanquished. 174.
Hunnes 129. 132. 137.
Hurdibras. 36.
Husse. 254.
Hutten. 276.
Hydromancie. 40.
Hyempsall. 77.
Hypodamia. 28.
Hypermnestra. 27.
Hyppatius. 146.
Hyppias. 47.
Hyrpagus. 47.

I

Iacke Cade. 261.
Iacke Strawe. 246.
Iacke Sheapard. 246.
Iacius. 25.
Iacob. 18. 19. 22.
Iacobus Faber. 271.
Iadan. 35.
Iaddus. 59. 62.
Iago. 45.
Iahel. 28.
Iaier. 36.
Iames apost. 95. 97.
Iames the Iust. 99.
Iames of Arra. 220. 222. 230.
Iames Steward. 252. 256.
Iames of Scot. 256. 269. 270. 284.
Iames Picenninus. 262.
Iames of Cypres. 265.
Iane Rochford. 286.
Iane Seimour. 283.
Ianneus. 78.
Ianus temple shutte: 68. by Octauius. 87. the thirde time. 88.
Ianus. 12. 14. 15.
Iaphet. 8. 11.

Jaques Dartuell. 239.
Jared. 7.8.
Jason. 72.
Ida. 148.
Iddo. 35.
Iechonias. 43.
Iectan. 11.
Iehiel. 35.
Iehoiachas. 36.
Iehoram. 36.
Iehu. 35.36.
Ieroham. 35.
Iepte. 31.
Iesabell. 35.36.
Iescha. 15.
Iesus. 46.72.87.
Iesus Christe borne. 89. disputed. 90. suckered. 94.
Ietro. 24.
Iew. 163.167.
Iewes brought in captiuitee. 43. driuen out of Alexand. 134. out of Englande. 228. cõstreigned to baptisme. 159
Ignatius. 104.106.
Ilandes found. 269.
Ildericus. 145.
Ildouadus. 148.
Ile of wight.
Imomaline. 215.
Ilus. 28.
Illyrium wasted. 60. of Hũnes 137. of Ostrogothes. 141. of Sclauines. 149.156. of Turks 247. subdued by Inicius. 73.
Images burned. 167. set vp by a councell. 168.
Inachus. 18.29.
Inclination of the Romayne empyre. 133.
Indulph. 187.
Inger. 185.
Ingenius. 118.
Ingellus. 104.
Ingheuon. 17.
Inguiomerus. 92.
Innocent the firste bishop of R. the yere of the worlde. 4364.
Innocent the.ii. bis. fol. 205.
Innocent the.iii. 214.216.
Innocent the.iiii. 221.
Innocent the.v. 226.
Innocent the.vi. 241.6
Innocent the.vii. 252.
Innocent the.viii. 267.
Insurrection. 257.
Io. 25.
Ioahas. 35.
Ioachas. 42.
Ioachim de Brandẽburg. 272.
Ioachim Magnus. 209.
Ioachim. 42.43.44.
Ioanne of Sicille or Naples. 240.254.256.257.
Ioanne of Feance. 257.
Ioas. 36.37.
Iob. 24.
Ioel. 41.
Iohannes. 56.
Iohannes Anachorita. 131.
Iohannes rebell of Rome. 135.
Iohannes Tizocapos. 166.
Iohannes Melue. 209.
Iohannes de columna. 217.
Iohannes de lineriis. 243.
Iohannes Banus. 247.
Iohannes de sacro busto. 249.
Iohãnes Paleolog⁹. 258.259
Iohannes Mitelescus. 258.
Iohanes de Imola. 259.
Iohannes Huniades. 260.
Iohannes Faustius. 262.
Iohannes de Monte Rhegio. 266.
John apostle. 105.
John baptist. 94.
John bis. of Hier. 105.
John the first bis. of Ro. 145.
John the.ii. 151.
John the.iiii. 160.
John the.v. 163.
John the.vi. 163.

John the.viii. 177.179.
John the, viii. the yere of the wozld. 4834.
John the.ix. fol.181.
John the tenth the yere of the wozlde. 4870.
Jhon the.xi. 184.
John the.xii. 187.
John the.xiii. 188.
John the, xiiii. the yere of the wozlde. 4945.iii.monethes.
John the.xv.& John .16.ibidē
John the, xvii. fol.190.
John the, xviii. the yere of the wozld 4962.4.monthes.and John the.19.fiue yeres.
John the, xx. the yere of the wozlde. 4981.
John the. 21. fol. 226.
John the.xxii. 234.235.
John the.xxiii. 253.
John pzouost of Affrike. 148.
John emp.of Conſt. 188.
John kig of Eng.215.216.217
John king of Hier. 218.
John king of Scot. 249.
John pzochicius. 227.
John Bailol. 228.229.
John k.of Boheme. 233.237.
John Tanner. 333.
John of Heinault. 235.
John of Mouūt.238.243.244
John of Bzitaine. 238.
John of Nozmandie. 239.
John k.of Fr.240.244.247.
John of Millaine. 240.
John of Lācaſt.241.244.247
John Haucuth. 243.
John Galeati⁹ of Meron.247.
John Galeatius of Mill.265.
John of Poztugall. 247.
John of Benerley. 165.
John of Cumae. 249.
John Holland. 250.
John Oldcaſtle. 254.
John Hen. 219.
John Patr.of Conſt.154.155.
John Huſſe. 254.
John.ii.of Spaine. 254.
John Villars. 255.
John of Bedfozd. 258.
John of Burgoine. 255.
John Wozthmer. 256.
John of Angew. 263.
John wallop. 274.
John a leyd. 282.
John biſ.of Rogeſter. 283.
Ioiada. 36.
Ion. 28.
Jones. 28.
Jonathas. 74.75.76.
Jonathan. 96.
Jonas. 37.
Joram. 36.
Joſaphat. 35.36.
Joſine. 74.
Joſeph. 20.21.22.
Joſephus. 71.101.102.
Joſeph Caiphas. 93.
Joſephus Arſes. 68.
Joſephus ſon Canus. 97.
Joſeph biſ.of Hier. 107.
Joſias. 42.
Joſua. 27.
Jotham. 38.
Jouius. 133.280.
Ireland ſubdued. 211. rebelled 216.was inuaded of Scot.233
Ireneus. 110.112.
Iſaac patriarke. 18.
Iſaac oz Iſacius.213.215.265
Iſaac of Italy. 157.
Iſabel of Poꝛt. 278.
Iſabell quene. 235.
Iſacius Angelus emp. Conſt. 213.215.
Iſaci⁹ Comenus emp.of Conſtantinople. 195.196.
Iſocrates. 57.
Iſagrus. 48.
Iſaites. 94.
Iſboſeth. 33.

Iſh-

Ilisteine. 279.
Ilis. 16.
Ismaell. 17.
Ismaell Sophie. 271.
Israell. 19.
Israelis kingdome began. 34.
Italie inhabited first. 12. spoiled of Gothes. 132. of Constance. 161. of Saracens. 176 of Hungares. 182, 185. inuas of Lumbardes. 151.
Italus. 23.
Iuall. 68.
Iuba. 85. 92.
Iuball. 7. 12. 14.
Iubaldas. 17.
Iudas. 52. 58.
Iudas Machabeus. 73. 74.
Iudas Mathathias. 76.
Iudas Galileus. 90.
Iudas Gaulonites. 90.
Iudas bis. of Hier. 107.
Iudith. 47.
Iudith of Fran. 176.
Iugurth. 77. 78.
Iulian emp. 112.
Iulianus bis. of Hier. 109.
Iulian martyr the yere of the world. 4212.
Iulian Cardinall. 260.
Iulianus Caesar. 126. emp. and apostata. 127.
Iulius. 31.
Iulius Caesar. 79. 82. 83. 84. 85.
Iulius Frontinus. 103.
Iulius Seuerus. 107.
Iulius the ii. bis. of Rome. 271 272.
Iulius Agricola.
Iunius Brutus. 48. 62.
Iunius Blesus. 93.
Iuno. 16.
Iupiter. 15.
Iupiter Belus. 14.
Iustes. 252.
Iustinian emp. 145. 146. 147.
Iustinian the. ii. emp. 163. 164. 165.
Iustinus philos. 108.
Iustine martyr. 110.
Iustinus emp. 144. 145.
Iustinus the. ii. emp. 151. 152.
Iustinus capitaine. 150.
Iustus bis. 106. 107.
Iustus Ionas. 280.
Iuuenale. 104.
Iuuencus. 74.
Iuuencus priest. 124.
Iuuian emp. 127.
Ixion. 34.

K

Katherine of Fran. 255.
Katherine Dowager. 282. 283.
Katherine Haward. 285 286.
Katherine Latimer. 288.
Kedwoldus. 158.
Kenewinus. 162.
Kenneth. 189. 176.
Kenneth Kaiar. 155.
Kenulphus. 169. 172.
Kenwalcus. 160. 161.
Kimarus. 63.
Kingilus. 158.
Kingilphus. 157. 159.
Kimhi. 214.
Kinimachus. 44.
Kinnantill. 152.
Knightes of the Rhodes. 285.
Kytim. 23.

L

Laban. 19.
Labas Ardak. 46.
Labotes. 34.
Labienus. 83.
Labyrinth builded. 27.
Lacelles. 291.
Lacedimonia builded. 22.
Lacedemonians kyngdome began. 32. ended. 39.

Lacedemon. 26.
Lachares. 81.
Lactantius Firmianus. 123.
Ladislaus of Hung. 199.
Ladislaus the .iii. 215.
Ladislaus the .iiii. 226.228.
Ladislaus of Naples. 251. 253.
Ladislaus of Hungarie and Bohem. 259.260.263.
Laetus. 113.
Lago. 43.
Lamachus. 53.
Lambert. 268.
Lamech. 7.8.
Lampares. 28.
Lampeto. 30.
Lampzides. 28.
Lampertus de ramponibus. 234.
Lampsacus. 42.
Lankranke. 198.
Lanthbert. 182.
Laodicea ouerthrowen. 100.
taken by Cassius. 86.
Laomedon. 27.29.
Laostenes. 34.
Lapithes. 29.
Lapis. 27.
Larke. 289.
Latinus. 30.31.
Latinus Syluius. 32.
Latine tonge inuented. 29. corrected. 31.
Latines kyngdum began. 31.
Latines warre. 42.61.
Lauinium. 31.
Laudzie. 153.
Laudzike. 279.
Laurence Duket. 227.
Lazarus of Serula. 244.
Learchus. 63.
Leil. 36.
Leicester. 37.
Leir. 37.
Lelius. 71.
Lemigius. 155.
Lena. 47.
Lenthichides. 49.
Lent ordeined. 160.
Lentulus. 71.81.
Leo the first bis. of Rome. 137. 139.140.
Leo the .ii. 162.
Leo the .iii. 173.
Leo the .4. the yere of the world 4807.
Leo the .v. the yere of the world 4866.
Leo the .vi. fol. 184.
Leo the .vii. 185.186.
Leo the .viii. 194.
Leo the .ix. 194.195.
Leo the .x. 273.274.276.
Leo emp. of Const. 140. 141
Leo Isaurus emp. 166.167.
Leo a Senatour made emp. of Constantinople. 164.
Leo the .iiii. emp. 172.
Leo the .v. emp of Const. 175.
Leo sonne of Basile emp. 180. 181.
Leochrates. 41.
Leomedon. 63.
Leonard Gray. 285.
Leonard Mulgraue. 277.
Leonides. 49.113.
Leonistæ. 217.
Leonigildus. 151.152.153.
Leopald. 233.
Leoschenes. 62.
Leostratus. 42.49.
Lepidus. 80.86.
Lerudeus. 152.
Lesbius. 42.
Lesbus. 24.
Lescon. 42.
Lestrigon. 21.
Leucippus. 20.
Leul bis. 107.
Leuinus. 66.
Leuline. 223.227.

Lewis the son of Charles gret emp and k. of Fr. 174. 175. 176. 179.
Lewes the second, son of Lothaire, emp. 178.
Lewes stammarer Emp and K. of Fr. 180.
Lewes the. iii. son of Arnolph. emp. 182.
Lewes the. 4. of Bauarie emp. 233. 234. 235. 236. 238. 239.
Lewes kyng of German. 177. 178. 179.
Lewes son of lewes stamarer. K. of Fr. 180.
Lewes the vii. son of Charles simp. K. of Fr. 184. 185.
Lewes the. viii of Fran. 190.
Lewes the gross K. of Fr 203.
Lewes the younger after som. the. viii. of Fra. 206. 207. 208. 209.
Lewes father to Sainct Lewes. 200. 209. 211.
Lewes the. S. after som the. x. of Fran. 219. 221. 222. 225.
Lewes the. xi. son of Phillip le beau. 233.
Lewes the. xii. after som the. xi. 263. 264. 265. 267.
Lewes the. xiii. after som. xii. 270. 271. 272. 274.
Lewes of Flan. 236. 247.
Lewes of Hung. 240. 246.
Lewes of Hung and Boheme. 274. 276. 278.
Lewes Gonzaza. 242.
Lewes of Angew. 246. 256.
Lewes of Pise. 252.
Lewes Dolphine. 258. 262.
Lewes patriark of Aquileis. 260.
Libanius Rhet. 127.
Liber pater. 27.
Licinius. 58. 72.
Licinius Crassus. 77.
Licinius Mucinus. 100.
Licinius emp. 122. 123. 124.
Ligustia. 68.
Linceus. 27.
Linus bis. 101.
Litorius. 137.
Liuius. 88.
Liuius Drusus. 78.
Locrine. 32.
Locus. 77.
Lodrike. 96. 102.
Lollianus. 118.
London funded. 32.
Longho. 20.
Longinus. 151.
Loraine spoiled of Hung. 183.
Lord Dakers. 283.
Lorde Lile. 290. 291.
Loth. 15. 18.
Lothaire the son of Clodouei. 144. 147. 149. 150.
Lothaire the. 2. kinge of Soissons. 157.
Lothaire soonne of Lewes the mild. 175. 176. 177. 178.
Lothair nephew to Charles simple. 187. 189.
Lothair emp. 205. 206.
Lothaire of kent. 163.
Lucane. 99. 100.
Luc. Vitellius. 95.
Lucius Tarquinius. 46.
Lu. Appronius. 93.
Lu. Pomponius. 98.
Lu. Bassus. 102.
Lu. Antonius. 105.
Lu. Tarquinius. 45.
Lu. Quietus. 106.
Lu. Verus. 109.
Lucilla. 111.
Lucius bis. 177. 207. 213.
Lucius Hiberius. 147.
Luchinus. 238.
Luctak. 105.
Luctatius. 68.
Lucullus. 80. 81.

Lucus. 21.
Lucy. 110.153.
Lud. 81.
Lud Hardibras. 36.
Ludgate. 81.
Ludwallus. 187.
Ludonicus Pontanus. 263.
Lugdus. 23.
Luythbiand. 164.165.167. 168.
Luiba. 154.
Lumbardes enter Italie. 151.
Lupus. 162.
Lusus. 26.
Luther. 280
Luxborne. 281.
Lya. 19.
Lycomedes. 30.
Lycurgus. 21.36.
Lymba. 151.
Lyncolneshire rebellion. 28.
Lysbon. 31.
Lysander. 54.55.
Lysias. 73.
Lysimachia builded. 64. ouerthrowen. 65.
Lysimachus. 50.63.65.66.
Lyndolphus. 186.

Macedons kingdom began. 38. ended. 73.
Macedonius. 125.127 130.
Macedon sone of Osiris. 20.
Macrianus. 118.
Macrinus. 114.
Madan. 33.34.
Magdalen colege in Oxf. 261.
Magnentius. 125.126.
Magn⁹ of Norway. 193.194.
Magnus of Denmark. 224.
Magog. 13.
Mago. 70.
Mahardates. 98.
Mahomet. 158.250.251.
Mahomet son of Amurates. 261.262.263.265.266.267.
Makedowald. 193.
Makbeth. 193.194.
Malalehel. 7.8.
Maiorianus emp. 140.
Malateſta. 250.
Malachias. 46.
Malgo. 149.
Maldwine. 161.
Malcoline. 186.191.195.197. 201.
Malcoline the mayden. 209.
Malichus. 86.
Malot Tages. 18.
Mamelus. 24.
Mamercus Aemelius. 53.
Manahen. 37.38.
Manasses. 62.68.
Manardus. 276.
Mancaleus. 23.
Mancinus. 76.
Mandanes. 44.
Manes. 119.
Mania. 129.
Maniches. 119.
Manlius. 34.56.57.59.72.
Manlius Torquatus. 61.
Manfrede. 222.223.224.
Mango Can. 222.
Mannus. 16.
Mantua. 436
Mantill. 285.
Marathius. 24.
Maratus. 25.
Marciall. 104.
Marcellus 69.70.
Marcion here the yere of the worlde. 4103.
Marcia. 59.
Marcomāni. 109.
Mar. Tullius Cicero. 82.
Mar. Crassus. 83.
Mar. Antonius. 107.
Mar. Aur. Anton. 109.110.
Maxacus bis. 107.
Marcus emp. 116.
Marcus rebell. 118.

Marcurius.bis. 146.
Mardocheus. 51.
Mardonius. 48.49.
Marke euang. 100.
Marke Smeton. 283.
Margaret quene. 263.264.
Margaret. 267. 268.269. 272.
Margaret of Sauoie. 273.
Margeret quene of Scot. 274.
Marie the Virgin. 88.
Marie Rose. 291.
Marie of Hung. 247.
Marie of Burg. 266.267.
Marius. 78.79.80.
Marius sonne of Iruir. Brit. 102.
Marlyne. 141.
Marques Dorset. 273.
Marques of Exe. 287.
Marques of Suffolke. 261.
Marmozoes. 150.
Marpesia. 30.
Mars Italus. 28.
Marsellius. 95.
Marsiles. 44.
Marsius. 37.
Marsus. 19.97.
Marsilius Ficinus. 267.
Martianus emp. 138.140.
Martina. 160.
Martine bis. of Rome. 160.
Martine the.ii.bis. 180.
Martine the.iii.bis. 186.
Martine the.iiii.bis. 227.
Martine the.v.bis. 254.
Martine bis. of Turon. 130.
Martine Swart. 268.
Martine Luthere. 275.
Martine of Rosseine. 287.
Martius. 41.73.77.
Martinus capitaine. 150.
Martine Pipins brother of Fran. 163.
Martius Turbo. 106.
Marton College. 227.
Masinissa. 71.74.
Mascazell. 132.
Maslot Nahum. 66.
Mastinus Scalager. 237.238
Mathathias Siloa. 68.73.
Mathanias. 46.
Mathias. 97.
Mathew bis. 274.
Mathildis or Maude of Italie. 204.
Mathias of Hung. 263.265. 266.269.
Mathusalem. 7.8.
Maude empresse. 203.205. 206.207.209.
Mauortius. 135.
Mauregatus. 172.
Mausolus. 57.
Mauritius. 146.153.154.155.
Marentius. 122.
Maximilla. 110.
Maximinus. 115.122.
Maximilian Hercul. 120.122.
Maximus emp. 116.140.
Maximinus the Romaine capitayne. 129. of Brit. 130.
Maximilian of Austrich. 262. 267. emp. 268.269.270. 271.272.
Maxwell. 287.290.
Maynus. 67.
Meandrius. 47.
Mecades. 35.
Medidus. 39.
Medus. 13.
Megapisus. 47.
Mehardates. 98.
Melancton. 275.280.
Melanthus. 32.
Melchella. 242.
Melcha. 15.
Melchisadech. 16.
Meleagrus. 66.
Melecnasser. 231.
Meles. 40.
Melga. 130.132.

Melito. 110.
Melitus. 154.
Mellicola. 31.
Memnon. 23.30.54.62.
Memphis. 26.
Mempzicius. 34.
Memmius. 49.
Manasses. 40.
Menander. 62.63.
Menander heret. 104.107.
Menophis. 27.
Mentor. 60.
Mephres. 22.
Mercurius.bif. 146.
Mercurius. 23.
Merodach. 40.
Merianus. 77.
Meroneus. 138.
Merres. 41.
Messapius. 20.
Messana. 40.
Messaliani. 128.
Messaraphus. 262.
Messalina. 98.
Mesentius. 31.
Messenes warre. 36.
Metalles found. 7.
Metellane. 88.
Metellus. 68.75.77.78.79. 80.81.
Metho. 222.
Metius Suffetius. 42.
Mizentius. 30.
Micena. 34.
Micha. 35.
Michaell of Constan. 174. another.229.
Michael Balbus of Constan. 175.
Michaell son of Theophilus of Const.177.178.
Michaell Paphlagon. 193.
Michael Calaphates. 194.
Michael the elder. 195.
Michael son of Dukas. 198. 199
Michael Paleologus. 223.226 227.229.
Michael Tonnie. 226.
Micheas. 38.39.
Midas. 28.40.41.
Miletus. 29.
Millaine taken of Marcellus. 69. of Charles. 171. of the frenchmen. 274. of Scotia. 261. spoiled of Marcomāni. 119. yelded to the Gothes. 147. to Friderike. 220. spoyled of Frid. Barb. 210. taken of lewis. 270. recouered by Charles the v. 276.
Milo souldier. 182.
Miltiades. 49.
Minos. 29.30.
Minotaure. 28.
Minutia. 61.
Minutius Fundanus. 107.
Mitromemolinus. 169.
Milippa. 77.
Militheus. 116.
Millena. 43.
Milpharmutolis. 22.
Mitreus. 30.
Mithridates of Pont. 61.
Mithridates Arsaces of Parthia. 69.
Mithridates of Parth. 75.
Mithridates of Pont. 77.79. 80.81.82.
Mithridates of Hiberia. 95.
Mithridates of Armenie. 98.
Misael. 44.
Mnestheus. 30.
Moab. 18.36.
Modestus. 10.
Modoke. 229.
Modon. 33.
Mogallus. 105.
Mogus. 16.
Monica. 131.
Monetarius. 278.
Money first coyned. 29. first

made of siluer in Rome the yere of the worlde. 3708.
Montanus heresi. 110.
Mopsus. 62.
Mopsus. 31.
Mordake. 166.
Mordred. 147.
Mordo Steward. 255.
Moxea. 14.
Morgan. 38.68.229.
Morges. 23.
Morindus. 63.
Morcus. 13.
Morcellane. 276.
Mounsire de Bees. 290.291.
Mountacute. 264.284.
Mopses. 21.23.25.26.
Mulmutius Dunwallo. 52.
Mumbray. 251.252.
Munmius. 75.
Mummerie. 251
Mummolus. 153.
Mundus. 94.146.
Munstere. 280.
Musanus. 110.
Muslike inuented. 7.
Museus. 29.
Mutius Scevola. 48.
Muttrel. 290.
Mydas. 28.40.41.
Myrtellus. 215.

N

Nabis. 71.
Nabuchodonoser. 42. 43.44.
Nachor. 14.
Nadad. 35.
Nage. 65.
Nagid. 65.
Nannes. 29.
Naples taken. 147. of Clenth. 157. by Lewes of H. 246. of Alphons. 260. of Charles Fr. 269. recouered of Gothes. 148. of Ferdinand. 271. of Frenchmen. 271.
Narcissus. 113.
Narses of Perse. 121.
Narses cunuke. 145.149.150 151.
Nartius 109.
Nasica. 71.74.
Nathalac. 117.
Nathan 34.
Nauarris kingd. began. 187.
Nauclerus. 269.
Naum. 38.41.
Naxus. 40.
Nechao. 43.
Nechepsos. 43.
Nechia Pharao. 17.
Nectanebus. 56.
Nectarius. 127.131.
Neemias. 51.
Nemroth, 11.12.13.
Nepher Cheres. 35.
Nepherites. 54.56.
Neoptolemus. 63.
Neopotianus. 125.
Nepos. 118.
Nepos emp. 141.
Nero. 71.
Nero. 98. emp. 99.100.101.
Nerua emp. 104.105.
Nestor. 31.
Nestorius. 135.137.
Neuel. 245.270.
Nicanor. 73.116.
Nicea builded. 62. shaken. 128. taken. 201.
Nicene counsaile. 122.
Nicephorus. 174.181.199.
Nichepsos. 41.
Nichomachus. 58.
Nicias. 53.
Nicolaites. 104.
Nicolas the first bis. of Rome 178.
Nicolas the .ii. bis. 195.
Nicolas the iii bis. 226.
Nicolas the .iiii. bis. 228.
Nicolas the .v. bis. 261.

Nicol Mulgraue. 284.
Nicolaus de Lira. 234.
Nicolaus de Regio. 237.
Nicolas rebell. 240.
Nicolaus Florent. 249.
Nicolaus Picenninus. 259.
Nicolas tower. 261.
Nicolas heremite. 268.
Nicolas Carew. 284.
Nicomedes. 66.73.77.79.81
Nicostrata. 29.
Niger. 112.
Ninias. 17.
Ninue. 12.14.
Ninus. 14.
Noe. 7.8.10.17.
Noema. 7.
Noes floud. 8.9.
Nozbanus. 80.
Nozadinus. 208.
Nozmandie possessed of Nozmaines. 182. subiecte to Henrie the first 202. spoiled by Robert of Millaine 205. subiect to Frenchmen. 223.
Nozris. 283.
Nozthampton filde. 263.
Notus. 180.
Nouatianus. 117.
Numa Pompilius. 40.41.
Numantia. 76.
Numerianus. 120.
Numiter. 38.
Nycius Fesulanus. 34.
Nysa. 28.

O

OBadia. 35.
Obelericus. 175.
Oceanus. 13.
Occham. 234. 236.
Ochozias. 36.
Ocozias called also Ahazias. 36.
Ocnus. 31.
Octa. 142.
Octauia. 98.100.
Octauianus Cæsar. 86.87.
Octauian bis. 210.
Octauius. 73.80.
Octauius of Brit. 123.
Odo of Burg. 213.
Odenatus. 118.
Odilwaldus. 160.
Odoacer. 142.143.
Odofredus. 215.
Oecolampadius. 276.280.
Offa. 170.
Offedike. 170.
Ofricus. 159.167.
Ogiges. 10.
Olanus. 191.192.
Olbius. 29.
Olda. 43.
Olimbrias. 141.
Olimbiades begin. 39.
Olimpius. 143.
Olimpias. 63.
Olimpius leutenant of Italie. 161.
Olimpus. 30.
Oliuer. 172.
Omonima. 92.
Onager. 141.
Onele. 284.286.
Onetus. 191.
Onias. 63.68.72.
Onomarcus 60.
Onthia. 26.
Ophiussa. 20.
Ophraganeus. 35.
Ophrateus. 35.
Opimius. 77.
Oppian. 110.
Optatus. 271.
Orcanes. 236.250.
Orcades. 97.
Ordonius. 176.
Ordonius ii. of Hispaine. 180.
Ordonius the iii. 183.
Orestes. 31.47.54.

Orestes emperours capit. 141. 142.
Originall begenningof man. 3.
Origen. 113.115.116.
Orma. 19.
Ormilda. 122.
Orosius. 132.
Orontius. 280.
Orpewaldus. 159.
Orphanes. 258.
Orpheus. 29.
Orthopolis. 23.
Orus. 24.
Osbret. 177.
Oscus. 28.
Osea. 39.40.
Oschor. 35.
Osorthon. 37.38.
Osrike. 179.
Ostorius. 99.
Ostrogothes. 132.
Oswald. 159.160.
Oswald bis. of Salec. 199.
Oswie. 160.161.
Osiris. 15.17,20.21.
Otanes. 48.
Otho emp. 101.
Otho emp. of Germ. 185.186. 187.
Otho the yonger empe. 188. 189.
Otho the.iii. empe. 189. 190.
Otho of Thuring. 196.
Otho. 215.216.
Otho the.v.emp. 216.217.
Otho of Sax. 195.
Otho of Bauar. 196.197.
Otho bis. of Coleine. 196.
Otho bis. of Baion. 200.
Otho Frigensis. 208.
Otho of Burg. 230.
Otho of Hung. 231.132.
Othocarus. 225.226.
Othomannus. 231.
Othoniell. 27.
Ouide. 88.
Ouinus. 78.
Owen. 245.
Owen of Gleaudere. 251.
Oxforde vniuersitee first began. 177.
Oxyntes. 31.

P

Pace. 276.
Pachetes. 53.
Pacorus. 86.101.
Paganus. 170.
Palatuus. 28.
Palantium. 29.
Palinurus. 68.
Pallas. 15.
Palmer. 288.
Palmireni. 119.
Pampilone destroi. 172.
Pandion. 27,28.
Panetus. 43.
Pannias. 28.
Pansa. 86.
Pantenus. 111.
Pannonie wasted. 173.
Pantheon. 105.
Papacie begunne. 155.
Papias. 104.214.
Papirius Cursor. 63.
Papirius Carbo. 78.
Paradise. 6.
Parker. 282.
Paris. 27.
Paris Alexan. 30.31.
Paris subdued by Frenches men. 135. beseged of Normans. 180. subdued by Englishmen. 257.
Parisades. 60.
Parmenides. 51.
Parthamaspates. 106.
Parthia. 13.
Parthians. 30.
Particiacus. 175.
Pascall. bis of Rome. 175.
Pascall the ii. 202.203.
Pascalis. 163.173.

Palcentius. 143.
Patarent. 217.
Pates. 286.
Patrik Hepbourne. 251.
Paricius a monk. 270.
Patroclus. 133.
Paule conque. by Lumberdes. 152. beſieged of Pipin. 170. by Charles. 171. burnt of Hungarians. 184.
Paule apoſt. 95. impriſoned. 99. put to death. 101.
Paull the. i. bil of Rome. 170.
Paule the. ii. 264.
Paule Fomozius. 278.
Paulina. 94.
Paulinus Sueton. 100.
Paulinus bil. 140.
Paulus Aemilius. 72,73.
Paulus Samoſalenus. 118.
Paulus Arlinus. 252.
Paulus Guyniſius. 257.
Paulus Caſtrenſis. 263.
Pauſanius. 55.56.59.
Pauſanias. 42.
Pazaites. 244.245.248. 249.250.
Pazaites an other Turk. 267.
Payne Tiptoſt. 228.
Pegaſus. 28.
Pelagius heret. 134.137.
Pelagus of Sp. 165.167.
Pelicane. 276.
Pelaſgus. 31.
Peloponeſus warre. 38.
Peloponeſus kingdome began. 14. named Aegialea. ibid. ſubiecte to the Turk. 260.
Pelops. 28.
Penthiſelea. 30.
Peniſellus. 80.
Pendragon. 143.
Penda. 158.159.160.161.
Perdica. 40.58.
Perdicas. 58.59.63.
Peremius. 111.
Perkin warbek. 270.271.
Pericles. 39.51.52.
Periander. 43.
Periburus. 67.
Peripatetici. 59.
Perolas. 141.
Perottus. 263.
Perpenna. 77.80.
Perſeus of Maced. 72.73.
Perſeus. 27.28.
Perſians ouercome by Alexan. Seuerus. 115. of Galerius. 121. of Belizar. 145. of the Rom. and Lazians. 149. of Martine and Juſtine. 150. chaſed by Tiberius. 153.
Perſuſennes. 36.
Perulina. 43.
Pertinax. 112.
Pertheres. 161.
Peſceninus Niger. 112.
Peter. 101.
Peter the. ii. kynge of Hung. 193.194.
Peter the heremite. 201.
Peter bil. of Rome. 205.
Prter Leo. 205.
Peter emp of Conſt. 217.
Peter of Arragon. 227.
Peter Spalding. 233.
Peter Antipape. 236.
Peter the firſt of Spaine. 240.243.
Peter Gambacurt of Piſe. 249.
Petrarka. 238.
Petreus. 85.
Petzoneus. 96.
Petrus Comeſtor. 208.
Petrus Longobardus maiſter of the ſenten. 208.
Petrus Bleſenſis. 209.
Petrus de vineis. 219.
Petrus Hiſpan. 223.

Petrus Bembus. 271.
Petubastes. 37.
Petulius. 103.
Petus. 100.
Peutingerus. 276.
Phaeton. 18.
Phacea. 39.
Phasilla. 168.
Phalaris. 42.
Phalech. 11.
Phallus. 60.
Phanias. 74.
Phasea. 38.
Phaoztes. 42.
Pharnabasus. 54.56.
Pharisеis. 75.80.
Pharnaces. 31.
Phaselus. 86.
Phauorinus. 107.
Pharamund. 134.
Pharao. 25.
Pheleſteus. 38.
Pheredus. 37.
Phemonoe. 28.
Pheſtus. 30.
Philelphus. 263.
Phileni. 56.
Philip the vi. king of Maced. 42.
Philip father of Alexander. 59.60.61.
Philip Arideus. 63.
Philip the xxvii. k. of Maced. 69.70.71.
Philip of Syria. 73.
Philip. 74.
Philip of Iurie. 92.
Philip apoſt. 95.
Philip emp. 116.
Philip the firſt of Fr. 196.
Philip Auguſt ſon of Lewes of Fr. 212.213.214.215. 216.
Philip ſon of S. Lewes of Fraunce. 225.227.
Philip the fayre of Fr. 228. 229.231.232.
Philip the. v. ſurnamed Long. 234.
Philip of Valoys k. of Fr. 236.237.240.
Philip brother of Henrie emp. 215.216.
Philip of Burg. 244.271.
Philip quene of Englande. 244.
Philip of Millaine. 255.256. 257.259.261.
Philip erle Palat. 271.280
Philip of Caſtile. 271.
Philip Melancton 276.
Philippus biſ. of Hire. 106.
Philippicus. 165. emperour. 166.
Philo. 95.
Philopemenes. 71.72.
Philotas. 63.
Philomelus. 60.
Philocrates. 56.
Phocas Syluius. 37.
Phocas. 157.
Phœnix. 27.
Phoibas. 24.35.
Phoroneus. 20.
Phozmio. 53.
Photinus. 126.
Phraates. 92.95.
Phoilla. 170.180.
Phulbelochus. 37.
Phulaſſar. 39.
Phydon. 38.
Phyſcon. 77.79.
Pichtes. 62.98.99.
Picentines warre. 67.
Picus Merandula. 267. 274.
Piers Morgan. 273.
Piers of Gauiſton. 233.
Pigius. 271.
Pilat. 93.95.
Pinarius. 72.
Pipin. 164.165.

Pipin son of Charles Martel. 168.169.170.171.
Pipin kyng of Italie. 174.
Pipin kyng of Guian. 175.
Pirkaimerus. 276.
Pisanes ouercom. 222. of the Genow 227. obteyned libertee, 236. subdued to Venice. 272.
Pisanus. 246.
Pisistratus. 46.
Pismiers fought. 259.
Pittacus. 44.
Pius the first bishop of R. the yere of the worlde. 4105.
Pius the .ii. fol. 263.
Pius the .iii. 271.
Placidia. 133.134.135.
Placilla. 131.
Placine. 93.
Platine. 267.
Plato. 51.56.
Plautius. 75.
Plectrude. 166.
Plegra. 27.
Plenneus. 22.
Plenratus. 70.
Plinie the yonger. 104.
Plinie the second. 106.
Plotine. 116.
Plutarke. 107.
Pogius. 254.
Polemius. 101.
Polemon. 99.
Policarpe. 104. 109. burnt. 110.
Policrates. 46.111.
Polidore Virg. 276.
Politian. 267.
Polybius. 66.
Polybus. 28.
Polyhides. 30.
Pomerane. 275.
Pompeius. 76. 80. 81. 82. 84.
Pompou. Strabo. 79.
Pomp. Laetus. 267.
Pontanus. 263.270.
Pontianus. 115.
Pontius. 65.
Poole. 285.
Popilius. 60.72.73.
Poppea. 110.
Poppeus Sabinus. 94.
Porrex. 48.75.
Porsena. 48.
Portius Festus. 99.
Porphirius. 116.
Porus. 62.
Posthumius. 48. 65. 69. 79.
Posthumius vigilensis. 54.
Posthumius rebell. 118.
Praesto Joannes. 271.
Praetus. 28.
Priamus. 31.
Primus. 106.
Printing inuented. 262.
Prisca. 110.
Probus. 99.119.120.
Procas. 38.
Procopius. 128.
Proculus. 120.
Prodiges. 79.
Prometheus. 22.
Protagoras. 60.
Pruslas. 69.71.73.
Pyrminas. 34.
Psammeticus. 42.
Psammenitus. 46.
Psammites. 56.
Psammus. 38.
Pseudo. 228.
Pseusenses. 35.
Ptolomeus Florites. 58.
Ptolomeus Lagi. 63.64. 65.
Ptolomeus Philadelphus. 65.67.
Ptolomeus Ceraunus. 66.
Ptolomeus Euerg. 68.75.

Ptolomeus Philopater. 69.
Ptolomeus Epiphanes. 71.
Ptolomeus Philome. 73.74.
Ptolomeus Physcon. 77.79.
Ptolomeus Alexander. 79.
Ptolomeus Sother. 79.
Ptolomeus Dionysius. 80. 83.
Ptolomei Astronomer. 109.
Ptolomays. 225.
Publ. Decius. 61.
Publ. Ostorius. 98.
Pulcheria. 133.
Pusel de dieu. 257.
Pylemenes. 77.
Pynciades. 34.
Pyrrhus. 31.63.
Pyrrhus of Epire. 65.66.
Pyrrhus of Brita. 80.
Pythagoras. 47.
Pythias. 56.
Pytholaus. 60.

Q

Quadratus. 107.
Questores. 54.
Quincellin⁹. 157.158.
Quintius. 50.
Quintius Cicinnatus. 50.
Quintilius. 51,71.72.
Q. Pompeius. 76.
Q. Seruilius. 79.
Q. Varus. 92.
Q. Vibius Serenus. 93.
Quintilius. emp. 119.
Quintilian. 104.
Quirites. 15.

R

Rabi Salomon. 206.
Racharis. 169.
Rachel. 19.
Rachimir. 157.
Rachisius. 169.
Radamanthus. 27.
Ragafrede. 166.
Ragimbertus. 164.
Ragoas. 60,61.
Raimiris. 175.
Raimiris the. ii Hisp. 181.
Raimiris the. iii. 184.
Raimund. 201.211.
Raimund of Tolows. 221.
Raimundus Lullius. 234.
Rainerius. 234.
Rainold Poole. 285.
Rainsforth. 288.
Raino. 211.
Rainon. 206.
Rainulph of Chester. 207.218
Rainulph bis. of Dytham. 202.
Rameses. 26.
Ranses. 28.
Rastiz. 178.
Rathudibras. 36.
Rauenna builded. 40. spoiled. 135. taken of Belliz. 147. of Aistulphus the yere of the world. 4713. of Frider. emp. fol. 220. recouered by Julius bis. 272.
Raulfe Mele. 229.
Raulfe a fanwike. 277.
Rebecca. 18.
Rebelles. 246.
Recisuindus. 161.
Redargius. 80.
Rees. 200.228.
Rees ab Dee. 253.
Regasser. 46.
Regezicus. 134.
Regilleanus. 118.
Reginfride. 174.
Regulus. 65.67.68.
Reinold. 217.
Remigius. 144.
Remus. 30.38.
Renatus. 258.266.
Reu. 11.
Reucline. 271.279.
Reutha. 72.
Reuther. 70.
Rhachisius. 170.

Rhadagalius. 132.
Rhadamastus. 98.
Rhampsinites. 31.
Rhea. 14.15.39.
Rhodes named Ophiussa. 20. subdued by Phorbas. 24. of Cassius. 86. made a prouince 102. spoiled of Sarac. 161. of Venec. 205. recouered of Hospitalers. 232. taken of the Turke. 276.
Rhomus. 28.
Riccius. 280.
Richarde the. i. of Eng. 213. 214.
Richarde the. ii. of Eng. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251.
Richard the. iii. 267.
Richard the second of Norm. 190.
Richardus de S. Victo. 206.
Richard of Cornw. 219. 222. 226.
Richard Scrope. 252. 254.
Richard Simon. 268.
Richarde bis. of winche. 272.
Richard Hunne. 274.
Richard Pace. 276.
Richard Cromwell. 288.
Richaredus. 154. 157.
Richomir. 140.
Riciarius. 140.
Rimo. 70.
Riote. 260.
Ripa. 280.
Riualla. 39.
Robert of Guian. 183.
Robert K. of Fran. 190.
Robert Duke of Norm. 192.
Robert Guiscard. 196. 199.
Robert son of wyll. conq. 199.
Robert Curthoyse. 200. 201. 202.
Robert of Flaunders. 201.
Robert erle of Shrewsbury. 202.
Robert of Willayne. 205.
Robert of Glouces. 207.
Robert emp. 218. 219.
Robert Bruce. 228. 229. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235.
Robert of Calaber or Naples. 230. 232. 233. 240.
Robert Baldok. 234. 235.
Robert kynge of Scot. 235. 249. 252.
Robert of Arthoys. 236. 239.
Robert Steward. 238.
Robert Knoles. 244.
Robert of Fiffe. 248.
Robert of Albanie. 249.
Robert. 271.
Robert Constable. 284.
Roboam. 34.
Roderike. 165. 192.
Rodianus. 79.
Radoaldus. 161.
Rodolph of Burg. 183. 184.
Rodulph Duke of Suaue. 198. 199.
Rodolph of Habilburg. emp. 226. 228.
Rodulph of Boheme. 231.
Rodolphus Agricola. 269.
Roger Erle of Hertford. 198.
Roger of Puell or Sicili. 200. 208.
Roger king of Italie. 206.
Roger Clifford. 227.
Roger Mortimer. 235. 236.
Roger Clarington. 251.
Roke. 237.
Rollo. 182.
Roma. 23.
Romanellus. 24. 25.
Romanus rebell. 141.
Romanus lieuten. 154.
Romanus Diogenes. 197.
Romanus emp. 182. 192.
Romaines vanquished of Claudius Pont. 63. at Dre-

 panus

nus.68. at Ticinus. 69. at Cannas.69.nere to Lacinius.70. at Hippones.72. at Sycurium and Ilcane. 73. of the Numantines. 76. of Cimbr.78. of Sozdiscians. 78. of Spartanes. 81. of Parthians. 83.of Germans 90.of Friscians.94. of Gothes.104.of Hunnes.132.of Totilas.148. of Sclauines. 149.of Persiãs.154.of Kocharis.161.of Greciãs vnder Otho.189.
Rome fyrst builded.23.39.enlarged. 41. diched. 45 .hurt with fier.68. 100. 111. taken of Gothes.133. of vandales. 140.beleged.of Vitigis.147. taken of Totilas.149. the second tyme. ibid. recouered of Narses. 150. beleged of Agilulphus. 155. of Leuthbrand. 168. of Astulphus. 170.taken of Arnolph emp. 181.of Henr the.iiii. 199. of Charl the.v.souldiours.278.
Romake. 126.
Romeus. 36.
Romilda. 156.
Romulus. 38.39.41.
Romus. 27.
Rosimund. 152.
Rotharis. 160.164.
Rouland. 172.
Rowen. 139.140.
Roydon. 285.
Rubertus of Bauari emp.251.
Rubbert. 204.
Ruellius. 280.
Ruffinus. 131.132.
Rutilius. 79.
Sabachon. 40.
Sabatius Saga. 16.
Sabellicus. 267.
Sabellius. 117.
Sabines yelde. 45.be vanquesshed.48.
Sabinianus. 116.155.
Sabinus. 170.
Sabus. 13.17.
Sacre of Diep. 288.
Sacrouir. 93.
Sadducei. 75.
Sadducus. 90.
Sadolete. 280.
Sadyates. 43.
Sainct Albons feld. 263.
Sainctuaries. 93.283.
Sagitus. 185.
Salathiel. 44.
Salodine. 211,212.213.
Salard. 184.
Sale. 11.
Sallum. 38.
Salii. 41.
Salicetus. 252.
Salmanasar. 39.40.
Salomon. 34.
Salomon Norm. 179.
Salomon of Hung. 198.
Salue regina ordeined. 220.
Saluius Julianus. 110.
Saluste. 88.
Samaria taken. 40. subdued. 78.
Samgar. 28.
Sammium.destroyed. 65.
Sammites warre. 63.
Samos. 35.
Samethes. 12.
Sammites ouercome. 64. of Cæser.79. Syll.ibid.of Lũbar.152.
Samri. 35.
Samosatenus. 118.
Samson. 31.
Samuel. 32.
Samulius. 80.
Sandaces. 49.
Sanctius the grosse. 183.
Sanctius the.ii. 194.196.

Sonce

Sanctius the.iii. 210.
Sanctius the.iiii. 227.
Santes Pagninus, 271.
Saphandinus, 214.
Sapidus, 280.
Sapor. 124.125.126.127.
Sopores, 116.
Sappho. 44.
Sara. 15.18.
Sardanapalus. 37.
Saracens. 160. dzeuen out of Sicill.161.ouercome of Con. 162. made tributarie. 163. ouercome of Bulgares. 166. dreuen out of Fruance. 168. vanquesshed of Turkes.170. of Romans.177.perced Italie.185. ouercome at Aquileg. ibid.by Neremund. 187. expulsed Italie. 188.slaine at Ancone .213.vanquished of Renec.191.
Sarpedon. 27.
Saruch. 13.14.
Sarzozus. 280.
Satrahel. 112.
Satron. 17.
Saturne. 12.
Saturnius. 107.
Saul. 33.
Sauonarola. 263.
Saxo. 215.
Saxones ouercome of Valent. 129. came into Bzit.138. couenanted with Bzita. 140. entred.142.143. ouercom of Bzit.142.slaine of Sueuiãs. 153. of Charles. 167. 172. Subdued of Charlemaine. 169. yelded to Pipin. 170. cam to Rome. 172. forsoke the faith.173.subdued of Ecbert. 195.rebell.198.
Scalager. 248.
Scanderberg. 262.
Scarus. 78.81.
Scerdiletus. 70.
Schemaia, 35.
Schilme. 245.
Scipio. 69.70.71.
Scipio Nasica. 71.
Scipio Affricanus the yonger. 72.74.75.76.
Scipio. 80.85.
Sclauines ouercome by Herules.148. of Nectaris. 162.of Lewis.178.receiued the faith ibid.subdued by Henri. 184. of Otho.187.
Scottes begin.64.134.slaine. 206.of Edward the fyrst, of Edward the.iii.&c.
Scribonianus. 97.
Scribonius. 80.
Scythia. 130.
Sebastianus. 133.137.
Sedechias. 43.
Sedicion. 53.
Segebert. 159.
Seianus. 93.
Seita.169.Sela. 7.
Selchim. 17.
Seleucus Nicanor. 64.
Seleucus Gallinicius. 68.
Seleucus Ceraunus. 68.
Selcucus Philopater. 72.
Seleucus Demetzius bro.77.
Seleutia. 109.
Selinus. 273.275.
Sem. 8.10.
Semiramis. 16.17.
Sempzonius. 69.71.72.87.
Sempzonia. 77.
Seneca. 98.100.
Seneca.bis. 106.
Sennacherib. 40.
Senscozis. 36.
Sephora. 24.
Sertorius. 80.81.
Serapion. 111.
Seraph. 231.
Sergius. 158.163.177.182.

Seruall

Heruandus. 140.
Heruius Tullius. 45.46.
Heruius. 48.
Heruilius Lepio. 78.
Heruilius Galba. 79.
Heruilius. 80.
Helach. 34.
Heth. 7.
Heton. 285.
Heuerinus. 159.
Heuerus emp. 112.123.140.
Heuerus hostilianus. 116.
Heuerus. 122.
Hewarde. 195.
Hexius. 58.
Hex.Pompeius. 86.
Hfortia. 258.260.261.292.
270.
Hhaferus. 278.
Hhaftelburie. 36.
Hharton. 291.
Hhingleton. 288.
Hibilla Erithrea. 40.
Hicanus. 20.24.
Hiceleus. 25.
Hicorus. 23.
Higebert of west Saxo .109.
Higefred. 174.
Higibert. 151.152.160.
Higilbert. 158.
Higilmund. 147.247.
Higilmund of Hung. 148.
249.251.
Higilmund emp. 253. 254.
255.258.259.
Higilmund of Austrich.268.
Higiluldus. 135.
Higuinus. 55.
Hilius. 78.98.
Hillo. 171.
Hiluanus. 126.
Hiluester the .iii. 194.
Himeon son of Cleopas.100.
Himon. 72.87.
Himonides. 42.
Himon Brech. 41
Himeon son of Onias. 72.
Himon Jonathas brother.76
Himon Herods seruant .90.
Himon son of Camithus.93.
Himon de Mountfort. 224.
Himons. 288.
Himon son of Giora. 102.
Hinnales. 95.
Hiroe. 158.
Hilinnus. 165.
Hilillus. 41.
Hillebuta. 155.
Hithalcus. 80.
Hixtus. 265.
Hmaragdus. 153.155.
Hmerdes. 47.
Hmerdis. 34.
Hmith. 292.
Hmyrna. 35.110.
Hociall warre. 79.
Hocrates. 53.
Hodome. 17.
Hogdianus. 53.
Holiman. 275.276.278.
Holon. 44.45.
Holuathius. 171.
Holyman. 202.
Hophie. 271.
Hophocles capitaine of La-
cedemonions. 39. correct
the boke where it is made ca-
pitaines of the Athenens.
the yere of the world.3195.
Hophocles of Athenes. 52.
Hophonias. 42.
Hormis. 30.
Hosarmus. 29.38.
Hosius. 86.
Hosthenes. 66.
Hoter. 110.
Hozimus. 269.
Spaines kingdome beganne.
128.loke Hispaine.
Sparetus. 24.
Spartacus. 60.
Spartus. 22.

Spenlers.

Spenkers. 235.
Sperus. 23.
Spinaces. 36.
Spinning enuented. 7.
Stantlay. 222.
Statius Surculus. 99.
Statius Piſcus. 109.
Staurobates. 17.
Stelenus. 26.
Stella. 280.
Stephan apoſt. 95.
Stephane the ſecond biſ.of R. 166.
Stephane the.iii. 171.
Stephane the.vi. 181.
Stephane the.vii.184.correcte the boke where it is written the ſecond.
Stephane the.viii. 185.
Stephane the.ix. 195.
Stephane of Conſtan. 186.
Stephane of Hung. 190.
Stephane the ſecond of Hung. 204.
Stephane the.v.of Hun. 225.
Stephane Curſus. 202.
Stephane of Eng.206.207.208.
Stephane the. iii. of Hung. 210.
Stephane Edworth. 225.
Stephane de Columna. 237.
Stephanus Niger. 269.
Stephen Hamelton. 284.
Steſichorus. 44.
Stillico. 131.132.133.
Stiphiatis. 41.
Stoza. 146.
Strapula. 142.
Stratas. 56.
Strato. 36.
Sueropilus. 178.
Sueuus. 21.
Suetonius Hiſtor. 104.
Suirtingus. 96.
Suittilla. 157.159.
Sulpitius. 70.71.79.
Suſanna. 43.
Swayne. 191.
Sweating ſikneſſe. 268.
Swenon. 186.191.194.
Swordplayers. 81.
Sybilla Herophila. 42.
Sycion. 28.
Sydo. 101.
Sylla. 79.80.
Syllanus. 78.
Sylualdus. 150.
Sylures. 98.
Syluius Poſthum. 31.
Symeon biſ.of Hier. 104.
Symon. 64.
Symon Magus. 95.98.
Symeon of Bulgarie. 184.
Symmachus. 143.145.
Synode of Conſta. againſt Mac.130.162.
Synode of Epheſus. 137.
Synode of Chalced. 138.
Synode generall at Conſt. 149.
Synode at Rome. 168.188.198.
Synode of Nicea. 173.
Synode of Frankefort.ibid.
Syphax. 70.71.
Syracinus. 111.
Syracuſe builded.40.vanqueſhed of Atheniens.53.
Syrus. 23.

T

Tacfarinas. 93.
Tachelotis. 37.
Tacitus emp. 119.
Taddeus. 227.
Tagus. 19.
Talbot. 258.
Tamberlanis. 250.
Tancretus. 201.202.
Tantalus. 28.
Tantanes. 30.
Tanteus. 31.

Tarcon. 29.
Tarpeia. 40.
Tarquin Priscus. 27.
Tarquinius Prisc. 42. 43. 44.
Tarquinius superbus. 45.46 48.49.
Tarquiniens. 60.
Tarrachus. 41.
Tassilo. 154.169.170.
Tatian. 110.
Tatius. 39.
Taulerus. 237.
Taunales. 30.
Taxis. 186.
Teius. 150.
Telephus. 30.
Telesphorus. 107.
Teleutias. 56.57.
Temnes. 60.
Tempest. 284.
Temple begun. 34. repaired. 36. newfounded. 46. finished. 47. purified. 73. reedified. 87.88. destroyed. 102.
Tendesilius. 149.
Tentes first inuented. 7.
Termouth. 23.
Tertullian. 113.
Terwin. 273.
Testabilius Triton. 27.
Treticus. 118.119.
Teuca. 68.
Tudelina. 154.
Teukesburie fild. 265.
Thaamas. 282.
Thaborites. 255.258.
Thalestris. 62.
Thales. 40.
Thamis. 253.
Thare. 14.
Tharsus. 37.
Thebit. 214.
Thelasius. 17.
Thelechus. 37.
Thelesius. 170.
Themistocles. 49.50.
Theo. 58.
Theodobald. 220.
Theodas. 98.
Theodobert. 146.155.
Theodobert of Fr. 157.
Theodobert of Spaine. 164.
Theodozich. 139.144.145.
Theodozicus. 142.143.
Theodozich of Fr. 155. 157. 162.164.167.
Theodozich of Alsacia. 205.
Theodomir. 141.
Theodotius. 129.
Theodotius emp. 130.131.
Theodotius the yonger emp. 133.135.138.
Theodotius capitaine. 155.
Theodotius the.iii.emp. 166.
Theodora. 178.195.
Theodozus. 115.
Theodozus bis.of R. 150.
Thodozus the.ii. 181.
Theodorus bis.of Raue. 162.
Theodozus Lieutenant. 160.
Theodorus Calliopa. 161.
Theodotus 67.69.
Theodotus the Goth. 146.
Theodowalde. 166.
Theophilus. 110.111.
Theophilus bis.of Alex. 132.
Theopompus. 116.
Theophilacte liuetenāt. 164.
Theophilus emp. 176.
Thersippus. 34.
Thereus. 72.73.
Theseus. 29.30.
Thespieus. 37.
Thessalus. 20.
Thessandus. 30.
Thetys. 13.
Theumantius. 81.85.
Theudis. 146.149.
Theutones. 23.
Thimbron. 55.
Thimens. 31.

Thzimus. 129.
Thola. 30.
Thomas Aquine. 233.
Thomas Perlie. 251.
Thomas Gray. 254.
Thomas Huntacute. 257.
Thomas Becket. 210.211.212
Thomas Bargley. 257.
Thomas Broughton. 268.
Thomas Gerardine. 268.
Thomas Hawarde. 273.
Thomas Kneuet. 273.
Thomas Wolsey. 275.
Thomas Fitzgaret. 283.284.
Thomas Wooze. 283.
Thomas Gilby. 284.
Thomas Berly. 284.
Thomas Warton. 287.
Thomas Seymour. 288.
Thomas Audley. 290.
Thomiris 45.
Thruston. 207.
Thrasibulus. 55.56.
Thrasila. 140.
Thrace subdued of Philip the yere of the wozld. 3619. made aprouince. 102. ouerriddē of Gothes. 128. spoiled. 130. of Hunnes. 137. againe. 151. inuaded of Thelesius. 170. inuaded of Bulgares. 162.
Thracians founded. 11.
Thuiscon. 13.14.
Thoris. 30.
Thurimacus. 18.
Thurismund. 139.
Thuscanes. 21.
Thubes. 173.
Thuscus. 21.35.
Thyestes. 29.
Thyrenus. 27.
Tiberinus. 30.
Tiberius. 87.90.emp.90.92. 93.94.95.
Tiberius emp. 152.153.
Tigranes. 81.
Tigur. 21.
Timolaus. 118.
Timoleon. 60.61.
Tindall. 280.283.
Tillamenus. 31.
Tiliapherues. 54.
Titus Minidius. 98.
Titus 101.102.emp. 103.
Tobias bis. 105.
Tolwin. 285.
Tomset. 141.
Tongader. 227.
Tonstall. 276.
Tonos Toncoleros. 37.
Torquatus. 59.
Toston. 195.196.
Tottias. 148.149.
Traiane emp. 105.106.
Traherne. 123.
Trapezuntius. 259.
Transamundus. 143.
Transemund of Lumbbardie. 168.
Trebellius. 104.111.
Trebellio. 165.
Trebonius. 85.
Trenouant. 52.
Treptolemus. 26.
Treuers. 17.
Tribunes. 51.
Triton. 13.14.
Triphon. 74.76.
Troie. 26.
Troia. 31.
Troiphas. 25.
Troilus. 31.
Tros. 28.
Tubal. 7.
Tubalcayn. ibidem.
Tulcan. 101.
Tulga. 159.
Tulla. 45.
Tullus Hostilius. 41.42
Tumpert. 163.
Turney. 273.
Turpaneus. 103.

Turkes first inuaded Asia. 170. slaine of Fulco. 205. of Baldwine. 207. inuaded of Lewis the frenche kyng. 207. 208. vanquished of Tamberlanis. 250. at Taurinum. 262. in walachie. 266. at Vienna. 281. their kyngdome beginneth. 230.
Turnus. 31.
Tuthemolis. 23.
Tyberius Siluius. 35.
Typhon. 21.
Tyridates. 98.100.
Tyrimas. 39.
Tyrteus. 39.
Tyrus. 14.
Tyrum. 14.

V

Vademarus. 126.
Vadian. 276.
Vagorus. 58.
Valamir. 141.
Valens bis. 110.
Valens emp. 128.129.130.
Valentinian. 108.
Valentinian emp. 128.129.
Valentinian the yonger emp. 129.130.131
Valentinian emp. 135. 137. 139.140.
Valerian. 117.
Valerius. 60.119.
Valerius Gratus. 92.93.
Valla. 259.
Vallia. 134.
Vandales. 132.133.
Vandalus. 22.
Vaphres. 44.
Varus. 90.92.
Vaschi. 50.
Vectaris. 162.
Vecterius. 154.
Venceslaus. 224.
Venceslaus the.ii.of Boheme 227.231.
Venceslaus of Hung. 231.
Venceslaus of Boheme. 243.
Venceslaus of Boheme emp. 246.251.
Venece builded. 139.
Venecians vanquished of Pisane. 174. of Saracens. 177. of Genewaies. 241.246. of Scotia. 261.
Venecians warre. 271.
Ventidius. 86.
Verbenus. 28.
Veremunde. 171.172.187.
Verianus. 133.
Verone restored to the emp. 220. taken of the Venecians 252. of Nicolas Pisani. 259. recouered by Maxim. 272.
Verrina. 141.
Vesores. 30.
Vespatian. 97.100. emp. 101. 102.103.
Vesta. 10.
Vesuuius. 103.
Vetilius. 75.
Vffa. 143.
Vgnerus. 268.
Viage into Afrike. 248.
Vibianus Crispus. 103.
Vibius Gallus. 117.
Victorinus. 109.118.
Victor. 111.112.195.199.
Victorinus Rhetor. 226.
Vidas. 280.
Vienna. 281.
Vigenius. 67.
Vigilius. 146.
Vindex. 101.
Virgill. 87.
Virginius. 51.
Vincent. 222.
Viriatus. 75.76.
Vitalis Michaell. 209.
Vitellianus. 144.
Vitellius. 96.101.

Witigis, 147.
Witiza. 164.
Wiues. 280.
Wladislaus. 210.260.269.
Wlisbone. 281.
Wlisses. 31.
Wnidis. 150.
Woada. 100.
Wodicia. 103.
Wologeses. 98.109.
Wolumnus. 65.
Wolusianus. 117.
Wonones. 92.
Woztiger. 137.138.140.141.
Woztimer. 140.
Woztiporius. 148.
Woztumnus. 17.
Wraranes. 119.
Wradislaus. 200.202.
Wrbane the.ii. bis. 200.201.
Wrbane the.iii.bis. 213.
Wrbane the.iiii. 224.
Wrbane the.v. 242.243.
Wrbane the.vi. 245.247.
Wrbanus Rhegius. 280.
Wrbanus. 280.
Wrbinia. 50.
Wrceolus. 191.
Wria. 39.
Wrianus. 76.
Wrsinus. 280.
Wrsula. 130.
Wsuncasan. 266.
Wter. 138.142.143.

W

Wallia. 134.
Wallop. 288.
Watte Tyler. 146.
Wayuoda. 279.281.
Walter of Wanny. 239.
Warres of Peloponese. 52.
Warres Syracus. 53.
Warre foctall. 59.
Welles. 163.
Weston. 283.
Welshemen. 163.
Welshmen subdued. 173.
White sect. 250.
Wichcom. 170.
Wilson. 285.
Wiligothes. 132.
Witcliffe. 243.
Wythosley. 290.
Wido. 181.182.184.
Woll first bled. 7.
Woulfe. 282.
Wylliam. 183.
Wylliam the.ii.of Wozman, 184.
Wylliam bastarde of Wozm, 193.195.conquered Engla: 197.kyng of Eng.197.198, 199.200.
Wylliam Rufus. 200.201.
Wylliam sonne of Hen.Duke of Wozm.204.
Wylliam sonne of Robert Curteis.205.
Wylliam of Sicilie.209.210. 213.
Wylliam Scotte. 210.211.
Wylliam of Glouc. 217.
Wylliam of Holland. 221.
Wylhelmus Placenti. 227.
Wylliam Wozton. 227.
Wylliam Walace. 230.231.
Wylliam Duglas. 240.
Wylliam Walwozth. 246.
Wylliam Waynflet. 261.
Wylliam bis.of Lincoln. 272.
Wylliam Bulmer. 273.
Wylliam Shyngleton. 281. 283
Wylliam Tracy. 282.
Wylliam Tyndale. 283.
Wylliam Lumley. 284.
Wysedome. 288.

X

Antippus. 67.
Xenophanes. 36.
Xenophon. 57.
Xerxes. 19.49.53.

Xistus. 107.

Y

Yorke. 34.

Z

Zacharias. 36.47.
Zacharia. 38.
Zacharias bis. 105.168
169.
Zaleucus. 42.
Zambaces. 142.
Zarach. 35.
Zaro. 30.
Zasius. 276.
Zates. 150.
Zebenna. 118.119.
Zenes. 27.
Zenobia. 119.
Zenon. 93.
Zenon emp. 141.142.143.
Zensa. 259.
Zepherinus. 112.
Zeuslippus. 31.
Zetus. 27.28.
Zieglerus. 280.
Zizimus. 267.
Zoen. 193.194.
Zorobabel. 46.
Zopirus. 47.
Zozimus. 134.
Zuinglius. 276.280.281.
Zuleimon. 166.
Zuuentebaldus. 181.

FINIS.

THus endeth the table made for the spedie findyng out of any name or other thyng that ye woulde seke for, in this Epitome of Cronicles, by the numbre of the leafe, and in as many places wenere, as any man is spoken of: to the intent that ye shulde not spende muche tyme in serchyng out it that you desire to know.

# Of the vse and profite of histories, and with what iudgement they oughte to bee redde.

ALBEIT FOR MANY CAVSES (whyche we shall hereafter recite) the readyng of histories doth indifferently auayle all men, yet most specially it perteyneth to kynges and greatte princis, whose booke it may be worthily called, because that the knowlage thereof is moste profitable and necessary to all those, whiche haue the gouernance of cõmune weales. For not onely the histories of the Gentiles, but also of the holy scripture, doo in euery place make mencion of theym. The holy scriptures, besides that they make vs certayn of the will and woorde of God, and also of the spirituall kyngdome of Christe, teache vs politicall administracion, and set forth many notable examples, which in rulyng a publike weal be necessary to bee knowen, and whereby the myndes of princis may bee stiered to the study of true nobilitee and vertue. The histories of the Gentiles declare the originall and begynnyng of great empires, and for what causes there hath chaunced in theim so great and so straunge alteracions and greuous cõmocions. In the same is also conteyned preceptes of offices and vertues, whereby the commune weales maie moste prosperously be preserued, continued and aduanced. And for this cause histories ar most worthy to be called the bookes of good princis and noble men. Nowe, forasmuche as vnto euery prince there belongeth a double vertue, that is, a politicall or externall, and a faith and feare towarde god: Exaumples of them bothe be shewed to vs out of histories. Therfore we will fyrst speake of ciuile vertues. Princis, yea and all other, that haue auctoritee in great affaires and high matters, ought those examples and actes chiefly to consider, wherby they may be admonished, by what meanes they may most prosperously exercise them selfes in the gouernance of the weale publike. They must sette before their eies the examples of good kinges and rulers: and of them

must they lerne the necessary duitie and the vpright trade of gouerning their empires, that in their reignes, beside the vtilitee and benefite of the publike weale, thei regarded nothyng, that iustice and equitee they only enbraced, that all misdemeanours and offences they greuously punished: and agayn, that towardes good men and pecible thei were alwaies beneficiall and gentill, that for euery cause they woulde not raise vp warres, but by wynkyng at iniuries, reteyn peace, and yet in defence of theyr royalmes, were neuer the lesse of an inuincible courage and redy will: finally that by theyr wysedome, power, and strength, thei defended their dominions from al outward hostilitee, and the same in true religion, welth, quietnes, and in all necessary artes made to flourishe. In all whiche qualitees our most excellent & gracious prince Henry the eyght, hath excelled, and is an example to theim all, whiche shall succeede. For in hym alone is conioyned and heaped all the sundry good qualitees of the auncient kynges, by whiche they opteyned so great renome. Whyche qualitees he hath so practised in the gouernaunce of his realme, That I suppose there neuer was in any commoun weale, any noble prince and gouernour whiche hath declared mo examples of wisedom, or shewed mo benefites and pleasures to his countrey than his grace hath. But to the purpose. For the contrary parte.

☞ In the examples of tyrannes they may obserue dyuers thynges: as, The ende of them to be miserable, and that through theyr crueltee many mischefes and dangerous cõmocions haue chaunced in their commoun weales. As it appereth how Pharao for tyranny perished, and for like cause the Romain kynges were exiled. Princis haue oftentymes distroied one the other, only for pride, disdain and enuy, and that many tymes begun vpon nothyng. Euen as it was the only cause of the cruel warres betwene Cesar and Pompei. The Romayne histories shewe, that the desyre of noueltee hath oft ben the stirer of most grieuous warres. And the sect and reigne of Machomet had none other begynnyng but of heresy and dissencion of the articles of the feith. It auaileth them muche that bee in auctoritee, to marke these thynges in the redyng of histo-

ries,

ries, that they lerne to beware, foreſee, and auoyde lyke thynges in their gouernance. For the ſame chances daily happen, all be it the perſones nowe and than be changed in the commune weales, neuertheleſſe as pertaynyng to the ſimilitude of buſynes and trouble, the worlde remaineth the worlde, and like vnto it ſelfe. Therfore moſt truly Thucydides (who was a man excellent in the knowlage of warrefare, and alſo wrate the greatte and longe warre, and other ſundry thynges, whiche chanced amõge the Grekes) ſaieth: Hiſtories be a treaſure, which ought neuer to be out of our handes, that therby beyng ayded, we maie the more commodiouſly handle ſuche buſyneſſe and lyke chaunces in the commune weale, for as much as the cauſes often tymes chaunce almoſte lyke.

¶ Furthermore there be exaumples founde in hyſtories, conuenient for euery man priuately in his degree, as, magiſtrates ought to be obeyde, and that they neuer eſcaped vnpuniſhed, whiche haue rebelled againſt theim, euen as Dathan, Abſalom, Catiline, Brutus, Caſſius, and ſuche like for their ſedicion haue ben worthily puniſhed. Of the fidelitee of frendes, as Jonathas ſaued the lyfe of kyng Dauid. Of the puniſhement for homicide, adultery, and ſuche like offences, as it appereth by the exaple of Dauid. But what ſhal nede many wordes. Euen as in euery arte paternes be gyuen to folowe: lykewyſe in hiſtories be peinted before our eies examples of all kyndes of vertues. But yet in examples and deedes it is more euidently perceiued, what the dignitee of vertue, and agayne, what the baceneſſe of diſhoneſtee and vices bee, than in bare preceptes, becauſe that examples, ſet as images before vs, do not onely openly teache, but alſo both warne and ſtirre our myndes, ſo that therby with a certayn delite and deſire they be kyndled towardes vertue and honeſtee. For who in hert can be ſo ſtubborne and hard, that will not be moued, if he rede any thynge notable, that is either worthy praiſe, or els exãples vtterly to be abhorrid.

I haue ſhewed briefly how in readyng of hiſtoryes examples of politicall vertues and ciuile aſſayres ought to bee obſerued. Nowe it perteyneth to a true chriſten man, (who aboue all thynges ought to eſteeme godlyneſſe, to

knowe, that he maie gather also out of histories, exam-
ples of faithe and feare of god: For these be the speciall
vertues of good men, whiche in the syght of god be most
auailable. Albeit that the histories of the gentiles doo
not teache, that god careth or hath ought to do with vs,
yet a godly mynde neuertheless shall consyder, that the
publike weales in the worlde be conserued by the power
of god, and that it is the worke of god to punishe and re-
uenge all oppression, and violence, ye and that vnto the
heathen God gyueth excellent qualitees. For princis can
not preserue their empires agaynste the assaultes of Sa-
than, without the singular benefite of god, and the ayde
of theyr owne vertue and wisedome. And so by this ma-
ner a good man maie well suppose, that these actes and
punishmentes be the workes of god, and therby may lern
the feare of god. As that tyrannes haue ben greuously
punyshed accordyng to this sentence: He that taketh the
sworde, that is, whiche without auctoritee vsurpeth the
right of reuengyng, he shall perishe by the sworde. Con-
trarywise, it is euident, that good princis bee preserued
and defended by god. and that also the Ethnikes did wel
perceyue, in that theyr princis had great affiaunce in the
helpe of theyr goddes. For Homere the poete saieth: God
casteth his shielde in the battaile, to defende the princis.
He feigneth also euery prince to be vnder the protection
of his god, as it appereth by the goddesse Pallas, whiche
alwaies was present with Achilles. But this thynge is
more playnely expressed in the histories of the holy scrip-
ture, as in Noe, Abraham, Moses, Dauid, Ezechias, and
the other princis and kynges, whom god alwaies preser-
ued. And their examples be set before the eies of all other
princes, that they may certaynly know, that in lyke ma-
ner god wyll defende all good kynges. For this difference
is betwene the holy and prophane histories, that in them
be shewed the testimonies of the workes of god, and the
whiche do not onely entreate of ciuile matters, but chief-
ly doo represent vnto vs the kyngdome of god, that god
geueth his word, that of his mercy he wil saue vs, wher-
in the histories of the gentiles be ignorant. Therfore prin-
cipally the histories of the holy scripture ought to be kno-
wen

wen to all chriſten men, that therby they maie lerne the doctrine and ſtablicheement of faithe.

¶ Fyrſt how all thynges were created of god, what was the originall of ſynne, that agaynſt ſynne Chriſte inſtituted his kyngdome, gaue his woorde, and that he ſhoulde come to take away ſinne, and ſaue vs. Alſo how god, whā he had gyuen his worde, preſerued alwayes the reignē of Chriſt, and that the reigne of Chriſt, that is, the true beleuers from the begynnyng of the worlde walked vnder the croſſe, and neuertheleſſe were preſerued. That Sathā with all the power of the worlde aſſaulted the worde of god. Moreouer, that God meruailouſly perfourmed his promiſe aboue the opinion and capacitee of mans wytte. Alſo that examples both of horrible vengeance, and alſo of grace and forgyuenes be ſhewed to vs of God. So vnto kyng Dauid and other chanced remiſſion of ſyns, that by theyr exaumples we myght bee comforted and beleue, that god will forgeue. Neyther this is to be neglected, that for the confirmacion of our myndes, God hath geuen vs all ſortes of prophecies of externall kyngdomes, that by the fulfillyng of them, we maie haue a teſtimony, that our woorde is of god, neyther that any other fayth than ours, is true. And that we may bee admoniſched by them, whan Chriſt ought to come, and whan the conſummacion of the worlde ſhall be. Finally, for the right vnderſtandyng the prophecies, it ſhall be very expedient to knowe the ſucceſſe and alteracion of the monarchies and kyngdomes, with the computacion and noumbre of the yeres, whiche be in the hiſtories of the Gentiles exactly ſet foorth: the knowlage whereof, euen for this cauſe is neceſſary for chriſtians, that they maie the better vnderſtande the prophecies, and of theim the more certaynely iudge. Certes euery man maie by theſe thynges eſteeme, what pleaſure and profite is gathered in readyng of hiſtories, and the fruitefull commoditee therof ought worthily to ſtire and compell euery man to knowe them.

## ¶ Of the originall begynnyng of man, after the false opinion of the Ethnike philosophiers.

THE philosophiers of auncient tyme (who without knowlage of the verate true godhead, many hundred yeres gone, haue setts oute histories in writynge) were of diuers opinions, concernyng the originall begynnyng of man. For some of them beleued the worlde to haue been a thyng vncreated, that is to saye, without begynnyng: and incorruptible, that is, neuer to haue ende: and likewise mankynde to haue been of eternall continuance. Other some of theim were of opinion, that the worlde was created and corruptible, and anouched, that man toke the begynnyng of generacion by succession of tyme. For their imaginacion was, that at the fyrst begynnyng of thynges, bothe the skye and the erthe had one sole fourme and shape, the nature of the one with the other intermingled: and in proces, the same bodies diuersed, the vniuersal worlde to haue receiued this order, whiche we se at this present. And fyrst the ayre to haue founde the same continuall mouyng, and the fyry parte thereof, by reason of lyghtnesse, to haue mounted to the highest places, the Sonne, and other sterres, of the same cause to haue gotten theyr courses, and what was mynegled with moysture, stille to haue remayned in the fyrste place, by reason it was heuy, and coulde not ryse, whiche inferior thynges, being mixed or heaped togither by commixtion, the sea to haue ben produced of the moyste or liquide thynges, and of the harder stuffe or matter, the erth in conclusion to haue remained clammy and neshe. Whan this erthe, at the fyrst begynnyng, was through the feruent heate of the sonne settled and growen to a thycker and more massy substance, than the vppermost partes of the same within a shorte space, by the power of the heate swelled into littell bunches, and certayn humours in many sundry places gathered and congeled togyther by it selfe, in whiche humours dyd arise certayn corrupcions of rottennes, couered throughout with a littell thynne scumme or creame, like as it chaunceth in the marshes of

Egypt

The creation of the worlde.

Egypte, and in deade ſtandynge pooles, whan the fer=uent heate of the ayre dooeth ſodeynly parche the colde earthe, than whan the heate commeth to moyſte thyn=ges, anone is wroughte generacion, by reaſone that in the nyghte tyme, the ayre rounde aboute enuyronneth it with humoure, whyche in the daye is by the vertue of the ſoonne made harde: After certayne ſpace of tyme, the ſayed putrifactions beynge broughte to theyr vtter-moſte extente (approchynge as it were the tyme of dely=uerance (as ſoone as the ſayd ſcummes or creames were throughly dried and broken, they brought forthe the ſha=pes of all kyndes of liuyng thynges. Whereof ſuche as had by chaunce receyued more heate, beyng made apt to flight, mounted vp in to the ayre: ſuch as had remainyng in them more of the erth, becam, ſome of them crepers on the grounde, and ſome of them other beaſtes of the erth: ſuche as hapned to haue a watryſhe nature, were caried into the element of theyr propre kynde, and were named fyſhes. Than the erthe after this, partly with the par=chyng heate of the ſonne, and partely with the wyndes warynge ſtill drier and drier, ſurceſſed bringyng forthe beaſtes of any great quantitee, but thoſe that were alre-dy ingendred, brought forthe others, eche of his owne kynde, through mutuall cõmixtion and engendryng one with an other. And in the very ſelfe ſame wiſe (they ſaie) that man alſo was at the fyrſt begynnyng produced, and that he, ſeekyng his foode in the wyld fieldes, long tyme lyued a ſaluage and rude lyfe, as vnto whome onely the fruict of the graſſe and of the trees dyd of it ſelfe mini=ſter ſuſtynance. They ſayen furthermore, that the other wylde beaſtes were noyfull vnto men, whiche beaſtes to withſtande, they aſſembled theim in companies, and for feare of the ſayd beaſtes, for a common vtilitee, and that mutuall aide and ſuccour myght bee miniſtred by one to an other, they ſought out places where to inhabite. And where the ſowne of theyr mouth was ſuche as might not be vnderſtande, they made a diſtinction of one word from an other by littell and littell, and called eche thynge by a ſeuerall name. Albeit for as muche as thei were placed in ſundry corners or regions of the worlde, they vſed not all

one

one maner wordes or speech: and therfore there was (saye those philosophiers) sundry fourmes and facions of letters. And the companies of men first assembled, they report, to haue ben the first progenitours, euery company of his owne nacion. but the first men, hauyng no maner staie of helpe or succour, liued an harde lyfe, because thei hadde no knowlage nor prouision to saue and laie vp the fruites of the fieldes to occuppe afterwardes in tyme of neede. And hereof it chaunced, that in the winter season verie many, either by famine, or els by reason of colde, perysshed. In proces of tyme, beyng well taught by experience, they bothe sought out caues to lye in, for aduoydyng and defendyng the extreme sharpnesse of colde, and also began to kepe fruites in store. After this the knowlage of fyre, and of other thynges for mans vse necessary perceyued and lerned, the other commoditees of mannes lyfe were in short space founde out. Finally necessitee beyng made the schoolemaistres of thynges, ministred vnto the wittes of euery singular persone, cunnyng and expert practisyng: and vnto them were also geuen coadiutours to helpe them, handes, speeche or cõmunicacion, and excellency of mynde. And those philosophiers, whiche were throughly persuaded, that this was the originall begynnyng of man, and dyd not referre the same to the prouydence of god, auouched, that the Ethiopes were the first men of all that euer were, folowyng this coniecture, that the soyle of Ethiopia begun before al other partes of the erthe to encrease in warmthe, by reason that the sonne is nerest to it, where as the erthe was of it selfe al dankysshe and moyste, wherby it hapned, that of the same first proporcionate tempryng of moisture and heate, man was ingendred, and that the same man after his procreacion, dyd with better will and appetite holde hym self in that part of the earthe, where it hapned hym to be procreate, than to seke any other, for as muche as all thynges were vnto hym as yet vnknowen.

Other there be, which suppose the Scithians to be the first people of the world, and that betwene them and the Egyptians was long contencion, whether nacion was of more antiquitee. The Aegyptians alledgyng for theym, that

that in the begynnynge of all thynges, whan that some contraries by the feruent heate of the sonne were euen parched and burned, other agayn by extreme colde were frosen, so that it coulde not ingender men, nor yet receiue nor susteyne inhabitauntes, before that garmentes were inuented to saue the body from the violence of colde and heate, and yll places by remedies mollified: Aegypt alwaies to haue been so temperate, that neither the winter colde, nor the somer heate might greue hir inhabitantes, the grounde beyng moreouer so fruitfull, that there is no lande so fertile of nourishmentes for mans vse. Therfore by reason it semeth, that there men shulde fyrst ingender, where they myght moste easyly be nourysshed.

¶ On the other part, the Scithians supposed the temperatenes of the ayre to be no argument of antiquitee. For nature, whan she diuided colde and heate into regions, forthwith ingendred creatures apt to suffre the qualitees of the places, yea and trees, fruites, and herbes accordyng to the disposicion of the regions. And howe muche more sharper the ayre is to the Scithians, than to the Aegyppcians, so muche the harder be they of body and wyt. Moreouer, if the worlde, whiche nowe is diuided into elementes, hath ben confused all in one, eyther the water in the begynnyng sourroundyng all thynges, or elles the fyre, whyche also ingendred the worlde, possessyng it, the Scithians in the originall of bothe begynnynges were the more ancient. For if the fyre fyrst possessed all thynges, whiche by littell and littell quenched, gaue place to the erth, there was no place so soone disseuered from the fyre, by the colde of winter, as the northe, in so muche as nowe there is no lande so vehement cold. Aegypt, and all the east was very long, ere they were temperate, because that now thei be euen seared with the feruent heat of the sonne: Or if all the erthe at the firste was couered with waters, certes the highest partes, the waters assuagyng, wer fyrst discouered, and in the lowest grounde dyd longest abyde: and the sooner that euery parte of the erthe was dry, so muche the sooner began it to bryng forth lyuyng creatures. But Scithia is soo hygh ouer all other countreys, that all waters seeme there to spryng and

falle into the greate meere Meotis, from whense it runneth into the seas of Pontus and Aegypt. Which Aegypt (of long tyme hath ben defended with the cares and charges of so many kynges, fortified with so greate bankes agaynst the violence of waters, trenched out with so many dyches, that where the water is kept out in one place, it maie be receiued in an other, could not be inhabited, onelesse Nilus were helde out) can not seme to be of any antiquitee, but rather appereth to be a late countrey, either by the heappynges of kynges, or els by the castyng vp of the mudde of Nilus.

The Scythians accounted more auncient for any gentiles

¶ By these argumentes the Aegyptians being ouercom, the Scithians alwaie haue ben reputed the more ancient people amonge the Gentiles. But nowe I will leaue to write of the vayne fantasies of the Ethnikes, whiche I haue here sette fooreth, to the intent, that the reders maie perceyue the blynde iudgement of theim, whyche without the knowlage of god and his scriptures, woulde define the originall of man. And here consequently I shall begynne my fyrst booke, with the creation of man, according as it is sette fooreth in the holy scriptures, the auctoritee and certayntee wherof is moste sure: whiche I will continue vntill the tyme of Abraham: duryng whiche tyme the worlde stode without prescripte administracion or certayne lawe, but onely was ledde by the lawe of nature. For in this historie I shall vse this order, and shall diuide my booke into thre ages, of the whiche the fyrst shall conteyne those thynges that were done betweene the tyme of Adam and Abraham: the seconde frome Abraham vnto the comyng of Christe, and the thirde frome the incarnacion of Christ vnto this present tyme.

manb mation according to the Scripture.

# The fyrst parte of Lanquettes Chronicle.

THE HOLY scriptures doo shewe, that whan the heauen, the earth, and all the furnitures therof were created, on the sixte daie Adam, the moste excellent of all creatures, was by God almighty made of the slime of the erthe, who breathed into hym the breath of life, and the soule, wherby he was made like vnto the image of god. Vnto this moste perfect man, god gaue suche grace, that without any instructions, but onely with the indowmentes of his originall ryghtuousnes, he was foorthewith perfectely scene and learned in all the liberall artes: He was inspired also with the knowlage of the natures of all herbes, trees, mettalles, stones, byrdes, beastes, fysshes, wormes, and all other creatures. Moreouer, vnto hym God gaue power ouer all thynges, that were on the earthe, and in the sea, so that vnto all beastes, fowles, fysshes, and wormes, Adam dyd geue a propre and a conuenient name, accordyng to the natures of theim, euen as thei be called at this daie. Than was he brought by the almighty lorde into the pleasaunt place of Paradise, replenished with all pleasure. The felicitee of which place S. Augustine dooeth in this wise describe: Man liued in Paradise as he wolde, howe long he willed that whiche God cõmanded. he liued hauyng the fruicion of god, by whiche goodnesse he was good: he liued without any necessitee, beyng in his power so alwaies to haue lyued. Meate was ready, that he shuld not hunger: drynke, that he should not thyrst: the wood of lyfe, that age shuld not dissolue hym. In his flesshe was perfecte healthe, in his mynde no lesse tranquillitee. As in Paradise is neyther heate ne cold, so in his inhabitantes is no offence of good will, nothyng at al sorowfull, nothyng vainly glad. The true ioye was continued by God, towarde whome out of a pure herte issued charitee, concorde of mynd, watchyng of the body, and without any labour, the custody of the commaundement. There he might occupie hym selfe, not

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|
| 1 | 3962 |

for any necessitee, but only for recreacion. Where he receiued a cõmaundement, that of all the trees in Paradise he might laufully eate, so that he absteined frõ the tree of the knowlage of good & euil. Thã God perceiuing that as yet there was no creature made like vnto man, which might be an helper and companion vnto hym, he forthwith cast Adam into a slumber, and toke a ryb out of his syde, fyllyng the place with flesche, wherof he made the woman, and brought her vnto hym, whome whan Adam sawe, he saied: This is nowe bone of my bones, and flesshe of my flesshe, she shalbe called woman, because she is taken out of the man, wherfore man shall forsake his father and mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wyfe, and they shall be two in one flesshe. The lord blessed them and saied: Encrease and multiply, and fyll the erthe, and subdue it, and be ye lordes ouer the fysshes in the sea, the foules of the ayre, and all beastes that moue on the earthe. But man, whan he was in this high felicitee, coulde not perceyue it, for thorough the craft of the enuious serpent (which a little before for his outragious pride was dryuen out of heauen) and the prouocacion of the woman, he transgressed the commaundement gyuen to hym by god, wherefore they were dryuen out of paradise, and made subiect to death, synne, and all kyndes of misery. for the erth was restreigued, that it shuld no more bryng forth fruites of it selfe, but by sweat and peynfull labors they shulde leade their lyues. Than came sickneſſe vppon theim, and heate and colde began to assayle theyr tender bodies. For whan thei began to synne, god dyd open the power of Sathan: and agaynst hym, of the seede of the woman, he promised that Christe shuld come and destroie the power of Sathan, and deliuer vs free from death and synne. This was the fyrst declaracion of the gospell, whiche began the kyngdome of Christe and the Churche. And so Adam and Eua tooke comfort of the promise of Christe, and of these two persons the churche beganne.

¶ After that thei wer thus exiled out of paradise, the holy scriptures do testifie, that thei brought forth childrẽ, and that Cain was their fyrste begotten, and after many other, Abell. These two bretherne were the founders of two contrary citees, Babel and Hierusalem: by the one

ſs vnderſtande confuſion, and by the other the viſion of peace. Their father taught theim to feare god, and wor-ſhyp hym with ſacrifices. Cain was of an vnhappy diſ-poſicion, geuen vnto all vices, and was the firſt that til-led the erthe. he offered alwayes the moſte vile thynges vnto god. Abell the yonger, was of contrary condicions: he gaue hym ſelfe to vertue, and in all thynges that he went about, he thought god to be preſent, his occupacion was in kepyng of beaſtes, and gaue vnto god the beſt of all thynges. For in theyr ſacrifices his offryng, with fier deſcendyng from heauen, was foorthwith conſumed, but his brothers remained vntouched. Wherfore Cayn (per-ceyuynge that his brother was of God preferred before hym) with malice, and diſdeigne therat ſtirred, ſlew him.

¶ In this hiſtorie is declared the anger and fury of the deuill, and alſo the infirmitee and weakenes of man, be-ſydes the greuous and erneſt ſentences of the iudgement of God, and of the terrible vengeãce of god for the effuſi-on of bloud, whiche were to long to recite in this place.

¶ After that Cayn, the fyrſte murderer, fled from his fa-ther, he buylded the fyrſt citee in the orient, and named it Enoch, after the name of his fyrſt ſonne. His childzen in-uented al kyndes of craftes and ſciences. Finally he was punyſhed for the murder that he committed, and peryſ-ſhed by ſuche a kynde of deathe.

¶ Iuball, the ſon of Lamech by Ada his wyfe, firſt made the portatiue tentes, for to feede his cattell, & ordered his flockes, diſſeuerynge the ſhepe from the gotes, and founde out the certayn tyme whan the rammes ſhoulde be put to the ewes, and taught it other.

¶ Tuball, his brother, a man of ſingular witte, inuented the ſcience of muſike, by the ſtrokes and noiſe of the ham-mers of his brother Tubalcayn, whiche was a ſmythe. For delityng in the ſound of the hammers, by the weight of theim, he percepued the proporcions and tunes, that the hammers gaue, and thereby deuyſed the pryncyples of muſike.

¶ Tubalcayn their brother, and ſonne of Lamech by his other wyfe Sela, fyrſt inuented the fyndyng out of met-talles, and the worſkyng therof.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|
| 131 | 3832 |
| | |
| | |
| |

gustine) the begynnyng of Adam was no generacion, but a formacion: Neuertheleſſe the plaſmacion of Adam is reckened among the generacions, where he is accompted in the fyrſt. Seth in the ſecond, and ſo conſequently. whiche maner is moze vſed.

The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Chriſte

¶ In the. 70. yere of his lyfe, Cainan begat Malalehel. That whiche Macrobius doeth onely attribute vnto the Egyptians ſhulde haue ben moze better attributed to the Hebzues. Amonge whome there was alwaies a certaine courſe of the yere, which by the circuite of the ſonne was obſerued. The yeere was than of. xii. monethes, as it is nowe: the moneth conteyned that tyme, as it doth now, the hole courſe of the moone, the daie likewiſe of. xxviii. houres. wherby worthily is refuted the errours of them, whiche wolde the yeres of that age to be. x. tymes ſhozter than thei be nowe, whiche the holy ſcripture teſtifieth to bee falſe. The flood began in the. vi. C. yere of the lyfe of Noe, in the. xvii. daie of the ſeconde moneth, and ceſſed the. xx. daye of the ſame moneth, in the yere folowyng, in whiche place the. xi. moneth is read. Whereby it appereth, that there was no fewer monethes in a yere, than there be nowe. And as thei lyued than muche longer than we doo nowe: ſo it is plaine, that thei had farre greatter bodyes than we haue nowe. Sainete Auguſtine witneth, that he hym ſelfe ſaw in Utica, the chieke tooth of a man, of ſo excedyng greatneſſe, that it myght well haue made a hūdzed of our teeth. And there he alledgeth the ſentence of Pliny, that the longer that tyme paſſeth, the leſſer bodies ſhall be ingendzed.

396 | 3567

¶ Malalehel, in the. lxv. yere of his life, begate Jared. It hath been of longe tyme in queſtion, whether the fathers of this ancient tyme were ſo longe without chyldzen, vntill thei were bozne whiche be named in the geneologie. whan that the writer of this holy hiſtozy intended to come to the byrth and life of Noe, notyng the tyme by ſucceſſion of generacions, he onely recited thoſe, frome whom Noe was linially deſcended.

461 | 3502

¶ Jared, in the. 262. yere of his age, begat Enoch. There were two Enoches, one the firſt ſonne of Cain, the other the ſeuenth in the lyne of the iuſt men. By the name of the fyrſt, a citee was builded in the earthe. The holyneſſe of the

623 | 3340

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. | |
|---|---|---|
| 688 | 3275 | the later dooeth appere in that it is written, that he hath walked with god, and that he hath prophecied of the tymes to come. ¶In the. 65. yere of his life Enoch begat Mathusalem. He in order was the eight from Adam, of all men, whom the scripture doeth recite, he was of longest life, prefiguratyng the eight tyme of resurrection, whiche shal begyn in the last daie, and neuer after haue ende. |
| 875 | 3088 | ¶Mathusalem in the. 187. yere of his lyfe begat Lamech, after whose byrthe he lyued. 782. yeres, and dyed in the yere of the floud. He was borne in that tyme, whē that wyckednes and malice began to abounde vppon the erthe, not onely amongest the chyldren of Cain, but also amonge those whiche wer called the children of the godly. This Lamech was not onely a iuste man, but also a prophete, whan he saied, he shall comfort vs. |
| 930 | 3033 | ¶Adam our fyrste father deceassed, whan he was. 930. yere of age. |
| 987 | 2976 | ¶Enoch in this season was by god taken vp into heuen. whiche deede dooeth manifest vnto vs the immortalitee that remaineth after this lyfe, and that God will iudge the worlde, who will saue those that be rightuouse, and damne theim that be wicked. |
| 1057 | 2906 | ¶Lamech, whan he had liued. 182. yeres, begate Noe, saying: This shall comforte vs frome the woorkes and labours of our handes in the earthe, whyche the lorde hath cursed. |
| 1559 | 2404 | ¶Noe, whan he was. 500. yeeres of age, begat Sem, Cham, and Japhet, not that thei were borne all at one tyme, but that before the fiue hundred yere of his age he had begot none of them. After the recitall of the byrth of the sonnes of Noe, foorthwith the holy scripture declareth the occasion of the floud, because the worlde began to waxe wicked: and there is rehersed among the chiefe of their vices, the contempt of god, adulterie, and cruelltee, in the whiche thei exercised all kyndes of voluptee and plesure. For thus the texte hath: whan that men began to multiplie vpon the erth, and brought foorth daughters, the children of god, seyng the daughters of men to be fayre, tooke theym to theyr wyues. The holy scripture calleth the children of god, |

god, all those whiche descended from Seth, and the chil-
dren of men those, whiche issued from Cain. For Adam
commanded, that the children of Seth shulde in no wyse
couple with the children of Cain: whiche long tyme was
observed, till that the zele and loue of vertue decayed.
God therby perceyuyng, that the wickednes of man was
great vpon the erth, repented that he had made man, not
that there is any suche passion in god, but that the scrip-
ture so speaketh to vs after a familiar and worldly ma-
ner: and therfore thretned a destruction to the worlde by
a floudde, and wolde therfore Noe to declare this. 120.
yeres before it shulde come. In the meane tyme he com-
manded hym, that he should builde an arke, that shoulde
conteyne in lengthe. 300. cubites, whiche after the expo-
sicion of Hugo and S. Augustine, were. 300. perche, euer-
y cubite geometricall beyng six cõmon cubites: in wide-
nesse it was. l. perches, and in depenesse, from the vpper
decke to the bottome. xxx. perches, and the rouse ouer it
in height one perche. This arke was not by mans power
brought into the sea, but by the course of the waters, ry-
synge vp, it was borne awaie, and rather by the diuine
prouidence, than by mans policie, it was gouerned from
renuyng to wrecke. Noe began to builde this in the. 523.
yere of his lyfe, before the floud, as Berosus witnesseth,
78. yeres. In the. vi. C. yere, the second moneth, the lord
saied vnto Noe, that after seuen daies this deluge shulde
fall, in whiche space he brought into the arke, his stuffe,
prouision, and all other thynges necessary for hym. Wher
at euery man laughed, and toke hym as one madde, that
dreamed of suche a floud. But finally (as it is written in
the gospell) thei were eatyng and drynkyng, thei maried
and wer maried, euen vnto the daie that Noe entred the
arke, and wolde not knowe it vntill the deluge came, and
distroied them all. Not that it was vnknowen vnto them
but that thei dispised to beleue it. For Noe shewed it to
them as well in woorde as in deede. Also the buildyng of
the arke was a certaine declaracion therof, but thei were
without faith and feare of God. for whiche cause they
were worthily punished. Thus the tyme passyng, the. 17.

The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Christe

daie of the seconde moneth, Noe with his wife, and thre sonnes, and their wiues entred the arke. And beholde, sodeinly there cam togither vnto hym beastes of al kindes, not brought thyther by man, but euen by the myracle of god. Neither did Noe take theym, but suffered theym as thei came to entre, ne there came any more, than of vncleane beastes two, a male and female: of cleane beastes seuen, foure males and three females, of the whiche one male was reserued for sacrifice after the floud, the residue were kept for generacion.

1656 | 2307

¶ Thus they beyng entred, the lord shut the doore of the arke, and incontinent the springes of the sea burst out, the windowes of heauen opened, the rain fel continually .xl. dayes, and .xl. nyghtes, the waters swelled and rose aboue all mountaines .xv. cubites. All lyuyng creatures dyed, excepte fyshe, and suche as might endure in the bowels of the erthe. The waters encreased a .Cl. daies, and on the .xvii. daie of October, the arke stacke vppon the mountaines of Armeny. The laste daie of Ianuer Noe opened a windowe, and put forth a crow, whiche streight waies returned. After seuen daies he put foorth a dooue, whiche came agayne at nyght, bryngyng a branche of oliue with grene leaues: Neuertheless he taried seuen other daies, and put foorth the dooue agayn, which neuer returned. Yet wolde he not issue out, but remained for the cõmaundement of the lorde, who commaunded hym not to go foorth before the .xvii. daie of the seconde moneth: whereby it appeereth, that he remayned a iuste yeere in the arke.

Noe a yere in ye arck.

¶ Berosus the Caldei maketh mencion of this floude in this maner: Before the famous deluge of waters, whereby the hole worlde perished, there preceded many yeres, whiche of our Caldeans were faithfully obserued. Thei write, that about Libanum was a great citee of giantes called Enoch, who were lordes of the worlde from the rising of the sonne till the sonne sette. Thei trustyng in the hugenesse and strength of their bodies, with armure that thei had inuented, oppressed all men. Thei deuised tentes, musicall instrumentes, and all delicacies: thei fed with mans flesche, and companied commonly with their mothers,

Berosus describeth ye flood.

Giantes

mothers, daughters, sisters, men, and beastes: there was no wickednesse, whiche thei omitted. Than many prophecied and preached, that a destruction shoulde come, whiche thei dyd write in stones, but thei scorned all thynges: There was one of these gyantes wiser than all the other in Siria, whose name was Noa: he with his three sonnes Samo, Japeto, Chem, and their wiues Titea, Pandora, Noela, and Noegla, fearyng this destruction, whiche he perceiued by the sterres, began to make a shippe in facion of an arke. 78. yeres before the floud. In the same yeere that the shyp was finished, sodeinly the occean swelled, and all the seas, flouddes, and sprynges rose aboue the mountaines, with continuall rayne that fell from the heuens, wherby all mankynde perysshed, excepte Noa with his familie, who were saued in the shyp, whiche the waters bore vp to the toppes of the mountain Cordiei, wher in my tyme remained part therof. These be the wordes of Berosus, who with his Caldeans ar deceiued in this, that they thynke Noe to foresee the floode by the sterres, and not by the diuine reuelacion.

☞ Whan Noe had contynued a yere in the arke, the waters beyng assuaged, and the erth dried, god commanded hym to come foorth: vnto whom incontinent he builded an altare, and offered of beastes and byrdes a dilectable sacrifice. Than God instituted as it were a newe worlde agayn. Fyrst of all, he gaue his woorde, by the whiche he promised, that he would no more destroie the worlde with water: and for the confirmacion thereof, he gaue the rayne bowe for a sure token betweene hym and man. For in that bowe is expressed bothe the colours of water and fyre, the one parte beyng blewe, the other red, that it might be a witnesse of bothe the iudgementes, the one paste, the other to come. Also he graunted libertee to eate flesshe, whiche the holy fathers before the floud neuer vsed. Moreouer, God gaue a newe precept for the administracion of externall thynges, and cõmaunded more plainely, that who so euer shed mans bloud, his bloudde shoulde be spilt agayn of theim, to whom it was laufully committed, that is by the magistrates and rulers. for man is made to the similitude of god. This Noe, faith-

Noah the father of the new world.

kull vnto god, and an other father vnto mankynde, hauyng in the space of. 100. yeres his issue wonderfully increased, beyng also throughly learned in the knowlage of diuine and humayne thynges, in the reuolucion of tymes, in the historyes of the worlde passed, but moste specially in iustice and religion, deuided the world into thre partes, whiche he hym self in the residue of his life peragrated, leauynge in all places perpetuall monumentes bothe of his vertue, and also of his empire. He inuented also the vse of wyne, with whiche he was made dronke, so that he laie vnhonestly discouered. Who beyng sene of Cham, the father of Canaan, was of hym scorned, and in derision broughte his twoo bretherne to beholde this sight: but thei, moued with shamefastnesse and honestee, couered their fathers membres, and wolde not see them. The whiche whan Noe perceiued, he blessed theim, but Cham he wolde not curse, because the lorde blessed hym: therefore he cursed Chanaan his nephewe, the sonne of Cham: who (as some suppose) derided also his graundfather. He lued after the floud. 350. yere, and for his sundry benefittes, shewed vnto all nacions, thei gaue vnto hym diuers names: among the whiche these as the moste famous, bee celebrated: Noe, Ogyges, Fenix, Uranos, Coelus, Sol, Protheus, Janus, Beminus, Junonius, Quirinus, Patulcius, Bacchus, Uortumnus, Chaos, Ileton, Seede of the worlde, and father of all goddis and princis. The Italians, after his discease dedicated to hym, by the name of Uortumnus, a temple, and worshipped hym with diuine honours and ceremonies. And also his wife Uesta, for hir great prudence and benefites, obteyned these names: Erthe, Opis, Aretia, Uesta, Cybeles, the greate mother of the goddis, who taught the maidens to kepe the holy fyre, whereof arose the errour and ceremonies of the virgins Uestales. The residue of their actes shalbe declared in order, as thei were dooen.

Canaan cursed.

Noe honored with many excellent names.

worshipped as a god;

so wise honored.

¶ After the vniuersall floud, the worlde by the children of Noe, was shortly repleuished with people. For god, or nature, neuer yet fayled the necessitee of thynges. Of theim there arose many famous and mighty nations.

plentyous generation,

¶ Sem, the prince of Asia, called also Melchisedech, a

Sem prince of Asia.

iuste

iust and peacible kyng, and priest of almighty god, from whom Christe lineally descended, possessed all Asia with his children. For of Elam cam fyrst the Persians: of Assur the Assyrians: of Arphaxat the Chaldeans: and of Aram the Syrians.

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe

¶ Cham, the seconde sonne of Noe, prince of Aphrike, called also Jnnuus, Jncubus, Syluanus, Pana, Saturn of Aegypt, the raiser and spreader of the wickednesse punished with the floude, inhabited the southe parte of the worlde, with his familie. Of Canaan, came the Cananees, of Phuth the Libyans, of Mezraim the Aegyptians, of Chus the Aethiopians, & of Saba the Arabians.

Cham prince of Affrike

¶ Japhet, prince of Europa, called also Japetus Priscus, Dyrs, Maurus, Athlas, receiued of his father Noe, for his porcion, all the countreyes of Europe, frome the Gades, called at this tyme the streictes of Marrock, vnto the greate ryuer Tanais. Of hym came these princis and nacions: Comerus Gallus, who fyrst reygned in Italy: Magog, of whom came the Scithians, and of them the Turkes: Madaus, of whom sprange the Medes: of Jauan the Grecians, whiche were called Jones: of Tuball the Spaniardes: of Moloch the Moscouites: and of Tyras the Thracians. J haue briefely declared, what part of the worlde euery of the sonnes of Noe inhabited, whyche to the vnderstandynge of many histories shall bee necessary.

Japhet prince of Europe

¶ Sem, the sonne of Noe, in the. 100. yere of his life begat Arphaxat two yere after the floud. He fyrst builded the citee of Salem, called after Hierusalem. Of this Arphaxat came the Chaldeans. | 1659 | 2304

Jerusalem builded by Sem.

¶ Arphaxat, whan he was. xxxv. yeeres of aege, begate Sale, who was father of the Jndians. | 1694 | 2269

¶ Sale, in the. xxx. yere of his lyfe, begat Heber, and liued after that. 403. yeres. Jn the house of Heber continued the language, that afore was commune to all men, whiche after was called hebrue. | 1724 | 2239

Hebrue language of Hebor.

¶ Heber, in the. 34. yere of his life, begat Phalech and Jectan, and liued after that. 430. yeres. Phalec is interpreted Diuision, because it chaunced hym to bee borne in the tyme of the confusion of the tunges. | 1758 | 2205

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe.

Phaleeh, whan he was. xxx. yere of age, begat Reu, and liued after. 209. yeres. The fyrste yere of the lyfe of Reu was the fyrst yere of the reigne of Nemroth in Babylon, where he reigned. lvi. yeres.

1788 | 2175

After the floud, mankynde beynge increased, the citee and towre of Babylon began to bee buylded amonge the Chaldeis. For Nemroth, after he had by force broughte his borderers vnder subiection, exhorted to his enterprise Sectan, comen of the stocke of Sem, and Suphue, one of the children of Japhet. For by these thre princis gouernance and fortune, the hole posteritee of Noe was ruled. Nemroth was a man verate bold and eloquent in tunge, and saied: That the felicitee of man ought not to bee ascribed vnto god, but that rather euery man obteyneth it by his owne industry. For whiche cause he persuaded the people to builde an high towre, ouer the whiche the water shulde not arise, and that the top therof should reache euen to the heauens. The multitude were redy to fulfyll the commaundementes of Nemroth, estemynge the obeysaunce of god to be a greuous bondage, and builded the towre. But as soone as thei began, God foorthwith (as the holie scripture testifieth) by this meane dasshed the pride of the builders. That where so many nacions gathered togither, whiche in number were. lxx. vsed but one language or speeche, god so confused their tungues, that euery one of theim spake in sundry speeches, that the one might not understand the other: wherby of necessitee the woorke was lefte vnfinyshed, and they scattered abrode through all the worlde.

1757 | 2206

Babilon

Nimrod

the language of 70 was founded

70. languages

monstrous peoples

After this varietee of tungues chaunced, dyuers kyndes of monstruous people were brought foorth in sundry places. S. Augustine in his boke intitled the citee of god, writeth in this maner: God knowyng in what similitude or diuersitee of the membres of mans body, the beaultee therof is comprehended, wold also bryng in to the world many monstruous people, that thereby the pride of man myght be abated. Therfore what so euer maner men be borne in any place, so that thei bee creatures reasonable, mortall, and begotten of man, ought not to bee doubted, albeit thei be deformed, and contrary to our nature.

The

# The fyrst monarchie.

IT IS TO *bee vnderstande, that those thynges*, whiche be dooen of magistrates and rulers, ought to bee taken and honoured as the woorke of God. We haue warned afore in our preface, that god woulde the worlde to bee gouerned by foure Monarchies, that policie, iustice, and correction might be kepte among men: therfore many thynges be spoken of theim in scripture. God dyd set foorth these monarchies or empires to Daniel by two facions. The fyrst vnder the similitude of a man, whose head was of golde, his breast of siluer, his bealy of brasse, his legges of yron: his feete, parte of yron, parte of earth: and how Christe the stone brake the feete, that the man shuld fall, and so the world to ende. Daniel interpreted this vision to signifie the .iiii. monarchies. For (saieth he) the golden head signifieth the firste monarchie, whyche was of the Assyrians: the siluer breast, the kyngdome of the Persians: the brasen bealy, the reigne of the Macedons: the yron legges, the empire of the Romains: the earthen and yron feete dooe betoken this present state of the empire of Rome, because that at this season it is of lesse power and reputacion, than it hath been.

¶ The foure beastes that were shewed vnto Daniel, signified the figure of these monarchies. The lyon declared the strength of the Assyrians: the beare the power of the Persians: the leoparde the valiaunt courage of Alexander: the fourth beaste the puissaunce of the Romayns.

¶ There is more ouer, that other cruel kyngdomes shuld ryse, whiche shoulde ordeine harde and straight lawes agaiust the religion of Christe: by whome is vnderstande the reigne of Mahomettes and Turkes at these dayes. So faithfully God remembreth vs, that the histories of the worlde knowen, we maie consyder the ende therof to bee at hande, and that by this meanes we maie establiche our faithe.

¶ It appereth in the Bible, that the fyrst kyngdom was begun

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. | |
|---|---|---|
| | | begun by Nemroth among the Babylonians, whom the scripture calleth a stronge hunter before the lorde, that is a mightie prince, who by force brought people to his subiection. In that he was called a hunter, is signified, that he was a deceiuer of soules, an oppresser of men: and for that he withdrewe men from the true religion of God, he was so called. |
| 1788 | 2175 | ¶ This Nemroth, called also Nimrod, and Babylonicall Saturne, was the sonne of Chus, who was the sonne of Cham. He began the first empire, and reigned. 56. yeres. He builded the towre Babell, whyche he lefte vnfynished: and finally for his wickednes was of the infernal spirites rapte in to hell. Frome Nemroth, Berosus the Chaldey, and Metastenes the Persian, began their chronicles. |
| | | ¶ The firste Monarchy began among the Chaldeis (as Xenophon testificth) and the posteritee of Cham reigned firste, of whome Nemroth had his beginnyng. All be it that Cham was cursed, yet god wōderfully deferrid both the punishement and promise. Not withstandyng the impyre dydde not continue in the handes of the posteritee of Nemroth. For among the Assyrians rose vp a new kyngdome by Assur, of whom Ninive was builded, who subdued the citee of Babylon, whiche Diodorus Siculus doeth wryte, and by this occasyon the Monarchy was changed from the Chaldeis to the Assyrians. Strabo and diuers other make mencion of the citee of Ninive, that standeth in Assyria, wherby it maie bee easily gathered, that Babylon and Ninive were two sundry cities, and not one citee, called by diuers names. |
| 1797 | 2166 | ¶ Comerus Gallus, in the. 33. yere after the fyrst arriual of Janus in Italy, and the. 1414. yere before the buildyng of Rome, brought inhabitantes in to the royalme, called after Italy, and was made the fyrst kyng therof. He named the countrey after his owne name, and taught theim bothe lawes and iustice. |
| 1799 | 2164 | ¶ Iubal, in the. 142. yere after the Deluge, receiuyng Spain for his porcion, builded a famous citee of his own name, in that parte, whiche is nowe called Granado. |
| | | ¶ In the same tyme the prudent Samothes came in to France, |

France, and there firste reigned.

¶ Occeanus, the son of Cham, fyrst reigned in Aegypte. He by his syster Thetis had many childzen. Than cam vpon hym the corrupter of mankynde Cham his father, the Aegyptian Saturne, who for the corruption of his maners was surnamed Chamesenuus, where he taughte magike, and was had in great renoume.

¶ Gog with his father Sabus possessed Arabia, Triton Libia, Chus Aethiopia, and Getulus Getulia.

¶ Thuyscon, one of the sonnes of Noe, borne after the floud, with the childzen of Istrus and Mesa, enhabited all the countreys from the mountain Adula to Ponthus, and from the great riuer Tanais, to the Ryne. He was the founder of the Sarmatians and Germanes, two mighty nacions, and gaue vnto theim lawes. After he had reigned. 150. yeres, he dyed, beyng of his people esteemed to be a god.

¶ Reu, in the .32. yere of his life, begat Saruch.

¶ Janus in this time brought inhabitantes into Syrcania and Mesopotamia.

¶ Ganges, of his owne name founded him an habitacion in India. And certain people came out of Italy from Comerus, who inhabited Bactria.

¶ Nemroth, the Babylonical Saturne, sent foorth these princes with inhabitantes: Assyrius, Medus, Moscus, and Magog, who inhabited the roialmes of Assyria, Media, Moscouia, and Scithia.

¶ Nowe that we bee come to the habitacion of Scithia, we shall brefely declare their histories. The nacion of the Scithians, bothe in their originall beginnynges and empires, were noo lesse renoumed by their women, than by theyr men. They thrise obteined the empyre of Asia, whiche thei kept tributarie vnto theim, vntil the tyme of Ninus, thei them selfes remainyng continually without the subiection of other princis. Thei put to shamefull flight Darius kyng of Persia, thei ouerthrew Zopyrona the capitaine of Alexander with his army: in lyke maner thei slew Cyrus with all his power. Thei rather heard of the Romans, than felt theim. Of theim arose the nacions of the Parthians, people verate labozyous and hardye in warres.

| Theyr. of the worlde | before Christe. |
|---|---|
| 1802 | 2161 |
| 1805 | 2158 |
| 1812 | 2151 |
| 1820 | 214 |
| 1825 | 213 |
| 1828 | 2135 |
| 1833 | 2130 |

Scithia renowmed no of the theyr women than of theyr men.

warres. Among theim no crime is so greuous as theffte. for thei, hauyng their substance and cattall without houses or other defence, might haue nothyng in saluegard, if theft were not sharpely punished. As for golde and syluer thei dispise as muche as other nacions desire it. This continence hath taught theim rightuousnesse, that they neuer desyre other mens goodes. For the desyre of riches is there, where the vse of it is. Which moderacion and abstenyng from other mens goodes, I wisshe vnto all men: for than truely so great warres shoulde not so longe nor among so many bee continued, neither shulde the sworde destroie more men, than the naturall course of deth shuld take awaie. Certes, this semeth wonderfull, that nature shuld geue vnto theim that, which the Christians by the godly wisedome of Christe, by the long preceptes and instructions of holy men, can not attein vnto. Muche more preuaileth in theim the ignorannce of vices, than in vs the knowlage of vertues. Finally from theim hath come people fearefull and vengeable to all the worlde, as the Alanes, Hunnes, Gothes, Bulgarois, Slauanois, Turkes, and Tartarians. Moreouer the women of that nacion, at the riuer Thermodoon reuenged the deathe of their husbandes, with the slaughter of their ennemies: and lest that some shoulde seme more happier than other some, thei slue all the men that remained, and forthwith abhorred the desyre of matrimonie, callyng it rather bondage than mariage. Neuertheless, whan that by warre thei had obteined peace, and by their valiaunt prowesse had conquered a great part both of Asia and Europe, stablishyng theim a kyngedome by the name of Amazons: Than lest their nacion shoulde decaie through lacke of men, thei vsed the company of their borderers. If men children were borne, thei wer either slayn or sent to their fathers: the women thei preserued, exercisyng theim not in sowyng, spinnyng, or idelnesse, but in feates of armes, tidyng, and huntyng. The right pappes of their children thei seared of, that it shoulde be no lette to theim in shootynge. For whyche cause thei were called Amazons, that is, hauynge but one pappe. By this maner exercise thei became so strong and hardie, that thei feared not to fight hande

| | The yere of the woylde | The yere beefoze Chriſte. |
|---|---|---|
| hand to hand with the moſte valiant pꝛinces, Hercules, Theſeus, Achilles, and the great Alexander. But howe longe tyme theſe women continued, oꝛ whan thei ceaſſed, we can not certainly finde: yet we rede, that Minothea, one of theyꝛ queenes, foꝛ the deſyꝛe to haue iſſue by the great Alexander, came with .30000. women. 25. daies iourney to hym, and after thirtye daies returned, beyng conceiued with childe. | | |
| ¶Jupiter Belus, the ſonne of Saturne, the ſeconde emperour of Babylon, reigned. 62. peres. He founded and edified Babylon, moꝛe like a towne than a citee, and continued in peace vntil it was toward the end of his reigne. | 1844 | 2119 |
| ¶Comerus, after the maner of the Scithians, frome whens he cam, taught his Italians to make towns with chariottes and wagons. Theꝛfoꝛe in the Scithian tunge thei be called Veꝛ, becauſe thei cal cartes Veias. Foꝛ long after the Scithians vſed cartes and chariottes in ſtede of houſes, vnder whyche they made theyꝛ ſtables, and aboue theyꝛ lodginges. | 1846 | 2117 |
| ¶Tyrus, after he had founded Tyrum, with the chief of his people toke the ſea, and inhabited Thracia. Arcadius than poſſeſſed Arcady, and Aemathius Macedonie. | | |
| ¶Saruch, in the. xxx. peere of his life begate Nachoꝛ, whiche was the. xviii. in diſcent from Adam. | 1850 | 2113 |
| ¶In this ſeaſon began the kingdome of the Sicyonians, nowe called Moꝛea, where Aegialeus firſte reygned. 52. peres, and called it Aegialea. | 1875 | 2088 |
| Nachoꝛ, whan he was. 29. peres of age, begat Thare, who was the. xix. in diſcent from Adam. This Thare in his youth begat Aram and Nachoꝛ, but after by an other wife he had Abram. The childꝛen of Aram were Lot, Sara, and Melcha. | 1879 | 2084 |
| Janus bꝛought inhabitauntes into the fertile Arabia, who of his name were called Janineans. | 1888 | 2075 |
| Cham came into Italy, and there, not fyndyng Comerus, began to rule the people, and with his wyckedneſſe and vices coꝛrupted theim. Janus leauyng inhabitantes in Arabia, departed frome theus, and came into Aphꝛike to Triton. | 1898 | 2065 |
| Triton lefte Hammon his ſonne kynge of Libya, who | 1903 | 2860 |

The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Christe

toke to wife Rhea his syster, but neuerthelesvnknowing to Rhea, he begat Dionysius on Amalthea a young woman, whome he sent to bee nourished into Nysa a towne of Arabie.

Belus began to be inflamed with the desires of war, but beyng preuented by deathe, he committed to his son Ninus the charge, to dilate his empire. Hitherto extendeth the golden worlde.

1906 | 2057 Ninus the thirde emperour of Babylon reigned .52. yeres. He was the son of Jupiter Belus, who firste of all changed the golde world of Saturn, in to the yron world, violatyng the law of nature, wherby euery royalme was rather defended than enlarged by theyr priuate princis, whose iudgemente and will was in steede of lawes, and were therto not chosen by ambicion, but by vertue and wisedome. But Ninus, moued with a new desire of augmentyng his empire, dyd firste sette vpon his borderers, rude and ignorant in warres, than one victorie bringyng foorth an other, he subdued kynges . He put to deathe, Farnus the king of Media, with his wife and seuen children. He droue Sabatius out of Scithia in to Italy, and banquished those fiers and wild people, and deliuered Asia from theyr subiection. Than Asia beyng subdued, he ordeyned a Monarchie, and builded Ninive his regall citee, trãslating his empire from Babylon to Assyria. He first dedicated temples to Jupiter Belus, and Juno his parentes. Of his lignage and yeres this epitaph he dyd write: Jupiter Belus is my father, Saturne of Babylon my grandfather, Thus the Aethiope Saturne my great grandfather, Saturne of Egypt my great grandfathers father: Coelus, called also Phoenix Ogyges, was my great grandfathers grandfather. From Ogyges to my grandfather the sunne. 131. tymes compassed about his cercle, from my grandfather to my father. 65. tymes from my father to me. 52. tymes. Finally whan he had reigned. lii. yeres, by the stroke of an arrowe, he finyshed all his labours and warres with his lyfe. After whom succeded his wyfe Semiramis.

1909 | 2054 Thuyscon, the fyrst prince of the Germaines, instituted lawes for his people. Lykewyse dyd Juball amonge the Spaniardes, and Samothes among his Galles. But

contra-

contrary dyd Cham, the Aegipcian Saturne, for he endeuoured him to corrupt the Italians with his wickednes.

Iuuibia began strife betwene Rhea and Hammon for the aduulterie cõmitted with Amalthea, and Rhea sought for Dionysius, that she might destroie hym.

Janus made his laste voiage into Italy, where he foũd Cham the corrupter of mankynde whome thre yeere he suffered, than appoyntyng to hym certayne people, commaunded hym to departe thense, to whome came Rhea, and wedded hir selfe to hym. than thei bothe warred vpon Hammon, and expelled hym his royalme. whyles Cham reigned in Libya, he begat on his syster Rhea, Osyris, whom he named Jupiter. Europs, the second kyng of Sycionia reigned. xlii. yeres.

Janus made his habitacion in Janiculum a towne of Tuscain, whiche he builded, where he ordeined his sonne Cranus the gouernour of his commune weale, whom the Romaines called Quirites.

Dionysius the sonne of Hammon, with great power, expelled Cham and Rhea out of his fathers roialme, and reteined with him Osyris, whom he adopted to his sonne callyng him by the name of his father Jupiter Hammon, and gaue vnto hym the holle realme of Aegypt.

At the same tyme was Pallas a maiden cast out by the lake Triton, who of the same Dionysius was adopted to his daughter. She fyrst taught the Libyans all the feates perteinyng to warre.

¶ Thare, in the. 70. yere of his lyfe, begat Abraham, but he had before by an other wife Nachor and Aram. Aram begat Loth, Melcha, and Jescha, called also Sara. Nachor maried Melcha, and Abraham Jescha.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|
| 1924 | 2039 |
| 1927 | 2036 |
| 1949 | 2014 |

¶ The ende of the fyrste parte.

¶ Prologue to the seconde parte.

HItherto extendeth the fyrst age, wherin is comprehended all suche thynges as chaunced betwene the tymes of Adam and Abraham. For these bee the fyrst two thousande yeres, duryng which tyme the worlde

ſtoode without any preſcript adminiſtracion, or certaine lawe, by the woorde of God. The ſecond age begynneth here at the byrth of Abraham, and continueth to the comyng of Chriſt, albeit as touchyng the iuſt number of the yeres, this worlde is not complete: becauſe, as we haue warned afore, god haſteth to the conſummacion thereof. Yet this is the verate and propre aege of the worlde, in whiche circunciſion and the lawe were gyuen, with certaine policies, and the true veneracion of god alſo inſtituted. wherin alſo the myghtie kyngedoms and monarchies ſucceded one an other. For the worlde neuer declared at any tyme his myght and power, as he dyd in this age. At this place Euſebius began his chronicles, who folowyng the veritee of the hebrues, might greatly haue profited his poſteritee: but becauſe he enſued the greeke exemplars, he greatly erreth in computacion of yeres.

## The ſeconde parte.

TO THE END that ye ſhall know in what place the woorde and churche of God was, we will ſhewe ſomewhat of the ſpirituall kyngdome.

Abraham, the prince of faythe, was borne in Ur, a towne of Chaldey, the 292. yere after the vniuerſall floud, the 44. yere of the reigne of Ninus, and the. 1262 yere before the buildyng of Rome. whan the true honour and worde of god began to ceaſſe in the royalme of Chaldea, Thare went from thens in to Meſopotamia, with his ſonne Abraham, becauſe he would not be defiled with the wicked ſuperſtitions and idolatrie of the Babylonians. The ſcripture calleth this idolatrie Vr Chaldeorum, that is, the fyre of Chaldeie. For whan in the ſacrifices of the godly the fyre fallyng from heauen, burned their ſacrifices, the vngodly folowyng the example of theim, kendled theyr fire, and ſo inſtituted a new honouryng of God, without the knowlage of the comyng of Chriſt. This fire is called Orí maſda, that is to ſaie, the holy fier, whiche kinges com-

Vr Chaldeorum
fire of Chaldey

commaunded to be borne before theim vpon horses: For the first occasion of idolatry, by this fier began amonge men, before that images were in vse. Therfore Abraham the mighty and renoumed father of the elect nation, lefte his countrey and kynsfolkes, by the commaundement of god, and takyng with hym Lot, wente to soiourne in the lande of Canaan. From whens shortely after, thorough greate famine, he was constreigned to go into Aegypte. where he, fearyng the foule lustes of the Aegyptians, woulde not be knowen of Sara to be his wyfe, for to auoide the danger that myght chaunce through the beautee of hir. He there (as Josephus writeth) declared god to be the creator of all thinges, teachyng them the sciences of Arithmetike and Astrologie. Finally he retourned in to Canauee, where he diuided the countreie, Lot chooseyng Sodome, and Abraham Hebron. After this Lot was taken, whom Abraham deliuered, and rescued the spoyles, which the princis of Assyria had taken, and receiued with blessyng of Melchisedech, kyng of Salem and high priest of almighty god (called also Sem the son of Noe) bread and wine: to whom Abraham gaue the tenth of his praie. The apostle sayeth, that this Melchisedech was without genealogie, because his progenie is not rehersed in the scripture. Than Abraham begat on Agar his maid Ismael, of whom cam the Ismaelites, afterwardes called Sarracenes. Finally in the. 99. yere of his age, beyng thryse blessed of God, and his name increased, the promise of the euerlastyng testamente, by the circunsion of the flesshe confirmed, he, accordyng to the commandement of god, begate on the olde and barayne Sara his worthy wife, the gentil Isaac, beyng bothe promised and blessed of god: whom he circumcised, and would haue offered in sacrifice, had not god, seyng his prompt obedience, letted hym. At the laste, whan this moste holy patriarche had geuen Rebecca, the daughter of Nachor, to Isaac, to bee his wife, he died, beyng a. 175, yeres of age, whose holy body his sonnes Isaac and Ismael buried in the tumbe, where his wife Sara laie.

| | The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Christe |
|---|---|---|
| Hiberius the sonne of Juball, gouerned the Spaniardes, of whom thei were called Hiberi. | 1954 | 2009 |

Mo-

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe

Thogus the sonne of Samotes, reygned amonge the Gaules, who builded many townes.

1956 | 2007

Tascolanita Semiramis, the wydow of Ninus, reigned
1958 | 2005 | 42. yeres. who excelled all other in chiualry, magnifi-
cence, triumphes, victories, and richesse. She at the firste
feigned hir selfe to be the sonne of Ninus. Than she, be-
yng taken for a man, did so vanquishe the contempt of hir
kynde with the worthynesse of hir actes, that she confes-
sed what she was, and what she had feigned hir self: nei-
ther dyd this diminysshe the dignitee of hir empire, but
greately aduaunced the renoume thereof, that a woman
shoulde not onely excelle all other women in manly pro-
wesse, but also all men. She strongly fortified Babylon
with sumptuous buildynges, walles, and diches, that it
semed rather of hir builded than enlarged. Furthermore
beynge not contente onely to defende the borders of hir
kyngdome, gotten by hir husbande, but also brought Ae-
thiope vnder hir subiection, yea and made warre into In-
dia, wherin neuer none durst enter, but onely she, and the
great Alexander. Finally Semiramis, burning in vnlan-
full desires, thyrstyng bloude, and destroying all those,
with whom she had companied, was for (the same desire
that she had to hir owne sonne) of hym slayne. She fyrst
inuented the vse of breches, and cõmanded all the ladies
of hir courte to vse the same, whiche vntyll this tyme is
obserued among the Aegyptians. Plutarch writeth, that
in her life she caused hir tumbe to be made, about the whi
che this saying was grauen: What so euer kyng nedeth mo-
ney, openyng this tumbe, let hym take as muche as he lyste:
Therfore Darius opening it, found therin no money, but
a certain letter, wherein was written: Except thou were a
riotous persone, and one that with money couldest neuer be satis-
fied, thou woldest not haue opened the cheast of a dead carkais.

The Aegyptian Juno, otherwyse called Isis, was
borne of Rhea and Tham in Aegypt.

Sabatius Saga sayled out of Pontus in to Italy to
his father Janus, who gentilly receiuyng hym, after few
yeres made hym gouernour ouer the Aborigines.

1963 | 2000 | Hannus, the son of Thuyscon, reigned after his fa-
ther among the Sarmatians and Germaines.

Sel-

| | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|---|
| ¶ Selchim the thirde kyng of Peloponessus, nowe called Morea, reigned. 20. yeres. | 1969 | 1994 |
| ¶ Sabatius ordeined Sabū ruler ouer the Sabines and Aborigines, he hym selfe inhabityng the countrete about Janiculum, where he deceassed. | 1979 | 1984 |
| ¶ Treuers, a citee of Germany, was builded in this time of Trebeta the brother of Ninus. | | |
| ¶ Apis, the fourth kyng of Peloponessus, reigned. xxv. yeres, of whom that countrete was called Apia. | 1989 | 1974 |
| ¶ Amonge the Spaniardes reigned Jubalda the sonne of Hiberius. | 1990 | 1973 |
| In Crete nowe called Candie, reygned firste Cres, of whome the Iland was named. | 1995 | 1968 |
| Semiramis, with a myghty power, indicted warre to Staurobates kyng of India, where she beyng ouercome and wounded, by flight, saued her selfe. | 1996 | 1967 |
| Janus after the death of Sabacius, ordeyned Cranus kyng of the Italians, in the. 1211. yere before the buildyng of Rome. | 2000 | 1963 |
| Zameis Ninias, the sonne of Ninus and Semiramis, the fyrst emperour of Assyria, reigned after the deathe of his mother. 38. yeres. he dyd nothyng worthie of remembrance, for settyng aside all desyre of warres, he seemed to haue chaunged his kynde with his mother, and beyng seldome seene of men, he spente his lyfe in the companye of women. Neuertheless he adourned the temples of the goddis. | 2000 | 1963 |
| ¶ Satron reigned amonge the Gaules. he instituted publik scholes of letters, that therby the wildnes of the people might be refrained & brought to a ciuile conformitee. | 2007 | 1956 |
| Jugheuon, the thyrde kyng of the Germanes, succeded his father, as yet in vncertaine habitacions. | | |
| Noe, called also Janus, payed his debte to Nature, the. 350. yere after the vniuersal deluge. The Italians, after his deceasse, dedicated to hym by the name of Vortumnus, a temple, and woorshipped hym with diuine honours and ceremonies. | Eodem anno | |
| In this season Osyris, with his wyfe Isis, findyng out the vse of corne, began to teache it in Palestine, and than retournyng into Aegypte, dyd there inuent the plough, | | |

| The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere beefoꝛe Chriſte | |
|---|---|---|
| | | with thoſe thynges that appertayn to tillage. Afterward thei with Hercules Libyus trauailed through the woꝛld, teachyng all people their inuencions, whereby thei ruled all nacions, excepte thoſe that were vnder the obeyſance of the empyꝛe of Aſſyꝛia, and deſtroied tyꝛannes, whiche oppꝛeſſed all nacions. Fynally, whan he retourned into Aegypte, he was by his brother Typhon ſlayne, and hewed in. 26. pieces, accoꝛdyng to the numbꝛe of the conſpiꝛatoꝛs: whoſe deth his wife Iſis and Hercules reuenged. |
| 2014 | 1949 | Thelaſius, the fifte kynge of Peloponeſſus, reigned 52. yeeres. |
| 2024 | 1939 | Abꝛaham, by the commandement of God, foꝛſoke his parentes, countreie, and kynſfolkes, and takynge with hym Lot, ſoiourned in the lande of Canaan. |
| | | Nechia Pharao toke from Abꝛaham his wyfe Sara, foꝛ whiche deede he was by ſundꝛy plages of god punyſhed, and deliuered hir agayne vndefiled. |
| 2032 | 1931 | A littell befoꝛe the dethe of Ninias, Chameſenuus in a maner dꝛiuen out of all places, got vnto the Bactrians, whom by his magicall inchauntmentes he had ſo bounde vnto hym, that amongeſt them he reigned with great powꝛer, where he gathered an armye, and inuaded the Aſſyꝛians. Againſt whom came Ninias, and ſlewe hym, and ſhoꝛtely after died. |
| 2036 | 1927 | Abꝛaham begate Iſmael on Agar the handmayde of Sara, of whom came the nacion of the Iſmaelites, whiche after were called Sarracenes. |
| 2038 | 1925 | Arius the firſt emperoꝛ of Aſſyꝛia, reigned. xxx. yeres, he added to his empire Bactria and the mountaines Caſpii. |
| 2048 | 1915 | Circumciſion was inſtituted foꝛ an euerlaſtyng couenant to the poſteritee of Abꝛaham. The ſame tyme he receiued thꝛe angelles, waſhed their feete, and ſtandyng vnder a tree, ſerued them at the table, the tree endured vntill the reigne of Conſtantius the yonger. |
| | | In this yere God deſtroied Sodome, Gomoꝛre, Adama, and Semois: The cauſe Ezechiel wꝛiteth in this maner: This was the iniquitee of the Sodomites, pꝛide, ſuperfluitee of meate, abundance, and ydelneſſe, thei reached not their handes vnto the pooꝛe, and dyd abhominacions againſt nature. The place is nowe called the dead ſea, whoſe length and bꝛedth conteineth |

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe.

ſeineth certaine miles, and at this daye is full of pitche, which boileth out with continual vapours, & is a witnes of the diuine indignacion and punishmēt for ſo great wickednes. Therfore in this wiſe god sheweth oftentimes to the worlde. that he will iudge and punyshe synners, and alſo preſerue the righteous. Neuertheleſſe Lot was saued, with his daughters: but his wyfe, lookyng backe, contrary to the cōmandement of god, was tourned into a ſalte ſtone. Than Lot by the inceſt of his daughters, begat Ammon and Moab, the fathers of the Ammonites and Moabites.

Damaſcus the moſte noble citee and principall ſea of Jury, was fyrſt founded by the ſeruauntes of Abraham. This citee is diſtant from Hieruſalem ſix daies iourney. In the whiche the holy apoſtle S. Paule was baptiſed, and was afterwardes by hym conuerted. It was a certain while poſſeſſed of the chriſten men, but Saladin the great Souldan, toke it from vs. Damaſcus founded

¶ Iſaac the ſonne of Abraham by his wyfe Sara, was in this tyme borne, a man beloued of God, of whoſe lignage Chriſte deſcended. He repreſented the figure of Chriſte, whan God commanded his father to offer hym in ſacrifice, wherby was ſignified, that Chriſte ſhoulde be an oblacion, whiche ſhoulde ſatisfie for ſynne and death. Whether therfore ſhould haue been ſacrificed by his father, and was come bothe to the altare and to his death, he exhorted his father, that with a good herte he ſhould fulfyll in hym the commaundement of god: ſaying, My father, it were not iuſte, that any ſhould be borne, if he woulde refuſe the iudgementes of god and his father, or wold not shewe hym ſelfe obedient to their willes. After, whan he came to the age of. xl. yeres, he tooke Rebecca to wyfe: who beyng long tyme barreyn, at the laſte, by the fauour of god, brought forth two children, the fyrſt Eſau, prince of the Idumeis: and Jacob, although the yonger, yet by the pleaſure of god, both bleſſed of hym, and alſo endued by his father with the right of the fyrſt borne, was father to the. xii. patriarches. Finally, after many troubles and temptacions, with age alſo made blynd, he gaue his bleſſyng not to Eſau, to whome he woulde, but to Jacob, to

2050 | 1913

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | |
|---|---|---|
| | | whom he would not. And so deceassed a man endued with all vertue, and of a. 180. yeres. |
| | | ¶ Brygus reigned among the Spaniardes. |
| 2057 | 1906 | ¶ Aurunus, the sonne of Cranus, optained the dominion |
| 2061 | 1902 | of the Italyans. |
| | | ¶ Isaac, the sonne of Abraham, was sacrificed by his father in the. 13. yere of his lyfe, as Aben Ezra and Salo doo write. But Josephus affirmeth it to bee doone in the xxv. yere. |
| 2066 | 1897 | Aegidius, the syxte kynge of Peloponessus, reygned xxviiii. yeeres. |
| 2068 | 1895 | ¶ Aralius, the seuenth emperour of Assyria, reigned. xl. yeres. he flourished in witte and knowlage of warfare, and fyrst had in estimacion pompes, precious stones, and suche womanly delicates. |
| | | Amongest the Germanes reigned Herminon. |
| | | Bardus among the Gaules, by the inuencion of songes and musike was had in great honour. |
| 2086 | 1877 | Sara paied hir debt to nature, and was buried in Hebron. After whose deathe Abraham maried an other wife called Cetura, by whom he had sixe sonnes. And gaue Rebecca, the daughter of Bathuel, to his soonne Isaac in maryage. |
| 2090 | 1873 | Aurunus in Uetulonia halowed a woode to Cranus, reckenyng him for a god. He also dedicated a temple and ymage to Janus Uortumnus, and buylded a chapell to the god Razennus. |
| | | Apher, one of the sonnes of Cetura, the wife of Abraham, inhabited Libya: whose posteritee called the countrete Aphrica. |
| 2100 | 1863 | Thurimachus the. vii. kyng of Peloponessus, reigned xlv. yeeres. |
| 2102 | 1861 | Aurunus deceassed: after whome amonge the Italyans succeded his sonne Malot Tages. |
| 2106 | 1857 | Phaeton, with his people, came in to Italy to Malot Tages, where findyng all the east parte and mountaines enhabited with Frenchemen and Aborigines, the playne countreis with Janigenes, he possessed the weste partes, and shortly after retourned into Aethiope. |
| 2108 | 1855 | The kyngdome of the Argiues began, where Inachus fyrst |

first reigned. 50. yeres.

Baleus, surnamed Xerxes, the eight emperour of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres. he was called Xerxes, that is, a conquerour or triumpher, because he ruled double the nacions that Aralius dyd. In warre he was hardy and fortunate, and enlarged his dominion euen vnto the Indees

In the. 61. yere of Isaac, the barrain Rebecca his wife, by the wyll of god, brought forth two children, Esau and Jacob. Of Esau the Edomites had theyr begynnyng in Arabia. Esau was called Edom, that is redde, because he solde his byrthright, which God had blessed, for a meale of read potage, contemnyng the blessyng and benefite of god for the bealies sake. 2110 1858

Jacob was surnamed Israel, that is the prince of god, of whom the people of Israell had their begynnynge. Afterwardes, in the. 71. yere of his life, whan Jacob had gotten the blessynge of his father, he went in to Mesopotamia, that he might auoide the displesure of his brother, and to take a wife: where he serued seuen yeres his vncle Laban for Rachael his doughter: whiche fulfilled, Lya the elder was put in hir stede, alledgyng, that it was not the custome, that the ynger should be fyrst maried. Than he taried seuen daies, and toke Rachael to wyfe, vpon condicion to serue other seuen yeres for hir. Upon these wyues, and theyr two handemaides, begat he the. xii. holy patriarches, from whom descended the. 12. tribes of the Jewes. Of whose lyfe myght innumerable thynges bee writen, as of their fortitude, prudēce, and godlinesse. Finally after many aduersitees by hym susteined, he descended into Aegypte to his sonne Joseph, where he dyinge, blessed his children and nephews. whose corps his sonne Joseph sente agayne into the lande of Canaan.

¶ Thei that be desyrous to reade the histories of Jacob at length, may resort vnto the holy bible where in the end of the boke of Genesis, it is abundantly set fourth.

¶ Not long afore his death, he prophesied most plainely of Christ, and the vocation of the Gentiles. whose prophecy, as Vincentius Gallus reherseth, was this: Of the stocke of my sonne Juda shal be borne a virgin, of whom the lambe immaculate shal be borne, whiche is the lambe

Jacobs prophesy of Christ

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe

of god, that by grace shall saue all men, whose kyngdom shall be euerlastyng, and neuer corrupted. Therfore the great lorde shall appere in erthe as a man, and shall take vpon hym a mortall bodye, and shall eate as a man. His sterre shall aryse in heauen, and he shall shyne in the erth as the sonne. The heauens shall open ouer hym, and out of the temple no littell sanctification of glorie shall come to hym. He shall poure out the spirite of grace vpon vs, and you shall be his children in the truth. He shalbe from Leui a priest, and from Juda a kyng. he shall be both god and man, mediator betwene god and man: and shall take awaie all darkenesse, whiche is vnder the heauen: and there shall be peace through the vniuersall worlde. The woyre of the yll doers shall be agaynst him, not knowyng his resurrection. But the bloud of his innocencie you shal receiue on your heades. And in his passion the stones shal cleaue asunder, the sonne shall be darkened, and all other thynges shal be troubled, the inuisible spirites shal tremble, and helle shall be spoyled. he shall open the gates of paradise, and shall make the threatnyng swoorde agaynst Adam to stande, and shall geue vnto his sainctes to eate of the wood of lyfe. Belial shall be bound by hym. Than shall ye see Enoch, Noe, Sem, Abraham, Isaac, and me your father, rysyng in ioye from the right hande of God, and shall geue power to his chyldren to ouercome pernitious spirites: and as many as beleue in hym on the erth, shall also reioyse. Than shall al men rise agayn, the godly to glorie and ioy: the vngodly to shame and perpetuall damnation: and most specially he shal iudge Israel, whiche wold not beleue in hym &c.

2114 | 1849 Tagus surnamed Dima, reigned ouer the Spaniardes, by whom the countreie was called Taga.

At the same tyme beganne Marsus his reygne ouer the Germaynes.

2124 | 1839 Abraham, the moste holy patriarch, in this tyme fynyshed his laste daie. After whose decesse there arose a great famine in the lande of Canaan, for whiche Isaac went to soiourne with Abimelech kyng of Palestine.

2128 | 1835 ¶ Apis was the fyrst that was supposed to bee a God in Aegypt, whom some call Serapin.

Apis the first Typhaeus god

Ar-

| | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|---|
| ¶ Armatrites, the ninth emperour of Assyria, reigned .33. yeres, who beyng wholly geuen to voluptee and delicacies, dyd bothe inuent and amplifie those thinges, whiche apperteined to pleasures. | 2138 | 1825 |
| ¶ Sicanus, the son of Malot Tages, began to reigne ouer the Italians, of whom the countrey Vetulonia was named Sicania. | 2141 | 1822 |
| ¶ In this time Longho reigned among the Gaules. | 2143 | 1820 |
| ¶ Betus beganne his reigne ouer the Spaniardes, of whom the royalme was called Betica. | | |
| ¶ Leucippus, the eight kynge of Peloponessus, reigned liii. yeres. | 2145 | 1818 |
| ¶ In this season arose the ragious floud of Achaia, wherby the hole prouince was almost distroyed. | 2151 | 1812 |
| Osyris, in Thracia distroyed the giant Lycurgus. | | |
| Phoroneus, the son of Inachus, the second kyng of Argiues, reigned .60. yeres. He fyrst gaue lawes and iudgementes vnto the Grecians. Not longe after the beginning of his reigne Telchises and Carpathius kepte greuous warre against him with doubtfull hope of victorie. But they beyng vanquished by hym in batail, were dryuen out of their countrey, and ignorant of all thynges, supposyng them selfes to haue ben vtterly excluded from al mens company, toke for a sure possession the yle of Rhodes, before that time called Ophiussa. | 2158 | 1805 |
| Thessalus, the sonne of Grecus, fyrst reigned in Thessalia, whyche before was called (as Plinye testifieth) Emonia. | 2166 | 1797 |
| Deabus among the Spaniardes vsurped tyrannously the kyngdome, he was so called for the golde myines and richesse, which he inuented & got, oppressyng his subiectes | | |
| Bardus the ponger reigned among the Gaules. | 2171 | 1792 |
| Belochus, the ten the emperour of Assyria, reigned .35. yeres. He had that name, bycause that with the rule of his empire he exercised the office of the high preest of Jupiter Belus, and alwaies was occupied about diuinacions and prophecies. | 2176 | 1787 |
| Gambrinius, a valiant man in armes, reigned ouer the Germans, and as their histories witnesse, was the fyrste that wore a crowne. He inuented the makynge of beere, | | |

and

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | |
|---|---|---|
| | | and taught his people to brewe it. |
| 2117 | 1786 | In Hemathia, nowe called Macedonia, Macedon the sonne of Osyris began to reigne, of whome the prounce receiued that name. And about this time Osyris suppressed giantes, whiche began to vse tyrannie. |
| 2180 | 1783 | Jacob fled from his brother Esau, and went to his vncle Laban, where after seuen yeres he maried Lya and Rachel, and by theim and their handmaides had the. 12. patriarches. |
| 2198 | 1765 | Messapius, the. ix. kynge of Peloponessus, reygned xlvii. yeres. |
| 2209 | 1763 | Joseph, the sonne of Jacob and Rachael, a man moste chaste and vertuous, was in this tyme borne. He in his youthe, by his excellent fauour, vertue, and wysedome, excelled all his brethern, and was of his father aboue all the other beloued: for whiche cause and for his dreames, he was of his brethren had in great dispite, and by theim sold into Aegypt, where, after long imprisonment, in the. 30. yere of his age, he expounded the dreames of Pharao, by whom he was made president of Aegypte, and called the saluiour of the worlde. For God wolde, that by this meruailous occasion, he shulde come in to Aegypte, that his power might be there knowen, and that helpe might bee ministred to Jacob and his family in the time of famine. This Joseph taught the Aegiptians bothe religion and ciuill policies: whiche is moste worthy to bee obserued, that a man inspired with the holy ghost, shuld institute so harde and seuere maner of administracion, and to drawe togither the whole royalme of Aegypte, a countrey so large and wide, as it were the membres of one body. Wherby we maie learne, that seueritee is moste mete to keepe people in obedience, and that it is of god approued, for gentilnes corrupteth the common people. But to returne to our purpose. After Joseph had gouerned the royalme of Aegypte by the space of. 80. yeeres, he there deceassed, being. 110. yeres of age, whose bones the Hebrues caried with theim in to the land of Behest, as Joseph bound them to doo, in his deathe bead. The residue of his historie, who so is desirours to reade, maie resorte vnto the holy bible; where, in the ende of Genesis, it is

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|
| 2205 | 1758 |
| 2208 | 1755 |
| 2209 | 1754 |
| 2211 | 1752 |
| 2216 | 1747 |
| 2217 | 1746 |
| 2219 | 1744 |
| 2220 | 1743 |
| 2225 | 1738 |
| 2229 | 1734 |
| 2230 | 1733 |

let is at large set furth.

The Italyans beyng oppressed of the tyrannous gyantes in the tribe Palensan, called vnto theim Osyris.

Lucus began to reigne amonge the Gaules, who gaue hym selfe to huntyng.

Osyris, subduyng all Italy, and banquishyng those giantes, kept the possession therof ten yeres, and than lefte Lestrigon his nephue, the son of Neptune, to be kyng ouer the Ianigenes.

¶ Baleus the second of that name, the .11. emperour of Assyria, moste famously and triumphantly reigned .52. yeres: to whome willingly the Indians submitted them selues.

¶ Joseph in this tyme was solde by his bretherne to the Ismaelites.

¶ Apis, the thirde kyng of Argiues, reigned .35. yeres. He left his brother Aegialeus kyng in Achaia, and went him selfe in to Aegypt, where he was had in great honor.

¶ Sueuus began to reigne ouer the Germanes, a man verie frequent & prosperous in warres, of whom the Suisses, a people in Germanie, verie fiers and warlike, tooke their name. He builded also a noble citee called Tigur.

¶ At the same time reigned in Fraunce Celta, of whome the people were called Celtes.

Lestrigo the neuew of Osyris began to reigne ouer the Italians.

¶ Osyris returned into Aegypte, and in a piller, whiche shulde remaine for a perpetuall monument, he graued all his expedicion of the worlde. Who after fiue yeres was slain of his brother Typhon with the consente of all the gyantes.

¶ Busiris in Phenicia, the other Typhon in Phrigia, Anteus in Libia, the Lomnines in Spayn, the Lestrigons in Italye, and Milinus in Candye beganne to tyrannise the worlde.

¶ Isaac, beyng .180. yeres of age, blessyng all his children, dyed, and was buried in Hebron.

Joseph, by diuine inspiracion, expounded the dreames of Pharao, declarynge the seuen plentyfull yeeres that were to come, and the seuen barrain and hard yeres, whi-

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe

che shulde ensue, that shoulde cleane consume the abounedance of the yeres precedyng, by whose politike prouision Aegypt was relieued from famine, and Pharao greately enriched therby. for whiche cause he made hym Regente of his roialme, and named hym the saluior of the world.

¶ Of this Joseph Trogus Pompeius, and also his abbreuiatour Justine, writeth in this maner. Joseph was the yongest amongest the bretherne, whose excellent witte they fearyng, solde hym vnto straunge marchauntes, by whom he was brought into Aegypt. Whan he there with diligent study had lerned magicall sciences, in short tyme he grew in great fauour with the kyng. For he was both experte in prodigies, and also fyrst founde out the vnderstandyng of dreames. yea there was nothyng neyther of goddis lawe or mans, that seemed to hym vnknowen: in so muche, that he foreseyng the bareynnesse of the fieldes to come, gathered the cornes. And so great were his experiences, that all his answeres semed not to come of man but from god. Moyses was the sonne of Joseph, whose excellent fauour, besydes the inheritaunce of his fathers knowlage, dyd cõmend hym. But the Aegyppeians, whan thei were plagued with the scabbes and filthynesse of body, were admonished, that thei shoulde expell hym with all the sycke people out of Aegypte, leste that pestilence should infect more. These be the wordes of Justine. Thei that desyre the truthe of this historie, leat theim read the ende of Genesis.

The fertile or plentyfull yeres began nowe.

2231 1731 ☞ Hercules Lybius, the sonne of Osyris, and moste
2232 1731 valiant capitain of his warres, for to be reuenged of his fathers deth, toke his armour. & slue bothe the Typhons, one in Aegypt, the other in Phrigia, and also distroied Busyris in Phenicia, Antheus in Lybia, Milinus in Candie, Lestrigones in Italye, the Geryones in Spayne. After whiche victories he substituted Hispalus kyng of Spayne. And in Fraunce, vpon Galathea the doughter of Celta, he begat Galathes, whiche was kyng after his grandfather, and builded there the towne of Alexia. In Italy he appoynted Thuscus kyng, of whome they were called Thuscanes. Finally, after many notable actes by hym

| The yere of the worlde | The yeres before Christe. |
|---|---|
| | |

hym done, he deceassed verate aged amonge the Spaniardes, nigh to the Gades, where he was buried in a temple dedicated to him with diuine honours.

The great famin or derthe beginneth. In the secound yere therof Jacob, with his sonnes, and nephues descended into Aegypte. 2238 1725

Lacedemonia, the noble citee of Grece, was in this time builded by Spartus the son of Phoroneus, in the region of Peloponessus, of whome it was called Sparta. This afterwardes was the mooste mightie and flouryshyng citee of all the prouince of Grece. Whiche kepte great and longe warres with the Athenians, to the vtter destruction of theym bothe. Unto these Lacedemonians Lycurgus gaue lawes, and instructed them in those thinges, that pertaineth to humanitee. 2241 1722

Amosis reigned in Aegypt. xxv. yeres. In which tyme the Dynasties of Aegypt began to be called Pharaons. 2245 1718

Heratus, the. x. kyng of Peloponessus, reigned. 46. yeres. 2251 1712

Hercules Lybius in ten yeres subdued the Lestrigones, and expelled theim out of Italy. After whiche conquest he reigned peacably. xx. yeres. 2253 1710

Argus the fourth kyng of Argiues, succeded his father Apis, and reigned. 70. yeres, of whome his people were called Argiues. In his reigne Grece began to haue the vse of cornes.

Jacob, beyng in yeres. 147. deceassed in Aegypte, and was by his children sumptuously buried in Hebron. 2256 1707

Altadas, the. xii. emperour of Assyria, reigned. xxxii. yeres. he consumed his tyme in delicacies, estemyng it a vayne thyng to wast his lyfe continually in labours and miseries, whiche shulde not be for the benefite and vtilitee of mankind, but to the destruction and seruitude therof. Therfore his purpose was, that as long as he liued, he wolde his lyfe to take fruicion of rychesse and glory. 2263 1700

Vandalus, after the death of his father, gouerned the Germanes prosperously.

Galathes, Hercules sonne, reigned ouer the Galles.

Prometheus, after the opinion of dyuers authours in this tyme lyued: who as thei dooe wryte, made men of clay. Where in verate deede, beyng a wyse man, he redu-

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | |
|---|---|---|
| | | ced theim from their former state of wildnesse and ignorance, to humanitee and knowlage. He also fyrste stroke fyre out of the flinte, as Plinie witnesseth. Furthermore he inuented the vse of rynges, but of yron, and appoynted them to be worne on the fourth fynger, in honour, and comfort of the hert veine. Finally, vppon the mountayne Caucasus, he found out the occasion of lightnyng. Wher vpon thei feigned, that he stole fyre out of heauen. |
| 2266 | 1697 | Chebron, the second kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 13. yeres. |
| 2279 | 1684 | Amenophis the third kyng of Aegypt reigned. 21. yeres. |
| 2281 | 1682 | Hercules created his sonne Thuscus prince ouer the Italians, he hym selfe beyng aged, returned into Spayne, where he deceassed, to whom the Spantardes dedicated a temple at his Gades, and in his honoure buylded dyuers citees. |
| 2291 | 1672 | Oleneus, the. 11. kynge of Peloponessus, reygned xlviii. yeres. |
| 2295 | 1668 | Mamitus, the. xiii. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres. He agayn exercised his souldiours in warres, and accustomed theim to labours, settyng aside all delicacies and pleasures, and was greately feared of the Syrians and Aegyptians. |
| 2300 | 1663 | Mephres, the fourth kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 12. yeres. |
| 2310 | 1653 | Joseph, in the. 80. yere of his reigne, which was in the 110. yere of his lyfe, finished his last daie, before his children, bretherne, and nephues, and was buried in Egypt, he prophecied theyr goyng foorthe, requyryng that they should cary his bones with theim into the lande of promission. Hytherto extendeth the fyrst booke of the holye scripture called Genesis. |
| | | ☞ After the death of Joseph the people of god meruaylously increased, and lyued quietely, vntill thei dyed, to whome Joseph was knowen. Than by reasone of theyr great multitude, and abundance of goodes, thei were of the Aegyptians greatly hated, and by them suppressed in miserable bondage, whiche thei sustayned. 144. yeeres, till that by the power of god thei were deliuered. |
| 2312 | 1651 | Misphragmutosis, the fyft kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 26. yeres. he was somewhat fauourable to the Hebrues. |
| 2314 | 1649 | Hesperus, the brother of Kytim, reygned amonge the Spa- |

Spaniardes.

| | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|---|
| Harbon among the Gaules, And Theutones amonge the Germanes, of whome thei were so called. vnto hym thei offered in sacrifice quicke men. | | |
| Alteus, the son of Thuscus, reigned ouer the Italiãs. | 2316 | 1647 |
| Mercurius the sonne of Maia, as certain authors doo specifie, in this tyme flourished. He inuented the makyng and playing on the harpe. Many other thynges be written of this Mercury by the poetes, whiche I dooe omyt, because thei be but feigned, and will falsifie the verite of histories. | | |
| Crassus, the fifte kyng of Argiues, reigned. 54. yeres. | 2323 | 1640 |
| Mancaleus, the. xiiii. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres, without any glory or renoume. | 2325 | 1638 |
| Atlas, the brother of Prometheus, and father to the noble woman Maia, a man of excellent wit and wonderfull contemplacion, in this tyme flourished. For whan he had by diligent study comprehended the course of the sterres, he fyrst presumed to declare astrologie to the Grecians: wherupon it was feigned, that he dyd beare heauen vppon his shoulders. | | Atlas |
| Kytim, expulsyng his brother Hesperus into Italy, reigned in Spayne. | | |
| Hercules Alemannus reigned after his father kyng of the Germanes, a prince bothe iuste and puissant. | | |
| Lugdus reigned in Fraunce, of whom the prouince and people of Lyons were named. | | |
| Sicorus reigned ouer the Spaniardes. | | |
| Kytim, leauyng his sonne Sicorus kynge in Spayne, came into Italy, and there reigned, whom the Italians in their language, for the excellencie of his wytte, called Italus. he gaue his daughter Electra in mariage to Cam boblascon the prince of the Janigenes, And substituted his other doughter Roma queene ouer the Aborigines. his son Morges he created prince of the Italians. This Roma fyrst buylded Rome, a litteli towne: after whose death, because of the marshes it was neglected, vntil the tyme of Euãdrus, who with the town repaired the name. | 2336 | 1627 |
| Tuthemosis, kyng of Aegypt, reigned. ix. yeres. | | |
| Orthopolis, the. xii. kynge of Peloponessus, reigned | 2338 | 1625 |
| F.iii. lxiii. ye= | 2339 | 1624 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Christe | lxiii. yeres. |
|---|---|---|
| | | ¶In this tyme the rotalme of Syria was soo named of one Syrus, which there inhabited. And the Aethiopians came from the riuer Indus, and placed them selues nere to the borders of Aegypte. |
| 2347 | 1616 | Amenophis, kyng of Aegypt, reigned. xxxi. yeeres. he was surnamed Memnon the speakyng stone, because (as it is written) his image gaue a voyce at the sonne risyng. vntill the comyng of Christ. he was cruel to the Hebrues. oppressyng theim with scouryng of diches, and makyng of brycke, and than with sleyng of their men children. |
| 2349 | 1614 | Morges, the sonne of Italus, reigned in Italy. |
| 2355 | 1608 | Spherus, the. xv. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 20. yeres. Who by his worthy actes and wisedom was greatly renoumed in Babylon. |
| | | Morges made his cousin Camboblascon kyng of Italy. |
| | | ¶Aaron the sonne of Amram, nephew to Leui, and brother of Moyses, was borne. Incõtinent after whose birth Amenophis cõmanded all the hebrue children to be drouned. For Aaron was borne without any ieopardie, but so was not Moyses. |
| | | ¶Whyles that the Hebrues were thus in myserie and thraldome entangled, God in a vision in the nyght appered vnto Amram, promysyng hym a sonne to bee borne, who shuld bothe deliuer his people from the Aegyptians seruitude, and also ouerthrowe theim, beynge plagued, spoyled, and finally drouned in the sea. Whyche vision the chance of the thyng declared to be true. Therfore as Moyses was borne, his byrth (by the will of God) was kept secrete, and thre monethes was he norished at home. But his father, fearyng the cruelte of the Aegyptians, made a littell vessell of bulrusshes, well pitched within. wherin he put the childe, and set it in the riuer, commendyng it to the tuicion of that lorde, who before had promised hym to be borne. Than almightie god, shewynge, that not by mans prouidence, but by his, the effect of all good thynges be opteined, saued this litel helplesse child. For he caused Termuth, the daughter of Pharao, to walke to the riuer syde to sporte hir, where she sawe this vessel swymmyng on the water. Incontinent she cõmanded |

ded it to be brought to hir, and openyng it, founde therin a wonderfull fayre and goodly babe. for the whyche she not a litteli reioysed, and accordyng to the chance named it Moyses, whiche signifieth, preserued from the water. After this, for the fauour and towardnesse of the childe, she adopted hym for hir sonne, and caused hym to be instructed in all the learnynges of Aegypt. It chaunced on a tyme, that the kyng, for his daughters sake, tooke the childe in his armes, and set the crowne vpon his heade: whiche Moyses, as it were chyldyshly playing, hurled it to the grounde, and with his feete spourned it. But the priest, the soothsayer, beholdyng this, cried out, & sayed, that this was he, whom before he had prophecied shulde be borne, whiche wolde destroie the kyngdom of Aegypt, except he were by deth preuented. But Termuth excused the childe, alledgyng, that his age had yet no discrecion, and for proofe therof caused bournyng coles to be put to his mouthe, whiche the chylde with his tungue lycked: wherby he euer after had impediment in his tongue. By this meanes theyr furye at that tyme was appeised. In processe of tyme there arose cruel warres betwene the Ethiopians and the Aegyptcians. The Ethiopiãs destroied Egypt, tooke their townes, ouerranne their countreie euen vnto Memphis, their principall citee. On the other parte the Egyptcians, by this necessitee compelled, fledde for councell vnto their oracles and diuinacions: where thei receiued answere, that thei must elect an hebrue, capitaine of their armie, by whose helpe thei shuld not only expulse the Ethiopians from their borders: but also bryng theim vnder their subiection. Moyses, both for his wysedome and personage, was chosen souerayne captayne of this army. he so politikely ledde his hoste, that vnwares he set vpon theim, and at the fyrst battayle put theim to flyght, wherein he slewe a greate number. And whan thei in no place were able to resist hym, thei fledde to their strong citee Saba. In whiche, whiles thei suffred the siege, and Moyses often valiantly and politikely assautyng theim, he was of the kynges daughter of Ethiope behemently loued. Who not able to susteyne the power of loue, by certaine faithfull ministers, required of

Moyses

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe

Moyses mariage: he vppon condicion to rendre to hym the citee, was contented. Whiche through the meanes of the mayde was quyckely fulfylled, and he maried vnto hir. By this occasion he subdued all Ethiope, retournyng to Egypt with great triumph: whiche prosperitee to the Hebrues was hope of libertee, and to the Aegyppcians cause of great feare. Wherfore thei sought daiely occasion howe to destroie hym. Whiche Moyses perceyuyng diligently imagined to auoyde theyr deceytes, and denied hym selfe to be the sonne of the doughter of Pharao, chosyng rather to be afflicted with the people of god, than to enioye synfull pleasure of the worlde. Wherfore he slue an Egyptian, whiche oppressed an hebrue, and fled into Madian, not farre from the mount Sinai, where he was receiued into the house of Jethro, priest of that citee, who gaue to hym in mariage his doughter Sephora. There he continued. xl. yeres, and kepte sheepe.

¶ This haue I drawen out of the historie of Josephus, the residue of Moyses lyfe shall be declared after his retourne into Egypte.

3375 | 1588 — Hamelus, the. xvi. emperour of Assyria, reigned. xxx. yeres.

3377 | 1586 — ¶ Phorbas, the sixte kyng of Argiues, reigned. xxxv. yeres, he subdued the yle of Rhodes. A littell before his reigne was the citee Epidaurus buylded in Epiro.

3378 | 1585 — Orus, kyng of Egypt, reigned. xxxviii. yeres, he dronned not the hebrue children.

3382 | 1581 — Romanellus, the sonne of Roma, was created prince ouer the Aborigines. At whiche tyme Sicanus beganne to reigne in Spayne. And in France Belgius, of whome the people were called Belgici.

Arogilus, otherwise Proclytus, dyd fyrst make cartes.

3391 | 1572 — The citee Lesbus was builded by Xanthus, and Lydon reigned in Candie.

3402 | 1561 — Marathius, the. xiii. kynge of Peloponellus, reygned xxx. yeres.

3405 | 1558 — Sparetus, the. xvii. emperour of Assyria, reigned. xl. yeres. In his tyme Babylon was sore vexed with an earthquake.

Hiob, the sonne of Zareth by Bosra, a man moste pacient

| | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|---|
| ent and holy, in this tyme flourished. Philo maketh hym to bee before this tyme. | | |
| Cecrops the fyrst kyng of Athenes, reigned. l. yeres. he buylded Athenes, and instituted matrymonie amonge the Grekes. | 2408 | 1555 |
| Jasius reigned in Italy, and Siceleus in Spayne. At whose mariage the Egyptian Jo was present. | | |
| Troyphas, the. vii. kyng of Argiues, reigned. 46. yeres | 2412 | 1551 |
| ¶ Moyses, in age. 40. yeres, fled for feare of Pharao, whan he had slaine an Aegyptian. Josephus saith, that it was for displeasure, because in the warres of Aethiope, whereof he was captaine, he tooke to wife the kynges daughter of Aethiope. | 2414 | 1549 |
| Acencris, kyng of Aegypte, reigned. 12. yeres. | 2416 | 1547 |
| ¶ The Curetes and Coribantes buylded the citie Gnoson in Candy. And deuised the daunsyng in armours. | 2419 | 1544 |
| Jo retourned out of Italy into Egypt. | | |
| ¶ The firste ciuil warres arose betwene Dardanus and Jasius for the kyngdom of Italy, the Aborigines fauored the parte of Dardanus, and the Janigenes with the Sicilians, the part of Jasius. | 2425 | 1538 |
| ¶ Deucalion began to reigne amonge them that dwelled about the mountaine Parnassus. | 2428 | 1535 |
| Achoris, kyng of Egypt, reigned. ix. yeres. | 2428 | 1535 |
| Aratus the. 14. kyng of Peloponess, reigned. 20. yeres. | 2432 | 1531 |
| Cecrops in Euboëa builded the citee of Athenes, whiche he named also Diadas. | 2435 | 1528 |
| The deluge of Thessaly fell, whiche destroied al Thessalia, sauyng fewe whiche fledde to the mount Pernasus where Deucalion reigned as kyng, who receiued theym gentilly, and norished them vpon the ridges of the hill of Pernasus, as many as fled to hym in botes or otherwise. For which cause poetes feigned, that he and his wyfe repaired mankynde beyng vtterly destroied with water. | 2437 | 1526 |
| ¶ In this tyme the worlde was also tourmented with a plague of heate, whyche vaynely they attributed vnto the fables of Phaëton. | | |
| Chencres reigned in Egypte. xvi. yeres. Than Israel cryed vnto the lorde. | | |
| ¶ Ascatades, the. xviii. emperour of Assyria, reigned | 2445 | 1518 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | |
|---|---|---|
| | | 41. yeres, whiche vtterlye brought all Syria to his subiection. |
| | | ¶ Of Helene, the son of Deucalion and Pyrrha, the Grecians were called Hellenes. |
| 2448 | 1515 | Chorinthus builded, which before was called Ephyrus. |
| 2452 | 1511 | ¶ Romanessus, the son of Roma, reigned among the Aborigines. He had first the name of Saturne consecrated to hym. From this Saturne Eutropius began his historie of the Romanes. |
| | | ¶ Echireus, the .xv. kynge of Peloponessus, reigned 55. yeres. |
| 2454 | 1509 | ¶ Whan that kyng Pharao without all measure vexed the childrene of Israel, god sente Moyses to deliuer his people out of Aegypte, who after diuers miracles by him done in the sight of Pharao, for confirmacion of his auctoritee, lead theim towarde the lande of promission. but then Pharao changing his minde pursued the Israelites with moste eygre crueltee, entendyng to haue vtterlie destroyed theim: for so muche as thei had at that tyme noo place of refuge or succour. For on the one side thei were inclosed with hilles, on the other with the sea, & the their most infest enemie folowed at their backes. But here god declared that whan extreme necessitee happeneth, and all mans helpe faileth, he is readie and heareth the voice of his people. For at the praier of Moyses and wailing of the Israelites, the water of the sea contrarie to the naturall course therof went backe, and by the space of certain miles gaue waie to the people to passe without daunger, whiche thyng whan Pharao and his hoste assaied to folawe, and were in the deepest, the sea kepyng againe his former course swalowed him with all his power. Where god shewed a newe example, that he woulde be reuenged of stubborne, impious, and cruell tirannes, whiche vexe and persecute his people. |
| | | ¶ The fifty daie after that the Israelites were thus departed out of Egypt, & were come to the mount of Sinai, the lawe of the ten commandementes was to them geuen by almighty god with a great and terrible magnificence. At whiche time also god gaue to them a certaine politike gouernaunce, and a speciall kyngdom, in which nothyng wanted |

| | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|---|
| wanted, that apertained to the true worshippyng of god, priesthode, and ciuile iustice, to the entent that a certaine people shuld be notably knowen, among whom the worde of god remained: and of whome Christe in tyme to come should be borne: So that amonge this people alwaie remained the churche, the kyngdome, and the true word of god, vntill after Christe had suffered. Whereby all men maie knowe, that the churche hath alwaie ben: and that god from the begynnyng of the worlde, both reueled and preserued his worde among his people. | | |
| Iulus in Spayne, and Allobrox in Fraunce reigned. | | |
| Acherres, kyng of Egypt, reigned. viii. yeres. | | |
| Hercules surnamed Delinas, flourished in Phenicia. | | |
| Aaron was consecrated high priest. Amalek subdued by the Hebrues. | 2455 | 1508 |
| The temple of Apollo at Delos, was builded by Erisichones, sonne of Cecrops. | | |
| Dardanus slewe his brother Iasius by disceite, wherfore he fled into Samothracia, where he lurked long. | 2457 | 1506 |
| Corybant hus succeded his father Iasius. | | |
| Crothopus the. viii. kyng of Argiues, reigned. xxi. yeres | | |
| Cranaus the second kyng of Athenes, reigned. ix. yeres. | 2458 | 1505 |
| In Candy than reygned Apteras. | | |
| Cherres kyng of Egypt, reigned. xv. yeres. | 2461 | 1502 |
| Amphitrion, the third king of Athenes, reigned. x. yeres | 2467 | 1496 |
| Epaphus, the son of Io and Iupiter, builded Memphis in Aegypte. | 2471 | 1492 |
| Armeus, called also Danaus, reigned fyue yeres kyng of Egypte. | 2476 | 1487 |
| Erichthonius, the. iiii. kyng of Athenes, reigned. 50. yeres: He founde out the vse of siluer. | 2477 | 1486 |
| Lacedemon, the citee was builded by Lacecedemon the sonne of Semeles. | | |
| Stelenus, the. ix. kyng of Argiues, reigned. ii. yeres. | 2479 | 1484 |
| Rameses, surnamed Egyptus, of whom it was called Aegypte, whiche before was named Aeria, droue his brother Danaus out of his roialme, and ruled the same. 68. yeres. At this Rameses, Manetho the Aegyptian priest began his chronicle. And the kynges of Egypte for honour were called Pharaones. | 2481 | 1482 |

| The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere beefoꝛe Chꝛiſte | |
|---|---|---|
| | | Areas, the ſon of Jupiter and Calliſtho, ſubduyng the Pelaſgians, named their countrey Arcadia. |
| 2484 | 1479 | In the .31. yere of the Dukedome of Moyſes, Atho, pꝛince of Meonia, gaue vnto Dardanus part of his land, who incontinent left al his right in Italy, and went vnto his new poſſeſſion, where he builded a citee, whiche after his owne name he called Dardania, that after was cal= led Troy. Unto this place Beroſus continued his hiſto= rie, and finiſhed it. |
| 2485 | 1478 | Here beginneth the kyngdome of the Troians, where Dardanus fyꝛſte reigned .64. yeres. |
| | | Amyntas, the .xix. emperour of Aſſyꝛia, reigned .45. yeres. |
| 2490 | 1473 | Danaus, the .x. kyng of Argiues, expulſing Stelenus, reigned ouer them .50. yeres. Dꝛoſius wꝛiteth, that be= twene the childꝛen of Danaus and Aegiptus in one night was committed .50. murders. After whiche, Danaus the aucthoꝛ of all this miſchiefe, was dꝛiuen out of his royalme, and fled to the Argiues: Where he perſwaded theim to this leudnes, that by their helpe, he expelled Stelenus, that receiued him voide of all helpe, and reig= ned there. |
| | | Oꝛithya was rauiſhed of Boꝛiatrar. |
| 2491 | 1472 | Aaron deceaſſed, Eleaſar was conſtituted high pꝛieſte. |
| 2492 | 1471 | Moyſes ouercame the kinges of Amoꝛꝛea & the Moa= bites, he deuided their land, and died in the mount Nebo beyng of age .120. yeres, Whoſe eyes were neuer dymme, noꝛ teeth loſe. he was buried by angelles, and his ſepul= chꝛe was yet neuer knowen vnto man. |
| | | Triptolemus ſailed to Eleuſin, and there taught them the vſe of coꝛne. |
| 2493 | 1470 | ¶ After the death of Moyſes the Iſraelites had pꝛincis and gouernours, whiche were created partly by the auc= toꝛitee of wyſe men, partly ſet vp by the ſpeciall callyng of god, by whiche pꝛincis, many noble and famous thin= ges were dooen. And ſo god declared, that he is pꝛeſent, and dooeth faithfully defende his people. although thei maie ſeme foꝛ a certaine ſpace to bee toſſed in the waues of theſe woꝛldly troubles and peꝛilles. Theſe gouꝛnoꝛs after the cuſtome of the hebꝛues were named iudges. |

| | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|---|
| ¶After Moyses Josua was second Judge or duke of the Hebrues. And reigned. 28. yeres according to the hebrues computacion, he brought the children of Israel into the lande of promission. The sonne prolongyng the daie, he ouerthrewe. xxxi. kynges, and diuided the lande of Chananee to the Tribes. He was godly, sapient, in warres myghtie, in peace fortunate, and endued with al vertues, whan he was. 110. yeres of age he ended his lyfe. | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
| Perseus slewe Gorgones, after whiche he sailed from Grece into Asia, and there with greuous and long warre he vanquished those barbarous people, and at the last, beynge conquerour, gaue the name to the people subdued. For of Perseus thei were called Perseans. | 2497 | 1466 |
| Thyrenus reygned amonge the Janigenes in Italye fifty and one yeres. | 2498 | 1465 |
| Busyris, the sonne of Neptune in Aegypt, exercised his tyranny in sacrificyng the bloud of his innocent guestes. | 2500 | 1463 |
| Lapis reigned in Candye. And Cyrene was buylded in Libya. | 2503 | 1460 |
| Phoenix and Cadmus went from Thebes in Egypt in to Syria, and reigned at Tyrus in Sydon. | 2506 | 1457 |
| Chorax, the. 16. kyng of Pelopones sus, reigned. 30. yeres | 2507 | 1456 |
| Liber Pater warred in Jndia, in whose army were women called Bacchæ, rather for their fury, than for any vertue. Asterius reigned in Candy. The great temple of Apollo at Delphos was burned by Plegra. | 2508 | 1455 |
| Phoenix builded Bythinia, and gaue vnto the Pheniciens certain letters to write by. | 2513 | 1450 |
| Romus reigned in Fraunce. | 2515 | 1448 |
| Faunus Picus possessed the empire among the Aborigines in Italy. | 2517 | 1446 |
| ¶Josua deceased. The seniors of the children of Israel gouerned theim. xvii. yeres. Israell serued the Lorde all the daies of Josua, and the seniores, whiche liued longe time after Josua, & knew al the workes of the lorde, whiche he had done in Israell. | 2521 | 1442 |
| Hypermnestra, the daughter of Danaus, occupied the office of high priest among the Argiues. | 2523 | 1440 |
| Pandion, the. v. kyng of Athenes, reigned. 40. yeres. | 2527 | 1438 |
| Radamanthus and Sarpedon, kynges of Licia. | | |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | |
|---|---|---|
| 2530 | 1433 | Belochus, the yonger, the. xx. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 25. yeres. He was called of the Hebrues, as holy writte testificth, Chusan Reschataim, of Josephus Chusartus. His daughter Actosa reigned with him. 7. yeres. |
| | | Cadmus reigned in Thebes. |
| 2535 | 1428 | The children of Israell fell from god, and he deliuered them into the handes of Chusan Reschataim, whom thei serued. 8. yeres. |
| | | Mellus, Paphus, Thasus, and Calista, citees were builded. |
| 2537 | 1426 | Epopeus, the. xvii. kynge of Peloponessus, reigned 35. yeres. |
| 2538 | 1425 | Othoniel, the firste iudge of Israell, of the tribe of Iuda, surnamed Zenes, gouerned theim. 40. yeres. He deliuered the children of Israell out of the handes of the kynge of Assyria. |
| 2540 | 1423 | Linceus, kynge of Argiues, reigned. 41. yeres. |
| 2547 | 1416 | Amnus Faunigena reigned amonge the Aborigines in Italy. |
| | | Amphion and Zetus reigned togither in Thebes. |
| 2549 | 1414 | Pharao Menophis, king of Aegipt, reigned. 40. yeres. |
| | | Tarquon Priscus reigned. 34. yeres among the Janigenes, whiche nowe be called Tyrrhenes and Thuschanes, for the knowlage of diuine thynges, whiche they learned of Janus. |
| 2550 | 1413 | Erichthonius in Troye reigned. 46. yeres. |
| | | Paris in France, and Testalibius Triton in Spaine, reigned. |
| 2554 | 1409 | Menophis, of some called Maro, builded the Labyrinth in Aegypte, accordyng to whiche, Dedalus framed the like in Candy, where Minos reigned. |
| 2555 | 1408 | Belopares, the. xxi. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres. He conquered the Perseans with the Arabies. |
| | | Armenia was taken by Cadmus. |
| 2560 | 1403 | Cocleus Triptolemon reigned in Eleusine. |
| | | Achaia was builded by Achaio. |
| 2567 | 1396 | Erichtheus, the. vi. kyng of Athenes reigned. 50. yeres. |
| 2572 | 1391 | Laomedon, the. xviii. kynge of Peloponessus, reigned 40. yeres. |
| | | Dionysius, called also Liber Pater, was borne of Semele |

| | The yere of the woylde | The yere beefore Christe |
|---|---|---|
| Semele.<br>CEhud, otherwise Aod, of the tribe of Beniamin, iudged Israell. 80. yeres. He deliuered them from the tyrranny of Eglon, kyng of Moabites, whome thei serued 18. yeres for the transgression of their lawe. | 2578 | 1385 |
| Abas kyng of Argiues reigned. 23. yeres. | 2581 | 1382 |
| An other Abas reigned that time in Thuschain. | | |
| Lamprides the. xxii. emperour of Assyria, reigned 32. yeres. | 2585 | 1378 |
| Cadmus taughte the rude Grekes theyr letters, and reigned in Thebes. After Zetus and Amphion droue him from thens. Zetus reigned. 55. yeres in Aegypt. | 2589 | 1374 |
| Tros reigned in Dardania, of whome it was called Troye. | 2596 | 1367 |
| It is written, that in Pythia, the first prophetesse, was Phemonoe, who in hexametrum verses sange suche thinges as were to chance. | 2598 | 1365 |
| Tantalus ruled the Phrigians, who before were called Meones. | 2602 | 1361 |
| Proetus kyng of Argiues reigned. xvii. yeres. | 2604 | 1359 |
| For the rauishement of Ganimedes, the warres of Ganimedes and Tantalus began. | | |
| Sycion the. xix. kyng of Peloponessus, reigned. xlv. yeres. he named the countreie Sycionia, which before was called Aegialea. | 2612 | 1351 |
| Sosares, the. xxiii. emperor of Assyria, reigned. xx. yeres. In his tyme the most swift horse Pegasus was foūd. | 2617 | 1346 |
| Perseus kept warre agaynst the Persians. | | |
| Cecrops, the seconde of that name, kynge of Athenes, reigned. xl. yeres. | | |
| Pelops tooke to wife Hypodamia. | | |
| Mars Italus, surnamed the ponger Janus, reigned amongest the Aborigines. | | |
| Veibenus, of the family of Vetulonia, ruled the Thuschanes. | 2621 | 1342 |
| Acrisius, kyng of Argiues, reigned. 31. yeres. | 2623 | 1340 |
| Rhomus gouerned the Spaniardes. | | |
| Jon, a valiant man, after his name called the Athenians Jones. | | |
| Dionysius, called also Liber Pater, warred againste the | 2632 | 1331 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | |
|---|---|---|
| | | the Indians, where he builded the citee Nysa vppon the great riuer Indus. |
| 2636 | 1327 | Amphion reigned at Thebes, who (as it is saied) with the excellēt harmony of his harpe euen moued the stones. |
| 2637 | 1326 | Lampares, the. xxiiii. emperour of Assyria, reigned 30. yeres. |
| 2642 | 1321 | Pelops reignyng in Peloponessus, and in Olympus, assembled his power against Troie, and was vanquysshed by Dardanus. |
| 2644 | 1319 | Ranses kyng of Egypt, reigned. lxvi. yeres. |
| 2652 | 1311 | Here ended the kyngdome of the Argiues: from whens it was translated to the Micenes. |
| 2653 | 1310 | A moste cruell warre was betweene the Cretenses and Athenens, to the destruction of them bothe. but the Cretenses beyng conquerours, vsed their victorie extremely: for they decreed, that all the noble mens children of Athenes shoulde be deuoured by the Minotaure. |
| 2656 | 1307 | Palatuus reigned in Spayne, and Galatas the yonger in Fraunce, who subdued the Sarmatians, and builded Galata, where he also reigned. |
| | | Ilus reigned in Troie, who buylded Ilium. |
| | | Midas also in Phrigia. |
| 2657 | 1306 | Polybus, kyng of Peloponessus reigned. 25. yeres. |
| | | Pandion, in Athenes reigned. 25. yeres. |
| | | Perseus vnwyllyngly sleyng Acrisius, went to Argos, and there reigned. |
| 2658 | 1305 | Euristeus, the first king of Micenas, reigned. 45. yeres. |
| | | Samgar, the. iii. iudge of Israell, with an ore gad slue 600. Philistines, and deliuered Israell, he reigned but one yere. |
| 2659 | 1304 | Debora, a woman, the. iiii. iudge, iudged Israell. 40. yeres. She, with Barak the capitaine of hir army, ouerthrue Jabin king of Chananees, who had oppressed Israel 20. yeres. Jahell also the wife of Aber killed Sisara, Duke of the hoste of Jabin, fleyng from the battaill. |
| 2666 | 1297 | Coeculus, surnamed the yonger Saturnus, reigned amonge the Aborigines in Italy. |
| 2667 | 1296 | Pannias, the. 25. emperor of Assyria, reigned. 45. yeres. |
| 2669 | 1294 | Oscus gouerned the Thuschanes, whose armes was a serpente. |

Cadmus

| | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|---|
| Cadmus toke to wife Harmonia the sister of Jasius. Olbius that time reigned in France. Aegeus, the son of Pandion, the. ix. kyng of Athenes, reigned . 48. yeres. | 2671 | 1292 |
| Atreus and Thyestes, after the death of Pelops, diuided the royalme of Peloponesſus. | 2682 | 1281 |
| Picus, the yonger, was made kinge ouer the Aborigines. Eutropius from Saturn to this Picus, did digresse. Miletus builded. Tarcon, the . ii . reigned among the Thuschanes. | 2685 | 1278 |
| The nauigacion of the Argonautes began. | 2690 | 1273 |
| Inachus, the. xxi. kyng of Sicyonia, reigned. 42. yeres. | 2694 | 1269 |
| Orpheus, the Thracian, in this tyme flourished, whose scholar was Museus. | 2697 | 1266 |
| Gedeon called also Jerobaal, the. v. iudge ruled Israel 40. yeres. He deliuered them from the power of the Madianites, vnder whom thei were. vii. yeres, slayng Oreb, & Zalmona, theyr princis, with. 120000. of the Madianites and Arabies. Whan he deceassed, he lefte. lxx. sonnes behynde hym. | 2699 | 1264. |
| Atreus and Thyestes reigned togither ouer the Mycenes . 65. yeres. | 2703 | 1260 |
| Mannes reigned in France. | | |
| Amenophis, the. ii. king of Aegypt, reigned. 40. yeres | 2709 | 1254 |
| Laomedon reigned in Troye. | 2710 | 1253 |
| Minos obteined the seas, and scoured them from Pyrates. He was the firste lorde of the Isles Cyclades, and inhabited theim with people. | | |
| Sosarmus, the . xxvi . emperour of Assyria, reigned 19. yeres. | 2712 | 1251 |

About this time Hercules perfourmed his great enterprises, and for his heroicall and princely vertues was greatly commended: he was the sonne of Amphitrio and Alcmena. His father Amphitrio, for as muche as he had for certaine displeasure slaine his owne brother, fled from Tyrintho his naturall citee vnto Thebes, where it fortuned Hercules to be borne, and there shewed the first proffe of his vertue strenghte and nobleneſſe. For whan that Minya, which were at that time of great power besieged the citee of Thebes, Hercules repelling their ene-

| The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Christe | |
|---|---|---|
| | | nemies, defended the citee, and toke the towne Orchome-non. This victorie wanne to hym great renoume, In soo muche that afterwarde other princes of Greece resorted to hym gladly, among the whiche, he shewed him self al-waie a mayntayner and defender of peace and iustice, and helped such princis as were suppressed with iniuries, and chastised the vniust deedes of other, and towarde theim, whiche he dyd helpe, vsed great gentylnesse, leying vpon theim no greatter bourdeyns, than thei were able to su-steyne. These wer the vertues, for the whiche he obteined so greate renoume, as neuer prince had dooen before his tyme. Furthermore he deliuered the sea about Italy and Spayne from pyrates and robbers, and for a perpetuall memorie therof, cõmaunded two great rockes to be sette vp in the vttermoste corners of Spayne and Affrike, whi-che at this daie are called the columnes of Hercules. |
| | | Cacus in Spayne flourished. |
| 2722 | 1241 | The Lapithians and Thessalians contended togyther with famous conflictes. The Thessalians were called Centaures of the Lapithiãs, because that their horsmen rounnyng in the battayle, semed to haue but one bodye, bothe of a horse and man. |
| | | Faunus, the yonger, reigned amonge the Aborigines. |
| 2733 | 1240 | his mother Nicostrata is thought firste to haue inuented the latine letters. |
| | | ¶ Euander, with his nauy, came into Italy. 60. yeres before the busynesse of Troie, where beynge receyued of Faunus, and landes geuen vnto hym, he chose the hylle, that nowe is in the myddes of the citee of Rome, where-vpon he builded a castell, and named it Palantium. |
| | | ¶ Hercules passyng into Asia, ouercame and slewe Las-medon the kyng of Troie, but yet in this victorie he vsed |
| 2725 | 1238 | a veraie noble and princely moderacion. for he saued the kyngdome, and wouldenot destroie it, and deliuered the possession therof to Priamus, as to the true inheritour. |
| | | ¶ Theseus the tenth kyng of Athenes reigned. xxx. yeres |
| 2730 | 1233 | After the death of Aegeus, he gathered togither al them that dwelled in Attica, and brought them into a citee, and one people, that before dwelled scattred in diuers places. he coyned money, and strake therin an oxe. Many other worthy |

| | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|---|
| woorthie actes he dyd, and was compaignion with Hercules in all his noble actes and deedes. | | |
| Nitreus the.27. emperor of Assyria, reigned.27.yeres. | 2731 | 1232 |
| Uefores proclaimed warre agaynste the Scithians, of whom he was vanquished and put to flight. | | |
| The Scithians by their capitain Taunases, made Asia tributarie to theim. | | |
| Hercules retourned from Spayn into Italy, and in the 55. yere before the comyng of Aeneas, he slew Cacus, and gaue lawes to the Italyans. | | |
| Taunases made Sornus the kyng of Media tributarie. | 2734 | 1229 |
| At this place Jornandes began his historie of the Getes. | | |
| Of the Gothes the Parthians toke their begynnyng. | | |
| They driue the original of the Amazons vnto this age. | | |
| Lampeto and Harpesia queenes of Amazonia. | | |
| Tiberinus, of the house of Uea ruled the Thuscanes. | 2738 | 1225 |
| Abimelech, sonne of Gedeon, the.vi. iudge, tyrannously occupied that rome thre yeres. he slue his.70. brethern, the sonnes of Gedeon, and at the laste was hym selfe miserably slayne of a woman, castynge downe a piece of a mylstone on his head. | 2739 | 1224 |
| Thestus kyng of Sicyonia, reigned. 8. yeres. | | |
| Thola, the. vii. iudge, iudged Israel quietely .23. yeres. | 2742 | 1221 |
| Carthago was builded by Zaro and Carthago Tyrians. | | |
| Theseus, whan he was fifty yeres of age, rauished Helena. And was cõmitted to prison by Aidoneus, bycause he with Perithous, wold also haue rauished his daughter Proserpina. | 2745 | 1218 |
| Adrastus, kyng of Sicyonia, reigned. 4. yeres. | | |
| Ammenophos, kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 26. yeres. | 2747 | 1216 |
| Polyphides in Sicyonia, and Atreus in Argos, reigned. | 2750 | 1213 |
| Hercules ordeined the plaies and games of Olympus, wherof cam the Olympiades, & the computacion therof. | 2752 | 1211 |
| Remus reigned among the Celtes. | | |
| And Erythreus in Spain. | | |
| About this tyme Telephus, the sonne of Hercules, by Auges the sister of Priamus, reigned ouer the Gothes in Moesia. he warred vppon the Greekes, their capitaine Thessandrus he slue, and vanquished Aiax and Achilles, dryuyng the Grekes out of his borders, but he was woun | | |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | |
|---|---|---|
| | | ded with a darte by Achilles. |
| | | Lycomedes kynge of Scia reigned. |
| | | Tantanes, the. xxviii. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 32. |
| 2758 | 1205 | yeres. he subdued the Aethiopes. |
| | | Theseus, leauyng Athenes, wandred abrode. After |
| 2760 | 1203 | whom reigned Menestheus. 24. yeres. of hym Plutarch |
| | | maketh mencion in the lyfe of Theseus. But Justine sai- |
| | | meth, that Demophoon succeded Theseus, who ayded the |
| | | Greekes agaynst the Troianes, wherby he obteyned the |
| | | kyngdome. |
| | | Minos, gatheryng his power in Sicilie against Deda- |
| 2764 | 1199 | lus, was slayne of the daughters of Cotalus. |
| | | Latinus, of whome the Latines tooke theyr name, ru- |
| 2765 | 1198 | led the Aborigines. |
| | | Jair the. viii. iudge of Israell, ruled them. 22. yeres. A |
| | | man in all thynges prosperous, he had. 30. sonnes, who |
| | | were the princis of. 30. citees, which wer called the tow- |
| | | nes of Jair. |
| | | Parys Alexander rauysched Helena, the daughter of |
| 2768 | 1195 | Tyndarus. The Egyptians called hir Venus guest, to |
| | | whom thei dedicated a temple at Memphis. |
| | | Agamemnon reigned ouer the Micenes. xviii. yeres: he |
| | | was souerayne capitayne of the Greekes in the warres |
| | | of Troye. |
| | | Penthisilea quene of Amazones flourished. |
| | | Mezentius reigned among the Thuscanes. |
| 2773 | 1190 | ¶ The great warres of Troye began for the rauishment |
| 2774 | 1189 | of Helena, the wyfe of Menelaus, whom Parys tooke |
| | | awaie with hym into Phrigia: for whiche acte the prin- |
| | | cis and citees of Grece were so sore displeased, that by an |
| | | vniuersall consent, thei went vnto Troie, where ten ye- |
| | | res thei consumed in moste cruell warres, and at the last |
| | | wonne the citee, whiche they cleane dystroyed, with the |
| | | kyngdome therof. |
| | | Thuoris, kyng of Aegypt, reigned. viii. yeres. |
| 2776 | 1187 | Eurypilus, kynge of Gothes, the sonne of Telephus, |
| | | for the loue of Cassandra, came to the ayde of the Troi- |
| | | anes, where he was slayne. |
| | | Memnon also and the Amazons brought succours to |
| | | kyng Priamus. |

Mopsus

| | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|---|
| Mopsus reigned in Cilicia. | | |
| ¶ The Egyptians were nowe gouerned by a certayn power called Dynastia Dyapolitana, whiche continued 177. yeres. | 2783 | 1180 |
| ¶ In the fyrst yere of this Dynastia, Troia was taken as Manetho saieth, Latinus than reigned among the Latines, who corrected the latine tungue, and of his owne name called theim Latines. 428. yeres before the buyldyng of Rome. In these warres flourysshed many noble and valiant men, as Priamus, Hector, Paris, Troylus, Agamemnon, Achilles, Ulisses, Aiax, Nestor, Dares, Patroclus, and the yll fauoured Thersites. | Latins | |
| Pelasgus, kyng of Sicyonia, reigned. xx. yeres | | |
| ¶ Gargoris, called also Mellicola, by reason he was counnyngin makyng of hony, began to reigne in Spayn. Than the royalme of Spayne was gouerned by sundry princis, the space of. 1071. yeres, vntill the empire of the Carthaginenses, whyche after. xxxv. yeres, was vnder the dominion of the Romaines, vntill the later reigne of the Gothes. | | |
| ¶ Demophoon the sonne of Theseus, reygned in Athenes. xxxiii. yeres. | 2784 | 1179 |
| Aegystus also in Mycenas was kyng. | | |
| ¶ Aeneas, with. xx. shyppes came in to Italy to Latinus, and Euander. he vanquyshed Turnus, and wedded his wyfe Lauinia, he also builded Lauinium. | 2786 | 1177 |
| ¶ Jepte the nyuth iudge, iudged the Israelites. vi. yeres he deliuered theim from the Philistines, whome (for the synne of ydolatrie) thei serued. xviii. yeres. he by an vnaduised vowe sacrificed his owne doughter. | | |
| Ascanius reigned ouer the Latines. xxxviii. yeres. From his son Julius, descended the house or family of Julius. | 2789 | 1174 |
| Orestes after the deth of Egysthus, ruled the Mycenes. | | |
| Tanteus, the. 29. emperor of Assyria, reigned xl. yeres. | 2790 | 1173 |
| Coleyne vppon the Ryne, and Lysbone in Portugall, were buylded. | | |
| Mesentius, kyng of Etruscians, in this tyme lyued. | | |
| ¶ After Jepte, Abessan the tenth Judge, ruled the Israelites seuen yeres. | 2793 | 1170 |
| ¶ Francus, the soonne of Hector, was receyued of the frenche | | |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | |
|---|---|---|
| | | Frenchemen for their lorde. Frome this place, vnto the tyme of C. Cesar, euery sort of people of this nacion had theyr priuate princis. |
| 2800 | 1163 | Aelon, or Ahialon, the. xi. Iudge of Israell, gouerned theim ten yeres. |
| 2802 | 1161 | The children of Hector toke agayn Ilium or Troie, expelling the posteritee of Antenor. |
| | | Rhampsinitus, the sonne of Proteus, tooke vpon hym the gouernaunce of Aegypte. |
| 2803 | 1160 | Zeusippus, kyng of Sicyonia, reigned. 32. yeres. |
| | | Pyrrhus was slayne by Orestes in the temple of Apollo at Delphos. |
| | | Tissamenus the sonne of Orestes, reigned in Mycoenas. |
| 2809 | 1154 | ¶ Ascanius, leauyng his kyngedome to his stepmother, builded Alba longa, and vertuously brought vp his brother Syluius Posthumus, the sonne of Aeneas & Lauinia |
| 2810 | 1153 | Abdon the. xii. iudge, gouerned the Iewes. viii. yeres. |
| 2814 | 1149 | Alba was builded. xxx. yeres after Lauinium. |
| 2817 | 1146 | Oxyntes in Athenes reigned. 12. yeres. |
| 2818 | 1145 | Samson, the. 13. iudge, was the son of Manue of the tribe of Dan. He ruled the Israelites. 20. yeres, & deliuered thē from the subiection of the Philistines, vnto whome they paied tribute. 40. yeres. he was a man most strong, whiche with his hande strangled a lyon, and with the cheke bone of an asse slue. 1000. Philistines, puttyng the residue to flyght. Finally by the fraude of Dalila beyng deceiued, he was taken of his ennemies, blinded, and playing before the princis of Palestine, toke in his armes the pyllers, whereon the buyldyng stoode, he ouerthrue the house, wherin were destroied. iii. M. Philistines. |
| | | Amazons burned the temple of Diana in Ephesus. |
| 2824 | 1139 | ¶ Syluius Posthumus, the thyrd kynge of the Latines, |
| 2827 | 1136 | reigned. xxix. yeres. he was called Syluius, because he was brought vp in the countrey: and Posthumus, because he was borne after the deathe of his father. of him al the kynges of the Albanes were called Syluii. |
| | | Ocnus ruled the Thuscanes. xlvi. yeres. |
| 2829 | 1134 | Aphidas in Athenes reigned one yere, after whom succeded Timoëtes. viii. yeres. |
| 2830 | 1133 | Thineus, the. xxx. emperor of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres. |

Here

Here ended the kyngdome of the Sicyonians.

¶ In the tyme of Syluius Homere the poete flourished, as Cassiodorus witnesseth.

¶ Hytherto the house of Ericteus reygned in Athenes, which beyng destroied, Melanthus succeded in the kyngdome, and reigned. xxxvii. yeres.

¶ Hely, the high priest, and. xliii. Judge of Israell, reigned. xl. yeres, after whome the holy arke was possessed of straungers.

¶ The Bœotians being driuen out of Arna, by the Thessalians, inhabited the land, whiche nowe is called Bœotia, before named Cadmeia.

¶ Samuel was aboute this tyme borne.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|
| 2838 | 1125 |
| 2842 | 1121 |

## ¶ The begynnyng of Britayn, and the first kyng thereof.

ALBEIT THAT this roialme of England may easily contende with any other nacion, for the antiquitee therof, as being continually inhabited with people, from that tyme that all other countreys receyued inhabitantes: yet forasmuche as by the often ciuil warres, and inuasions of outwarde ennemies, the monumentes and remembraunces of the hystories passed beyng destroied, it hath caused no litell ambiguitee and darknesse to the certayne knowlage of the originall begynnynge therof. Wherfore by this occasion compelled, I wil briefly ouerrunne the actes and yeres of those kynges, whiche reigned, vnto the tyme that this lande was knowen vnto the Romaynes. The historie of whiche tyme is full of errours, and hath in it no manifest apparance of truthe, as beyng written neither of no ancient tyme, nor yet by noo credible hystorian. For if there had remained any veritable monument of these tymes, surely the worshypful Beda and Gildas, our countreie men, yea and Cesar the conquerour therof, wolde not haue omitted them. Neuer the lesse I wil not discent from the cõmon opinion therof, but wil also folow it as nere as I may, obseruing the iust computacion of the yeres, and the conferment of histories.

Brute

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | |
|---|---|---|
| 2855 | 1103 | BRVTE, after the vulgar opinion, sonne of Syluius Posthumius, in this tyme arriued in this Ilande, wherin he began the fyrst to reigne, and named it Britayne, why che before was called Albion, and therin founded the noble citee of London. whan he had reigned. xxiiii. yeres, he diuided this whoile empire among his thre sonnes, vnto Locrine he gaue the middell part of Britayne, nowe called Englande, with the superiorite of all this Ile: vnto Cambre he gaue Wales: and to Albanact Scotlande. After whiche partition he deceassed. |
| | | Britayne monarchy of Brutus. 3. yeres. |
| 2856 | 1107 | Aeneas Syluius the fourthe kynge of Latines reigned xxxi. yeres. |
| 2860 | 1103 | Dercylus the. xxxi. emperor of Assyria reigned. xl. yeres |
| 2863 | 1100 | ¶ The kyngdome of the Lacedemons and Corinthians began. Eurysteus, the fyrst kyng of the Lacedemons, reigned. xlii. yeres. |
| | | Athletes likewise fyrst king of Corinth, reigned. 35. yeres. |
| | | Pypinus gouerned the Thuscanes. |
| 2875 | 1088 | Codrus, kyng of Athenes, reigned. xxi. yeres. He in the Peloponesian warres, for the saluegard of his countrey in a poore weede wylfully gaue hym self into the handes of his ennemies, to bee slayne, whereby those warres were fynyshed. |
| 2877 | 1086 | ¶ The arke of god was taken by the Philistines, in whiche warre perished the two sonnes of Hely, with. 3000. hebrues, and Hely hym self brake his necke. Six monthes was the arke among the Philistines, and than sent to the house of Aminadab, where it continued. xx. yeres. |
| 2878 | 1085 | ¶ Samuel, the. xb. iudge, and high priest of the Israelites, gouerned thē a leuen yeres, according to the hebrues, which we do folow. All be it Josephus saith, that he reigned. 12. yeres, and with Saul. 17. yea and Eusebius doth affirme, that Samuel and Saul reigned. xl. yeres. |
| 2879 | 1084 | LOcrine, the sonne of Brute, reygned. xx. yeres. he was slayn by his wyfe Guendoleyn, for so muche as for the loue of an harlot he had forsaken hir. |
| 2880 | 1083 | The Peloponenses warred agaynst the Athenians. |
| 2887 | 1076 | Latinus Syluius, the fift kyng of Latins, reigned. l. yeres. |

The

¶ The Judges or dukes of Israel were not by herytage or naturall succession: And therfore the soueraine gouernance emong theim was vncertayne, sauyng onely in the roume of the hye priestes. But God added to theym for helpe often tymes certayn wyse princis, whiche he chose, nowe in one place, now in an other. Wherfore the Israelites fyndyng them selfe greued with this vncertayn gouernaunce, desired of Samuel their high priest, to haue a kyng to rule them as other countreis had. Samuel wold not doo any thyng vnaduisedly in so great a matter, And therfore asked counsaile of God: Who shewed hym selfe to be greatly displeased with the vnlefull requeste of his people, and thretned that they shuld be therfore greuously punished. howbeit he graunted their request, and ordeined Saul to be their kyng. Here the power of kynges and gouernaunce of kyngdomes was ordeined and established by God. wherefore it is to bee marked, that god was not therfore angry, because he disalowed the power and auctoritee of kynges, but because he was displeased with the vnconstant mynd and affection of the people, in chaungyng that kynde of gouernaunce in the commune weale, that was by hym ordeyned.

| | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|---|
| ¶ Saul, the fyrst kyng of the Hebrues, reigned. ii. yeres, He from an asseherde was broughte to the maiestee of a kyng, and whiles he folowed the admonicions of Samuel, he prospered and slue of the Ammonites and Palestines. 60000. But therewith beyng elated, neglectyng the prophete, counsailyng with Phytones, sleynge the priestes, and contemnyng God, he was both of god and man forsaken: wherby he was ouercome with al his house, of the Palestines, and willyngly kyllynge hym selfe, was vnto his enemies a laughyng stocke. | 2889 | 1074 |

¶ The holie man Dauid by the commandement of God, was anoynted kyng of Israel, of the prophete Samuel. Whom Saul (after the spirite of god had forsaken him) partly for enuy that Dauid was so hyghly praised of the Israelites, and partly fearyng that he wold defeate him of his kyngdome, vexed with continuall persecucion: duryng whiche tyme Dauid shewed many examples, bothe of godly pacience and also of loiall obedience toward his

The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Christe

prince. In so muche, that whan Saul (by the prouidence of god) fell in his handes: he only cut a piece of the hem of his garment, in token, that if he had listed at that present, he might haue slayne hym. and for that dede, afterward greatly repented, that he had ben so bold, as to cut the hemme of the garment of Saul his soueraigne lorde and kyng, not withstandyng that he was his moste grenouse ennemy, and euery houre sought his death.

2891 | 1072 ¶ Dauid, the sonne of Jesse, bothe kyng and prophet of almyghty god, after the death of Saule, reigned. xl. yeres ouer the tribe of Juda, and than was admitted kyng of all Israell. He dyd that was good and ryghte in the syght of god, and put his trust and confidence in the lorde god of Israell, so that before nor after hym was not his lyke among the kynges of Juda: he cleaued to the lorde, and went not from his steppes, he dyd the cõmandementes that the lord had geuen by Moses. Wherfore of hym god bare wytnesse, that he was a man accordynge to his hert and desyre: and to hym renewed his promises of the helthe and saluacion that was to be loked for in Christe, so that for the certaintee therof, Christe of the propheres is called the sonne of Dauid. And furthermore Dauid hym selfe by the inspiracion of God, in his hymnes and Psalmes, most manifestly prophecieth of the conception, byrth, lyfe, death, resurrection, ascension, and heauenly kyngdome of our sauiour Christe. Wherfore amonge the prophetes and other holy men, his writynges were had in great estimacion, and of lyke auctoritee, as were the writynges of Moyses.

2895 | 1068 Isboseth, the son of Saul, was made kyng ouer Israel. ¶ Codrus in the Peloponessian warres, for the welth of his countreie gaue hym selfe to the deathe. After whome the Athenians had no more kynges but magistrates, by whom thei were ruled. Of whome Hodon, the sonne of Codrus, was fyrst, who gouerned theim. xx. yeres.

Abiathar consecrated high priest of the Jewes.

2898 | 1065 ¶ Dauid was chosen and anointed kyng ouer all Israel, and reigned. 33. yeres. He expulsed the Jebuseis, & made Hierusalem his cites, he vanquished the Philistines, and brought the arke frome the house of Aminadab to Hierusa-

Before Britayn knowe

1022

1

10

| | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|---|
| rusalem. | | |
| Jrion reigned in Corinth. xxxvii. yeres. | | |
| Guendoleyn, the wife of Locrine, gouerned this roialme of Britayn. xv. yeres, duryng the nonage of her sonne Madan. | 2899 | 1064 |
| Eupales, the. 32. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 38. yeres | 2900 | 1063 |
| ¶ Dauid committed homicide and adulterie, for whiche he was greuously punished. After this, Salomon was borne vnto hym, he made all his borderers tributaries, accordyng to the diuine promission, from Euphrates and the greatte sea, to Egypt, than beyng in peace, he made the Psalmes. | 2901 | 1062 |
| ¶ Argis gouerned the Lacedemons one yere, after whom succeded Archestratus. he reigned. 35. yeres. | 2905 | 1058 |
| Mycius Fesulanus ruled the Thuscanes. | 2910 | 1053 |
| Micena, nowe called Cuma, was builded in Jtaly. | | |
| Madan, sonne of Locrine, and Guendoleyn, toke on hym the gouernance of Britayn, whiche quietly he ruled. Jn the. xl. yere of his reigne, he finished his life, leuyng after hym two sons, Menpricius & Manlius. | | |
| Agastus gouerned the Athenians. xxxvi. yeres. | 2916 | 1047 |
| ¶ Carthage, as many do write, was in this tyme builded by Carcedo a Tyrian: other sai, it was builded by Dido. | | |
| Absalon, Amnon, Adonias, with the other childerne of Dauid: Nathan, Gad, and Asaph prophetes, in this tyme flourished. | | |
| ¶ Dauid in the. xl. yere of his reigne assigned Salomon to bee kynge, and gaue vnto hym the description of the temple. | 2930 | 1033 |
| ¶ Salomon sonne of Dauid and Bethsaba, the thyrde kyng of the Jsraelites, a man aboue all other moste wyse and riche, reygned. xl. yeres, and at lengthe by women, was seduced to ydolatrie. | 2931 | 1032 |
| ¶ Jn the fourth yere of his reigne he began to buylde the temple of the lorde, and finyshed it in the leuenth yere. | 2934 | 1029 |
| Agyalaus in Corinth reigned. xxxvii. yeres. | | |
| Alba Syluius, the. vi. kyng of Latins, reigned. 39. yeres | 2937 | 1026 |
| Laosthenes, the. xxxiii. emperour of Assyria, reigned xlv. yeres. | 2938 | 1025 |
| Labotes in Lacedemonia ruled. xxxvii. yeres. | | |

Piseus Thuscus in Italy reigned. lii. yeres.
Arrippus gouerned the Atheniens. xix. yeres. 963

2950 | 1013 | Empricius, the sonne of Madan, reygned here in Britayn. xx. yeres. Betweue hym and his brother Banlius was great strife for the soueraygn dominion: But fynally Empricius slue his brother by treason, and after he had continued his reigne in tyranny, and all vnlefull lustes the space of. xx. yeres, he was in huntyng by wylde beastes deuoured. 961 959

Salomon walled Jerusalem, and builded many citees in Jury.

The Thracians obteyned the soueraygntee of the sea.

2960 | 1003 | ¶ In the. xxi. Dynasti of Egypt, Smendis, called also Sesach reigned therin. xxvi. yeres, vnto hym Jeroboam fled, and there continued vntyll the death of Salomon. 953
¶ Salomon in his later age deceyued with the loue of straunge women, worshypped theyr ydols, wherfore the kyngdome of ten tribus was taken from his posteritee, and Adad, kyng of Syria, warred vpon hym.

2971 | 992 | ¶ Roboam, the sonne of Salomon, fourth kyng of Juda, reigned. xvii. yeres. he neglectynge the counsayle of wyse men, in releasyng the greuous burthens of his subiectes, but rather threatnyng more harder, caused tenne tribus to forsake hym, and none folowed the house of David, but only Juda. For Beniamyn was geuen vnto Nathan, the brother of Salomon: but neuertheles thei faithfully ayded Juda as often as thei neded. 942
In this yere also began Hieroboam his dominion ouer Israel, and reigned. 22. yeres. he made Israel to synne in worshyppyng golden calues.

Thersippus, the fourthe prince of Athenes, gouerned theim. xli. yeres.

2972 | 991 | Pyrminas in Corinth reigned. 35. yeres. 94
2974 | 989 | Brauke, the sonne of Empricius, reigned amonge the Britons. 60. yeres. he builded the citee of Yorke, and the castels of Dunbar and Edinborough. 93

2975 | 984 | ¶ Sesach, kyng of Egypt, inuaded Judea, tooke Jerusalem, and spoyled the temple. 93

2976 | 987 | Egyptus Syluius, the sonne of Alba, the. vii. kyng of Latines, reigned. xxviii. yeres. 93

Dori-

| | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|---|
| Dorisſus in Lacedemonia reigned. xxix. yeres. Samos builded, and Smyrna enlarged in the maner of a citee. | 2978 | 985 |
| Pyriciades, called alſo Pyrithidias, the. xxxiiii. emperour of Aſſyria, reigned. 30. yeres. he with ſundry incurſions inuaded Hyrcania. Ahinas, hye priest in Judea, Schemaia and Iddo prophetes, and alſo Kameus and Jadan. | 2983 | 980 |
| The Thracians poſſeſſed Bithynia. Pſeuſenſes, kyng of Egypt reigned. 41. yeres. | 2986 | 977 |
| Abias, the fourth kyng of the Jewes, reigned. 3. yeres. he ouercame Hieroboam in battaile. | 2988 | 975 |
| Aſa his ſonne ſucceded hym in the kyngdom of the Jewes, and reigned. 41. yeres. he was a iuſt man, he pulled downe ydolatrie, and ten yeres had peace. | 2990 | 973 |
| Nadab, the ſeconde kynge of the Iſraelites, reigned not a yere. | 2992 | 971 |
| Baaſa the thyrde kyng of the Iſraelites, reigned. 24. yeres. A wycked prince, who dyſtroied all the houſe of Hieroboam. | | |
| Capys Syluius, the. viii. kyng of Latines, was kynge 28. yeres. he builded Capua in Campayne. | 3000 | 963 |
| Thuſcus, the ponger, than rulyng the Aborigines. About this tyme, accordyng to the prophecie of Holy, halfe the yeres of the worlde were fulfilled. Zarah, kyng of Ethiope, with a mightie power, inuading Judea, was by Aſa ouerthrowen. Afterwardes Aſa confederated hym ſelfe with Benadad kyng of Syria. | | |
| In the. 36. yere after the diuiſion of the kyngdom of the Jewes, Baaſa aſcended into Juda, but by the Syrians he was driuen backe. | 3006 | 957 |
| ¶ Ageſilaus (ſurnamed the great) the ſixte kyng of the Lacedemones, reigned. 44. yeres, of whoſe excellente wiſdome & prowes remaineth yet many remembrances. | 3007 | 956 |
| Bacis in Corinth was kyng. 35. yeres. | | |
| Phorbas gouerned the Atheniens. 31. yeres. | 3012 | 951 |
| Ophrateus, the. xxxb. Emperoure of Aſſyria, reigned 20. yeres. | 3013 | 950 |
| Jehoram, Azariahu, the ſonne of Obad, Hananan, Jehu, prophetes, Jehu was ſlaine of Ela. | | |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | |
|---|---|---|
| 3015 | 948 | Hela succeded his father ouer the Israelites. In the se- |
| | | cond yere of his reigne he was slain by Samri his seruāt |
| 3016 | 647 | Samri destroied all the lignage of Baasa, and reigned but seuen dayes. |
| | | Amri, the syxt kyng of the Israelites reigned. 12. yeres. |
| | | fyx in Thersa, and fyx in Samaria, whiche he builded, |
| | | and ordeined the see of his kyngdome. |
| 3027 | 936 | Achab, the. vii. kynge of the Israelites, reigned. 22. |
| | | yeres, he passed all his anteceſſours in wyckednes, and |
| | | tooke to wife Jezabel. In his tyme the prophet Helias |
| | | flouriſshed. |
| | | Nepher Cheres in Aegypt reigned foure yeres. |
| 3028 | 935 | Capetus Syluius, the brother of Capys, was kyng o- |
| | | uer the Latines. 13. yeres, |
| | | A famin in this tyme began, whiche endured. iii. yeres. |
| 3031 | 932 | Josaphat, the. vii. kyng of the Jewes, reigned. 25. yeres, |
| | | a prince both iuſt and vertuous, he ordeined iudges in e- |
| | | uery citee of Juda, and commanded the Leuites to reade |
| | | the lawe vnto the people, that thei mighte therby learne |
| | | to feare god. |
| | | Ammenophis, kynge of Aegypt, reigned. 9. yeres. |
| 3033 | 930 | Ophraganeus, the. xxvi. emperour of Assyria, reig- |
| | | ned. 50. yeres. |
| 3034 | 929 | Brute, surnamed Greneschield, as the vulgar history |
| | | calleth him, reigned here in Britaine. xii. yeres. |
| | | By the commaundement of Helias the prophete, |
| | | all the prieſtes and prophetes of Baal were slain. |
| | | Amnus in Corinth ruled. 25. yeres. |
| 3038 | 925 | Joahas was high prieſte of the Jewes. |
| | | Jehu, Obadia, Micha, Jehiel, and Eleazar prophetes, |
| | | flouriſshed. |
| | | Osochor, in Aegypte reigned. 6. yeres. |
| 3040 | 92 3 | Tiberinus Syluius, the. x. kyng of the Latines, reig- |
| 3041 | 922 | ned. 9. yeres. Of him the riuer Tiber was named, whi- |
| | | che before was called Albula, because he was drowned |
| | | therin. |
| | | Agelas in Corinth reigned. 30. yeres. |
| 3042 | 921 | Decades gouerned the Atheniens. 30. yeres. |
| | | Achab ouercame Benadab, kynge of Syria twise, In |
| 3043 | 920 | the seconde conflicte he slue of the Syriens. 100000. |

Leil,

| | Thepere of the worlde | The yere beefore Chriſte |
|---|---|---|
| LEyl, the ſonne of Brute ſucceded his father in this royalme of Britain, He builded the citee of Caerleil, and reigned. 25. peres. | 3046 | 917 |
| Spinaces, kynge of Aegypte, reigned. 9. peres. | | |
| Achab, in the laſt bataile againſt Benadab, was ſlain. After whome ſucceded his ſon Ochozias, an idolatrer, who reigned two peres. | 3048 | 915 |
| Joram, the. ix. kynge of the Iſraelites, brother to Ochozias, reigned. xii. peres. He was ſlaine by his ſeruaunt, that ſucceded hym. | 3050 | 913 |
| Agrippa Syluius, the. xi. kyng of the Latines, reigned. 40. peres. | | |
| In this time the prophette Heliſeus, and Homere the poete flouriſhed. | | |
| Archelaus, the. vii. kyng of Lacedemonia, ruled theim 60. peres continually. | 3051 | 912 |
| The myghtie armie of Moab and Ammon, whych roſe agaynſt Joſaphat, god brought to nought. | | |
| Helias, the mightie prophete, after many miracles by hym dooen, at lengthe in a fyry charyot, was rapte into Paradiſe. | | |
| ¶ Jehoram by his father Joſaphat, was aſſigned to bee kyng ouer Juda, he reigned. 8. peres, and after he was ſtablyſhed in his kyngdome, ſlewe all his bretherne, and made the people to ſinne. | 3053 | 910 |
| Perſuſennes, kynge of Aegypte, reigned. 35. peres. | | |
| Ochozias, called alſo Ahazias, the ninth kyng of Juda reigned one yere: who alſo for his ydolatrie was ſlayne. | 3055 | 908 |
| Joiada was high prieſte amonge the Jewes, who liued 130. peres. | 3060 | 903 |
| Jehu, the. x. kyng of Iſraelites, reigned. 28. peres, he beyng of Heliſeus anoynted kyng, deſtroied cleane the houſe of Achab, ſlewe Joram, brake the necke of Jezabel, kylled the prieſtes of Baal, and bourned the temple of ydolles. | 3061 | 902 |
| Athalia, widowe of Jehoram, after the deathe of her ſonne Ochozias, clene extermined all the lignage of Salomon, ſauinge Joas, a yong babe, who by Joiada, the highe prieſte, was ſaued: and whan ſhe had tirannouſly reigned. 7. peres, was by the commaundemente of the highe | | |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Before Britayn knowen |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | high priefte, slain. | |
| | | Felsinus gouerned the Thuschans. 33. yeres. | 848 |
| 3065 | 898 | Joas, the. xi. kyng of the Jewes, and first of the hous | 846 |
| 3067 | 896 | of Nathan, reigned. 40. yeres. In the seuenth yere of his age he was proclaimed and anointed kynge, and Athalia was slain. As long as he folowed the good admonicions of Joiada, he prospered: but after fallyng in to idolatry and other wickednes, he slue Zacharias the prophet betwene the temple and the aultar, for whiche deed, god punished hym by the Syrians, and after was slaine in his bed by his owne seruauntes. | |
| 3071 | 892 | Lud Hurdibras, or Kathudibras, sonne of Leyl, began to reygne in Britayne. he buylded the citees of Canturbury, and Winchester, & the towne of Shaftesbury. whan he had reigned. 29. yeres, he deceassed. | 842 |
| | | Eudemus in Corinth reigned. 25. yeres. | 841 |
| 3072 | 891 | Diogenetus, the. vii. prince of Athenes, gouerned them | 840 |
| 3073 | 890 | xxviii. yeres. | |
| | | Ascrazapes, the. xxxvii. emperour of Assyria, reigned | 831 |
| 3082 | 881 | 41. yeres. | |
| | | Azahel, kyng of Syria, brought his armie against Is- | 828 |
| 3085 | 878 | rael, and wasted all the countrey ouer Jordan. | |
| | | Bonanis ruled the Thuscanes. 28. yeres. | |
| | | Joas repaired the temple. | |
| | | Jehoiachas, the sonne of Jehu the. xi. kyng of the Is- | 824 |
| 3089 | 874 | raelites reigned. xvii. yeres. | |
| | | Aremulus Syluius, the. xii. kyng of Latines, reigned | 823 |
| 3090 | 873 | xix. yeres. He ordeined the garrison of the Albanes vpon those mountaines, where Rome is now, and for his wickednes, was slain with lightening. | |
| | | Lycurgus, the law maker of the Lacedemones, in this time flourished. He was a man soo moderate and iuste, that when he might haue reigned after his brother Polu decta, wolde not take it vpon hym, but gouerned the roy- alme to the vse of his yong Nephue Labrilaus, to whom, beyng of age he restored the kyngdome, and in the meane time garnished the citee with most honest lawes. | |
| | | The seruātes among the Tyrians slue al their maisters, except one Strato, who at length was made their kyng. | |
| | | Sensoris, kynge of Aegypte, begaune to reigne in the | |

twentie

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | twentie Dynasty. | | |
| 820 | After the deathe of Joiada, the highe preest, kyng Joas falling in to idolatrie, cõmanded the prophet Zachary, the son of Joiada, to be stoned to deathe. | | |
| 816 | Aristemedes in Corinth reigned 35. yeres. | | |
| 813 | Bladud, the son of Lud, ruled Britain. 20. yeres. He (as oure late histories witnes) builded the citee of Bathe, and made therein the hote bathes, and also by the vain trust of the arte of Nychromanty, wherin he was very studious, toke vpon him to fly in the aer, where he fel downe and brake his necke. | 3097 | 866 |
| 812 | Pheredus, prince of Athenes, ruled theim. 19. yeres. | 3100 | 863 |
| | Azahel kyng of Surie, spoiled Judea. | 3101 | 862 |
| 808 | Joas, of Israelites the. xi. kyng, reigned. 16. yeres. | | |
| 807 | The other Joas, king of the Jewes, was of his owne seruantes slain in his bed. After whom succeded Amasia, the. xii. kyng of the Jewes, who reigned. 29. yeres. | 3105<br>3106 | 858<br>857 |
| 804 | Auentinus Syluius the. xiii. kyng of Latines, reigned 37. yeres. He by his buriall in the hill, whiche nowe is part of the citee of Rome, gaue the name vnto it for euer. | 3109 | 854 |
| | Heliseus the prophette about this time deceassed, who beyng dead raised a dead man. | | |
| | Amos and Amazia prophetes flourished. | | |
| 802 | Osorthon, kyng of Aegypte, reigned. xv. yeres. | | |
| | Thelechus also in Lacedemonia reigned. xl. yeres. | 3111 | 852 |
| | Amasia vainquished the Amalechites, Idumeis, and Babaonites, in the bataie sleyng. 10000. of them, and also takynge as many, whereby beynge elated, he adored straunge goddes, and at length prouokyng Joas kyng of Israel to the warres, was of him taken. | | |
| | Tharsus, and Anchiale, citees of Cilicia, were builded in one daie. | | |
| | Hesiodus, a poete, and priest of the Muses, flourished in Helicon. | | |
| 794 | Lire succeded his father Bladud, and reigned. xl. yeres. He builded Leicester, and lefte after him thre daughters, of the whiche the yongeste, for hir wisedome, was chosen to be gouernour. | 3119 | 844 |
| 793 | Ariphron ruled the Athenens. xx. yeres. | | |
| | Joas toke Amazias kyng of Juda, and beat downe the | 3120 | 843 |

| The yere of the woylde | The yere beefoze Chriſte | | Before Britayn knowen |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | walles of Jeruſalem. In his place was Ozias his ſonne conſtituted kyng by the people, who reygned. xl. yeres in the lyke of his father, and. xli. yere after. he preſumyng contrary to the ordinance of god to miniſter ſacrifices in the temple, was therfore ſtriken with lepre. | |
| | | Hieroboam the. ii. and. xii. kyng of the Iſraelites, reigned. xli. yeres. | |
| 3123 | 840 | Tonos concoleros, called alſo Sardanapalus, the. 38. and laſte emperour of Aſſyria, reigned. xx. yeres, a man more corrupt and effeminate than any woman. | 790 |
| | | Jonas the prophete about this time was caſt out of the whales bealye. | |
| | | Tachelotis gouerned Aegypt. xiii. yeres. | 787 |
| 3126 | 837 | Hieroboam ouerthrue the Syrians, and recouered the | 784 |
| 3129 | 834 | cities, whiche thei had taken. | |
| | | Egemnon in Corinth reigned. xvi. yeres. | 781 |
| 3132 | 831 | Phulbelochus, capitayn of the Babylonicall warres, and Arbaces, preſident of Media, diſdeignyng to be ſubiect vnder hym, who had rather be a woman than a man, conſpired togither for the diuiſion of the impire, and by force of armes droue Sardanapalus to that poynte, that he bourned hymſelfe with all his delicacies, (whiche he eſtemed more than all his empire) in a great fyre, onely in that, ſhewyng hym ſelfe to be a man. Wherby the monarchy was deuided, Phulbelochus reignyng in Babylon, and Arbaces in Media. | |
| 3133 | 825 | Arbaces began the empire among the Medes, where he reigned. 28. yeres. | 775 |
| | | Phulbelochus alſo reigned in Babylon. 48. yeres. He made Manahen, kyng of Iſrael tributarie. | |
| 3139 | 824 | Petubaſtis, was kyng of Aegypt. xxv. yeres. | 774 |
| 3140 | 823 | Teſpieus, prince of Athenes, gouerned thē. xxvii. yeres. | 773 |
| 3143 | 820 | Marſius reigned among the Thuſcanes. xviii. yeres. | 770 |
| 3146 | 817 | Procas Syluius the. xiiii. kyng of Latines, reygned xxiii. yeres. | 767 |
| 3148 | 815 | Alexander ruled the Corinthians. xxv. yeres. | 765 |
| 3149 | 814 | Ozias, in the beginnyng of his reigne beyng iuſt, ſubdued the Philiſtians, Arabies, and Ammonites, made them tributaries, and repaired the citee of Hieruſalem. Finally by great abundance of welth and proſperitee, fal | 764 |

lyng

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Before Britayn nowen | lyng in to pride, and willyng also to minister sacrifice vpon the golden altare, was striken with lepry, and by the priestes driuen also out of the holy place. | | |
| | That tyme, in Judea chanced a great erthquake, wherby the mountayn Eroge was clouen in sunder. | | |
| 762 | Caranus, otherwise Gramaus first kyng of Macedon, reigned. 28. yeres. This Caranus, with a multitude of grekes, folowyng a flocke of gotes, toke Edissa, where he began the first fundemēt of the kyngdome of Macedone. | 3151 | 812 |
| | Alcanes in Lacedemon ruled. 37. yeres. | | |
| 755 | Cordeilla, the yongest daughter of Leir, ruled Britayn fyue yeres. She by the rebellion of hir two nephues, Morgan & Cunedagius, was taken and cast in prison: where, for sorowe she killed hir selfe: | 3158 | 805 |
| | Phydon an Argiue first founde out the vse of weightes and measures. | | |
| 752 | Zacharia the. xii. kynge of Israelites, reigned syxmonethes, and was slayne by Sallum. who also continued not a moneth but was by Manaben besieged, & destroid. Manaben the. xiiii. king of Israelites, reigned. 10. yeres, who tyrannously possessed the kyngdome, and gaue vnto Phulbelochus great tresure to breake vp his warres. | 3161 | 802 |
| | Etalus gouerned the Thuschanes. 30. yeres. | | |
| 751 | Cunedagius and Morgan iointly succeded Cordeilla, but they continued not long togither, but there began strife for the souerain dominion, in whiche Morgan was slaine in a countye of wales called nowe Glaumorgan. After whiche victory Cunedagius gloriously ruled the hole yle. xxxiii. yeres. | 3162 | 801 |
| 749 | Osorthon was kyng of Egypt. ix. yeres. the Egyptians called hym Hercules. | 3164 | 799 |
| | Azarias hygh priest. | | |
| 747 | Sosarmus the seconde emperoure of Media reygned xxx. yeres. Metasthenes erreth muche, in that he writeth Mandanes to be second kyng. | 3166 | 797 |
| 746 | Agamnestor ruled the Athenians. xx. yeres. | 3167 | 796 |
| | Procas kyng of Latins dyng, bequethed vnto Amulius his roialme, and to Numitor his treasure. | | |
| 744 | Amulius Syluius the. xv. kynge of Latines, reigned xliii. yeres. | 3169 | 794 |

3173 | 790 | Phacea, the first sonne of Manaheu, and .xv. kyng of the Israelites, reigned two yeres, and was traiterously slayn by Phacea. 740

Phammus reigned in Aegypt .10. yeres.

Phelesteus was the leauenth kyng of Corinth, he reigned .12. yeres.

3175 | 788 | Phacea sonne of Ramalia .xvi. kyng of Israel, reigned 20 . yeres. 733

Numitor, the elder sonne of kyng Procas, beynge expelled from his kyngdome by his brother Amulius, liued on his owne lande. his doughter, because she shuld haue no child, was made a virgin Vestale: Notwithstandyng in the seuenth yere of hir vncles reigne, she brought forth two children, Remus and Romulus, at one byrth, wherfore accordyng to the lawe, she was buried quick: but the yong babes, beyng caste foorth by the bankes of Tiber, were founde by Faustulus the kynges shepeherde, who broughte theim to his wyfe Acca Laurentia, whiche for hir rapacitee was called of hir neighboues, a wolfe. The children whan they waxed towarde men, gatherynge a bande of shepeheardes and theeues, slewe Amulius at Alba, and restored theyr graundfather Numitor to his kyngdome.

3176 | 787 | Jotham .the.xiiii., kyng of the Jewes reigned .16. yeres, a prince vertuous and inuincible. he subdued the Ammonites, and builded the sumptuous gate of the temple. 737

3179 | 784 | Cœnus, kyng of Macedon, reigned .12 . yeres. 734

3183 | 780 | Bochorus reigned in Aegypt .44. yeres, and gaue vnto them lawes: in his tyme a lambe spake in Egypte. 730

The Amazons and Cymmerians made many sodeyne incursions into Asia, where thei long tyme made greate waste and slaughter.

The mighty warres of the Peloponenses and Athenians, with all their power and force, was kepte, wherein by mutual slaughter they were compelled as vanquished to depart one from the other, and to forsake the warres.

Naum and Micheus prophecied among the hebrues.

3185 | 778 | Antomenes, the last kyng of Corinth, reigned one yere, After whom thei had no more kynges, but yeerely magistrates were chosen. 728

The

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe

The kingdom of the Lydians in this time began, where Ardisus first reigned. 36. yeres.

Phulassar the second kyng of Babylon reigned. 15. yeres, he was called also Teglatphulassar. he wasted and toke all the region Galatides. 3186 | 777

Here begynneth the supputacion of the Olympiades, the moost sure kalender of the Grekes. For the games were celebrated and kepte at the mount Olympus euery fyfte yere, in the calendes of Maie, so that euery Olympiade conteined foure yeres. 3187 | 776

Aeschylus gouerned the Atheniens. xxiii. yeres.

Here fayled the kyngdome of the Lacedemones.

Tyrimas in Macedonia reigned. xxxviii. yeres. 3188 | 775

Achas, the. xv. kyng of Juda, reigned. xvi. yeres, a wicked prince, who wylfully made hym selfe subiecte to the kyng of Babylon. 3191 | 772 / 3192 | 771

The Lacedemons warred agaynst the Messenes. xx. yeres cruelly, for the violacion of their virgines in the solemne sacrifices of the Messenes. 3193 | 770

Celius in Thuscain reigned. xxi. yeres.

Phacea and Rasim, kynge of Surie, besieged Achas the kyng of Juda.

Hosea deceitfully slewe Phacea, and was the last kyng that reigned ouer Israel. xix. yeres. 3195 | 768

Tyrteus, a poete of Athenes, was capytayne of the Lacedemones.

Pericles, and Sophocles writer of tragedies, were constituted capitayns of the Atheniens.

Hytherto Manetho continued his cronicle.

Medidus, the kyng of Media, reigned. xl. yeres.

Ruallo succeded Tunedagius, a prince pecible and fortunate, he reigned. 46. yeres. In his tyme (as our chronicles say) it rayned bloud, wherof ensued great mortalitee of people. 3196 | 767 / 3197 | 766

Uria, high priest, Oseas, Esaias, Amos, Micheas, and Abad prophetes flouriſshed.

Salmanasar the thirde kynge of Babylon, reigned. 17. yeres, he tooke Osea kyng of Israel and distroied theyr kyngdome, leadyng them captiue in to Assyria, by the vengeance of god, who suffered long their wickednes. 3201 | 762

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | Before Britayn knowen |
|---|---|---|
| 3204 | 759 | 709 |
| 3205 | 758 | 708 |
| 3208 | 755 | 705 |
| 3210 | 753 | 703 |
| 3211 | 752 | 702 |

In Lacedemonia Ephorus was constituted their first magistrate.

Osea rebelled, denying to paie tribute to the Assyrians.

Hosea of Israel desired aide of Sua kyng of Aegypt a-geynst the Assirians.

Ezechias, the .xvi. kyng of Juda reigned. 29. yeres, a prince iuste, vertuouse, and religious: who clensed his countrey from ydolatry, and brake the brasen serpent, he brought agayn the true honouryng of god, and restored to the priestes their tenthes.

Alcamenon gouerned the Atheniens two yeres.

In the yere. 1554. after the vniuersall floude, and after Comerus the first kyng of Italy. 1414. After the distruction of Troy. 432. And after Brute arriued in England 356. Rome was builded in Italy by Remus & Romulus. ¶ Romulus, the fyrste kyng of Romaines, the sonne of Rhea Ilia, the virgine vestale, reigned. 38. yeres. In the xviii. yere of his aege, he began to make a littell citee on the mount Palatine, afterwardes he buylded a temple, and made therof a sanctuarie, for the tuicion of al transgressours: he ordeyned lawes, and specially, that no Romayne should exercise any handy crafte: but onely geue theim selues to marciall feates and husbandry. Women adulterours, or drunken, to be punished by death. he instituted their sacrifices. he vanquished in battayle Acron kyng of the Cecinenses, consecrating his armour vnto Jupiter: he ouerthrewe the Antemnates, tryumphed ouer the Sabines, receiued Tatius theyr kyng into the felowship of his kyngdom, toke the Fidenes, ouercame the Camerines, constituted the hundred Senators, ordeyned the Centurions, and appointed the twelue serieantes. Finally in the marishe Caprea, striken with lightnyng, he was neuer after sene, wherfore they supposed he was taken vp to the goddis.

¶ This Romayn citee fyrst takyng hir originall frome a traitour to his countreie, afterwarde founded with murder, mischiefe and violence, hath in the maintenance ther of, spilt muche more bloud, than it hath spente morter in the buildyng, and more men hath it distroied, than there be stones in the walles, and hath been to the hole worlde a con-

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Christe |
|---|---|---|---|
| | a continuall vexacion tyll this tyme, wherein hir power is well abated, and is nowe of all people, for hir abhominacion and wickednesse, hated and abhorred. | | |
| 701 | The Athenians altered the fourme of their commune weale, chosyng a magistrate, whose power shuld endure x. yeres, in whiche Carops first gouerned them. | 3212 | 751 |
| | Rome, not able to conteine in hir, two lordes, was the cause that Romulus slu his brother Remus. | | |
| | At that tyme also was Numa Pompilius borne. | | |
| 700 | In the nyuth yere of the rebellion of Osea, was Samaria taken, and the ten tribes led awaie captiue by Salman Assar. | 3213 | 750 |
| | Thales Milesius, one of the seuen wise men, flourisshed in naturall philosophy among the Grecians. | | |
| 695 | Sennacherib the fourth kyng of Babylon, reigned fiue yeres, he besieged Ezechias in Hierusalem, whose army the angel of god distroied, to the number of. 185. thousand, and consumed their bodies in to dust, that the ayre shoulde not by them be infected. The kyng fledde with a fewe to Niniue, where after. 15. daies, he was slayne in the temple of his owne sonnes. | 3218 | 745 |
| | The Lacedemones kept warre twentie yeres agaynste the Messenians, whose capitaine Aristomenes, hauyng an heary hert, slue alone. 300. Lacedemones. | | |
| 692 | In this time Sibylla Erithrea liued, who prophecied most plainly of Christ. | 3221 | 742 |
| 691 | Ezechias, in his extreme sickuesse was healed by god, his lyfe was prolonged by. xv. yeres. The sonne, to the wonder of all the worlde, returned his course backward by tenne degrees. | 3222 | 741 |
| | Aesimedes magistrat of Athenes gouerned thē. x. yeres | | |
| | Mydas reygned in Phrigia, and Aliactes in Lydia xlii. yeres. | | |
| 690 | Assaradon, he. v. kyng of Babylon, reigned. v. yeres. | 3223 | 740 |
| | Narus, Syracusa, Cathinio in Sicily, and Rauenna in Italy were builded. | | |
| | The citee Messana was taken by the Lacedemones. | | |
| 686 | Merodach the fift kyng of Babylon, reigned. lii. yeres, surnamed Baladad. he sent vnto Ezechias ambassadors to signifie to hym how glad and how ioyfull he was, for that | 3227 | 736 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Before Britayn knowe |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | that he had recouered againe his health. | |
| | | Sabachon, an Aethiope, reigned in Aegypt. 22. yeres. he ouercame Bochorus, that was theyr kyng. | |
| 3229 | 734 | Perdica, kyng of Macedon, reigned. 51. yeres. | 684 |
| | | Hydromancie, or diuinacion by waters was brought into Italy by Persians. | |
| 3231 | 732 | Tarpeia, in rewarde of hir treasone, beynge oppressed with shieldes of the Sabines, gaue the name vnto the hill Tarpeius, on whiche the capitole was builded. | 682 |
| 3232 | 731 | Elidicus gouerned the Atheniens. x. yeres. | 681 |
| 3236 | 727 | Cardiceas, called also Anticarmin, the. iiii. kyng of the Medes reigned. xiii. yeres. | 677 |
| | | Meles was kyng of Lydia. xii. yeres. | |
| 3237 | 726 | Manasses, the. xvii. kyng of Juda, reigned. 55. yeres, a wicked prince, who raised vp ydolles, defiled the temple, sacrificed his children to the goddis, fylled Hierusalem with the bloud of innocentes, dispised the admonitions of prophetes, and put to death the most holie prophet Esias, cuttyng hym in the midle with a saw, wherfore god beyng displeased, reised vp the kynge of Babylon, who with a mightie power inuaded Jury, toke the kynge by a traine, and brought hym captiue to Babylon. Than in his captiuitee, aknowlagynge god, he confessed his sinnes, and toke repentance, through which findyng grace, he was restored to his kyngdome, where he abolished all ydolatry, restored the true honorynge of god, commanded that it shulde be obserued, and iustly passed all the residue of his lyfe in the feare of god. He also repaired the walles of the holy citee, and ordeined garrisons in all his citees. | 676 |
| 3242 | 721 | Gurgustius succeded Riuallo in this royalme of Britaine, and reigned. 38. yeres. | 671 |
| | | Hippomenes gouerned the Atheniens. 10. yeres. | |
| 3244 | 719 | The Carenses obteined the souerainitee of the sea. | 66 |
| | | The warres that were kept betwene the Lacedemones and Argiues began in Tyria. | |
| 3248 | 715 | Candaules reigned in Lydia. xvii. yeres, who through the fonde loue that he had to his wyfe, for hir excedynge fayrenesse, not contented in his mynde therwith, but that he must also disclose the secrets of matrimony, as though | 66 |

silence

ekore
zitayn
owen

silence shoulde haue been a preiudice to hir beautee, shewed hir naked to his frende Gyges. by whiche deede his frende beyng enticed of his wife to adulterie, became his mortall enemy, and his wife also alienated hir loue from hym to Gyges. And therfore afterwarde he was slayne by the same Gyges.

Romulus beyng in the mariche Caprea, was neuer after founde.

664 After whose death the senatours chose ten iudges, who reigned a whole yere.

663 Deiocles the .v. kyng of Media, reigned. 54. yeres.

Numa Pompilius, the son of Pomponius the leuenth kyng of Romanes reigned. 42. yeres, A man endued both with wit and vertue, he kept no war, he ruled the people in peace, he apointed both lawes and customes, ordeined the sacrifices & priestes, erected many chapels and temples, elected Martius high bishop, created the religion of the Feciales and Salios, consecrated the virgines vestals, deuided the yere in to monethes, and to the ten monethes added January and February. Fynally in the 43. yere of his reigne he died.

662 Tarachus, an Aethiope, reigned in Aegypt. 20. yeres.

661 Leochrates ruled the Atheniens. x. yeres.

Joel, Naum, prophetes among the Jewes.

655 A pestilent disease inuaded Italy, for which cause Numa instituted the priestes Salios.

¶ In this tyme, as many wryte, Homere the prince of greke poetes feigned his warkes: he both amended and encreased the greke letters, and fyrst set furthe the rules of grammer.

651 Absander gouerned the Atheniens. 10. yeres.

648 Gyges king of Lydia, reigned. 36. yeres, he, by the commandment of the quene, slew Candaules, because he had shewed hir naked to Gyges, and so obteyned bothe his wyfe and his realme.

¶ Midas reigning in Phrigia, with drinkynge bulles bloud was poisoned.

.4. Two yeres was the roylme of Egypt without a kyng.

643 Claucus Chius first inuented souderyng of mettalles.

642 ¶ The Scottes feignyng their originall out of Spayne.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|
| 3249 | 714 |
| 3250 | 713 |
| 3251 | 712 |
| 3252 | 711 |
| 3258 | 705 |
| 3262 | 701 |
| 3265 | 698 |
| 3269 | 694 |
| 0778 | 693 |
| 3271 | 692 |

| The yere of the woylde | The yere beefoze Chriſte | | Before Britayn knowen |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | write, that one Simon Brech, a Spaniarde, was elected to their kyng, whiles thei inhabited Ireland, before thei knewe yet Scotlaude. And that by hym and his ſucceſſours thei were guided by the ſpace of.113. yeres, ere thei arriued in Albion. This Symon brought with hym oute of Spayn, the marble chayre, in whyche the kynges of Scottes were wont to be crowned. This chayre by Edwarde the fyrſte, was taken frome theym, and broughte to Weſtmynſter. | |
| 3271 | 692 | Xerres an Ethiope reigned in Aegypt. xii. yeres. | 642 |
| 3272 | 691 | Eryxias gouerned the Athenians. x. yeres. | 641 |
| 3279 | 684 | Iſillus, brother to Burguſtius reygned in Britayne xlix. yeres. | 634 |
| | | Semmerodach, the ſeuenth kyng of Babylon, reygned.xxi. yeres. | |
| | | Croton, Corcyra, Chalcedon, Phaſelis, Sybaris, Locris, and Tarentum citees, in this ſeaſon were builded. | |
| 3280 | 683 | Archeus, otherwiſe called Argeus, was kyng of Macedon. xxxviii.yeres, with great loue of his ſubiectes. | 633 |
| 3282 | 681 | Here the Athenians altered agayne the ſtate of theyr citee, for abolyſhyng the power of princes, thei yerely elected nine of the nobilitee to gouerne theim. | 631 |
| 3283 | 680 | Stephinatis was kyng of Egypt.vii.yeres. After whom ſucceded Nicheſos, a prince ſingular in aſtronomy, who reigned.viii. yeres. | 630 |
| 3292 | 671 | Ammon the.xviii.kyng of Juda, reigned. iii. yeres, A wicked prince, wherfore he periſhed by the ſworde of his owne ſeruantes. | 621 |
| | | Tullus Hoſtilius the thirde kyng of Romaines, reygned.xxxii. yeres. He fyrſt of the Romans vſed pourple, and axes or maces to bee borne before hym. Who ſuppoſyng the citee to waxe feeble and weake with eaſe and ydelneſſe, prepared warre, ouercame the Albanes, vanquiſhed the Veientes and Fidenates, beate downe Alba to the grounde: of the Romans and Albanes were one people made. In the meane while the Sabines gathered an army, betwene whom a cruell conflicte was made at the wood Malicuſa, the array of the Sabines was broken, Tullus triumphed, enlarged the citee, addyng therunto the mount Coelius. In Rome that tyme it rayned ſtones, | |

and

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | and was vexed with the pestilence. The kynge taken also with sykenes, gaue hym selfe to the institution of sacrifices. But finally he with his hole house being stryken with lightenyng, perished, whan he had with great glory of warres reigned. 32. yeres. | | |
| | The barefoot cerimonies wer first made in Lacedemon. | | |
| 618 | ¶ Josias the. xix. kyng of Juda reigned. 31. yeres. A vertuous and iust prince, for in his very childehod he began to seke the god of his father Dauid. He purged his land from al ydolles, ymages, and woodes, burned the bones of the prestes of Baal, and cleused all wickednes out of the citees of Manasse, Ephraim, Simeon, and euen vnto Nephtalim: he repaired the temple, that the holy thinges might be couered. The booke of the lawe of Moyses whiche had been lost a longe tyme, was founde againe, whiche he red vnto the people. Finally vppon to muche presumption he made warre vpon the kyng of Aegypt, in whiche he was wounded, and died therof. | 3295 | 668 |
| | Leostratus was capitayne of the Atheniens. | | |
| 617 | Sybilla Herophila in Samos was greatly estemed. | | |
| 615 | Psammeticus was kyng of Egypt. 44. yeres. He receiued into amitee the Jones and Cares, whiche agaynst their willes arryued in Egypt, grauntyng theim a place to inhabite, he increased his hoste with outwarde retinues. he subdued all Egypt, and. xxix. yeres besieged Azotus, whiche at length he toke. | 3296<br>3298 | 667<br>665 |
| | Archilochus, Simonides, and Aristoxenus, the musician, in this tyme greatly were estemed. | | |
| 613 | Nabuchodonosor, the fyrst and. vii. kyng of Babylon reigned. xxix. yeres. | 3300 | 663 |
| | Metius Suffetius, capitayn of the Albanes, for breakyng his league, was with horses drawen in pieces. | | |
| 612 | Ardis kyng of Lydia reigned. xxxvii. yeres. | | |
| | ¶ In this tyme Zaleucus the moste seuere lawyer of the Locrenses flourished, who commaunded the eyes of his onely sonne, whiche was condemned for adulterie, to bee put out, leste that the generall lawe should be frustrate in him. At length by the praier of the people gaynsaying it, he in suche wise moderated his sentence, that he cõmaunded one of his owne eyes, and an other of his sonnes to | 3301 | 662 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | be put out, that the law might be fulfilled. | |
| 3303 | 660 | Phaortes the.vi. kyng of Media, reigned.xxii. yeres. | 610 |
| | | Cypselus playd the tyrant in Corinth.xxvii.yeres. | |
| 3307 | 656 | Alba distroied, and Byzance, called now Constantinople, was builded by Paulanias, kyng of Spartanes. | 606 |
| | | Alcmeon, Leschon, & Lesbius were had in great renome. | |
| | | Hystrus in Ponto, Chautus, and Stagera in Asia were builded. | |
| 3311 | 652 | Phalaris, tyranne of Agrigentine flourysshed, vnder whome the cunnynge artificer Perillus suffered in his owne inuention. | 602 |
| 3318 | 645 | Philippus the.vi. kyng of Macedon, reigned.38.yeres. | 595 |
| | | Tullus kept fiue yeres warre with the Latines. | |
| | | Lamsacus, Abdera, Selinis. and Peristenes, noble cities, in this tyme were builded. | |
| 3323 | 640 | Grece in this season first enterprised to vse the oracles of Apollo at Dodoneus. | 590 |
| | | Damasia ruled the Athenians. | |
| 3324 | 639 | Ancus martius fourth kyng of Romanes reigned. 24. yeres. He was nephieu to Numa by his daughter. He kept warres with the Latines, toke Politoriū the second tyme, beat it downe to the grounde, brought the people to Rome, encreased the citee, addyng therunto the mount Auentine, and Janiculū, he made the bridge Sublitius vpon Tiber, and builded the citee Hostia, the hauen or port of Rome. In this same tyme L. Tarquinius Priscus cam to Rome with his wife Tanaquil. | 589 |
| 3325 | 633 | Phaortes, in a conflict made agaynst the Assyrians, perisshed. After whom succeded Cyaraxes, the.vii.kyng of Media. 40.yeres. | 588 |
| | | Psammitichus, the kyng of Aegypt, ioynyng with the Syrians in battaile, obteined the victory. | |
| | | Helchias high priest, Hieremias, Sophonias, Baruch, and Olda prophetes flourisshed among the Jewes. | |
| | | Josias prouokyng the kyng of Aegypt to battaile, was therin wounded, and died. Of whose death Hieremy the prophet made his lamentacions. | |
| 3326 | 637 | Joachas, the.xx. kyng of Jewes, reigned three monethes, and was taken and brought captiue into Egypt. In whose place his brother Joachim was constitute the.xxi. kyng | 587 |

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Christe |
|---|---|---|---|
| | kyng of Jewes, and was kyng ouer the.xi. yeres. An insolent prince, who not regardyng the prophecies of Hieremie, but burnyng the bokes therof, was finally slayn, and left vnburied, as a beast. | | |
| 586 | IAgo, called also Lago, gouerned this royalme of Britayne.xxv. yeres. | 3327 | 636 |
| | ¶Messena fell from the Lacedemons. | | |
| 584 | Nabuchodonosor the great, the. ix. kyng of Babylon, called of the Jewes Nabucadnezer, reigned.xliii. yeres. He subdued the Syrians, Egyptians, Lybians, Hiberians, and brought the Jewes into captiuitee. Fynally he rebellyng as it were agaynst almightie god, by the company of beastes, with whome (by the stroke of God) he was compelled to lyue, was made humble, and acknowlaged the godhead, to whom he gaue praise and glory, as all whose waies be iudgementes, and workes rightuous, who also can humble the proude, and giue and take kyngdomes as pleaseth hym. | 3329 | 634 |
| | ¶The Scithians entred as farre as Palestine, possessed all Asia, and molested Egypt with warres. | | |
| | Joachim burned the boke of Hieremies prophecie. After whiche dede Nabuchodonosor made hym tributarie. | | |
| 577 | Hierusalem was taken, the kyng slayne, and cast out of the citee vnburied, according to the prophecy of Hieremy | 3336 | 627 |
| 576 | ¶Joachin, called also Jechonias, the. xxii. kyng of Jewes, reigned thre monethes and. x. daies. he yelded hym selfe willyngly vnto Nabuchodonosor, by the counsaile of Hieremie: who sent hym to Babylon, with all the noble men, and ornamentes and iewels: among whom also was the prophet Ezechiel. | 3337 | 626 |
| | ¶In his stede Nabuchodonoser constituted Mathanias the fourth sonne of Josias, whom he caused to sweare by the name of the lorde, that faithfully he shulde serue the Chaldeis, in token wherof, he named him Sedechias, the xxiii. and last king of the Jewes, who was king. xi. yeres. he finally for his arrogancy and vntruth both to god and man, was taken, blynded, imprysonned, and myserably finysshed his lyfe. | | |
| 575 | Periander, the tyran of Corinth, in this tyme lyued. Sadyates was kyng of Lydia. xv. yeres. | 3338 | 625 |

Perusi-

3339 | 624

Perusina, Mantua, and Dyrachium builded.

¶ The game of Chesse about this season was deuised by wyse men, to mitigate the myndes or hertes of tyrans.

Sulanna, the moste chaste matron of the Hebrues, by two false priestes was accused of adultery, but by the policy of yong Daniel she was purged and the priestes committed to the fier.

3342 | 621 | Nechac, called also Nechepsos, kyng of Egypte, reigned .vi. yeres. | 571

Abacuk and Ezechiel beganne to prophesye amonge the Hebrues.

Draco, the lawe gyuer of the Atheniens, wrote his lawes with bloud.

3344 | 619 | Sedechias brake his amitee with the kynge of Babylon, and entered in league with the Aegyptians. For whiche cause Nabuchodonoser retourned and besieged Hierusalem, whiche he continued one yere, syx monethes and fiue daies. After whiche the holy citee with the moste sacred temple, miserably with pestilence, famine, sword, and fyre was distroied. The kynge hym selfe, with al his nobilitee taken, his children slayne before his face, his eyes pulled out, and sent in captiuitee to Babylon. Thus was the whole nacion of Iewes without respect of age or kynd either slayn, or brought in to Babylons bõdage, for their obstinacy against god and his prophetes, and for the synne and preuarication of their kinges, priestes, and all the people, the yere after the vniuersall floude. 1690. after the arriuall of Brute. 492. after the begynnyng of the kyngdome of the Iewes. 458. after the buildyng of the temple. 414. and after the buildyng of Rome. 137. | 569

3347 | 616

¶ Tarquinius Priscus, the .v. kyng of Romans, reigned 37. yeres. he doubled the numbre of Senatours, builded the circuite, wherin the plaies and pastymes were kepte, ouercame the Sabines, encreased the bandes of horsmen, subdued the olde Latines, fyrste entred Rome with tryumph, made the walles, and sinkes to conuey the fylthe of the citee, and began the capitol. Finally he was slayn by the sonnes of Ancus Martius, whome he succeded. | 566

3348 | 615 | Panetius fyrst tyrannised Sicilie. | 565

Kinima-

| | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|---|
| KInimacus succeded Jago in this royalme of Britayn, wherin he reigned. 54. yeres. | | |
| Eniochida capitain of the Atheniens. | 3351 | 612 |
| Stesichorus an excellent poet, in this tyme flourished | | |
| 560 Aliactes reigned in Lydia. 49. yeres. | | |
| Arion, the excellent harper, by a Dolphin (as it is writen) was borne through the sea. | 3353 | 610 |
| Daniel, the most notable prophet, florished in Babylon. he in his youthe by his wysedome deliuered the innocent Susanna from death, exponnded the dreames of Nabuchodonoser, and fynally cast into a denne among hungry lyons, was by the power of God preserued from harme. Afterwarde he prophecied bothe of the comyng of Christ and also of the empires of Babylon, Media, Persia, Grecia, and the Romanes. | | |
| Nabuchodonoser erected a golden statue or ydoll, whyche he commaunded to be adored, by whiche occasion the holy men Ananias, Azarias, and Misael tryumphed in the fyer. After this he sawe the vision of the fallyng tree, wherby he was warned of his falle. For shortly after he was tourned into a beastly fury, liuyng in the woodes as a beast seuen yeres. Finally he was restored agayn to his helth and kyngdome. | | |
| 557 Europs kyng of Macedon, reigned. xxvi. yeres. | | |
| Pittacus Miteleneus, one of the seuen wyse menne of Grece, in this tyme excelled bothe in learnyng and marciall feates. | 3356 | 607 |
| 553 Maphres, was kyng of Egypt. xxx. yeres. | | |
| 552 Cyarares ouercam the Scithians, and recouered Asia. | 3360 | 603 |
| Sappho a poetesse and prophetesse, in this season was greatly renoumed. | 3361 | 602 |
| 549 Adrican, kynge of Pentans, yelded hym selfe and his to Apius, who brought his army into Cirenelca, where by theim, at Isara his army was ouerthrowen, put to flight, and slayne, except a fewe, who by flyght saued theim selues. | 3364 | 599 |
| 548 Astyages the. viii. and last kynge of Medes, reigned 38. yeres. He gaue his onely daughter Mandanes in maryage to Cambyses a persian, of whom Cyrus was born, whiche Cambyses, at length was taken by his nephew | 3365 | 598 |

Cyrus,

Cyrus, and depoſed from his empire.

Marſiles, a citee and fayꝛe hauen of Fraunce, in this tyme was builded vpon the Lumbarde ſea.

3369 | 594 | Solon, (who foꝛ his wiſedom is called one of the ſeuen wyſe men of Greece) gaue lawes to the Atheniens, emong the which this is one: that euery man yerely ſhuld ſhew to the magiſtrates, his ſubſtance and kynde of occupacion, wherby he honeſtly lyued, And that ſuche childꝛen as were not by their parentes inſtructed in ſome honeſte facultee, ſhulde not bee bound in tyme of nede to fynd them neceſſaries. He oꝛdeined alſo ſharpe puniſhment foꝛ ſclanderers, and theim whiche ſpake yll of dead men, and aboliſhed the cruel and blouddie lawes of Dꝛaco, whiche were tempered with noo equitee, but commaunded all tranſgreſſions egally lyke to be puniſhed with death. 544 540

3373 | 590 | Amilinus Euilmerodach the tenth kyng of Babylon, reigned .xi. yeres. he in the beginnyng of his reigne toke out of pꝛiſon Joachin kyng of Jewes, & honoured hym aboue all the pꝛincis of Babylon, and his ſonne Aſir Jechonias was alſo deliuered, who begat Salathiel, the father of Zoꝛobabel.

The eclips of the ſonne, whiche Thales dyd pꝛonoſtique, chanced nowe. 535

3378 | 585 | Cyrus, among the ſhepardes childꝛen in their plaies, was called theyꝛ kyng.

Aſtyages, to be reuenged on Harpagus, foꝛ the ſaupnge of Cyrus, gaue hym his owne ſonne to eate.

The Hetruſcians adoꝛned Tarquinius with a golden crowne, a ſcepter, an yuoꝛy ſeate, and a purple veſture.

The fiue yeres warre betweene the Sabines and Romaynes began. 534

3379 | 584 | Aſtyages warred agaynſt the Lydians.

3381 | 582 | Aſtybarus, with his ſonne Apanda, reigned in Media xx. yeres, as Metaſthenes wꝛiteth. 532

The plaies of Apollo called Iſtmia and Pythia, were in this tyme fyꝛſt kepte.

Alcetas was kyng of Macedon. xxix. yeres. 531

3382 | 581 | The Scottes, as their chꝛonycles ſhewe, in this tyme 530

3383 | 580 | began to inhabit Scotlande, where they liued long time vnder ſundꝛy capitaynes as they called theim, vntil the time

tyme of Fergus, sonne of Ferquard, kynge of Irelande, who ayded the Scottes agaynst the Pichtes, and was the first kyng of Scottes, as they saie.

The Sabines yelded them to the Romanes.

Anaximander, a renoumed philosopher and phisicion, in this time florished. He taught the course of the celestial bodies, and first made the Horoscopy or ascendent, and also described the circuite of the land and sea.

Archestratides was kyng of Athenes.

527 Seruius Tullius the sixt kynge of Romanes, reigned 44. peres. He ouercam the Veientes and Hetruscians, subdued the Sabines, added the thre hilles Quirinalis, Viminalis and Aesquilinus to the citee, he dydde caste a dyche about the walles, and first of all ordeined the valuacion and numbryng of the people, whiche yet to al the world was vnknowen. Vnder whō Rome beyng brought to a valuacion, had. 84. thousand heades of citizens. Finally he was slayn by L. Tarquinius the proude, who (Seruius yet liuyng) affected the kyngdome, by the entisement of his wyfe Tulla, the daughter of Seruius. 5386 577

Claudia a virgin vestale, accused of incest, for hir purgacion, went to the shalowes of Tiber, where fastenyng hir gyrdle to a shyp there stickyng, spake these wordes: If I be a virgin, folow me. Incontinent she drewe the shyp out of the shalowes to Rome.

523 Anamasis kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 42. peres.

The playes exercised naked, were kept at Athenes. 3390 373

Aesopus, a Phrigian, by fortune bonde, but in wyt free and excellent, in this tyme florished by feignyng his pleasaunt fables.

511 Croesus, the last kyng of Lydia, reigned. xiiii. peres. In the beginnyng of his reigne fortune fauoured hym, wherby he gathered exceedyng richesse, by whiche he was so elated, that he enterprised warres agaynst Cyrus kynge of Persia, by whom he was taken, and set vpon a great pile of wood to be burned. Than Croesus, remembryng the wordes of Solon, who had tolde hym before, That no man coulde be counted blessed or on all partes happy, before the last dai of his life, with a great exclamaciō cried out, Solon, Solon, Solon. Whiche wordes Cyrus 3402 562

Before Britayn knowen

The yere of the worlde

The yere before Christe

hearyng, caused of hym to be demanded, what he was, whom he called vpon: than Croesus declared the whole circumstance of the matter. whiche thyng Cyrus perceiuyng, acknowlaged hym selfe to be also a man, and sore repented, that he went about to burne hym, who was equal to hym in honour and riches, and hastily commanded hym to be deliuered from the fier: whom alwaies after he had in great honour, and vsed much his counsaile. Herodotus at this Croesus began to write his historie.

Cyrus, by the counsaile of Harpagus, brought his army agaynst Astyages, and ouercame hym in battaile.

Here the histories do somwhat vary, for Metasthenes writeth, that Cyrus and Darius togither vanquished Ipanda, whom I suppose to be Astyages, and that they reigned also togither. But I wil folowe the certain computacion and agrement of most histories.

3403 560

CYrus, the fyrst emperour of Persia reigned 30. yeres. he ouercame the Medes, & Chaldeis, and reunited the monarchy, bryngyng it into Persia, wan the stronge citee of Babylon, subdued all Asia, toke Cresus kyng of Lydia prisoner, deliuered the Iewes frō the captiuitee of Babylon. Finally by the ouermuche desyre of dominion, warryng in Scithia, was by Thomyris, queene therof (whose soonne and army he had ouerthrowen) slayne, and with hym. 200000. Persians, whose head she caused to be cut of, and put into a vessel of bloud as a meete tombe for it, with these woordes: Satisfye thy selfe with bloud, whiche thou hast alwaie thyrsted: He excelled all men in his tyme in goodly personage, wysedome, prowesse, and specially in memorie, whiche was so excellent, that he knewe all the men in his army, and called theym by their sundry names, whan they came to hym. he also gloried in the gardeyns and orchardes, whiche with his owne handes he made, and the comely order of the trees that he had planted.

510

Thilon and Anaximines philosophiers in this tyme flourysshed.

Forbo-

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe.

509 Gorbodug succeded his father Kynimacus in this royaulme of Britayne, as our Chroniclers write, lxiii. yeres. 3404 559

Regassar, the .xi. kyng of Babylon reigned. iii. yeres.

507 Seruius kept warres with the Hetruscians. 20. yeres, after whiche they yelded. 3406 557

Pisistratus the tyran of Athenes, ouercomyng the Megarenses, by craft possessed their empire. xxxiii. yeres.

506 Labas Ardach, the .12. kyng of Babylō, reigned. 6. yeres.

Atys, the sonne of Cresus, in huntyng by chaunce was slayne with a darte, not withstandyng the great prouision and carefulnesse of his father, which before tyme dreamed, that his sonne shoulde perysshe with yron. 3407 556

Xenophanes Colophonius, a philosophier, in this tyme lyued.

502 Amintas, kyng of Macedon, reigned. 50. yeres.

Cresus raised warre agaynst Cyrus. 3411 552

500 ¶ Balthasar laste kyng of Babylon, reigned. v. yeres. A prince geuen to voluptee, who abusyng the holy vessels of the Jewes in his vicious banckettes, was for that cause slayne by Cyrus and Darius in the takyng of Babylon. After this the hole monarchi was reduced to the Persiās 3413 559

Daniel sawe the mysterye of the foure empires of the Chaldeis, Persians, Grekes, and Romayns.

498 Cresus kyng of Lydia was taken by Cyrus in battayle.

496 Cyrus and Darius, accordyng to the prophecy of Daniel, toke Babylon, and slewe kyng Balthasar. 3415 548
3417 546

Daniel, by the enuy of the princis, was caste into a den of lions, where, by the power of god, he remained vnhurt ¶ The same tyme, perceyuyng the ende of the captiuitee to drawe nere, he praied god in fastyng, sacke clothe, and ashes, to witsafe to bryng his people to theyr land, whose praier was herde.

495 Barachias, called also Zorobabel, nepheu to Joachim and Jesus the high preest, with. 4-5370, Jewes were deliuered free from Babylon by Cyrus, and retourned into theyr owne lande: where they repayred agayne theyr citee, cast the foundacion of the temple, renewed theyr lawes, and sacrifices, all be it they were sometyme letted by theyr borderers. 3418 545

3421 | 542 | Pisistratus the seconde tyme reigned in Athenes. | 492

Policrates, the fortunate tyran of Samos, ouercame the Lesbians, and entred in league with Amasis, at the laste by a trayn he was hanged by Ozeres. | 489

Malachias, Aggeus, and Zacharias prophetes lyued.

3424 | 539 | L. Tarquinius the proude, the. vii. kyng of Romaines, reigned. 25. yeres. he fyrst brought into the citee the vse of boudes, whippes, staues, dongeons, prisons, fetters, chaines, banishementes, and other punishementes. he ouercame the Volscians, and Sabians, he subdued Suessa, and Pometia, he made peace with the Thuscanes, and builded a temple to Jupiter in the capitoll. Fynally, besiegyng Ardea, he lost his kyngedome. For whan his eldest sonne Sex. Tarquinius, had rauished the noble and chaste matrone Lucrece, wyfe of Collatine, and she complaynyng this iniurie to her husbande, father, and other frendes, in all theyr sightes with a knife had finished hir life: Than Brutus and Collatinus, takyng therof occasion, moued the people to a more libertee, and so expelled Tarquine frome his kyngedome, he forsaken also of his armye, came vnto Rome, where the gates were closed agayust hym. | 488

3430 | 533

3432 | 531 | Cyrus, in Scithia warrynge agaynst Thomyris, the queene of Massagetes, with. 200000, Persians was slain. | 481

3433 | 530 | Cambyses his sonne, the. xi. emperour of Persia, reigned. 7. yeres, & v. monethes. He added to his monarchy Aegypt, ouercomyng Psammenitus the kyng therof, he subdued the Aethiopians. He was a prince cruel and ebrious, he slue his brother, and sister. Among other his cruel deedes, as it was seuere so was it rightuous, for he caused a false iudge to be flayn quick, whose skyn he hanged ouer the iudgment seat, to be had alwaies in remembrance of those that possessed that place. He prohibited the Jewes from buildyng theyr citee, pulled downe the temples of the Aegyptians goddis, where with a tempest in the sandes he was destroied, receiuyng for his wickednes condigne punishment. | 480

The Samians builded Cydonia in Candy.

3434 | 529 | Psammenitus, the last kynge of Aegypt, reigned one yere, and was slayn by Cambyses: after whom the royalme | 479

The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Christe

alme of Aegypt was brought vnder the monarchy of the Persians.

Pythagoras, the famous philosopher, in this tyme florished. whose schole was not occupied in naturals and astronomy, as other, but in arithmetike, geometry, and musike, whiche he reduced first into sciences, and albeit that in his time none was comparable to him in wisdom, yet wolde he not be called a wise man, but a philosopher, that is, a louer of wisdom. his doctrine was diuine and commodius, the whiche he teachyng to other, inioyned theim to kepe silence fiue yeres, and here hym diligently, ere they demanded of hym any question. He neuer wold do sacrifice with any bloud. He wolde eat nothyng that had lyfe. Finally he continued his life in wonderful abstinency and continency to his immortall name.

473 Smerdes, the magician, the. iii. emperour of Persia, reigned. vii. monethes. He by the pieres of Persia, with his brother, was slain. After whose death they consulted for the gouernance of the empire. where Darius, the son of Hytaspis, through the admonicion of his frende Zorababel, made a vowe vnto almightie god, that he wolde repaire his temple, if he might be kynge, neyther was his hope frustrat, for by neyghyng of his horse, and sodeine lightnyng therwith, he was saluted kyng. 3440 523

Oretes, the president of Sardis, hanged Polycrates the tyran of Samos.

Hyrpagus and Hyppias exercised their tyrannye in Athenes.

472 Darius, the sonne of Hytaspis, the. iiii. emperour of Persia, reigned. xxxvi. yeres. He by the neighyng of his horse, as it were by a certain oracle, was declared kyng. Esdras and Nehemias call hym Artaxerxes. He gaue licence agayne to the Iewes to builde their temple, he constituted. xx. prouinces, & through the persuasion of his wife Atossa, enterprised to warre vpon Grecia. 3441 522

Democedes, a notable phisicion, in this tyme flourisshed, who beynge captiue to Darius, healed hym of his foote, beyng wrenched. whiche before coulde not bee remedied by all his phisicions.

Orestes, by his owne gard, through the meanes of Bar-



geus,

geus, and commaundement of Darius, was slayne.

3442 | 521 Aggeus began to prophecie among the Jewes, who rebuked theym, for that thei were slacke in the woorke of the lorde.

Zacharias also prophecied the same tyme among them.

Armonius and Aristogiton slue Hypparchus the tyran, and Lena an harlot, their concubine, whan with greuous tormentes she was forced to bewray them, she byt in sunder hir tungue, and spyt it foorth.

Cleomenes, the kyng of Sparta lyued.

Meandrius by craft obteined Samos, expulsing Syloso.

3446 | 517 The temple of the Jewes was finished, and with great laboure dedicated to the lorde, wherin thei offered theyr sacrifices, and celebrated theyr Phase, in gratulacion that god had tourned the herte of Darius to theim.

3449 | 514 Babylon rebelled agaynst Darius, and after long siege by the counsayle and helpe of Zopyrus, he recouered it. That tyme by his capitayn Otanes, he restored Syloson to his royalme.

Megapizus, sonne of Zopyrus, president of Aegypte, kepte warres agaynst the Atheniens.

3451 | 512 Darius, for the reuengement of Cyrus, made a byage agaynst the Scithians, he subdued the Getes, the Thracians yelded theim selues, but the Scithians put hym to shamefull flyght.

About this tyme chaunced the historie of Judith, as Philo writeth. But some suppose that it was done before the monarchie of the Persians. for whan the empire was in theyr handes, neither the Medes ne Assyrians had any kyng of their owne. Therfore this will I leaue vnto the iudgement of the reders. This moste chaste matrone Judith stroke of the head of Holophernes, the moste terrible capitayne of the Assyrians, and delyuered hir countreie from greuous affliction.

3453 | 510 Megapizus was constituted generall capitayn of Darius armye in Europa, he tooke Perinthus, subdued all Thracia, vanquished the Peones, and sent ambassadours to Amintas kyng of Macedonia, to submytte hym selfe, whiche ambassadours for their incontinencie and drunkennesse, were by Alexander the kynges sonne slayne.

Tar-

Weko
Bryta
know

471

467

464

462

46

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|
| 3454 | 509 |
| 3455 | 508 |
| 3457 | 506 |

Tarquinius Superbus, the last kyng of Romans, with al his family, were expulsed the citee, for the rauishment of Lucrece. 244. yere after the buildyng of Rome.

The kynges beyng thus driuen out of the citee, the state of the commune weale was changed, for the soueraigne dominion was in the gouernance of the Senate, among whome there were yerely chosen two Consules, whose auctoritee in that office continued but one yere.

L. Junius Brutus, & L. Tarquinius Collatinus were created the first consules of Rome. Brutus for the feruẽt loue to his countrey, cõmanded his owne sonnes and nephues to be beheded, for that thei had conspired to bryng in Tarquine agayn. After in a batail fought against Tarquine he was slayn. Collatinus was deposed frome his consulship, in whose place P. Ualerius was substituted.

The Atheniens likewise elected yerely magistrates. Isagrus capitain of the Atheniens.

Tarquinius, with the ayde of Porsenna, kyng of Hetruscians, besieged Rome, and had taken it, had not the valiaunte Horatius Cocles resisted theim on the bridge Sublitius, whiles it was hewen in sunder behynd hym, wherby a great number of their ennemies were drowned and he leapyng into the water, armed as he was, swam to his company.

The same tyme Mutius Sceuola, a senatour of Rome went into the campe of Porsenna, to haue slain him, thereby to haue deliuered the citee frome that greuous siege, but he stroke an other in stede of the king, wherfore whan he was taken and brought before the kyng, and thretned, that he shuld for that dede be put to death, he loked aside and saw a gret fire, wherinto he put his arme, and there helde it still, tyll it was bourned of. whiche sterne dede, and the wordes, that he saied, howe that thre hundred in Rome had sworne as well as he, to slee the kyng, caused Porsena, to make peace with the Romains, and so brake vp his army, and went his waie.

The same tyme Cloelia a virgin, beynge in hostage with Porsenna, deceiued hir kepers, and swam ouer Tiber to Rome, where she excited the people to defend their citee, and for that cause was honoured with an image set

vp

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | |
|---|---|---|
| | | vp for hir remembrance. |
| 3458 | 505 | Otanes successour to Megabizus, capitayn of Darius, toke Byzance, with diuers other citees. |
| 3459 | 504 | ¶ Acestorides, capitain of the Atheniens. |
| 3460 | 503 | The Romanes and Sabines fought together, in which battail the Romanes were victours, there were slaine of the Sabines. 13000. and were taken. 4200. |
| 3461 | 502 | Alexander, the. x. kynge of Macedon, reigned. 43. yeres. He was surnamed Bubaris. |
| | | P. Valerius Publicola, the contemner of ryches, after he had been fower times consul, died so poore, that he was buried by the common expenses of the citee. |
| | | ¶ The same yere a conflict was fought betwene the Romanes and Aruncians, wherin the Romans as victours triumphed. |
| | | ¶ The Jones and Atheniens tooke Sardis and burnt it. |
| 3463 | 500 | In the ninthe yere after the expulsion of the kynges, a newe dignitee was created in Rome, called the Dictatorship, whiche was of more power than eyther the consulship or maister of the horsemen. for thei all were obedyent to the Dictatour, and he was not chosen but in daungerous warres, ne contynued longer in that office than sixe monethes. |
| | | The Persians ouercame the Jones, and toke Miletum. |
| 3464 | 499 | ¶ Mardonius, receiuyng of Darius a mighty nauy, subdued the Thasios, and brought the Macedons in subiection. Here vnto Athenes, by tempest of the sea, he suffred a great wrecke, wherin there perished. 20000. men. He brought, to his no littell damage and hurte, Bysgis vnder his power. |
| | | A conspiracie in Rome to bryng in Tarquine, but by the industrie of the consull Seruius, thei were apprehended and put to deathe. A. Posthumius the Dictator fought with the Latines, where he ouercame and triumphed. |
| 3467 | 496 | Ferrex, with his brother Porrex, ruled this lande of Britayn. v. yeres, but it was not long ere thei fell at ciuile discorde for the soueraigne dominion, in whiche Ferrex was slayne. And Porrex afterwardes by his mother was killed in his bedde. Thus cruelly was the bloude and house of Brute destroied, whan that this re- |

Bekor Brita knowe

455

454

453

452

450

44

44

alme

Before Britayn knowen

alme by the space of. 616. yeres had been gouerned by that lygnage.

The feastes Saturnales were instituted in Rome.

444 Tarquine dyed at Cume. In Rome were constituted xxxi. tribus.

443 The common people rose vp agaynst the Senatours for defence of their libertee, but by the wisdome of Menmius Agrippa, they were pacified, and had graunted vnto theim the tribunesshyp, that is protectours of the communaltee.

442 ¶ The Atheniens, by their capitain Callimachus, with the counsail of Milciades, at Maratho ouerthrewe the army of the Persians, in whiche battail there fell of the Persians. 6300. of the Atheniens. 192.

The Volsces were vanquished, and peace was made.

441 After the death of the two brethern Ferrex and Porrex, this royalme was rent in pieces with ciuil warres, for lacke of one souerayn gouernour, whiche continued the space of. 51. yeres, vntyl that the noble Dunwallo reduced the same in to one monarchy.

Gelon, tyran of Sicily, reigned.

¶ Darius receyuynge knowelage of the ouerthrowe of his army at Maratho, prepared in three yere warre agaynst the Grecias.

¶ A great famine and pestilence in Rome.

440 Marcus Coriolanus, by the protectours of the communaltee was exiled, the Volscians receiued him for their capitayn, they proclaimed warre agynst the Romains, they tooke many cites of the Latines, & besieged Rome. Finally at the humble prayers of his mother, and wife, he reised vp his siege, for whiche cause, the kynge of the Volscians slue hym.

438 The Aegyptians rebelled agaynst the Persians.

Darius in the preparacion of his warres died.

436 Xerxes the fifte emperoure of Persia reigned. 20. yeres. He succeded his father, in the will to serue and honoure god, and dyd all thynges folowyng him, that perteined to religion, and vsed the Jewes liberally. He exceded all his predecessours in rychesse, and raysed vp all his power agaynst the Grecians. He also subdued the Aegyp-

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|
| 3469 | 494 |
| 3470 | 453 |
| 3471 | 492 |
| 3472 | 491 |
| 3473 | 490 |
| 3475 | 488 |
| 3477 | 486 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Before Britayn knowen |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | tians, constitutyng his brother president ouer them. | |
| | | Hamilcar, capitayne of the Carthaginenses. | |
| | | Leostratus of the Atheniens. | 435 |
| | | The lawe Agraria in Rome was made. | |
| 3478 | 485 | Xerxes, with an army of.1000000. men, and a nauy of | 431 |
| 3482 | 481 | 1208.shippes, made his expedicion into Grece. At his set- | |
| | | tyng fourth, vpon the coste Sapiades, in a calme daie, by | |
| | | a sodeyne pyrry.400. of his shippes were lost. he made a | |
| 3483 | 480 | bridge ouer the streictes of Helespontus with his shipps, | 430 |
| | | wherupon his army passed ouer. Whan he came to Athe- | |
| | | nes, he bourned the citee. The Grecians toke.xv.shippes | |
| | | at Artemisium, of whiche Sandaces was admyral. The | |
| | | battaile foughte at the streictes of Thermopyle, where | |
| | | Leonides, capitayne of the Lacedemones, with.600.men | |
| | | put to flight the great army of Xerxes, and there, with ve- | |
| | | ry weriesse of fyghtyng, dyed in defence of theyr coun- | |
| | | trey. Themistocles lykewise at Salamine, with a small | |
| | | noumbre of shyppes, destroied the myghtie naupe of the | |
| | | Persyanes. | |
| | | That daie, that the Grecians ouerthrew the Persians | |
| | | at Salamine, Gelon and Theron vaynquyshed Amylcar | |
| | | in Sicilie. | |
| 3484 | 479 | Amilco succeded his father Amylcar in Carthage. | 429 |
| | | Athenes, Thebia, and Platea, were destroyed by the | |
| | | barbarouse people. | |
| | | Fabius fought a sore battaile with the Hetruscians, in | |
| | | whiche he was victour: he wolde not triumph, because of | |
| | | the great numbre that was slayne. | |
| 3485 | 478 | The familie of Fabius, at theyr owne charge for the | 428 |
| | | publike weale, warred agaynste the Veientes, in whyche | |
| | | thei were all slayne, except one. who by his prowesse and | |
| | | wisedome reuiued that name agayne. | |
| | | Mardonius toke Athenes, & receyued of Xerxes.300000. | |
| 3488 | 475 | men, and caused the kyng to retourne into his royalme. | 425 |
| | | Thei fought at Plateas, where thei were put to flight. | |
| | | The same daie vppon the sea Lenthichides ouercame | |
| | | theim also. Jonia forsoke the Persians. | |
| | | Xerxes a freshe prepared warre agaynst the Grecians, | 422 |
| 3491 | 472 | Cimon, the sonne of Milciades, capitayne of the Athe- | |
| | | niens ouercame hym bothe on lande and sea, and compel- | |
| | | led | |

Before Brittayn inowen

led hym to flee awaie in a littell fisher bote, where before scarse the lande and sea were able to receiue his power. For these warres thus vnfortunately atcheued, he began to be contemned of his people, and at last was murdered by Artabanus his president.

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe.

A sedicion in Rome for the lawe Agraria.

421 Themistocles distroiyng and driuyng awaie the Barbariens, reedified and walled Athenes, At the last for al his benifites, by his vnnaturall countreye men, he was banished, and of force driuen to go vnto Xerres his vtter ennemy, who receiued hym honourably, and wolde haue sent hym with an army agaynst the Athenieus: but he, chosyng rather to dye, than to be vnfaithfull to Xerxes, or els to destroy his countrey, poisoned hym selfe. 3492 | 478

Sedicion and pestilence in the citee of Rome. Urbinica, a virgin Vestale, for loosyng hir chastitee, was buried quicke.

Aristides of Athenes, for his wisedome, iustice, and temperance was ryght noble and famous. He not withstanding that the Athenies had exiled him without ani cause but only for that he was counted to excell in iustice, yet at his departyng he praid to god, that what so euer they desired, it might come to good effect and conclusion. And when he was called againe from banishmente, he neuer remembred any olde displeasure, in so muche that he alwaie honoured Themistocles, with whom he had perpetual contencion in the weale publike. Of his temperance this was a great token, that notwithstandynge, he had been in the greatest dignitee and offices in the common weal of Athenes, yet dyed he so poore, that he left not sufficient to burie hym worshipfully. And his daughters wer maried at the cõmon charge of the citee. And to his son Lycimacus was giuẽ by the people one hũdred Minæ, whiche is of our money. 239. poundes. xi. s. viii. pence.

419 Vnto this tyme Herodotus wrote his history.

Amilco, capitain of Cartage, about this tyme, after many victories bothe on lande and sea, lost all his army by pestilence in Sicily. 3494 | 469

417 Artabanus, in hope to obteine the empire, slue Xerxes, whome Artaxerxes to be reuenged of his fathers deathe 3496 | 467

| The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Christe | | Before Britayn knowen |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | with his swoorde thrust hym throughe the body, whan he had reigned. 7. monethes. | |
| 3497 | 466 | Artaxerxes the seuenth emperour of Persia, surnamed long hande, reigned. xl. yeeres. his dominion was from the furthest parte of Jude, vnto Aethiope, ouer an. 127. prouinces. he embraced peace, and therfore was beloued of his subiectes. | 416 |
| 3499 | 464 | Artaxerxes made a great feast vnto his lordes, he put awaie from hym the queene Vaschi, because she refused to come to hym. and caused many maidens to be brought before hym: amonge whom in place of Vaschi, he chose Hester. | 414 |
| | | Sicily was gouerned by the people. | |
| | | ¶ Quintius builded in Rome the brothelhouses. The Romanes mustered, in which there were found. 124214. heades of citesins. | |
| 3501 | 462 | A pestilence in Rome, wherein the consules dyed. The Volscians besieged Rome. | 412 |
| 3502 | 461 | ¶ The Romaynes tryumphed ouer the Volscians with theyr alies. In this battaile the name of Volscians was almoste destroyed. For there fell of them in discomfiture 10470. taken prisoners with. xiii. insignes. 1250. | 411 |
| 3503 | 460 | ¶ Esdras, by the licence of Artaxerxes, came from Babylon to Hierusalem with. 1775. Jewes, to repaire the lawe and citee of god, and to teache the people. For he gathered and brought in order the bokes of holye scripture, beforе scattered and destroyed, and inuented the hebrue charectes, whiche be vsed at this daie. | 410 |
| | | ¶ This yere also Hester began to reigne as queene. | |
| 3504 | 459 | Perdicas, kyng of Macedon, reigned. 28. yeres. | 409 |
| | | ¶ The seruantes in Rome rebelled, thei toke the capitoll by their capitain Herdonius, and slue Valerius the cõsul | |
| 3505 | 458 | The consules triumphed ouer the Volscians, the citee mustered, in whiche there were. 132419. citezens. | 408 |
| 3506 | 457 | Quintius Cincinatus was chosen Dictatour frome the plough, who wyppyng awaie the dusle and sweate frome his face, entred the citee, and receiued that high auctoritee: in whiche by his prowesse and wisedom, he not only deliuered the citee from the assault of theyr enemies, but also vanquished theim. After whiche victorie he surrendred | 407 |

dzed his office and dignitee, and repayzed agayne to his husbandzy, whiche he diligently applied. The yeer of the worlde 3507 | The yeer before Christe 456

406 A sedicion. The ten Tribunes oz protectours of the cõminaltee were created. 3507 456

405 Aman persuaded Artaxerxes to cõmaunde all the Jewes to be slayne, bycause Mardocheus wolde not doo reuerence vnto hym. The kyng graunted, and the commandement was sent foozth, and whan it should be executed. In the meane while Hester declared hir kynred, and deliuered the whole nacion from that mischiefe. Aman was hanged vppon the galowes, whiche he had prepared foz Mardocheus, and the other was exalted into the kynges fauour, who (as Philo witnesseth) liued. 198. yeres. 3508 455

Empedocles and Parmenides philosophiers of Athenes in this tyme flouryshed. The fyzst in musyke was notable, the other sequestryng hym selfe from all company, on the mountayn Caucasus, deuised the science of logike.

Ennius, and Plato, comedie wziters, and Aristarchus maker of tragedies, liued.

A dissencion in Rome foz the lawe Agraria.

403 Nemias obteined licence of the kyng and queene Hester, to fynyshe Hierusalem. At this daye begynneth the computacion of the. 70. wekes of Daniel, euery weke conteynyng seuen yere, whiche fynisheth at the death of Tiberius: after whom Gaius caused his ymage to be set in the temple, vnder the name of great Jupiter. 3510 453

Nemias, with the helpe of Eliasib, high pzieste, sonne of Joachim and Resa Mosolla, son of Zozobabel, with other princis of the people, in. 52. dayes fynyshed their worke. And foz feare of the inuasions of theyz ennemies, thei helde theyz weapons in one hand, and wzought with the other. The walles beyng builded, Nemias cõmanded the people to assemble, and recited vnto them the law and celebzated the feast of that moneth. he gouerned the people. 12. yeres, and after retourned vnto the kyng, as he promised. Not long after he repaired agayne into Jurie, where he wzate the boke of his owne gestes, and quietly fynyshed his lyfe.

The Romaines had hytherto no certayne lawe to pzeserue common concozde and peace in their poblike weale,

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | | wherby controuersies and dissencions rose amõgest them. For whiche cause thei elected ten men, whom thei sent into Greece, to write out the lawes of Solon, and to lerne the customes also of other great citees, besynge moreouer the councel of the wise philosophers. The ten tables were drawen out, whiche were hanged openly in the courte of Rome. This is the originall of the Romayn lawes, whiche thei borowed of the Grecians. |
| 3511 | 452 | ¶ Famine and pestilence inuaded the citee, the Consule Quintilius dyed, in whose place was substituted Sp. Furius. |
| 3512 | 451 | The ambassadours retourned frome Greece with Solons lawes. |
| 3513 | 450 | ¶ The people of Rome altered the state of their common weale, for in place of the Consules, thei created ten men, who had power geuen theim to stablyshe lawes.<br>The lawe of the ten tables was confirmed in Rome.<br>Anaxagoras, a notable philosopher, mayster of Pericles, in this time liued.<br>Sophocles, a poete of Athenes, and wryter of tragedies, flourished.<br>Pericles, the valiant capitain of the Atheniens, in this tyme was renoumed for his wisdom and prowes. In all his time he nothyng encreased his reuenues, but alwaies enriched the commune weale. Finally beyng sycke vnto death, the noble men of the citee comyng to comfort him, talked among them selues, how by his marcial prowes, he was victour in nyne great batailes. Whiche wordes Pericles hearyng, saied vnto them, That he much marualled, that thei extolled so much that thyng, wherof the more part was in fortune, and had happened to other as wel as to hym: and that whiche was moste to be praised, they spake nothyng of it. For neuer man (saied he) in this citee, by mine occasion, had cause to mourne. |
| 3515 | 448 | Appius Claudius, with his felowes, by force obteined the souerain dominion. To the first .x. tables, two more were added.<br>The .x. men were deposed for their tyranny and lasciuiousnes, specially for the death of Sicius, and rauishment of the daughter of Virginius, whom hir father, to kepe |

Before Brytaine knowen 402 401 400 398

kepe hir vndefiled, with his owne handes slue.
¶ The Consules were created agayn, and Appius cast in
prison, and after exiled.
349 Pericles captain of the Atheniens made truse with the
Lacedemones for xxx. yeres.
Hitherto writeth Dionysius Halicarnassæus.

391 MUlmutius Dunwallo the sonne of Cloten, duke of
Cornwall, reduced this royalme in to one monar-
chy, beyng before, by ciuil warres and dissencion,
lacerated and broughte into diuers dominions. He was
the firste that was crowned kynge, and constituted good
lawes, which long after were called Mulmutius lawes,
he gaue priuileges vnto temples and ploughes, and be-
gan to make the foure notable waies in Britain. In Lon-
don, called than Trenouant, he builded a great temple,
whiche some suppose to bee S. Paules, some Blackwell
haull. Finally whan he hadde broughte this royalme to
welth and quietnes, reiguing herein. 40. yeres, he died
honourably, leauing after hym two valiaunt and noble
sonnes, Belinus and Brennus.

The office of Censores instituted in Rome.
388 A famin in Rome, by whiche many for lacke were for-
ced to throwe them selfe in to Tiber. An erthquake chan-
ced also. The Fidenates rebelled against the Romaines.
386 Tolumnius, kyng of Veientes, commaunded the Ro-
maine ambassadours to be slayne.
385 The Romanes in reuengyng the death of theyr ambas-
sadours, warred agaynste the Fidenates and Veientes.
Tolumnius was slayne, and the Romanes triumphed.
383 Judas, the sonne of Eliasib, was constitute high priest
of the Jewes.
¶ About this tyme the Atheniens confederated theim sel-
fes with the Corcyrens. The Corinthians kept greuous
sea warre with the Corcyrens, in whiche, bothe parties
gloried to be victours.
¶ Aboute this time the warres of Peloponessus began.
For the cities of Grece, after thei had expulsed the Per-
sians, being of greater strength and power, wared proud
and insolent, and therby fell at discorde and variance a-
mong theim selfes, and for light and small causes vered

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|
| 3519 | 444 |
| 3522 | 441 |
| 3525 | 438 |
| 3527 | 436 |
| 3528 | 435 |
| 3530 | 433 |

the monarchy of Bri-
tayn

priuileges given to
temples & ploughes

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe

echo other with cruell deadly and continuall warres: in so muche that by theim Grece was vtterly destroyd, and lastly lost their libertee, and were brought in seruage vnder kyng Phillip of Macedon: and for their honest and commendable lawes and fourme of gouernance, whiche thei had vsed before time, succeded a dissolute order of all thinges, and great corruption of maners. The first occasion of this warre began betwene Corcyra and Corinthe, with whom the other citees toke part, so that all Grecia was diuided. And the cheife leaders of one part were the Atheniens, and of the other the Lacedemoniens. These warres (as Xenophon witnesseth) continued. 28. yeres, with great varietee and change of Fortune. For sometimes the Atheniens, by the manhode and policie of their capitaines had the vpper hand, sometime the Lacedemonies. But in the ende, the Atheniens were vainquished, their countrey destroyed, and the walles of the citee beaten to the grounde, and thei put vnder the seruage of .30. tyrannes.

An Eclipse of the Sonne.

3532 | 431 Archelaus, the kyng of Macedone, reigned. 24. yeres. 381

Archidamas kyng of Lacedemon.

The Atheniens in battayle on horsebacke ouerthrewe the Peloponenses in Phrigia.

Cleopompus, capitayn of the Atheniens, toke Thronīū, vanquished the Locreās, droue the Aeginetes out of their countrey, to whom the Lacedemones gaue landes to inhabite vpon.

A sore pestilence toke the Atheniens. The Lacedemo- 380

3533 | 430 nes ambassadours, taken by Sadocus, were slain of the Atheniens.

¶ Sitalces, kynge of Thrace, warred vpon Perdiccas, 379

3534 | 429 and wasted the countrey of Macedone, but by the counsaile of Setheus, to whome Perdiccas had promised his suster Stratenices in mariage: Sitalces retourned againe in to his countrey.

¶ The Lacedemoniens beseged Platea in Grece, which was confederate with the Athenians.

Lesbus forsoke the frendshyp of the Atheniens.

¶ The Chalcidenses ouerthrue and slue the Atheniens.

The

Before Britayn inowen

The Atheniens by theyr capitain Phormio ouercame the Corintheans.

378 Thachetes, capitain of the Atheniens, toke again Mytilene and Lesbus. Platea was taken by the Lacedemones, and beaten downe. And Athenes shaken with diuers erthequakes. likewise the Iles Euboea and Atulanta.

A greuous sedition and rufflyng in Corcyra, where many of the noble men were slayne, and dyuers of the commons fearyng to come in to the handes of their aduersaries, murdered theim selues in the temples.

The Syracusane warres with the Leontines in Sicilie beganne.

377 Agis kyng of Lacedemons. Demosthenes inuaded the Aetolians, he was vanquysshed and put to flyght.

Demosthenes vanquished and slewe the Peloponenses, and Ambracians nye to Argos.

The Atheniens tooke Pylus, and put the Lacedemonians to great hurte and damage.

375 Xerxes, the seconde, and eight emperour of Persia, reigned two monethes.

Sogdianus the.ix. emperor of Persia reigned. 8. monthes

A great drought in Rome and Mali.

The Atheniens tooke Scandia, and Cythera, spoyled and bourned Thyrea.

An eclipse of the sonne, and an erthequake in certayne places of Grece.

374 Darius, surnamed Nothus, the tenth emperour of Persia, reigned. xix. yeres. he dyd muche domage to the Atheniens, for the olde rancour betwene theim.

Brasidas, the Lacedemonian capitayne, got Amphipolis, toke Torona, receiued by dedicion diuers cites of the part of the Atheniens, and besieged Lecythus.

The Boeotians vanquished the Atheniens at Delos, and toke it.

373 Truce taken betwene the Atheniens and Lacedemons.

The Veientes ouerthru the Romanes, for which cause Mamercus Aemilius was elected Dictatour, who vainquished the Veientes and Fidenates.

Cleon, the capitaine of Atheniens recouered Sicionia and Torona, which had geuen vp to the Lacedemonians.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Christe. |
|---|---|
| 3535 | 428 |
| 3536 | 427 |
| 3538 | 425 |
| 3539 | 424 |
| 3540 | 423 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Christe | | Before Britayn knowen |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | At Amphipolis Brasidas vainquished and slu Cleon, hym selfe beyng also wounded to death, after whom succeded Clearidas. | |
| | | The Lacedemonians made truce with the Atheniens for. 50. yeres, and builded Heraclea. | |
| | | The Atheniens, by the meanes of Alcibiades, entred in league with the Argiues, and other, for. 100. yeres. | |
| 3543 | 420 | ¶ Vulturnum was taken by the Samnites, whiche by theyr capitaine Capy, was after named Capua. | 370 |
| 3545 | 418 | ¶ The Lacedemones, by their capitain Agis, ouerthrue and vanquished the Argiues, with whome also they made leage. | 368 |
| 3547 | 416 | ¶ A commotion of seruantes in Rome, who conspired to destroye the citie with fier. | 366 |
| | | The Atheniens tooke Melos by dedicion, and killed al the youth, bringyng the residue to bondage. | |
| | | The Athenians with their capitaynes Alcibiades, Nicias, and Lamachus, sayled into Sicilie. | |
| | | And the said Alcibiades was incontinēt sent for home, and shoulde for certayn offences, haue ben banished. But he hauyng knowlage therof, fledde to the Lacedemons, whome he styred to warre vpon his owne countreie, and by his auctoritee withdrue many citees of Asia from the obedience of the Atheniens. Afterwarde he was called from banysshement, and atcheued many greate victories in the quarel of his countrei men, as shal after be touched | |
| | | Warres of Sicilie were renewed. | 365 |
| 3548 | 415 | The Syracusanes were besieged, and vanquished of the | 364 |
| 3549 | 414 | Atheniens. The Lacedemones sent theim succours with their capitayn Gylippus. | |
| 3550 | 413 | Aegypt left the Persians, and chose Amartheus to their kynge, who reigned. vi. yeres. | 363 |
| | | ¶ The Thracians tooke Mycalessum, and put all the people to the sword, without respect of age. who likewise by the Thebans wer all slayn. | |
| | | The Syracusanes obteined a great victory ouer the Atheniens. Nicias and Demosthenes were slain, and few of them retourned agayne to Athenes. | |
| | | ¶ Socrates, the famous Philosopher, at this tyme flourished in Athenes, he fyrste inuented morall philosophie, and | |

and so diligently ensued it, that he was counted the most wyse and vertuous man than lyuyng. But at the last he, beyng enuied of theim, whiche than dyd beare chief rule in Athenes, was accused of Anytus Melitus the poete, and Lycon the oratour, that he spake agaynst theyr gods, and corrupted theyr children with peruerse doctrine. At whiche tyme he so contemned deathe, that he would suffer no man to speake for hym: and therfore (as the facion was) whan he should drynke poyson, with a ioyous countenance, he saied to Anitus: I bryng the good lucke, and incontinent dyed. But soone after the Atheniens repented their rashenesse, and were so sorye for his deathe, that of his accusers, some thei slewe, and some thei banyshed, and dyd sette vp openly the ymage of Socrates, made of copper, for a perpetuall memorie of his benefites and wysedome.

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe.

362 The Lacedemons made amitee with Darius. 3551 412

Hytherto writeth Thucydides.

361 The Medes forsoke Darius, and were agayn subdued. 3552 411

Aboute Abydus the Athenienses triumphed vppon the Lacedemons and Syracusanes.

Alcibiades, at Chalcedon obteined a great victorye, he toke Byzance by treason, ouercam the Lacedemons, banquished Pharnabazus, and in his absence was elected capitain of Athenes, whither he retourned with greate triumphe. he was a manne of goodly personage, actiue, eloquent, and of witte quicke and excellent: and yet therewithall lacked not diuers vyces, as dissolute lyuyng in lecherie and ryot, deceite and vnconstancie, which caused men to meruayle, that in one man myght be suche diuers natures. Finally by the menes of Lysāder, he was exiled who beyng in Phrigia, the house wherin he laie, purposely was set on fyre, whiche he escaped, and halfe naked, valiantly defended hym selfe agaynste his ennemyes, amonge whom he was slayne, and his heade brought to Pharnabazus capitayne of the Persians.

Posthumius Vigillensis, the Romayn capitayn, after his victorie ouer the Eques and Voles, for his arrogancie, was slayne of the souldiours.

360 The temple of Pallas at Athenes was burned. 3553 410

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Before Britay knowe |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Lysander, ouerthrewe Antiochus, the Athenien, and tooke Delphinion and Eiona. | |
| 3554 | 409 | The Carthaginensis, with their capitayn Anniball, inuaded Sicilie by sea. | 359 |
| | | A famine and pestilence in Rome. | |
| 3555 | 408 | After the Atheniens had expulsed their capitayn Alcibiades, the seconde tyme, thei were ouerthrowen & slayne by Lysander the Lacedemonian capitayne, nere to the citee Aegus, whiche by force of armes toke also Cerdrias and Lampsacus, and after gyrt the citee of Athenes with a strong siege: at whyche tyme many of theim perished with hunger and famyne, and yet were thei so stubburne in their sentence, that thei not onely refused all condicios of peace, but also publysched, that who so euer exhorted theim to take peace, should be slayne. But in fine, after .v. mouethes, thei were constreigned with hunger, to yelde theim selfe: at whiche tyme the Corinthes and Thebans wolde haue had their citee vtterly destroied, but the Lacedemons wolde not vse suche extreme crueltee towarde that citee, whiche was alwaie counted one of the eies of Grece, and by whom thei had receiued so great benefites in expulsyng the Medes and Perses. Therfore it was decreed, that onely their walles and towers should be caste to the erthe, and to theim prescribed a certayne forme of gouernance: accordyng to the whiche thei should lyue. | 358 |
| 3556 | 407 | Nepherites, kyng of Aegypt, reigned .vi. yeres. | 357 |
| | | Orestes in Macedon reigned .3. yeeres. | |
| 3557 | 406 | Thyrtie men were elected of the Atheniens to gouerne theyr common weale. | 356 |
| | | Lysander by dedicion tooke Samos. | |
| | | Dionyse the elder by tyrãny possessed Sicilie. The Carthaginenses vanquished Gella and Camerina. | |
| | | In Rome the Questores wer elected of the cõmon people. | |
| 3558 | 405 | Artaxerxes the .xi. emperour of Persia, surnamed Memnon, reigned .xl. yeres. vnto Cyrus his brother by inheritance fell Jonia and Lydia, ouer whiche Tissaphernes was president. For whiche cause, and beyng desirous of dominion, priuily he wrought treason against the kyng his brother: which being knowē vnto Artaxerxes, caused him to be taken, whom he cast in prison with golden fet- | 355 |

ters

efore
ritayn
nowen

ters. But at length by the praiers of his mother beynge deliuered, he made open warre, getting on his parte the Lacedemones: and so fightinge in a batall, Artaxerxes was wounded, but Cyrus was there slayne.

The.30.men began to tyrannise Athenes: by Thrasybulus, thei were vanquished in Pyreo, where he was slayn. The popular gouernance of Athenes was again restored.

354 Archelaus, king of Macedon, reigned.4.yeres.

Thimbron the Lacedemon receiued certain citees of Asia vnder his rule and gouernance.

353 About this time Dercillidas succeded Thimbron. He toke Larissa, Amarion, and Colonas, receiued the Kebrinos by submission, restored the Scepseos to libertee, subdued Gergitha, possessed Acarnea, and walled the.xi. citees of Isthmus.

Wages was first graunted to the Romain souldiors of the common cost.

352 Agis with fier and swoorde wasted the prouince of Elia, and restored the Greeke cities vnto theyr libertee. After his deathe, Agesilaus was constituted kynge of Lacedemonia.

351 ¶This Agesilaus was of excellente vertue euen frome his childhode, as in trouthe, Justice, temperance, noble courage, liberalitee and continence. Wherfore he was so muche honoured, and prospered so well, that he subdued to the Lacedemones innumerable citees and countreys in Asia and Grece. whan one demanded a thyng of hym, whiche was vniuste, saiyng that he had promised it: He aunswered: If it were iuste, I promised it, but if it were vniuste, I spake, but I promised it not: he neuer spake with any woman, sauing his wife, but either in the temple, or afore all men, thinking those two places to be void of suspicion. Whan he was demanded, why he laie noo more richely than a priuate persone, he answered: That a prince ought to excell other men, not in delicacie, but in temperance and moderate lyuing. Truely the life of this man was wonderfull, and worthy to be an example to other princes, as it appeereth in Plutarke, whiche writeth it at large.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|
| 3559 | 404 |
| 3560 | 403 |
| 3561 | 402 |
| 3562 | 401 |

The yere of the worlde

The yere before Christe

Before Brytaine knowe

BElinus and Brennus, sonnes of Mulmutius, deuided this whole Isle of Britayne, betweene theim: vnto Beline, as elder, was appoynted Englande, Wales, and Cornewall: vnto the other the north part beyonde Humber. but Brennus, a young man, desyrous of glory and dominion, thynkyng hym selfe equall with his brother in marciall prowes, was not therwith contente. Wherfore he raised warre against Beline: but in conclusion, by the meanes of their mother, thei were accorded, and Brennus geuen wholly to the studie of warres, leauyng his countreie to the gouernance of his brother, went into France amonge the Galles: where in the prouince of Lyons, for his excellent qualitees, he was greately esteemed of Siguinus kyng of that countreie, whose daughter he maried, and of the Galles was made souerayne capitayne, whan thei made their expedicion to Rome: of whiche I shall hereafter more largely declare. Beline, in the meane tyme both in ciuile iustice and also religion, as at that tyme was vsed, encreased his realme, constitutyng thre Archeflamins, whose seas wer at London, York, and Carleon, he fynished the foure great waies begun by his father, subdued & made tributarie vnto hym Denmarke: In London he made the hauen, whiche at this day retayneth the name of hym, called Belines gate: and as maister Leyland writeth (whose labour and industrie, in most diligent serchyng out the antiquitees of this realme, is greatly to be commended) builded the tower of London: he maried his doughter Cambra vnto a prince of Almayn called Antenor, of whome those people were called Cymbri, and Sycambri. Fynally after he had reygned, with his brother, and alone. 26. yeres, he dyed, and after the pagan maner, with great pompe was burned.

3. archeflamins in englande.

Belinus gate.

3563 400 Pausanias was kyng of Macedon one yere. 350

The warres betweene the Lacedemones and Thebanes begame.

Amyntas reigned in Macedone. vi. yeres. 349

3564 399 Otys, kyng of Paphlagonia, toke part with Agesilaus.

Trippidas ouerthrue and put to flight Pharnabazus.

Lysander ledde his army into Phocea, where in a skyrmyshe at the gate of a citee he was slayne: the Thebans erec-

erected the token of their victorie.

Pausanias, the other kyng of Lacedemonia, for all the victories that he had atcheued for his countreie, was condemned to die, for which cause he fled into Tegea, where he finyshed his lyfe with syckenesse.

¶ The Lacedemones were vainquisshed by the parte takers of the Athenienses. Agesilaus was called oute of Asia to succour his countreie. he vanquished the Thessalians, ouerthrewe the Thebanes, wasted the lande of Argiues, tooke Pyreum, and in ayde of the Acheis, with fyre and swoorde destroyed the lande of the Acarnanes. For whiche cause the Acarnanes made peace with the Acheians, and entred in amitee with the Lacedemons.

345 Joannes, soonne of Judas, and brother of Jesu, was high priest of the Jewes.

The two bretherne Phileni, for the dilatyng of the dominion of Carthage, suffered theym selues to be buryed quicke of the Cyrenenses.

In this tyme many citees of Greece fell vnto the part of Pharnabazus, who with Conon, preparynge a nauie, dyd great domage to the hauen towne of Laconia: Conon repayred Pyreum, and the great walles of Athenes. In the feldes of Meandrus Strutas the Persian slue Thimbrus and Thesandrus, put to flight and destroied the Lacedemons. Teleutias toke Philocrates with twelue shippes. Thrasybulus subdued all Lesbus, whom the Aspendians by nyght killed. Iphicrates, in the streictes of Abydos, metyng with the Lacedemons, obteined a great victorie, in whiche Anaribios was slayne.

Dionyse tyranne of Sicilie, about this tyme ouercame the Locrenses, and shortly after he him selfe was vanquished by the Crotoniens.

Damon and Pythias, an exaumple of mooste sure and rare frendshyp, in this tyme lyued.

343 Argeus was kyng of Macedone one yere, after whome succeded Amyntas, who reigned .xix. yeres.

The citee Veie, after ten yeres siege, was taken by Furius Camillus the Romain capitain, for whiche victorie he triumphed.

342 The Falisciens yelded to the Romans beyng prouoked with

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|
| 3568 | 398 |
| 3570 | 393 |
| 3572 | 391 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Before Brytaine knowe |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | with the great faith and Justice of their capitaine Camill lus, whiche restored againe to theim the children of their noble men, when thei were geuen into his handes by the treason of their instructour or schole maister. | |
| 3574 | 389 | Psammites, kynge of Aegypte, reigned one yere, after whom reigned Nepherites. 4. monethes. | 339 |
| | | The Atheniens besieged Aeginetas by lande and sea, and obteyned the souereintee of the sea. | |
| 3575 | 388 | Nectanebus reigned in Aegypte. 18. yeres. | 338 |
| | | Achaia by an horrible erthquake was so shaken, that. ii. citees, Hebra and Helice, sanke, and were cleane deuoured of the erthe. | |
| | | Teleucias in the hauen of Athenes, toke many of their shyppes and men. | |
| | | M. Furius Camillus, after many benefites by hym done to the citee, was by theim most vnkyndly exiled. | |
| 3576 | 387 | Brennus, the moste valiant capitayne of the Galles, sonne of Mulmutius, and brother to Beline, in this yere, with the Frenche men inuaded Rome. he fyrst builded and repaired beyonde the mountayns, Millane, Pauy, Bergomum, Comum, Brixia, Verona, Tridentum, Vincentia, with diuers other citees, vanquished the Clusines, ouerthrue the great army of the Romans, toke and burned Rome, slue the Senatours in their seates, besieged the capitoll, and had taken it, had it not beene valyantly defended by Manlius, who was wakened, with his companye, by the noyse of geese, and yet by famyne were sore constreigned, wherefore thei vsed this policie: thei cast out pieces of bread in stede of stones, at their enmies: by whiche meanes the frenchmen, supposyng them to be well vitayled, and consyderyng the munition of the place, receiued of the Romans. 1000. li. weight of gold, & brake vp theyr siege. But Furius Camillus reuoked from his exile, and made Dictator: proclaimed, that not with golde, but with yron he wolde delyuer his countrete, and with the bloud of the Galles, quenche the fyre of the citee, and therfore bad them prepare to battaile, in whiche the Frenchemen, myndyng more the gold than the fight: were by Camillus soone vanquyshed, and the citee agayn sepayred in lesse than a yere. But of the deathe of Brennus | 337 |

nus, there is no certayntee, whether he was there slayne, or retourned home. for som of our chronicleers write, that Beline was in that viage. but be that as it was, I wyll leaue it to the iudgement of the reders. he toke Rome the 721. yere after the arriuall of Brute in Britain.

¶ Artaxerres made peace in Grece, commaunded theim to leaue the warres, who so wolde do otherwise, to take him for his enmy, and restored the cites to their libertee.

336 The warres in Olynthius began, in whiche Teleutias was slain, the Olynthians triumphed.

The Thebanes warred with the Lacedemones with sundry fortune. In Leuctis the Lacedemones were vainquished, and Cleombrotus theyr capitain slain. The Thebanes erected Trophcum, that is, a token of victory.

The Gaules desired amitee with Dionysius.

Rome was reedified.

335 The townes of the Hetruscians destroied, the Capitole builded with squate stones, a sedicion for the landes of the Pometians.

The Carthaginenses, with their capitaine Hanno, inuaded Sicily.

334 Thebanes with fier and sworde inuaded the landes of Epidaures.

Dionysius sent succours to the Lacedemones, who ouercame the Sicyonians, and toke Geras: whiche done, thei returned home.

Archidamus, a Lacedemon, ouercame the Arcadians and Argiues, and toke Cronum.

333 Camillus hoke Satricum, and vainquished the Hetruscians & Volscians. and rescued again Sutrium & Nepete

The Atheniens made a league with the Arcadians.

The Aelians ouercame the Arcadians, and gotte theyr mountain cites.

¶ Dionysius, the elder, by the deceites of his subiectes, was slayn.

¶ Manlius moued sedicion in Rome againste Camillus: and other nobles, for whiche cause he was condemned, and cast headlong from the rocke Tarpeius.

¶ Dionisius the ponger, tiran of Sicily, began to reigne.

330 ¶ To this place Xenophon writethe of the actes of the

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|
| 3577 | 386 |
| 3578 | 385 |
| 3579 | 384 |
| 3580 | 383 |
| 3581 | 382 |
| 3583 | 380 |

The yere of the worlde 3586 | The yere before Christe 377

Before Britayn knowen 327

Grecians.

Mausolus, kyng of Caria reigned, whose wife Artemisia builded for hym a wonderfulle sepulchre, whiche was taken for one of the goodly woorkes of the worlde, of whiche all goodly monumentes of dead men were called Mausolea.

The Athenians in this tyme were princis of Grecia.

Isocrates, the famous oratour, in this tyme flourisshed, out of whose schole proceded the moste excellent oratours of Grece.

Xenophon, a philosophier of Athenes, disciple to Socrates, and folower of Plato, in this tyme was renoumed. he was an excellent capitayne. For he broughte an armie oute of the extreme partes of Babylon, home to theyr countreie in saluegarde: and for his dilectable stile in writyng, he was named the Muse of Athenes. he made moste excellent warkes of marciall feates, of huntynge, and keppyng of horses. he liued. 89. yeres.

Plato, the prince of philosophiers, in wysedom, knowlage, vertue, and eloquence farre excedyng all other Gentiles, was borne in Athenes. Lyinge in his cradell, bees were founden to bryng honye into his mouthe, without hurtyng the chylde: why che the diuinours dyd interprete, that from hym should flowe eloquence moste swete and dilectable. he fyrst lerned letters with Dion the grãmarian, and exercised his youth in wrastlyng and feates of actiuitee. his name was fyrst Aristocles, and after for the byg and brode stature of his body, he was surnamed Plato. vntill he was. xx. yeres olde, he gaue hym selfe to make amorous verses: whiche after he came to here Socrates, he bourned, and than most attentiuely he folowed Socrates as longe as he lyued. And after that, he did not onely here the famous philosophiers and Geometricians in Grecia, but also went into Italy, Affrike, and Egypte to learne the mysticall sciences. he sayled thyse into Sicilie, where escapyng the daungier of death, he was sold as a bondman. he diuided philosophie into three partes, that is, morall, naturall, and racionall. And by Athenes chase a place called Academia, wherin he taught, wherof his disciples were called Academici, and nowe all pla-

ces

Before Britayn nowen

ces, where learnynge is exercised, bee called Academiæ. Furthermoze, he is called Diuinus Plato, foz his excellent doctrine, whiche conteineth many thynges (as sainct Augustine saieth) that doeth accoꝛde with holy scripture: in so muche as therin is perceiued the fyꝛst part of Geneſis, vnto Spiritus domini ferebatur ſuper aquas, and the goſpell of S. John, vnto, Et tenebræ eum non comprehenderunt, with the myſterie of thꝛe perſons in diuinitee therein expꝛeſſed. he died, as he was writyng, beynge of the age of lxxxi. yeeres.

The yere of the woꝛlde

The yere before Chriſte.

Judas, the high pꝛieſt, ſlue his bꝛother Jeſu in the temple at Hieruſalem.

325 Gurguntus, ſonne of Beline, ſucceded his father, and reigned in this roialme. xix. yeres. he ſubdued Denmarke, compellyng theim to continue their tribute, and in his returne home, met with a fleete of Spaniardes, whiche were ſeekyng foz habitacions, becauſe theyꝛ countreie was to populous, and not able to ſuſteyn them, to whom the kyng granted the iſle of Irelande, to inhabite in, and to holde the ſame of hym as their ſouereygne loꝛde. But the Scottes wꝛite, that the Spaniardes arriued befoze this tyme in Irelande, whiche I haue befoze declared.

3588 378

The Spaniardes banished by the king of England into Irelande

324 Amyntas, kyng of Macedon, vanquiſhed by the Illyrians, was foꝛced to pay theyꝛ charges, and to lay Philip in hoſtage, who beyng ſent to Thebes, and committed to the cuſtodie of Epaminondas, was by hym inſtructed in all maner diſciplines.

3589 374

The Romans fought pꝛoſperouſly with the Volſcians and Latines, the Antiates ſubmitted thē to the Romans.

323 Alexander was kyng of Macedon one yeꝛe.

3590 373

¶ The citee of Rome was. v. yeres without magiſtrates, by meanes of a great diſcoꝛd & variance that was meued foꝛ pꝛomulgacion of certain lawes: in the which was deſired fiꝛſt, that one of the conſulles ſhoulde bee choſen among the commons: nexte, that dettes ſhulde be diminiſhed: thirdely, that none of the nobles ſhoulde poſſeſſe ouer a certaine ſtinte of landes. Whiche lawes the noblemen wolde not in any wiſe ſuffre to take effecte. And theꝛfoꝛe the tribunes, Licinius and Serius, whiche deuiſed

The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Christe

those lawes, letted and forbade any other magistrates to be chosen, the space of .5. yere, and than were thei constreigned by externall warre for that tyme, to breake vp their contencion, whiche shortly after thei renewed.

¶ Epaminondas, a Thebane borne, in sundry qualitees bothe of the body and mynde was renoumed. In all kyndes of musike he was perfectly instructed, and daunced therwith exceedyngly well. There was no vertue, that in hym was lackyng. he oftentymes refused great summes of money and ryche presentes sent to hym by princes, although he were poore, saying: If the thyng were honest, whiche he were required to do, he woulde do it, bycause it was good without any rewarde: if it were yll and not honest, all the goodes of the worlde shulde not make hym to do it: If it were profitable vnto his countrey, he was bounden and redy to do it freely: if it were otherwise, no ryches mought counteruaile the loue that he bare to his commune weale. In bataille he ouercame the Atheniens and Lacedemones, and in one daie had the victory of all Grece. Finally, in a conflict at Mantinea, betwene the Thebanes and Lacedemones, he was woūded vnto deth with a longe spere, the head remainyng stil in his bodye: yet retained he life, vntill his hoste had the victorie, and than saied: I haue liued long enough, for I dye vnvainquished. He was so poore, that he was buried at the charges of the citee.

3591 | 372 ¶ Ptolomeus Alorites craftily depriued Alexander both of his royalme and lyfe, and reigned .4. yeres. 322

3593 | 370 Magorus, capitaine to Artaxerres, violated the temple of Hierusalem, reuenging the death of Jesu. 320

Theo reigned in Aegypte two yeres. 319

3594 | 369 Perdica slewe Ptolomeus, and reigned in Macedone 318

3595 | 368 viii. yeres.

Agesilaus, kyng of Lacedemonia, in his returne out of Aegypt, by a sodain tempest beyng driuen vpon the coost of Libya, dyed, whan he was .84. yeres of age.

¶ Aristotle, the renoumed philosophier, sonne of Nichomachus the phisicion, borne in Stagera in Grece, consumed his youthe riottously: afterward he was scholar to the nobie Plato .xx. yeres continually. he excelled al men in

Before Britayn knowen

| | | The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere beefoꝛe Chꝛists |
|---|---|---|---|
| | in sharpnesse of witte and knowlage in dyuers sciences. Wherfoꝛe kyng Philyp of Macedony sent his sonne Alexander to hym to be taught, sayinge: that he thanked god, that he had a sonne boꝛne in his tyme. This man began a sect, the folowers wherof were called Peripatetici, and taught after the deathe of Plato. xxiii. yeres. he was banished out of Athenes, because it was supposed, that he deemed not well of their goddes. It is wꝛitten, that he dyed by this occasion: As he went by the sea side, he perceiued fyshermen syttyng and doyng of somewhat: and whan he asked what thei dyd, thei tolde hym a ryddle, whiche whan by longe study, he coulde not assoyle, foꝛ shame and soꝛowe he dyed. | | |
| | The Romanes instituted agayne their magistrates. | | |
| 315 | Artaxerres Ochus the.xii. emperour of Persia, reigned xxvi. yeres. he was a blouddy pꝛince, who, besyde other tyrannies that he exercised, murdꝛed his owne bꝛetherne. he reduced the Aegyptians vnder the monarchye of the Persians, and at length was slayn of one of his officers. | 3598 | 365 |
| 314 | The Galles bꝛake into Italy agayn, and by Camillus thei were vanquished. | 3599 | 364 |
| 313 | Consules were agayne created in Rome, one of the nobilitee, the other of the cominaltee. In this yere also the nobilitee tooke vpon theim the offices of Pꝛetoꝛ and Edilis, foꝛ grauntyng to the commons the other consulshyp. | 3600 | 363 |
| 312 | Jaddus, the sonne of Joannes, and bꝛother of Manasses, was high pꝛiest of the Jewes. | 3601 | 362 |
| | A pestilence in in Rome. Camillus the second Romulus and father to his vnkynd citee, fynished his laste daie. | | |
| 311 | Perdiccas foughte with the Illyꝛians, he was taken and bꝛought to extreme myserie. | 3602 | 361 |
| | Artaxerres of Persie, fought vnfoꝛtunately agaynste the Egyptians, and loste many of his men. | | |
| 310 | Philippus, father to greate Alexander, obteyned the kyngdome of Macedon, Pausanias and Argeus makyng also title to it. he subdued Amphibolis, warred with the Athenens, and toke Bardillus kyng of Illyꝛia. | 3603 | 360 |
| | Callimedes capitayne of Atheniens. | | |
| 309 | In Rome, by an erthquake in the market place the erth opened, whiche made an hoꝛrible gulfe oꝛ pyt, out of whi | 3604 | 359 |

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe

The yere before Christe | Before Brytaine knowe

che issued such a vapour, that it infected al the citee with pestilence. The diuinours declared, that this hole coulde not be closed, til some noble man woulde caste hym selfe into it.

¶ Than Marcus Curtius, a worthy knight of Rome, for the saluegarde of the people, armed at all pieces, ridyng on a great courser, rychely trapped, lepte into the gulfe, and incontinente the earthe closed. The place was after called Curtius lake.

¶ Whan L. Manlius was accused of Pompeius the Tribune, for banishyng of his owne naturall sonne T. Manlius, without gilte or trespasse, and was therefore likely to be condemned: the youg man hym selfe, whose banishemente was obiected againste his father, founde meanes to come in to the chambre of the Tribune, and with his swoorde drawne, forced hym to sweare, that he wolde not continue in the accusacion of his father. Wher by he deliuered hym out of daunger.

3605 | 358 ¶ In Greece, the warre, called Sociall, begaune amonge the citees. 308

In the frenche warres T. Manlius vainquysched and ouerthrue a frenche man of excedynge greatnes, and toke from him a chaine of golde: for whiche he and all his lignage were surnamed Torquati.

3606 | 357 Dion obteined Syracusas, and ouercame Dionysius. 307

The Romaines fought with the Tiburtines and Saules, in whiche thei triumphed double.

3607 | 356 Guinthelinus, after the deathe of his father, was crowned kyng of Britain. A prince sober and quiet, who had to wife a noble woman named Marcia, of excellent learnyng and knowelage, She deuised certain lawes, whiche longe time amonge the Britons were greately esteemed, and named Marcians lawes. Finally, whā this vertuous prince had reigned. 26. yeres, he died. 306

The Phenices and Cyprians forsoke the empire of the Persians.

Dion ouercame the Dionysians, whiche possessed Syracusa, and deliuered his countrey: he was elected their capitaine.

3608 | 355 Archidamus, kynge of Sparta. 305

Philo-

efore
ita yn
nowen

304 ¶Philomelus, capitain of the Phocenses, got the temple of Delphos. The yere of the worlde 3609 The yere beefore Christe 354
The Tarquiniens vanquished Fabius vnaduisedly fightinge, and sacrificed. 307. Romaines.
Spartacus kyng of Bosphorus.
In Sicily Dion was slain by his hyred souldiours. Calippus, who was the causer of it, toke on hym the administracion of the yle.
Philip besieged and destroyed the citee Methenes.
The Locrenses, metyng in bataille with Philomelus, were ouer come, taken, and slain. Upon this began a sedicion through all Grece.

303 ¶Artemisia queene of Caria. 3610 353
Hipparinus, son of Dion, expulsyng Calippus, recouered his fathers royalme.
¶The warres of the Argiues and Lacedemones.
Philyp beynge ayded with a bande of Thessalians, ouercame the Phocenses, subdued Lycophrones, and hanged Onomarchus.

302 Fabius vanquished the Tarquiniens and Falisciens. 3611 352
Phaylus, capitain of the Phocenses, recouerynge a new power, went into Beotia, where fightyng he was agayn ouerthrowen and put to flyght.
The warres of the Lacedemons and Megapolitanes, in whiche the Lacedemons obteined the victorie by their capitayne Archidamus.
Contencion in Rome for the election of consuls, in whiche the senatours obteyned.

301 Artaxerres with great industry recouered Egypt, Phenicia, and Cypers. he toke Sydona by treason, and caused Temnes the kyng, who betraied the citee, to be slayn. 3612 351
Arymbas kyng of Molossa.
¶The Romains fought prosperously with the Tiburtines and Tarquiniēsis, but to cruelly thei raged on them: for scourgyng. 348. of the chiefest, thei also tyrannously put theim to deathe.

300 Protagoras, kynge of Salamine, submitted hym to the Persians. 3613 350
Artaxerres subdued Aegypte, and droue Nectanebus into Aethiope.

Mentor.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Before Brytain knowen |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Mentor, the president of the sea coste of Asia, by craft and force gotte all the citees and regions theraboutes vn- | 299 |
| 3614 | 349 | der the dominion of Artaxerxes. | |
| | | Spartacus, kyng of Pontus, dyed, in whose place his brother Parisades was chosen, who reigned. 38. yeres. | |
| | | Philyp inuaded the Chalcidenses, by assault tooke the castell Gera, compelled certayn townes to bee vnder his obeisance, and expelled Pytholaus out of Thessaly. | |
| | | Peace gyuen to the Tarquiniēses & other for. xl. yeres. | 298 |
| 3615 | 348 | The temple of Apollo at Delphos, with theym that | 297 |
| 3616 | 347 | fled thither, were all burned. | |
| | | Popilius triumphed ouer the Galles. the pristinat pos- | |
| | | session of the consulships was restored to the fathers. | |
| | | The Phocenses submitted them to Philip, for his bene | 296 |
| 3617 | 346 | ficence, of all Grece he was called emperour. | |
| | | The warres of Fraunce renued. M. Valerius, by the | |
| | | helpe of a crow, dyd vainquiche and kyl a myghty french | |
| | | man. For whiche cause he and his posteritee were called | |
| | | Coruini. | |
| | | Timoleon, a Corinthean sailed into Sicily, he arriued | 295 |
| 3618 | 345 | at Tauromenium, and got Syracusa. | |
| | | A pestilence in Rome, the Carthaginenses made league | |
| | | with the Romaines. | |
| | | Philip with fire and sworde wasted Illyria, deliuered | 294 |
| 3619 | 344 | Thessaly frome tyraunes, with his beneficence wan the | |
| | | citees of Grecia, with whom thei entred into amitee. | |
| | | Dionysius yelded him to Timoleon, he forsaketh Sici- | 293 |
| 3620 | 343 | ly, sayleth into Corinthe, and miserably led a priuat life. | |
| | | Timoleon restored the Syracusanes to their libertee. | |
| | | Cersopleptus kyng of Thracia. | |
| | | Coruinus warred vppon the Volscians, vainquished | |
| | | theim, and in his triumph solde. 4000. of them in Rome. | |
| 3621 | 342 | Alexander, brother of Olympias, reigned in Molosso. | 292 |
| | | A temple builded in Rome to Juno Moneta. | |
| 3622 | 341 | In Rome it rained stones, & the daie appered as night. | 291 |
| | | About this time the Scenicall plaies or comedies were | |
| | | instituted in Rome, to appeise the wrathe of the goddes. | |
| | | Ragoas poysoned Artaxerxes, and murdred all the kin | 290 |
| 3623 | 340 | ges children, except Arses. | |
| | | Philip, leauing the siege of Byzance and Perintheus, | |
| | | | made |

| | | The yere of the woylde | The yere beefore Chriſte. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | made a leage with the Atheniens, & other citees of Grece. The Carthaginenſes encreſing their power with a new armye, ſayled into Sicilye, where by Timoleon they were ouercome. | | |
| | The Romaines triumphed in a batail fought with the Samnites by the manhode of P. Decius the tribune. The Carthaginenſes came to Rome to congratulate theyr victorie. | | |
| 289 | Arſes ſon of Ochus the. xiii. emperour of Perſia, reigned. 4. yeres, beyng but yet a childe: but whan he wared greatter, Bagoas, fearing that he wolde take vengeance on hym for the death of his father, ſlue hym alſo with all the kynges bloud. Here ended the houſe of Cyrus. | 3624 | 339 |
| | Out of Grece came new inhabitantes to inhabit Sicily, whome Timoleon gentilly receiued, and gaue lawes vnto the Syracuſanes. | | |
| | In Rome a conſpiracie of ſouldiours beganne, the citeſens were reconciled, the lawe of armes inſtituted, and the legions of ſouldiours ordeined, euery of whiche conteined. 6000. footemen, and. 732. horſemen. | | |
| 288 | Philyp vaynquiſched at Cheronea the Boeotians and Athenienſes, ſuche as were taken, moued with the wooꝛdes of Demades the oratour, he deliuered freely, and entred in amitee with the Atheniens. | 3625 | 338 |
| | ¶ The ſame houre in Italy a battayle was foughte betweene the Lucanes and Tarentines, in whiche Archidamus, king of Lacedemon, fighting for the Tarentines, was ſlayne. | | |
| 287 | Mithridates kyng of Ponthus, reigned. xxb. yeres. | 3626 | 337 |
| | Philip by all the citees was called emperour of Grece agaynſt the Perſians. | | |
| | Timoleon verate aged paied his debt to nature. | | |
| | The warres of the Romayns agaynſte the Latines, in the whiche Manlius Torquatus, and P. Decius wer conſuls Manlius cauſed his owne ſonne, a valiaunt young man to be beheaded, becauſe he brake his arraie to fyght with his ennemie, who had chalenged hym. Decius auowed hym ſelfe to deathe for the Romaine army, by whoſe meanes thei obteyned the victorie. for the oracle had geuen anſwere, that on the one parte the capitayne ſhoulde | | |

be slayn, on the other the holle hoste.
Ragoas murdered Arses with all the kynges bloude, 286
and procured Darius to be kyng.
Pausanias slue kyng Philip in the Theater.
The Latines submitted theim to Aemilius.

3627 | 336

3628 | 335

¶Alexander, surnamed the great, son of Philip kyng of 285
Macedony, reigned .12. yeres. In his youth he was instructed by Aristotell in learnyng, and accordynge to his desires had like fortune. for beyng but .20. yeres of age, he vndertoke the enterprise to conquere all the worlde, with an armye prepared by this father Philip, whiche was of.32000. footemen, and 4500. horsemen, hauyng no capitain vnder the age of.60. yeres, that not in theyr legges but in theyr armes thei shulde put the hope of victorye: and so with moste valiant courage dyd set vpon the whole worlde, and had alwaies victory of his ennemies. In his fyrst yere he was saluted emperour of Grece, but beyng contemned of the Thebanes, he vainquished them, and takyng theyr citee by force, he destroyed it, and solde the people.
¶Darius the. xiiii. and last emperour of Persia, reigned 6. yeres. He was fyrst made prince of Armeny by Ochus, for his singular knowlage in warfare, and for the same cause was elected kyng by them that slue Arses. But after, beyng with pride and vainglorie elated, was by the greate Alexander ouercome, and loste with his lyfe the monarchy of the Persians.
The Romaines subdued Latium, and triumphed.

3629 | 334

Alexander with his army passed ouer into Asia, at Gra 284
nicus, he ouercame the Persians, toke Sardis, Miletum, and Halicarnassus, subduynge all the landes vnto Phrigia, and obteined al the regions as farre as Cilicia.
Minutia, a virgin Vestal, for incest was buried quicke.

3630 | 333

Manasses, brother of Jaddus, the priest of the Jewes, 283
contrarye to the lawe, builded a temple vpon the mounte Garisin.
Agathocles, the tyran of Sicily, with a nauy sailed in to Affrica, whiche he sore wasted.
Ragoas, the murderer, with the poyson, whiche he prepared for to slea Darius, perished hym selfe, and so was

Bekoze Britayn knowen

worthily punished for his mischiefe.

Memnon, capitain to Darius got Chion, and Antilla, with other cities.

¶ Darius, with a mightie army, met Alexander at Issus in Cilicia, where he was ouercome, and put to flight, his mother, wyfe, and two daughters were taken, whom Alexander honourably and with great humanitee entreated. In this batail there fel of the Persians. 20000. foote men, and of horsemen. 1500.

282 Alexander came to Hierusalem, he was receiued of the high priest Jaddus, by whose admonicion he dyd sacrifice. He afterwardes besieged Tyrus, and toke it, and also Gaza.

Agis kyng of Lacedemon.

281 Alexander, without any great labour, obteined Aegipt, & builded the citee Alexandria. In the temple of Hammō by the priestes he was called god and sonne of god. From thens he returned into Syria: where, passing his armye ouer the riuer Tigris, he fought agayn with Darius, in whiche he obteined a bloudy victorie.

280 Cecilius, the son of Guentheline and Mercia, reigned. 7. yeres. of him there remaineth nothyng notable, But that (as the Scottes write) in the firste yere of his reigne, a people of Almain, called Pichtes, arriued here in Britain, and possessed those partes, whiche nowe be the Marches of bothe royalmes Englande and Scotlande.

Alexander toke Babylon and Susa, spoyled and burnt Persepolis the regall citee of Persia. Bessus, president of Bactria wounded his lorde Darius to deathe, whome Alexander apprehendyng, for his vnfaithfulnes, caused to be tied to two trees, the toppes being bowed & brought togither, and so loused, whereby he was torne in pieces.

Here endeth the Monarchy or empire of the Persians, in the yere after the arriual of Brute. 778. Whan it had continued among them. 231. yeres. And thus was the empire brought out of Asia into Europe among the Grekes, vntil the time that the Romaines reduced it vnto theim.

Alexander subdued Hyrcania, and fell in to the riot of the Persians, with drunkennes and fury, whereby he slue

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|
| 3631 | 332 |
| 3632 | 331 |
| 3633 | 330 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Before Britayn knowen |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | diuers of his frendes. He toke Cedrosios and Euergetas, and subdued Arachosia. | |
| | | Alexander, kyng of Epirus, ouercame the Samnites and Lucanes in Italy. A muster in Rome and new citezens ordeined. | |
| | | The Thracians by theyr capitain Memnon fell frome Alexander, againste whome wente Antipater, who ouercame theim, and setteled the mattiers & state of Thracia. | |
| | | In the meane time also the Lacedemones with an hoste foughte for theyr libertee, but thei were vainquished by Antipater, and theyr kyng Agis slayn. | |
| 3634 | 329 | In Rome. 170. women were apprehended and condemned, bycause they had prepared poyson to destroye theyr neyghbours. which were constreigned to drinke that thei had prepared for the destruction of others. | 279 |
| 3635 | 328 | Alexander obteined Paropamissa, he builded an other Alexandria vppon the mountaine Caucasus. Mophis a kyng of India, dyd submit hym selfe to Alexander. | 278 |
| | | The Lucanes yeloed theim to the Romaines. | |
| 3636 | 327 | Alexander warred in India, fought with Porus king therof, who came with. 60 princes and. 400. Elephantes with toures: and yet was he taken by Alexander and restored againe to his royalme. Alexander builded Micea and Bucephala in memory of his good horse, and toke by assaulte Agalassis. | 277 |
| | | | 276 |
| 3637 | 326 | Arimbas kyng of Epirus. | |
| | | The warres in Greece began, wherin Leoschenes the Athenien was capitain. | |
| | | Alexander subdued the Cosseans. | |
| 3638 | 325 | Zopyrion, by the commaundement of Alexander, warred in Scithia, where he, with. 30000. was slayn. | 275 |
| 3639 | 324 | Thalestris queene of Amazons, for the desire to haue yssue by Alexander, came. 35. daies iourney to hym, and after retourned, beyng conceyued with childe. | 274 |
| | | ¶ Whan Alexander, in .xii. yeres, bothe to the great perill of his, and destruction of many nacions, had gotten an empire scarse sufficient, for beyng vnuanquished of the east, in his mind also he had vanquished the west: through whiche beyng blowen vp with pride, he caused hym selfe to be named and honoured for kyng of all landes, and lord of the | |

of the wholle worlde, and sente foorth his nauy into the east occean, to serche, it there were any other worlde to conquere. But in his retourne homewarde, beyng in his moste glory at the citee of Babylon, abydyng for the ambassadoures of all nations, was there poysoned by his owne men: whom for his outragious cruelitee and dronkennesse thei began to detestie. And thus Alexander with an inuincible courage, ended his lyfe, and by Ptholomeus was buryed in his citee Alexandria: where the space of seuen foote of grounde helde hym, to whom before the whole worlde was to littell.

The Lucanes and Apulians cam into the societee of the people of Rome.

¶ A lawe stablysched in Rome, that noo man for debte shoulde weare yrons.

273 KImarus succeded Cecilius, and reigned three yeres in Britayne. 3640 323

After the death of Alexander, as the empyre was soone gotten, so lykewise was it quickly deuided among his capitains: euen as a praie ouerthrowen by the great lyon, is greedily deuoured by the yong whelpes, and they also fell togither by the eares, in partyng of it. Antipater for his part had Macedony and Grece: Ptholomeus, Egypte, Aphrica, and part of Arabye: Laomedon Syria: Philotas with his sonne, Cilicia, and Illyria. Agropatos the greater Media: Antigonus Phrigia: Learchus Litiaand Pamphilia: Cassander Caria: Menander Lydia: Lysimachus Thracia and Pontus: Eumenes obteined Cappadocia and Paphlagonia: These princis for the souerayne dominion warred one on the other, til thei wer almost destroied.

¶ Ptholomeus, sonne of Lagus, was kyng of Egypt. xl. yeres. he was fyrste by the horsemen, and after with the common assent chosen kyng.

Philyp, called Arideus, brother to Alexander, reygned vii. yeres in Macedony.

Warre indicted to the Uestines, whom Junius Brutus vanquished. The Samnites warre, wherein there were 20000. slayne, and the Romayns triumphed.

Eumenes slue Neoptelemus. 3641 322

Mili Per-

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Before Bryta knowe |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Perdicas brought an army into Egypt agaīst Ptholome | |
| | | The warres betwene the Athenians & Aeolians began. | |
| | | Onias, son of Jaddus, was high priest amōg the Iewes. | 271 |
| 3642 | 321 | Lanius, called also Danius, was kyng of Britayne nyne yeres. | |
| | | Claudius Pontius, captain of the Samnites, ouer thrue and vanquished the Romans, to their great shame. | 270 |
| 3643 | 320 | Papyrius Cursor ouercame the Ferentanes, beat down | |
| 3644 | 319 | the Samnites, tooke Lucerias with. 7000. Samnites, whom he brought in bondage. | 269 |
| | | The kyngdome of Asia began, where Antigonus reigned first. xviii. yeres. who caused Eumenes, taken and betraid by Alexanders souldiours, to be caste in prison. | 268 |
| 3645 | 318 | | |
| | | Olympias, mother of Alexander, caused Euridices, | 267 |
| 3646 | 317 | and Arideus the kyng to be slayne. | |
| | | All Syria in this tyme was muche vexed by Ptholome, who toke Hierusalem also by fraude on the Sabbot dai, and led away captiue a great numbre of Iewes. | |
| | | Cassander obteyned the roialme of Macedony, and reigned. xix. yeres. he commanded the queene Olympias to | 266 |
| 3647 | 316 | be put to death, who with a stoute mynde, not fearynge deathe, offered hir head to the hangman, and in the verie pange of deathe mynded hir honestee: for with hir handes she kept downe hir clothes, that no parte of hir body shoulde be seene. | |
| | | Peace was made through all Apulia, and the Romans gaue lawes vnto their alies. | |
| | | Glautias, kyng of Illyria, broughte vp Pyrrhus. xii. | 265 |
| 3648 | 315 | yeres, and than restored hym to his fathers kyngedome. | |
| | | ¶ The warres of the Samnites were renued, and they put to flyght, in reuengement wherof, thei besieged Pos- | |
| | | tia and Plistia, cittees confederate with Rome. | |
| | | Satricula was taken, and Aurelius, master of the Ro- | 264 |
| 3649 | 314 | mayn horsemen slayne. | |
| | | Cassander assygned landes to the Abderites in the ex- | 263 |
| 3650 | 313 | treme partes of Macedony. | |
| | | Morindus, a cruell prince, beganne to reigne in Bri- | 261 |
| 3652 | 311 | tayne, he (as our chronicles saie) foughte with a kyng, who cam out of Germany, and arriued here, and slue him with al his power. Moreouer, as thei write, | |

out

out of the Irysshe seas came forth a wonderfull monster, whiche destroyed much people, wherof the kyng hearing. woulde of his valiaunt courage nedes fighte with it: by whome he was cleane deuoured, Whan he had reigned viii. yeres.

The yere of the worlde

The yere beefore Christe

Here begynneth the kyngdome of Syria, where Seleucus Nicanor first reigned. 32. yeres.

Pestilence inuaded Rome. Nola with other citees, was taken.

In this place the Scottes began theyr Chronicles at Fergus, son of Ferquhard, kynge of Irelande: who (as thei write) came with a great power out of Irelande to theyr ayde, in the dissencion betwene them and the Pichtes: where, by his wysedome and prowes, he so behaued hym selfe, that he agreed those people, and obteined such fauour, that thei elected hym to be theyr king. he reigned among them. 25. yeres, and finally, in passyng the seas betwene Irelande and Scotland, he was drowned.

These historyes of the Scottes (as thei set them forth) be full of errours, and agree with no other historiens. for thei saie, that Fergus slue Coil kynge of Britain, whan there was no suche of that name, nor many yeres after: as it maie in this boke plainly appere. But I will take the yeeres of the reignes of theyr kynges, as they write theim, whiche were frome this time, vnto the coming of Cesar. 260. yeres. for whiche cause, I haue here, for the better agremente of the historie, and computacion of the yeres, begun to write of theim.

260

Lysimachia in Thracia builded.

259

Cassander caused Arsines, the wife of great Alexander, with hir son Hercules, to be put to deathe.

3653 310

3654 309

Ptholome inuaded Cyprus.

In Rome the tribunes of the souldiours, that shoulde gouerne the Legions, were ordeined, with the two admirals of theyr nauy.

258

Ptholome and Cassander, confederates with Lysimachus and Seleucus, warred againste Antigonus, whose son Demetrius fought with them, and was ouercome by Ptholome.

3655 308

Fabius Rutilanus vainquished the Hetruscians, and

gaue

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | |
|---|---|---|
| | | gaue theim peace for .30. yeres. The Romaines triumphed bothe of the Samnites and Hetruscians. |
| 3656 | 307 | Demetrius Phalareus obteined of Ptholome, that the Atheniens might be restored to their popular gouernance |
| 3657 | 306 | Antigonus, and all the other princis, named theim selues kynges. |
| | | Demetrius, the sonne of Antigonus deliuered Greece from tyranny, and ouercame and put to flight Ptholome in a battaile on the sea. |
| | | Fabius made proconsull, ouercame and brought in subiection the Samnites, and sold. 4000. of their complices. |
| 3658 | 305 | The Romaines triumphed agayne ouer the Samnites, thei renued their league with the Carthaginenses. |
| | | Seleucus builded diuers citees in Syria. |
| 3659 | 304 | Orbomannus, eldest soonne of Morindus, reigned |
| 3660 | 303 | xi. yeres. A prince iust and religious, he renued the temples of his goddis, and gouerned his people in peace and wealthe. |
| | | Symon sonne of Onias, surnamed the iust, was hyghe priest of the Jewes. |
| | | The auncient league was geuen to the Samnites. the xxxi. townes of the Equians were taken, the Marrucines, with other, confederated theim with the Romains. |
| 3661 | 302 | In a certayne caue in Umbria. 2000. armed men were destroied with smoke and fyre. |
| 3662 | 301 | Seleucus obteyned Babylon, and buylded Antioche, Ptholome, Cassander, Lysimachus, and Seleucus ouercame and slue in battaile Antigonus, kyng of Asia. |
| | | Cleomynus, a Lacedemon, with a nauy of Grekes, arriued on the costes of Italy. |
| 3663 | 300 | Demetrius, sonne of Antigonus, succeded in the kyngdome of Asia, and reigned. xvii. yeres. |
| | | About this tyme the Romains began to vse barbours: for before thei neuer shaued their beardes. |
| | | The lawes Valeria and Portia were made, and the bishops and diuinours were consecrated. |
| 3665 | 298 | A great famine in Athenes. |
| 3666 | 297 | Antipater and Alexander, soonnes of Cassander, reigned in Macedone. iiii. yeres. But Justine writeth, that Philyp succeded Alexander. |

Before Brytayne knowe
257
256
255
254
253
252
251
250
24
24

The

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe.

246 The Samnites, beyng driuen backe by Decius, entred into Hetruria, where thei tooke Ferentinum, and other townes, but by the consuls thei were slayne and taken. 3667 | 296

245 Fabius Rutilanus triumphed vppon the Hetruscians and Gaules. ¶. Decius auowed hym selfe to dye for the Romains. There were slain of the Hetruscians and Gales. 24000. and of the Samnites by Volumnius. 16300. 3668 | 295

244 Attilius Regulus subdued the Sabines, Posthumius the Hetruscians: peace was giuen to the Volscians and other for. xl. yeres. 3669 | 294

243 Demetrius, kyng of Asia, obteined the roialme of Macedon, whiche. 6. yeres he kept. Antipater, sonne of Cassander, slue his mother. Demetrius by fraud put to death Alexander and Philip: wherby he possessed the royalme of Macedon. 3670 | 293

The Samnites and Hetruscians, wer vainquisched by the Romaines.

242 Archigallo, brother to Gorbamānus, was crouned kyng of Britain, he was in cōditions vnlike to his brother, for he deposed the noble men, & exalted the vnnoble: he extorted frome men, their goodes to enriche his treasury, for whiche cause, by the estates of the royalme he was depriued of his roial dignitee, whan he had reigned. 5. yeres. 3671 | 292

Nagid, called also Nage, succeded his father in the principalitee of the Jewes. 10. yeres.

The Boeotians forsoke Demetrius, whom he subdued and toke Thebes.

A pestilence, for whiche cause the image of Aesculapius was brought from Epidaurus to Rome.

¶ Fabius ouercome of the Samnites, was rescued by his father, he triumphed ouer theim, and put theyr captain Pontius to deathe.

40 Pyrrhus vainquished Pantauchus.

¶ This Pyrrhus kyng of Epyre was a valiāt and fierce warriour, sterne of countinance and terrible to beholde, and semed to bee framed of nature to martiall prowesse. By a doubtfull aunswere of Apollo he was enduced to ayde the Tarentines againste the Romaines, whome he ouerthrue in. ii. great batailes: but with such losse of his 3673 | 290

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe

owne capitaines, frendes, and souldiours, that he saied, if we ouercome the Romaines ones againe, we shall bee vtterly vndone. Wherfore meruailynge a the manhode and vertue of the Romains, he saied with a lowde voyce to his frendes: Oh, howe easie were it for me to subdue the hole worlde, either to my selfe by the ayde of Romain souldiours: or to the Romaines, if I were theyr king? Samnium was cleane destroied by the Romanes, and the warres, whiche endured. 49. yeres, betweene theim was finished, and all Italy pacified and subdued vnto the Romanes.

3675 | 288 — Ptolomeus, Seleucus, Lysimachus and Pyrrhus, kyng of Epirus, warred agaynste Demetrius, whom they ouercame. & Pyrrhus possessed the royalme of Macedony. The citee Lysimachia, with an erthquake, was ouerthrowen. 238

3676 | 287 — Elidurus, the thyrde sonne of Morindus, and brother to Archigallo, was elected kyng of Britayn: A vertuous and gentill prince, who gouerned his people iustly. Whan he had reigned. v. yeres, as he was in huntyng in a forest, by chaunce he mette with his brother Archigallo, whom moste louyngly he imbraced, and founde the meanes to reconcile hym to his lordes, and than resigned to hym his roiall dignitee. 237

The Macedones receyued Pyrrhus for theyr kynge, vii. monethes.

Lysimachus by fraude kylled Antipater, his sonne in lawe, and possessed the kyngdom of Macedon. vii. yeres.

Demetrius in Cilicia vanquished Seleucus. 236

3677 | 286 — Ferithias, brother to Fergus, was chosen kynge of Scottes, durynge the nonage of his brotherus childerne, who by Ferlegus his neuew, for the desyre to reigne, was slayne, whan he had reigned. xv. yeres. and Ferlegus, for that act fled Scotlande. 235

3678 | 285 — Demetrius submitted hym to Seleucus. 234

3679 | 284 — Ptholomeus Philadelphus, kynge of Egypt, reigned xxviii. yeres. A prince aboue all other geuen to study and learnynge. he made a librarie in Alexandria, whiche he furnyshed with innumerable bokes of al sciences, among whiche as chiefe was the volume of Moyses lawe. For 233

3680 | 283 — the

Before Britayn nowen

the kyng, hering that the diuine law was in Hierusalem, beyng verate desyrous to haue it translated, fyrst discharged out of bondage, all the Jewes in his realme, who were aboue. 100000. Than sent he Demetrius & Aristeus to Eleazar the high priest with great giftes to the temple of god, desiryng that the lawe myght be sent with lerned men to translate it in to Greeke. Incontinente Eleazar sent .72. interpretours, who commonly be called Septuaginta interpretes. These the kyng honourably receiued, and sent them to Demetrius, clerke of his librarye in Alexandrye, who prouided a place for them, where thei assembled daily to interprete the holy scripture: and in .72. daies finished it. Whiche being done, the king with great gyftes demissed theim home.

The Lucanes, Brutians, Samnites, and Hetruscians beyng confederate with the Galles, made a viage towardes Rome: But by Dolobella thei were dryuen backe.

The Galles slue the Romaine Ambassadours, Cecilius the Pretour, and .13000. souldiours.

232 Archigallo thus restored to his royall estate, ruled the people quietely and iustelye .x. yeres, and than changed his life with death. 3681 282

Aggal Esly receiued the principalitee of the Jewes, and gouerned theim .8. yeres.

231 The Tarentines spoyled the Romaine nauy, and wold not receiue the ambassadours of Rome, 3682 281

230 Ptolomeus Ceraunus reigned one yere in Macedon, and was vanquished by the Galles. 3683 280

Lysimachus beyng ouercome in bataille of Seleucus, died. Seuen monethes after Seleucus, by the falsehode of Ptolome, loste his life.

The warres of the Grekes against the Aetolians.

Warre indicted to the Tarentins, thei sent to Pyrrhus for ayde, he cometh, and with the helpe of his Elephantes ouercometh Leuinus the consul. Pyrrhus wondring at the continency of Fabritius, in refusyng his ryche gyftes, whiche he sent to hym, dydde sende Cynea to Rome for peace. blind Appius Claudius persuaded them to the contrarye.

229 Antiochus Soter the seconde kyng of Asia and Syria, 3684 279



The yere of the worlde

The yere before Christe.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Before Britayn knowen |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | reigned .xix. yeres. | |
| | | Aboute these daies bloude was sene to spring out of a well, and milke to fall from the cloudes. | |
| | | Meleagrus was kyng of Macedon. 2. monethes. After whom Antipater reigned. 45. daies. | |
| | | Soltenes reigned in Macedone. ii. yeres. he ouercame the Galles in Macedon. | |
| | | Pyrrhus was vanquished by the consules: by flight he saued hym selfe, and returned to Tarentum. | |
| 3685 | 278 | The Sicilians after the death of Agathocles, because thei were continually vexed with the warres of the Carthaginenses, sent for Pyrrhus, and gaue to hym the dominion of the holle yle. | 228 |
| | | An other Brennus, capitayne of the Galles, which inuaded Grece, after many spoyles there doen, robbed the temple of Apollo at Delphos: and to excuse his sacrilege, saied: that the goddis neded nothyng, but thei beyng ryche, ought to parte their gooddes to poore menne. but he beyng ouerthrowen by the power of god, for peyne killed hym selfe. his armie beyng destitute of a capitayn with lightnyng, haile, hunger, and pestilence was vexed, and for desperacion killed their wyues and children, and so were scatered through Asia and Grece. But at last thei gathered agayne togither, and aidynge Nicomedes, the kyng of Bithinia, whan thei hadde gotten the victorye, deuided the countreie with hym, which was after called Gallogrecia. | |
| 3686 | 277 | Antigonus Gonates reigned in Macedon. xxxvi. yeres. he ouercame the Galles. | 227 |
| 3688 | 275 | Polybius the historiographer flourished. | 225 |
| | | Hiero kyng of Sicily reygned. | |
| | | Pyrrhus expullyng Antigonus possessed Macedony. | |
| | | The Tarentines called Pyrrhus out of Sicily to helpe theim, whome Curius the Consull vanquished. he triumphed, at which time in Rome the elephātes wer fyrst sene. | |
| | | Pyrrhus lefte Italy and Sicilye. | |
| 3689 | 274 | Baslot Nahum, prince of the Jewes, succeded his father, and reigned. vii. yeres. | 224 |
| | | The Peloponēses by treson were deliuered to Antigon⁹. | |
| | | The warres of Pyrrhus agaynste the Lacedemones. | |

After

After many greuous battayles by hym fought in Grece, at the assault of Argos, with a stone cast downe of a woman, he was slayne.

223 Alexander, the sonne of Pyrrhus, was kynge of the Epyrotes.

The Tarentines hearyng of the death of Pyrrhus, solicited the Carthaginenses to take theyr part, whome the Romaines ouercame and vainquished.

222 Eliburus, afore named, after the death of his brother Archigallo, for his pietee and iustice, by the generall consent of the Britons, was agayn chosen kyng. But he reigned not passynge two yere, but er that his ponger brethren, Vigenius and Peredurus, raised war againste hym, and toke hym prisoner, where he remained (as thei write) in the toure of London, durynge theyr reigne.

Eleazar the hygh priest of the Jewes.

221 Alexander, king of Epyrus, got the roialm of Macedõe.

Genutius the consul toke Rhegium, and sent the eight Legion, whiche had forsaken the Romaines in the warres of Pyrrhus, to Rome: who by the commaundemente of the people were whipped, and after put to death.

220 Vigenius and Peredurus, after the takyng of theyr brother, reygned togither. vii. yeres. Vigenius than died, and Peredurus reigned after alone. 2. yeres.

Demetrius, son of Antigonus, recouered the royalme of Macedon, and depriued Alexander of his kyngedome, who fled to the Arcadians.

Maynus, ponges son of Fergus, after the death of his vncle was kynge of Scottes, he deuised many superstitious ceremonies to be vsed in his pagan lawe, and whan he had reigned. 29. yeres, he dyed.

219 The Alexandrines sent by Ptolome to Rome, obteined the amitee whiche thei desired.

In this yere, the Romaines firste coigned siluer. The Picentes fyrst moued warre.

218 The Picentes were ouercome, the Romaines triumphed ouer theim, thei builded Ariminium in France, and Benenentum in Italy.

217 Amos Seyrach, prince of the Jewes, gouerned theim xiiii. yeres.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|
| 3690 | 273 |
| 3691 | 272 |
| 3692 | 271 |
| 3693 | 270 |
| 3694 | 269 |
| 3695 | 268 |
| 3696 | 267 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Before Bry tai kno wer |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Warre indicted to the Salentines, Brunduse taken, and monstruous prodigies sene. In Rome thei mustered, there were founde. 271224. heades. | |
| 3699 | 264 | The fyrste warres betwene the Romayns and Carthaginenses began in Sicily, in the which Ap. Claudius triumphed vpon Hiero and the Affricans. | 214 |
| 3701 | 262 | Peace beyng made with Hiero and the Syracusans, he gaue vnto the Romains. CC. talentes of syluer, and the Affricanes were vanquished in Sicilie. | 212 |
| 3702 | 261 | Lidure, the thyrd tyme was made kyng of Britayn, who continued his later reigne honourably and iustly: but beyng sore brused with age and troubles, he fynysshed his lyfe, whan he hadde nowe lastely reygned iiii. yeeres. | 211 |
| 3703 | 260 | Antiochus, surnamed Theos, the thirde kyng of Syria reigned. xv. yeres. | 210 |
| | | Hanno, duke of Carthage, in a battayle vppon the sea was vanquished by Duillius the consull: Cornelius his felowe was taken by the Carthaginenses. | |
| 3704 | 259 | L. Cornelius Scipio wasted the Isles Corsica and Sardinia. Hanno duke of Carthage was slayne. | 209 |
| 3705 | 258 | Orbonian reigned in Britayne. x. yeeres. | 208 |
| | | M. Attilius Calatinus, goyng to Camerina, fell into the hoste of the Poenians or Carthaginenses, and by the helpe of Calphurnius was rescued. Annibali the elder beyng vanquished by the Romains, of his owne men was hanged. | |
| 3706 | 257 | Xantippus kyng of Lacedemonia. | 207 |
| | | The Parthians refused the dominion of the Syrians. | |
| | | M. Attilius Regulus with his companion vanquished the Carthaginenses on the sea, & warred in Affrica, where they were victours. Regulus killed a serpent of wonderfull greatnesse. by Xantippus, the Lacedemon, he was ouercome and taken prisoner. | |
| | | Arsaces inuaded the roialme of Parthia, suppressing Andragorus the president therof. Of hym all the kynges of Parthia were called Arsaces. | |
| | | Theodotus the president of Bactria, commanded hym selfe to be called kynge. | |
| 3708 | 255 | Vpon the sea the Carthaginenses were agayne ouercome | 205 |

come by the Romanes, and thei also by the cost of Sicily with tempest were destroied.

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe

3709 | 254

204 ¶ Mathathias Siloa, receyued the principalitee of the Jewes, and gouerned them .c. yeres.

The consules destroied the sea costes of Affrica, and returnyng victors into Sicily, about Palinurus they suffered shipwrecke.

201 Metellus in Sicily ouerthrewe Asdrubal, and brought 120 elephantes with great pompe to Rome.

3712 | 251

200 Manasses was made hygh priest of the Jewes.

3713 | 250

Regulus beyng fiue yeres kepte in prison was sent by the Carthaginenses to Rome on his fidelitee, to obteine peace, whiche if he could not, to returne againe, and yeld him self prisoner. But he dissuaded the senate frō making peace or exchangyng prisoners, and so retourned to Carthage, to prison, where with most valiant minde he vanquished fortune.

The cōsuls beliged Lilybeus: by Annibal the son of Amilcar, thei wer vanquished, and lost most part of theyr army.

199 At the hauē Drepanus the Romanes fought vnluckyly.

3714 | 249

198 ¶ Morgan was crowned kyng of Britain, who guided the royalme peacibly .xiiii. yeres.

3715 | 248

The naupe of Carthage wasted sore the sea partes of Italy.

195 ¶ Seleucus Gallinicius the fourthe kyng of Syria, reigned .xv. yeres. He put to death his stepmother Beronice with hir yonge childe. For whiche cruelitee many of his citees forsoke hym, and receiued Ptolome.

3718 | 245

¶ Ptolomeus Euergetes the thirde kynge of Aegypte, reigned .26. yeres. He subdued Gallinicius, and obteined Syria, Judea, Cilicia, and other countreis.

193 Josephus Arses, prince of the Jewes, reigned .60. yeres. he was cōstituted also gouernor of ỹ tribes of Samaria.

3720 | 243

¶ Gallinicius suffered shipwrecke, and was again restored to his royalme.

In this time continuall warre was betwene the Romaines and Poenians.

192 Luctatius ouercame and vanquished the Carthaginenses at the Isles Aegates. In a short time after the whole naupe of Carthage, betwene Sicily and Sardinia, was

3721 | 242

almost

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Before Brytaine knowe |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | almost distroyed with tempest. wherby Amilcar desired peace, which was granted. Here endeth the first warres of Carthage. | |
| 3722 | 241 | Dorwidilla, the sonne of Maynus, was made kyng of the Scottes, who reigned .xxviii. yeres. he gaue all his study and desyre to huntyng, in so muche that thereof he made lawes, and continued all his lyfe in peace. | 191 |
| | | Demetrius, the.xxxv.kyng of Macedon reigned.x.yeres. | |
| | | By the exundacion of Tiber, and fyre, Rome was sore wasted. | |
| 3723 | 240 | Onias, the sonne of iust Simon in this time flourished. | 190 |
| | | Arsaces buylded Dara. | |
| 3725 | 238 | The Romayns warred with the Phalisciens, and slue 15000. of theim. thei fought also prosperously with the Galles. | 188 |
| 3726 | 237 | Eumenes, kyng of Bithynia, in this time inuaded Asia | 187 |
| | | The warres in Ligustia, now called Lumbardy, where the Romains triumphed, and passed ouer the greate ryuer of Poo. | |
| 3728 | 235 | The Sardiniens rebelled by the meanes of Carthage but by the Romains thei wer subdued, peace was renued with the Poenians, and in all other places, the temple of Janus was shut, whiche was not closed beefore, sens the tyme of Numa. | 185 |
| 3729 | 234 | Merianus, brother to Morgan, succeded in the royalme of Britayne. whan he had tyrannously reigned vii. yeres, he was deposed. | 184 |
| 3730 | 233 | Amilcar, with an armie was sent into Spayn, where he dilated the empire of Carthage. | 183 |
| | | Antigonus, the.36.kyng of Macedon reigned.xii.yeres. | 181 |
| 3732 | 231 | Teuca quene of Illyria slue the Romayn ambassadors. | |
| | | Armenes kyng of Cappadocia. | 179 |
| 3734 | 229 | Teuca queene of Illyria flourished. | |
| 3735 | 228 | The warres of Illyria, the consules toke many citees, and subdued both the roialme and the quene. | 178 |
| 3736 | 227 | Iual was chosen kyng of Britayne for his iustyce and temperaunce, whiche he gouerned. xx. yeres peacibly. | 177 |
| 3738 | 225 | Seleucus Ceraunus, the.v.kyng of Syria, reigned.iii. yeres, and was slayne by the capitaynes of Ptholome. | 175 |
| | | The Romayns made a league with Amilcar. | |

The

The warres of Fraunce began. The bysshops contaminated the citee with sacrifices: thei buried quycke in the ore market a frenche man and frenche woman, with a Greke woman.

174 Mithridates Arsaces kyng of Parthia. 3739 224

At the fyrst encountre betwene the Romanes and Galles, the Romaines were shamefully put backe: than C. Attilius comyng to the rescue, was there slayn: but yet the Galles were ouercome.

172 Antiochus the greatte the. vi. kynge of Syria, reigned 36. yeres. 3741 222

The Romanes, at ꝑ riuer Adua, vanquished the Galles.

171 Prusias of Bithinia. } kynge. 3742 221
Acheus of Taurus. }
Tauarus of Fraunce. }
Attalus of Asia. }

Marcellus subdued the Galles that inhabited Lombardy, and toke Millan by force, the frenchmen put themselfes and theyrs vnder the power of the people of Rome.

170 Demetrius kynge of Illyria, and Ariarates kynge of Cappadocia reigned. 3743 220

Antigonus vainquisshed Cleomenes, and spoyled hym of his royalme, obteined Sparta, toke Tegeta, and was receiued of the Argiues.

The Istrians were subdued by the Romaines.

169 Ptolomeus Philopater the. 4. kyng of Aegypte, reigned. xvii. yeres. he slue his parentes and his brother, and so inuaded theyr royalme. 3744 219

Philip. 37. king of Macedon gouerned them. 42. yeres.

The warres social betwen the Acheans and Aetolians.

Annibal, the sonne of Amylcar, was ordeined capitayn of Carthage, like as he was of noble and valiaunt courage, so was he wyse, gilefull, and of wonderfull policy, wherby he wrought muche scath to the Romans, against whom he conceiued suche enmitee & wrathe in his youth, that beyng a childe of. viii. yeres of age, he swore to his father, that his lyfe should fayle hym, before he woulde leaue the hatred that he had conceiued in his hert toward theim. Wherfore in his childehode, beyng demaunded, whan the warres of Carthage and Rome shoulde haue

| The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Christe | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | an ende, steryng the douste of the grounde with his foote, answered: Thei shall then be finysshed, whan one of the partes is brought into this fourme. | Before Britay knows |
| 3745 | 218 | The begynnyng of Anniball his warres. he toke Saguntum, the people of whiche citee were so faithefull to the Romans, that after great famine by them susteyned, rather than thei would yelde theim to Anniball, bourned theim selues, their wiues, children, and goodes. | 168 |
| | | Aemilius toke Dimalis, a citee of Illyria: the residue submitted theim to the Romains: Demetrius fledde into Macedonie. | |
| | | Philip ouercame the Illyrians, and droue theim out of Macedonie. | |
| | | The Rhodians moued warre against the Byzantians. | |
| | | Theodotus by treason deliuered Ptolemaida and Tyrus to Antigonus. | |
| 3746 | 217 | The warres of Syria, betwene Antiochus and Ptolomeus, in whiche Antiochus was vainquished. | 167 |
| | | Annibal subdued the Galles as far as Pyreus, he ouercame them at the ryuer Rhodanus: at Ticinus he ouerthrue the Romaines, and at Trebeia vainquished Sempronius with his army. he fyrste perced the mountaines making his wai with fyre and vineger, where he brought ouer his armye in to Italy, beynge of .80000. footemen 10000. horsemen, and .xx. Elephantes. | |
| 3747 | 216 | The warre in Candy betwene the Gnosians & Litians. | 166 |
| | | Corn. Scipio subdued a great part of Spain. A batail at the lake Trasymenus, where Flamminius the consule was slain, and the Romanes put to flight. | |
| 3748 | 215 | Anniball obteined the noble victory at Cannas, where Aemylius the consul was slaine, with two Questors. 21. Tribunes. 90. Senators. 300. of the nobilitie. 4-5000. foote men, and .2700. horsemen, and came within three myles of Rome. | 165 |
| | | Mithridates warred vpon the Sinopenses. | |
| | | Antiochus indicted warre to Acheus. | |
| 3749 | 214 | Philip kynge of Macedony tooke Thebes, and entred in league with Anniball. | 164 |
| | | Posthumius by the deceit of the Frenchmen was slain. | |
| | | Marcellus ouercame Annibal, and the Scipions vanquished | |

quished Asdrubal in Spayne.

Fabius Maximus was created Dictator of Rome. ¶This man in his youth exercised bothe eloquence and prowesse, and therfore after became as well in armes as counsaile a captaine most excellent, and subduyng many countreis to the Romans, triumphed fiue times. At this time beyng made Dictatour agaynst Annibal, he so tempered prudence with manhode, that by detractyng of batail, and trayning Annibal from place to place, and at sundrye aduantages skyrmischynge with hym: he minished his puisance, and preserued the publike weale of his countrey. In so much that Annibal (whan he had ouerthrowē Minutius the consull, and was constreigned by Fabius, whiche came to the rescue to retyre with losse of his men) said: Dyd not I tel you, that this clowde wold at the last bryng vs a storme? Callyng Fabius a clowde, because he houered vpon the hylles.

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe.

¶Nathak, brother of Dorvidilla, was made kynge of Scottes, who for his tyrranny, in the seconde yere of his reigne, was slaine by his owne lordes. 3750 213

The Poenians were ouerthrowen by Fabius at Beneuentum.

¶Pleuratus kynge of Thracia, Scerdiletus kynge of Illyria. 3751 212

Hitherto writeth Polybius.

Syphar kynge of Numidia, entred in amitee with the Romaines.

Reuthar, son of Dorvidilla, a yong childe, contrary to the lawes of Scotland was made kyng: for whiche cause Scotlande was vexed with ciuill warres, in a maner to the desolacion thereof, and the Britons entred and subdued it, whiche thei kepte (as the Scottes write). xii. yeres vnder theyr subiection, theyr kyng Reuthar beynge expelled out of his royalme, and liuyng in Irelande: but afterward by entreatee, vpon certain condicions, he was againe restored to his kyngdome, and reigned in all. 26. yeres. 3752 211

¶Annibal tooke Tarentum, and the Scipiones were slayn in Spain.

The Romaines were in suche feare, by the comyng of 3753 210

The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Christe

Annibal towardes Rome, that thei determined to haue forsaken the citee, and to flee in to Greece. But by the prowes and wisdome of the yong Scipio, they were persuaded to the defence of their countrey, who (whan al other feared to be capitaynes, in so daungerous warres) tooke vpon hym to deliuer Italy from the power of Annibal, beyng but. 22. yeres of age, for whiche cause he was fyrst sent into Spayne with an army.

¶ This Scipio was of wonderfull towardnesse euen frō his childhode. for beyng but .xvii. yeres olde, in a greate battayle by Pauia in Lumbardy, he rescued his father, whan he was enuyronned with ennemies, and in daunger to be slayne. After he had prosperously finisshed the warres, that he had taken in hand, he was so greatly renowmed, that men came out of all countreys onely to see and honour hym. And as he was famous in marciall prowesse, so was he excellently well learned, and fauoured learned men excedyngly: in so much as he refused to here the ambassadoures of Carthage, makyng entreatee for peace, vntill thei had brought to hym Terence the latine poet: in whom he after so greatly delited, that it is sayd, he holpe hym to make his comedies.

3754 | 209 | Attalus of Asia, Pleuratus of Thracia, Scerdiletus of Illyria were kynges. 159

The Aetolians confederated theim selues with the Romayns, and indicted warre to Philyp.

Scipio toke newe Carthage in Spayne, and sent Mago prisoner to Rome.

3755 | 208 | Fuluius the consull recouered Tarentum. Scipio ouercame and vanquished Hasdrubal. 158

3756 | 207 | Rimo gouerned this roialme of Britayn. xvi. yeres. 157
Philyp, kyng of Macedon, fought prosperously agaynst the Aetolians.

Nere vnto Lacinius Annibal ouerthrue the Romains, in whiche conflict Marcellus the consull was slayne. Valerius wasted Affrica, and vanquisshed the Carthaginenses on the sea.

3757 | 206 | In Spayne Hanno was taken, and the Carthaginenses that were with hym, slayne. 156
P. Sulpitius Proconsull of Grece.

Hosti-

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yers before Christe |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Hostilius put Anniball to flyght. At Sena Asdruball, with his army was ouerthrowen and vanquisched by the cõsuls, whose head Nero caused to be cast into the campe of Anniball. | | |
| 155 | Spayne was subdued to the Romayns. | | |
| 154 | The warre betwene Syphax and Masinissa began, in whiche Syphax droue Masinissa out of his royalme. | 3758 | 205 |
| | | 3759 | 204 |
| 153 | Scipio vanquisched the Poenians, and Sempronius ouercame Anniball. | 3760 | 203 |
| 152 | Ptolomeus Epiphanes, the.v.kyng of Egypt, reigned 24. yeres. he passed not the age of foure yeres, whan his father dyed. Wherfore he was committed to the gouernance of the Romains, whiche was the occasion of great warres betwene Antiochus and the Romanes. | 3761 | 202 |
| | Scipio destroied the campe of Syphax and Asdruball. Syphax was taken by Lelius, and broughte to Rome. Annibal was compelled to retourn to Carthage to the defence therof, the.xvii.yere after he first entred into Italy. | | |
| 151 | Scipio and Anniball met togyther in battayl, in which Anniball was put to flight. The Carthaginenses desyred peace, whiche was graunted to theim, but. 500. of theyr shippes were drowned in the sight of the citee. | 3762 | 129 |
| | Here endeth the second warres of Carthage. | | |
| 150 | Peace was giuen to Carthage. Masinissa was also restored to his royalme. Scipio retourned to Rome with great triumph, after whose chariot Terence the comicall poete folowed as prisoner. | 3763 | 200 |
| 149 | The warres of Macedon began because that Philip sent succours to the Carthaginenses. Ser. Sulpitius went into Macedon, where he toke many townes. | 3764 | 199 |
| | The frenche warres arose, in which Furius triumphed. | | |
| 148 | Bebius Pamphilus, entryng into the landes of the Millaners, with all his army was enclosed. | 3765 | 198 |
| 146 | Quintius the consul ouerthrue kynge Philip. The Achetans stablished peace with the Romaines. | 3767 | 196 |
| | A rebellion of seruantes in Rome, whiche by Cozn. Lentulus wer subdued and slayn. | | |
| 146 | Antiochus in Coelosyria subdued all the citees belongyng to Ptolomeus. | 3767 | 196 |
| | Nabis, the tyran of Lacedemon, receiuinge the citee of | | |

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | Before Brytaine knowen

Argiues, fel to the parte of the Romaines.
Quintius in Thessaly put Philip also to flight.
The Lumbardes submitted them to the Romaines: the Millaners were vainquished and slayn. Sempronius in Spayne was killed.

3768 | 195 | 145
Antiochus repayred the citee Lysimachia.
Peace made betwene Philip and the Romaines. The citees of Grece were restored to theyr libertee.
A sedicion of seruantes began in Thuscayn: M. Acilius subdued and hanged theim.

3769 | 194 | 144
Annibal, bycause he wolde not come in the Romaines daunger, fled vnto Antiochus.
Quintius made war vpon Nabis prince of Lacedemõ.
Cato subdued the Spaniardes, and triumphed.

3770 | 193 | 143
Antiochus, perceiuynge that he coulde not get the royalme of Aegypte, made his power against Asia, and toke Rhodes and Samos, and than by the prouocacion of Annibal, he prepared warre against the Romaines.
Peace was geuen to Nabis. And Quintius triumphed thre daies in Rome.

3771 | 192 | 142
Quintius reigned here in Britain. 20. yeres.
Iosephus, the son of Thobias, deliuered the Iewes from the furye of Ptolome.
Lorn. Scipio subdued the Lusitanes.

3772 | 191 | 141
Antiochus gaue vnto Ptolome in maryage his daughter Cleopatra
Philopoemenes, capitaine of the Acheans, ouerthrue the souldiours of Nabis, slue moste parte of the armye, and spoyled the countrey of Lacedemon.

3773 | 190 | 140
Antiochus was put to flight, and dryuen out of Grecia by Attilius Glabrio.
Scipio Nasica vanquished the Galles, and triumphed ouer theim.

3774 | 189 | 139
Annibal in a batail on the sea was vanquished of Eumenes. at Thyatira Scipio Nasica subdued Antiochus, and granted hym peace vpon condicion, that his dominion shulde onely extende no further, than the mountaine Taurus. Annibal fled vnto Prusias kyng of Bithinia.

3775 | 188 | 138
Philopoemenes ouercame the Lacedemones, brake down their walles, & abrogated the lawes of Licurgus.

L. Bebius

L. Bebius, by the Ligurians was inuironed with all his army and slaine. Scipio triumphed ouer Asia.

136 Seleucus, called also Philopater the.vii. kyng of Syria, reigned. xii. yeres. He, by the instigacion of one Simon, that was gouernoure of the temple of Hierusalem, sent Heliodorus to haue taken awaie the treasure of the temple: but by the angels of god he was let, & hardlye escaped.

Scipio Africanus, after his manifolde benefittes done for the citee of Rome, was banished to Linternum. Gracchus defended the cause of Scipio, and maried his youngeste daughter. A date also was appointed to Scipio Asiaticus, to answere his accusers.

135 Reutha, cousin german to Reuther, was made gouernour of Scotland, duryng the nonage of Thereus the son of Reuther, who ruled quietly the royalme. xvii. yeres, and than resigned the gouernaunce therof to Thereus.

The wantonnes or delicacy of the Asians began to take place in the citie of Rome, & cookes to be had in estimacio

134 Simon son of Onias high priest of the Jewes.

The Romaines at Hippones were ouerthrowen. Calphurnius and Quintius subdued the Spaniardes.

133 Hircanus, the sonne of Josephus, was made prince of Judea, where he ruled. xvi. yeres. He, accordynge to Philo, was the laste prince of the house of Dauid. For after his deceasse the Machabeis obteined bothe the principalitee and office of highe priestе.

Calphurnius and Quintius consules triumphed ouer the Lusitanes and Celtiberians.

Cato the noble Censor in this time flourished, who was veraie olde er he learned the latine and greke letters.

132 Onias, the son of Simon the iust, was made highe bysshop of the Jewes.

Philopoemenus, taken by the Messenians, drinkynge poyson, finished his lyfe.

T. Quintius was sent to Prusias, to require Annibal to be deliuered to the Romaines, but Annibal because he wolde not come in theyr handes, poysoned hym selfe.

Scipio Africanus died at Linternū, vpon whose tombe was written: O ingrate countrey, whiche hast not so muche as my bones.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|
| 3777 | 186 |
| 3778 | 185 |
| 3779 | 184 |
| 3780 | 183 |
| 3781 | 182 |

A se-

3782 | 181 | A sedicion dyd ryse among the Jewes for the childzen of Joseph. | 131

Demetrius, the sonne of Philyp beyng accused by his brother Perseus, was poysoned by Dida presydente of Poeonia.

3783 | 180 | A pestilence in Rome. Pinarius subdued the Isle Corsica to the Romaines. | 130

3784 | 179 | Fuluius Flaccus ouercame agayn the Spaniardes. | 129

3785 | 178 | Ptolomeus Philometor, the.vi.kyng of Egypt, reigned xxxv. yeeres, and fynally dyed by excedyng ioye that he tooke of a victorie. | 128

Bracchus vanquisched the Celtiberians, and Fuluius triumphed ouer the Ligurians.

3786 | 177 | Perseus, the.xxxviii.and last kyng of Macedon, reigned.xi.yeres. he warred agaynst the Romanes, and at the last was taken by Paulus Aemilius the consul, and brought prisoner in a triumph to Rome. His yongest son of necessitee to sustein his lyfe, was driuen to occupie a smithes craft. So vncertain is the state of fortune. | 127

The Histrians put to flight the Romans, and ouercame M. Licinius, with his men of warre. Manlius the consul subdued theim agayne, and vanquisched their drunken kynge.

3787 | 176 | Sempronius Bracchus ouerthrewe the Illienses and Balarians in Sardinia. | 126

Aepulo, prince of the Histrians was taken, and all his countrey submitted them to the Romanes.

3788 | 175 | Jesus, called also Jason, brother to Onias, was highe priest of the Jewes. | 125

3789 | 174 | Antiochus Epiphanes the.viii.kyng of Syria, reigned xi.yeres. A prince geuen to falsehoode and mischiefe. | 124

A schisme amonge the Jewes for the office of the highe priestе. | 123

3790 | 173 | CAtellus reigned here in Britain.x.yeres.

Claudius ouercame the Celtiberians, and vtterly vanquished them, after whiche tyme they obeyed vnto the empire.

Popilius the consul receiued to his rule and gouernance the Ligurians. | 122

3791 | 172 | The seconde warres of Macedon began. | 121

3792 | 171 | Ariara-

CAriaratres kyng of Thracia, desired amitee with the Romaines, whiche was graunted to hym. The yere of the worlde 3793. The yere before Christe 170.

120 CPerseus, kyng of Macedone, ouercame the Romaines at Sycurium. Ap. Claudius sent into Illyria with an army, was beaten backe, and put to flight at Alcana.

118 CThereus, the son of Reuther, kynge of Scottes, reigned .xii. yeres. he for his tyrrany and vicious liuynge, by his lordes, was depryued of his kyngedome, and exiled out of his royalme. 3795. 163.

Antiochus toke Hierusalem, spoyled the temple, forced the Jewes to forsake theyr lawes, & defiled the temple with an Idol. he also ouercame Ptolome at Pelusium, and besieged Alexandria.

Eleazar, a Jew of .90. yeres of age, was slayn, because he wolde not (contrary to his lawes) eate swines flesshe.

At the same tyme seuen young men, with theyr mother, were put to terrible death, because thei wold not offende theyr lawe.

Matathias with his fiue sonnes, defended the cause of the Jewes, and slue Apollonius.

Perseus toke many citees of Illyria, and Martius the consul prosperously entred into Macedon with his army

117 Matathias died, by an othe he bound his sonnes to preferre the lawes and wealthe of theyr countreys before their liues. 3796. 167.

Judas Machabeus gouerned the Jewes .xii. yeres. In short tyme he deliuered them from their ennemies, and restored the lawes and sacrifices agayn. He obteined the amitee of the Romains, wherby the Jewes preserued their libertee. Then for the defence of his countrey, with prayng and fyghting he slue .35000. of his ennemies, with Nicanor the capitaine of Demetrius, whose head he did set vpon the castel of Hierusalem, his thretning hande he hanged against the temple, and his blasphemous tongue he gaue vnto byrdes to be deuoured. Finally, after many battails prosperously by hym foughte, he was slayne by Bacchides a capitaine of Demetrius.

L. Popilius, and .C. Decimius ambassadours of the Romaines restored Aegypte vnto Ptolome, Antiochus at theyr commaundement returned into his royalme.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Before Britayn knowen |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | L. Anicius subdued Illyria, and Gentius kyng therof submitted hym to the Romaines. | |
| | | Aemilius Paulus the Consulle vainquished Perseus, & conquered all Macedone. Cn. Octauius arriued at Samothracia, whyther Perseus was fled, who beyng destitute of any succour, yelded hym selfe. | |
| 3797 | 166 | Here endeth the kyngdome of the Macedones. | 116 |
| | | The moste pompous and royall triumphe of Aemilius was shewed in Rome. | |
| 3795 | 165 | Judas purified the temple from Idols, and dedicated a temple vnto the lorde. | 115 |
| | | Prusias, kyng of Bithinia, commended his son Nicomedes to the tuicion of the Romaines. | |
| | | Marcellus subdued the Galles of the mountaines, and Sulpitius the Ligurians. | |
| | | Antiochus, hearyng of the prosperous successe of the Jewes, in a fury purposed to destroie theim all. but god, the beholder of all thynges, strake hym with suche an incurable disease, that wourmes issued out of his bodye, whiche so putrified the flesshe, that the sauour therof no man myght abyde, and so moste myserably died. | |
| 3800 | 163 | Cilus succeded Catellus in the rotalme of Britayn who quietly reigned. xx. yeres. | 113 |
| | | Antiochus Eupator, the. ix. kyng of Siria, reigned. ii. yeres, he besieged, toke, and destroied Bethsura, made peace with Judas, and after brake his promyse, and spoyled the temple. | |
| 3801 | 162 | Alchimus by Lysias was constituted hyghe prieste of the Jewes. | 112 |
| | | Antiochus slew Philip, whom his father had left to be gouernour of his rotalme. | |
| 3802 | 161 | Demetrius Soter, brother to Antiochus Epiphanes, was the. x. kyng of Siria, and reigned. xi. yeres. he lyyng in hostage at Rome fled frome thens, and slue bothe Antiochus and Lysias. but Alexander the soonne of Eupator fled awaie. | 111 |
| 3805 | 158 | Judas metyng in battayle with Betheron, slue hym, and ouerthrue all his army. | 108 |
| | | Judas by the people was apointed to the office of high priest, he also entred in league with the Romanes. | |

Iosine

| Before Christ | | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|---|---|
| nowen 106 | Iosine, brother to Thereus, was made king of Scottes, a prince geuen to peace and quiet. he reigned. 24. yeres. | | |
| | Judas committyng battaile with Bachides at Barzi= ton, was slayne. | 3807 | 156 |
| 105 | Jonathas, the.xi. capitayn of the Jewes, brother vn= to Judas, gouerned them. xv. yeres. He vanquished Ba= chides at the riuer Jordan: and fynally was slain with a.1000. of his men, at Ptolemais, by the craft of Tripho. | 3808 | 155 |
| 104 | Malica vanquished the Dalmatians. | | |
| 103 | Alexander, the son of Antiochus, toke Ptolomais. | 3809 | 154 |
| 101 | Alexander entred in amitee with Jonathas. | 3810 | 153 |
| | Demetrius, ioyning batail with Alexander, was slayn. | 3812 | 151 |
| 100 | Alexander, called also Balans, the.xi. kyng of Syria, reigned. v. yeres. He maried the daughter of Ptolome kyng of Aegypte. | 3813 | 150 |
| | The warre beganne betwene the Charthaginenses and Masinissa, kynge of Numidia. | | |
| | Scipio, called after Aphricanus, of his owne good wil toke vpon him the warres of Spain: in which he fought prosperously against them. | | |
| 99 | Lorn. Malica prohibited the buildyng of the Theater, as a thing vnprofitable and hurtefull to good maners. | 3814 | 149 |
| 98 | Jonathas vanquished Apollonius, surnamed Titus, toke Azotum, subdued Ascalon, and with great victorye retourned to Hierusalem. | 3815 | 148 |
| | Ptolomeus, for treason wrought against hym, forsoke the aliaunce of Alexander, and gaue his daughter Cleo= patra vnto Demetrius. | | |
| | The thirde warres of Carthage began, in whyche they chose the two Asdruballes capitaynes of theyr fotemen, and Phaneas capitayn of theyr horsemen. Cato persua= ded the Romayns vtterly to destroie Carthage, consyde= ryng (as he saied) the Romaines to degenerate litel and litell from the prowes and vertue of theyr aunce stours. Wherfore if that mighty citee shuld persist in that state, kuowyng the ignauy, nicitee, and sluggysshenes of the Romanes, nothynge were more certayne, but that they would agayne contende for the empyre, and oppresse the Romans, subduyng them vnder theyr power. but Scipio Malica was of contrary opinion: he wold not haue Car= | | |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | |
|---|---|---|
| | | thage to be destroied. Fyrst, because it were an vnhoneste thyng, that the Romains should shewe so great tyranny, and so cruelly to slea suche a people. Moreouer, it were vnprofitable: for without that towne, Aphrica could not be kept in due obedience, except thei wolde tourne all into a wildernesse. Thyrdly, it was veraie necessarye, that the Romaines shoulde haue suche a citee aduersarie vnto theim, wherby their people myght be incited to prowesse and actiuitee, otherwise it shuld chance, that they should contende togither in ciuile warres, if thei had not abrode an ennemy, whome thei shoulde feare. but in conclusion Cato obteyned, and Piso was sente to besiege Carthage. Phaneas with certain of his men, fell vnto the parte of the Romanes. |
| 3816 | 147 | Masinissa dying, committed his sonne to the custodye of Scipio. |
| 3817 | 146 | Andriscus, a man of a bace state, whiche counterfaited hym selfe to be Philyp, inuaded Macedony, ouercam and put to flight Juuencus the pretor. |
| | | Scipio besieged Carthage. |
| | | The Asians chose Ptolomeus for theyr kynge, but he gaue it vnto Demetrius. |
| | | Demetrius, called also Nicanor, the. xii. kyng of Syria, reigned. v. yeres. |
| 3818 | 145 | Scipio, after the continuall assaulte of syx daies, tooke Carthage, vnto whom Hasdrubal yelded hym selfe. And all be it that Scipio permitted fre flight to all, yet in the spoile of the citee was committed great slaughter. After whan by the commaundement of Scipio, the citee was fyred, the wife of Hasdrubal, with a stoute courage, lept into the fire, fynishyng hir life with that deathe, whiche the fyrst quene suffered. The citee burned continually. 17. daies, shewyng a miserable spectacle to hir beholders. It is saied, that after Carthage was thus destroyed, Scipio wente to beholde the place, where some tyme that faire and beautiful citee stode: and there seynge the miserable ruine and desolacion therof, with muche wepyng sayed: That he dyd forsee Rome in time to come, to lie in suche maner, ouerthrowen and distroyed. The destruction of this citee was done. 679. yeres after the buildyng therof |

Before Britayn knowen

97

96

95

608.

608. yeres after the buildyng of Rome. and. 963. yeres after the arriuall of Brute here in Britayne.

The same yere Corinth, a noble citee of Grece, was destroyed with fyre by Mummius the consull.

Metellus, fyrst in the streictes of Thermopyle, and after in Phocea, ouercame the Macedones, brought Andariscus in his subiection, and recouered Macedony.

Mummius toke Corinth, and destroyed it with fyre, wherof came the mettalles of Corinth.

In this time three notable triumphes weere at Rome. Scipio, triumphed ouer Aphrica, before whose chariot Hasdrubal was led. Metellus ouer Macedony, before whome wente Andariscus the conterfeite Philyp. And Mummius ouer Corinth, before whome was borne the metalles and fayre tables of Corinth.

About this tyme, thorough the warres and dissencions of the Jues, there arose among theim sundry sectes and opinions in their religions, of which there wer thre sorts.

The fyrst were called Pharisei, that is, segregate or chosen. Thei vsed certayne constitucions of men, besyde the lawe of Moyses, by whiche thei were segregate frome the residue of the people. They reputed them selfes better than all other, they obserued feigned fastes, prayed commonly in the stretes, that they myght be seene and called maisters. Their learnyng was some what better than the others. For thei taughte the immortalitee after this lyfe, and that god wolde punyshe synne: they beleued also Messias to come to saue such as beleued, and to iudge suche as sinned.

The second sect were Sadduceis, thei cloked theyr wickednes vnder a glorious name. For Sadducei is as muche, as iuste or holy. Thei taught, that there was neither angell spirite, nor life after death: that god gaue the lawe onely for this, that honestly and quietely we shulde liue, receiuyng of god here in this life the rewardes of iustice. They interpretated the scriptures according to the iudgement of mans reason: neither any other thing wolde thei here, & as concerning that which pertained to the maner of theyr liuing, they were plain Epicures. A wonderfull thing to be heard, that such ethnike opinions shuld crepe

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe

in amonge the peculiar people of god, and that so farre, that openly they were not afrayd to teache, and constantlye to affirme, that after this life, there remained none other lyfe.

Essei were the thirde, who considerynge bothe the Phariseis and Sadduceis, vnder an honest pretence of name, to folowe their lustes and desyres, neither almost to dooe any thyng that was worthy for their profession: therfore thought thei to declare the seuerities of their life in dedes, and would be called Essei, that is, labourers. Euen as in our tyme the Anabaptistes condemned bothe the Lutheranes and papistes, and studyed to bee seene holyer than thei bothe: so the Esseans despised bothe the other sortes, and for the moste parte ledde an Anabaptisticall lyfe, abstenynge from matrimony, and willynge all thynges to be common among theim, thei delited in cleane apparell, and praied before the sonne rysyng.

3819 | 144 Viriatus, a Lusitane, reised the Spaniardes agaynste the Romayns. he ouerthrue Uetilius, and destroyed all his armye. 94

Demetrius entred into amitee with Jonathas.

Dorex, a vertuous and gentyl prince, reigned in Britayne fyue yeres. 93

3820 | 143

Ptolomeus Euergetes, the.vii. kynge of Egypte, reigned.29. yeres, a man very cruell and wicked, whiche delited in effusion of bloud. for he slue his sisters sonne in hir armes: and many other abhominable actes he committed, whiche be not conuenient to be writtē.

Jonathas renewed amitee with the Romaynes and Lacedemones.

Plautius, ioynyng battaile with Viriatus, was putte to flyghte.

3821 | 142 Demetrius was taken by Arsaces kynge of Parthia, and put to death. 92

Mithridates, the.vi. kyng of Parthia, after he had subdued Demetrius, inuaded Babylon, with al the regions betwene the riuers Idaspes and Indus.

Claudius the consul at the fyrst conflict was put backe by the Galles, but at the seconde tyme he obteined the victorie, and slue. v.M. of theim.

Cl. Uni-

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Cl. Unimanus was shamfully beaten and put to flight by the Lusitanes. | | |
| 91 | Antiochus Theos, the .xiii. kynge of Siria, reygned foure yeres. | 3822 | 141 |
| | Jonathas betrated by Triphon, was slayne. | | |
| 90 | Simon his brother was made the third capitayn of the Jewes, and reigned. viii. yeres. he ouercame Antiochus Griphus, and lastely by the treason of his sonne in lawe was slayne. | 3823 | 140 |
| | M. Pompeius subdued the Termestins: but by the Numantians he was vanquished and forced to make an vnprofitable peace. Viriatus was slayn by his owne men. | | |
| 88 | Chirimus, kynge of Britaine, through his drunkennes, as our Chroniclers write, reigned but one yere. | 3825 | 138 |
| | Triphon, murderyng his prince Antiochus, inuaded the kyngdome of Syria. | | |
| 87 | Fulgen, son to Chirimus, reigned. 2. yere in Britaine. | 3826 | 137 |
| | Triphon, called also Diodotus, the. 14. king of Syria, reigned. iii. yeres. | | |
| | Simon confyrmed his league with the Romaines. | | |
| 86 | Mancinus beyng ouerthrowen of the Numantines, and dryuen oute of his campe, was forced to conclude a peace greatly to his dishonour. | 3827 | 136 |
| 85 | Eldred reigned in Britayne one yere. | 3828 | 135 |
| | Antiochus Sedetes the. xv. kyng of Syria, reigned ix. yeres. He was inuited bothe to the mariage and kyngedome by Cleopatra, and after by the helpe of Simon, he slue Triphon. | | |
| | ¶ In Rome a childe was borne with foure feete, foure handes, foure eies, as many eares, and hauyng bothe natures. In the lande of Bononye corne grue out of trees. | | |
| 84 | Androgius likewise reigned one yere in Britain. | 3829 | 134 |
| | In Sicily a rebellion of. 70000. seruauntes began, whiche moued a cruell sedicion. | | |
| 83 | Vrianus the son of Androgius succeded his father in the roialme of Britain, and reigned. iii. yeres. he wholely gaue hym selfe to the desires of the flesshe. | 3830 | 133 |
| | Numantia, a noble citee of Spayne, by the assaulte of Scipio was destroyed. This citee by the space of. 14. yeres, with. 4000. of theyr owne souldiours, not onely | | |

with-

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe

withstode. 40000. Romaines, but also vanquished them often times. For whiche cause Scipio the younger, who destroyed Carthage, was sent thyther. He enclosed the citee about with a great trenche. whan the Numantines by longe siege were sore famished, they determined to finyshe their mysery with death: than with a sodaine eruption they brake forth vpon their enemies: And (if Scipio had not ben there present) the Romaines had fled away. so egerly they assayled them: but by the great multitude of the Romaines, they were dryuen backe, and many of them slayne: than the residue in good order retired in to the town, and closed theyr gates, where with the sword, poyson, and fier they consumed them selfes, their goodes, and their citee, leuyng neither man nor goodes for a spoil to the Romanes.

3831 | 132 Finnane the son of Joline, was made kyng of Scottes, a iust and vertuous prince (as thei write) whiche gouerned theim .30. yeres. 82

The sect or religion of the priestes Druides, in this time was instituted in the isle of Man.

Simon, walkyng through the citees of Judea, wente to Hiericho with his two sonnes Judas and Mathathias, where by Ptolome, his son in lawe, they were traitorously slayne.

Hitherto extendeth the boke of Machabeis.

Hircanus, called also Joannes, son of Simon, and .4. capitaine of the Jues, gouerned theim .26. yeres.

Antiochus, in the feast of tabernacles besieged Hierusalem, by gentelnes he subdued the Jewes, and graunted theim to liue accordyng to theyr fathers lawes.

Not longe after that Carthage and Numantia weere thus destroyed, the Romains fel at dissention. For Gracchus, protectour of the comminaltee (beyng displeased with the nobilitee, because they noted hym to bee an authour of the Numantine league made by Mancinus,) to wyn the fauour of the people, decreed to diuide certaine landes amonge theim. For whiche cause the Senat was incensed to anger, and the people to pride. Wherevpon a daie of session was appointed, wherat the commons beyng also gathered, by the senat they were dryuen awaie,

and

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | and Gracchus with. 200. slayn. | | |
| 81 | Attalus, kynge of Asia, by his testament bequethed his royalme to the people of Rome. | 3832 | 131 |
| 80 | Eliud, kyng of Britaine, reigned .v. yeres<br>Aristonicus, the son of Attalus, inuaded Asia, and slue Licinius Crassus, with all his army. | 3833 | 130 |
| 79 | Nicomedes of Bithinia, Mithridates of Pontus, Ariarates of Cappadocie, Pylemenes of Paphlagonie kynges, aided the Romaines agaynst Aristonicus.<br>Mar. Perpenna consull sent agaynst Aristonicus, ouercame and tooke hym.<br>Metellus made a lawe in Rome, that all men shuld be forced to be maried. | 3834 | 129 |
| 78 | Scipio Aphricanus the yōger, who destroied Carthage and Numantia, beyng accused of his ennemies, made answere therto, and in the mornyng after was founde deade in his bedde strangled, as som affirmed by his wife Sempronia, who was of the house of Gracchus. | 3835 | 128 |
| 77 | Hircanus did first among the Jewes nourishe straungers.<br>Antiochus encoūtryng with Arsaces kyng of Parthia in battaile, was slayne. | 3836 | 127 |
| 76 | Demetrius the .xvi. kyng of Syria, brother vnto Antiochus, reigned .iiii. yeres. | 3837 | 126 |
| 75 | Dedanctus kyng of Britayne reigned here .v. yeres. | | |
| 74 | In Aphrike there swarmed suche huge multitudes of locustes, that thei deuoured not onely all the fruites, herbes, and rootes, but also dyd gnawe euen the bitter barkes, whiche after with a sodeyn wynde beyng dryuen togyther on heapes, were long tossed in the ayre, fell at the laste into the Aphrican sea, and by violence of the water were cast here and there on laude, wherupon insued suche infection of the ayre, and pestilent sauour, that it caused great murrain of beastes and byrdes: the putrifaction of whose carcases dyd also the more augment the foresayed plague: through whiche there dyed in Numedie .80000. men, and about the partes of Carthage and Utica dyed also aboue .ii. hundred thousande.<br>L. Opimius fyrst of all other by warre subdued the Ligurians on the further syde of the mountayns. | 3838<br>3839 | 125<br>124 |
| 72 | Alexander Zebenna, the .xvii. kyng of Syria, vanquyshed | 3841 | 122 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Before Britayn knowen |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | ched Demetrius, and reigned. ii. yeres. | |
| | | The Romaines repaired agayne Carthage, and stored it with newe inhabitantes. | |
| | | Seleucus, brother to Demetrius, was put to death, because he, without the consent of his mother, tooke vpon hym the crowne. | |
| | | Detonus reigned in Britaine. ii. yeres. | 70 |
| 3843 | 120 | Antiochus Gryphus the. 18. kynge of Syria, reigned. x. yeres. betwene him and Antiochus Cyzicenus was continuall warre for the royalme of Syria. | |
| | | L. Gracchus, and Ful. Flaccus, for stiryng a new sedicion in the citee, were slain, with diuers of theyr faction. | |
| | | M. Fabius the consul went forthe againste Bituitus, a prince of the Galles, who with. 180000. warriours inuaded the dominions of the Romaines, and seyng the smal noumbre of theim, saied in derision: that the Romaines were not meate enough for his dogges. but at the fyrste conflicte he turned his backe, and lost in that iourney all his men: who by the swozde, and in the water of Rhodanus, perished. | |
| | | The hill Aetna bourned more than it was wont, in soo muche that it fyred the towne Catina: to the reparacion wherof the Romaines forgaue them. x. yeres tribute. | |
| | | Gurgineus reigned. 3. yeres in Britaine. | 68 |
| 3845 | 118 | M. Martius the consul inuaded the Galles, that dwel | 67 |
| 3846 | 117 | vnder the mountains, who perceiuyng theym selfes, not able to matche with the Romaines: tyrste sluc theyr wyfes and childerne: and after bourned theim selfes, that none of them shoulde be vnder the Romaines subiection. | |
| | | Micipsa, kyng of Numidia died, who lefte Adherball and Hiempsall his sons to succede, and Jugurth, whom he had adopted. | |
| | | Merianus was kyng of Britayne. ii. yeres. | 65 |
| 3848 | 115 | Ptolomeus called also Physcon and Soter, the | 64 |
| 3849 | 114 | viii. kyng of Egypt, reigned, xvii. yere. he was by his mother Cleopatra expelled out of his royalme, and after retourned agayne. | |
| | | Bladunus gouerned Britayn. ii. yeres. | 63 |
| 3850 | 113 | Cleopatra, drynkyng the poyson, whiche she prepared for Antiochus Gryphus finyshed hir lyfe. | |

Cato

Cato in Thracia fought vnfortunately agaynste the Scordiscians.

A muster in Rome, in whiche there was found.394336. heades of citesens.

62 The Cimbrians, a people, whiche inhabited that parte that nowe is called Denmarke, came with the Germans to possesse Italy and Fraunce, beyng in noumbre aboue 300000. Agaynst whom Papyrius Carbo was sente, who by theim was soone ouerthrowen and slayne.

The two bretherne of Metellus in one daie triumphed the one from Thracia, the other from Sardinia.

61 CApenus reigned kyng of Britayn. iii. yeres.

Jugurth, nere vnto Cirtha, dyd putte Adherball vnto flyght, slue hym, and toke Cirtha by dedicion

Liuius Drusus vanquished and subdued the Scordiscians, a nacion rysen of the Galles.

60 Antiochus Cyzicenus the .xix. kyng of Syria, reigned xiiii. yeres, in batail he ouercame his brother Gryphus, and droue hym out of his royalme.

The warres of Jugurth began, whiche Salust verate eloquently hath set forth. With cattal, money and gestes he corrupted the consul, and many of the Romaines, for whiche, whan he departed frome Rome, he saied: O salable citee, whiche soone wold be lost, if thou mightest finde a chapman.

59 Aulus, the brother of Albinus the consull, made peace with Jugurth to the great dishonour of the Romaines.

58 OVinus ruled Britaine. ii. yeres.

Hircanus vtterly subuerted Samaria.

Syllanus fought vnluckily with the Cimbrians.

Metellus ouercame Jugurth, and tooke many citees and townes in Numidia.

56 SIlius reigned in Britaine. ii. yeres.

Hircanus died, after whome his sonne Aristobulus succeded: who not content with the dignitee of his father, toke vpon hym a crowne, and was the fyrste kynge of the Jewes, after the captiuitee of Babylon. He incontinent imprisoned his mother and bretherne, and slue Antiochus his brother. his mother with hunger perished in prison. After this, the tyran, his bowels beyng torne in

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. |
|---|---|
| 3851 | 112 |
| 3852 | 111 |
| 3853 | 110 |
| 3854 | 109 |
| 3855 | 108 |
| 3857 | 106 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Before Britayn knowen |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | his body, and vomiting bloude out of his mouthe, died, whan he had reigned but one yere. | |
| | | L. Cassius with his army in Sauoy was ouerthrowen and slayn by the Tigurines. | |
| | | Marius vanquished Jugurth and Bochus king of Mauritane. Bochus deliuered Jugurth prisoner vnto the Romaines. | |
| 3858 | 105 | Janneus, called also Alexander, brother vnto Aristobulus, reigned. 27. yeres: verie cruelly he put to death his own brother, and slue of his people in the space of syx yeres. 50000. and destroyed many of his townes. Finally by ouermuch ease he fell in to a quartane feuer, of whiche he dyed: leauyng after hym two sonnes. | 55 |
| | | The warres continued against the Cimbrians, Germanes, Tigurines, and Ambrones. | |
| | | Aurelius Scaurus was taken by the Cimbrians, and put to death by Bolus theyr kyng. | |
| 3859 | 104 | Bledgabredus was. 20. yeres kynge of Britaine. He delited muche in muslike, and gaue hym selfe to the studye therof. | 54 |
| | | Marius triumphed, hauynge Jugurth with his children led before his chariote. | |
| | | Seruilius Cepio, and. C. Manlius, with. 80000. Romaines were destroyed by the Cimbrians, who were soo cruell, that they hanged vp all suche as were taken, and drowned the cattall in Rhodanus, the golde, siluer, apparel, and armour beyng broken in pieces, they hurled awaie. So that neither the vainquishers had any praye, nor the vainquished any mercye. | |
| 3860 | 103 | Marius was chosen capitaine againste the Cimbrians, for whiche he continued in the consulshyp. | 53 |
| 3861 | 102 | Durstus, king of Scottes, reigned. 9. yeres. A tyrannous and vnfaithful prince, through whiche dealyng his people rebelled and slue hym. | 52 |
| 3862 | 101 | Marius, in two battailes at the water Sextie, vanquished the Teutones and Ambrones, sleyng aboue. 200000. of theim, whose wyues with noo lesse valiantnesse than the men, defended theim selfes, and that with so greatte fury, that thei dyd caste their children in the faces of the Romains: and after beyng taken, because thei might not | 51 |

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|---|---|
| | bee in the temples of Venus and Ceres, they hanged theim selues. | | |
| 50 | The residue of the Cimbrians, with the Teutones, passed the Alpes, and wasted Italy: against whom Marius and Catulus fought agayne, and subdued theym. In recompence of Marius nobleneſſe, he was the sixte tyme made Consull. | 3863 | 100 |
| 49 | Metellus was sent in exile to Rhodes. Marius beheaded diuers of the nobilitee in Rome. | 3864 | 99 |
| 48 | Metellus, by the consente of all the people was reuoked from exyle. | 3865 | 98 |
| 47 | Ptolomeus, called also Alexander, the.ix. kynge of Egypt, reigned.x. yeres. his brother Phiscon beyng expelled out of his roialme. | 3866 | 97 |
| 46 | Philippus, the last kynge of Syria, reigned. ii. yeres. After his reigne the kyngdome of the Syrians felle into the handes of the Romanes. | 3867 | 96 |
| 44 | Archemalus was kyng of Britayn two yeres. | 3869 | 94 |
| 43 | Ewyn the fyrst, Durstus brother sonne, was chosen kyng of Scottes. he buylded the castel of Dunstafage, and in a battayle made on the parte of the Picthes agaynst the Britons, he was put to flighte. he was the first that caused his subiectes to bee sworne, and ruled theim.xix. yeres. | 3870 | 93 |
| 42 | Eldolus reigned kyng of Britayne foure yeres. In this tyme diuers prodigies were seen, as globes of fyre burstyng out of the ayre with great noyse. Among the Aretines also at a feast, bloude distilled oute of breade, as oute of a wounde. It hayled continually stones seuen dayes. In the partes of Samnia, oute of a great rift of the erth, issued flammes of fyre, whiche semed to touche the heauens. Than also all kyndes of tame beastes left theyr stables and pastures, and with impitious rorying and crying fledde vnto the woddes and mountaynes: yea and dogges, whiche can not liue without the company of man, wandred about houlyng, after the maner of wolues. Not long after these wonderfull tokens thus seene, folowed the ciuile warres betweene Marius and Sylla: in whiche perished 150000. citesens. 2600. of knightes. 90. senatours, and.15. consules. | 3871 | 92 |

3872 | 91

Drusus raised the people of Italy against the Romaines, promisyng theim the citee: but he was slayne in the meane tyme.

3873 | 90

The sociall warres of Italy began, in whiche the Picentes, Vestines, Marsians, Peligmians, Marrucines, Samnites and Lucanes, who many yeres had ben vnder the Romains, fell from them.

Q. Seruilius was slayn in Asculo, and Seruilius Galba beyng taken by the Lucanes, escaped by the healpe of a woman.

3874 | 89

Nola was taken by the Samnites, Posthumius the Pretor, with Rutilius the cõsul, wer both slain in batail.

Marius ouerthrue the Marsians, Jul. Cesar vanquysshed the Samnites, and Cecilius ouercam the Saluians.

3875 | 88

ROdianus was kyng of Britayn. ii. yeres.

Nicomedes and Ariobarzanes were restored to theyr roialmes of Bythinia and Cappadocia.

Pompeius Strabo brought in subiection the Picentes, Vestines, and Marsians. Sylla ouercame the Samnites and subdued the Hirpines. Cato vanquisshed the Marsians, and in winnyng their campe was slayne.

3876 | 87

Arethas after Antiochus was kyng of the lower Syria.

Ptolomeus Sother the tenthe kyng of Egypte, reigned viii. yeres.

Ariobarzanes, and Nicomedes, wer driuen out of their realmes by Mithridates kyng of Pontus.

The sociall warres of Italy, beyng scarcely pacified, incontinent there began two warres more daungerouse and cruell. For whan Sylla was elected capitayn of the warre agaynste Mithridates, who inuaded Asia and Achaia: Marius was greuously displeased, that Sylla, a yong man, shulde be preferred before hym. Wherefore he brought to passe, by the healpe of the Tribunes, that Sylla shuld be called home agayn, and he to be chosen capitayn of that warre. As soone as Sylla had knowlage therof, he came with his army before the citee, and there slue the ambassadour of Marius, and incontinent after brake into the towne, where fyghtyng agaynst Marius and Sulpitius, he put Marius to flyght, and slue Sulpitius, and so appoyntyng Cn. Octauius, and Corn. Cinna

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe

na to be consuls, he departed to Asia. | |

36 REdargius reigned kyng of Britayne.iii.yeres. | 3877 | 86

Sylla vanquished Archelaus, tooke Athens, and put Mithridates with his army to flight.

Mithridates inuaded Asia, and by an open proclamacion commaunded, all the Romains that were in Asia in one daie to bee slayne, whiche weere aboue the noumbre of .lxxx. M.

Cinna beyng expelled out of the citee by Octauius, ioyned hym self with Marius, thei entred the citee, slue Octauius and many other, outlawed diuers of the citizens, and destroied the house of Sylla, whose frendes that remayned, fled into Greece to hym.

35 Marius, beyng the seuenth tyme made consul, dyed in the fyrst moneth of his consulshyp: whose sonne, called also Marius, continued the ciuill warres. | 3878 | 85

34 Warre was prepared agaynst Sylla, he made a league with Mithridates, and committed all his affayres there to Lucullus. | 3879 | 84

33 SAmulius reigned in Britayne.ii. yeres. | 3880 | 83

Sylla by the senate was called home. and Cinna was slayne of his owne army.

At this place Suetonius began his history of the Cesars.

32 Sylla entred Italy, ouercame Norbanus, Scipio yelded hym selfe, and Pompeius toke the part of Sylla. | 3881 | 82

31 PEnisellus was made kyng of Britayn, who gouerned .xl. iii. yeres. | 3882 | 81

Sylla fought many batails against Marius, and at the last slue hym.

Pompeius, whan he had slayn Carbo, recouered Sicily, subdued Aphrike, and destroyed Domitius and Hiarbas kyng of Mauritane, he triumphed beyng but of the age of .24. yeres.

30 The Gothes with theyr kyng Sithalcus, wasted the landes of the Germaines. | 3883 | 80

Sylla was made continual dictatour, who as soone as he entred the citee, contrary to his promise, caused. 3000. men to be slayne. he proscribed or put out of his protection, many citezens, and exercised great tyranny: to whom Q. Catulus saied, With whom shall we liue, if in warre we

we kyll the armed, and in peace the vnarmed.

Ptolomeus Dionysius the. xi. kyng of Aegypte, reigned .30. yeres.

3884 | 79

Pyrrhus, ruled Britaine. ii. yeres.

3885 | 78

Alexandra, called also Salina, wedowe of Alexander Janneus, gouerned the Jewes. 9. yeres. She had by hir husbonde two sonnes, Hircanus the eldeste, whom she made high prieste, and Aristobulus, who after hir death contended for the dominion of the Jewes.

The Phariseis, vnder this Alexandra, gouerned the commune weale of the Jewes, as the byshops and prieستes do nowe.

Sylla gaue vp and forsoke all offices, and liued a priuat life. he wrate his commentaries, and dedicated them to Lucullus.

3886 | 77

Sertorius, a noble and valiant man of Rome, beynge of the faction of Marius, fled from Sylla in to Spayn: where he was receiued of the Lusitaines, and made theyr capitaine, he made greuous warre against the Romanes.

Sylla died, and was buried in the field of Mars.

Lepidus, the consull, woulde haue moued a newe sedicion, but Catulus his felowe prohibited hym.

3887 | 76

Caporus was kyng in Britaine. ii. yeres.

Seruilius subdued Cilicia, and brought the Isaures in subiection.

Metellus was sent in to Spaine againste Sertorius, where fortune was variable betwene theim. Perpenna ioyned hym selfe with Sertorius.

3888 | 75

Pompeius was sent into Spain to ayde Metellus againste Sertorius, where fortune was contrary to hym.

3889 | 74

Dunellus, the sonne of Caporus, a iust and vertuous prince, gouerned this roialme of Britain. 4. yeres.

Gillus, bastarde son of Ewin, after the death of his father, toke vpon hym the gouernaunce of Scotland: but he continued not longe. for throughe his falshod and crueltee he was driuen out of his roialme, and at the last, whan he had not reigned fully three yeres, he was slayne in Irelande.

L. Scribonius ouercame the Dardanoies, and entred as far as the riuer Danubie.

Beso Bryt know

29

28

27

26

25

24

Nico=

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe.

Nicomedes, kyng of Bithinia, bequethed his royalme vnto the Romaines, whiche Mithridates inuaded, and ouercame Cotta the Romaine capitaine at Chalcedonia. 23 | 3890 | 73

Lucullus ouercame and putte to flighte Mithridates, bothe on lande and sea. 22

Tigranes, kyng of Armenia, toke Ptolomais in Aegypt. Mithridates entred in league with Sertorius. | 3891 | 72

Certain sworde plaiers, whiche taught in Capua, went from theyr schole, and gathered a great numbre of companions, who with murder, rauishmentes, rapines, and bournynges filled all Italy.

Ewin, the .ii. Nepheu to kynge Finnane, was chosen kyng of Scottes: he reigned. 17. yeres, and than resigned his regal power vnto Edeir the third Nepheu of Durst. 21 | 3892 | 71

The warres of Macedone began, in whiche M. Lucullus triumphed.

Lentulus and Gellius consules were sente againste the sworde plaiers and fugitiues, of whom they were ouerthrowen. Wherefore that warre was committed to the charge of Crassus, who quickly vainquished theim. Sertorius was traitrously slayn in Spayn by Perpena.

Helius, the sonne of Dinellus, reigned not fulle one yere kynge of Britaine. Of this prince the Isle of Ely toke the name. 20 | 3893 | 70

Crassus vainquished the sworde plaiers. Pompeius ouerthrewe Perpenna, and broughte the Spaniardes in subiection.

Lud, the sonne of Hely, succeded his father, and reigned. xi. yeres in Britayne. As sone as he was made kyng, he refourmed the state of his common weale, for he amended his lawes, and toke awaie al vsages that were naught. Moreouer he repaired the citee of London, than called Troynouant, with fayre buildynges and walles, and builded on the west parte therof, a strouge gate, whiche vnto this tyme retayneth the name of hym, and is called Ludgate. Fynally he dyed, leauyng after hym two sonnes, Androgeus, and Theomantius, who beynge not of age to gouerne, their vncle Cassiuelane obteyned the crown. Our chronicleres write, that London toke the name of this Lud. 19 | 3894 | 69

Ludgate

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Before Britay known |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Hircanus the .8. kyng of the Jewes, reigned one yere. betwene hym and his brother Aristobulus began ciuile warres. | |
| | | M Lucullus subdued Macedony, & L Lucullus Armeny. | |
| 3895 | 68 | Aristobulus the .9. kyng of Jewes, reigned .6. yeres. He ouercame his brother Hircanus at Hiericho, where an agrement was made, that Aristobulus shoulde reigne as kynge, and the other to leade a priuate life. | 18 |
| | | Lucullus vanquished Tigranes, and put hym to flight. Lachares kynge of Bosphorus, one of the sonnes of Mithridates, was receiued in amitee with Lucullus. | |
| | | Cn. Pompeius in .40. daies scoured the Mediterrane seas frome pyrates. | |
| 3896 | 67 | The warres of Candy began, which Jland Metellus in thre yeres subdued. | 17 |
| | | Libya, by the bequest of Appie kyng therof, came to the handes of the Romaines. | |
| 3897 | 66 | Cn. Pompeius was assigned generall capitaine agaynste Mithridates. | 16 |
| 3898 | 65 | Hircanus, by the counsaile of Antipater, fled vnto Aretha kyng of Araby, and than denounced warre agaynste Aristobulus. | 15 |
| 3900 | 63 | Pompeius, by his capitaine Afranius, ouerthrewe the Arabians. | 13 |
| 3901 | 62 | Hircanus was agayne kyng of the Jewes, and reigned xxiii. yeres. | 12 |
| | | Pompeius vainquished Aristobulus, toke Hierusalem, spoiled the temple, entred into the holy sainctuary, made the Jewes tributarie, and gaue the office of highe priestе vnto Hircanus. | |
| | | Scaurus, presidente of the lower Syria, made peace with Aretha kyng of Arabia. | |
| | | Pompeius retained Tigranes kynge of Armeny vnder his subiection, and in battayle ouercame the Iberians and Albanes. | |
| | | Pharnaces, the son of Mithridates, made warre vpon his father, and besieged hym in a castel: who beyng destitute of all helpe, nor fyndyng any mercy in his son, fyrste poysoned his wyfe, concubines and daughters, and than hym selfe. Thus ended Mithridates his lyfe, a prince of greate | |

great wysedome and meruailous industrie, whiche perfectly could speake .xxii. languages. he liued .72. yeres, reigned .xl. and kept war .xxx. yeres continually against the Romaines, hauyng alwaies in his company philosophers, and cunnyng men.

¶ Marcus Tullius Cicero, was consule of Rome, with L. Antonius, whose diuine eloquence, abundant lernyng, sharpnesse of witte, dexteritee in actes, and moste ardent loue towarde the common weale of his countreie, can not be sufficiently expressed by no mortall mannes tungue or penne. His auncestours were named Ciceroues, because that Tullius Appius a noble kyng of Wolscis, and one of that progenie, had on his nose a marke like a chiche, whiche is a kynde of pulse called Cicer. He so profitted in the eloquence of Greke and latine, that not only his companions were in a meruailous admiracion of hym, but also Apollonius, the moste excellente oratour at that tyme, in hearyng hym, was greatly abasshed, and kepyng silence a long space, saied at the laste: Truely, Cicero I prayse the, and meruayle at the, but I lament greately the fortune of Greece, whan I consyder, that not onely noblenes in dedes of armes and marciall affaires, is taken frome vs by the valiantuesse and puissance of the Romains, but also that the great praise and glory of learnyng, whyche was only left vnto vs, is now by the translated to Rome. Whiche sayyng was founden afterwarde verale true. for loke what subtilitee is in Logike, what commoditee and secrete knowlage in Philosophie morall and naturall: he knew and declared the same in latine in moste perfecte eloquence. And (which is to be wondred at) not withstandyng, that he beyng a verale ponge man, came to practise in Rome, and had studied abundauntly the ciuile lawes, and was meruaillously occupied in greatte and weightye causes, and after that he was senatour, was contynually (as it semed) moste busy about the weale publike: yet he that doeth reade his warkes (although we haue not the thyrde parte of them, whiche he wrate) shal thynke, that he neuer dyd any other thyng but reade greate auctours, and write bokes. And yet dyd he exploite by his wysdom and diligence many greate enterprises, for the commodi-

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe

tee and safegarde of his countreie, as well in warre as in peace. For the whiche the Senate and people gaue to hym fyrste before any other, the name of Father of his countreye.

¶ Catiline enterprised his conspiracie, whyche by the great wisedome and diligence of Cicero was suppressed, and Catiline slayne in battayle by Antonius. who lyst to reade this historie at length, leat hym resort to a boke intituled the conspiracy of Catiline, translated into englisch by Thomas Paynell, where it is aboundauntly and eloquently set fooꝛth.

3902 | 61 | ¶ Pompeie, after he had subdued Armenia, Cappadocia Paphlagonia, Media, Cholcis, Iberia, Albania, Syria, Cilicia, Mesopotamia, Judea, and Arabia, triumphed. whan he hadde twise before triumphed for wynnynge of Spaine and Affrike. At this tyme he broughte in to the common treasure of golde, and siluer, in money and plate xx. thousande talentes, whiche (if they were common talentes) amounted to. xx. hundred thousande poundes, if thei were the great talentes. 27. hundred, and. 26. thousand, 641. poundes. 13. s. 4. d. besydes that was geuen to the souldiours, whiche had serued in his warres, whereof maye bee gathered, the wounderfulle rychesse of the Romaines. 11

3905 | 58 | ¶ Assiuelan, the son of Heli, as oure vulgar historiographers write, after the death of his brother Lud, was made gouernour of Britaine: whiche he ruled xix. yeres. In the. 8. yere of his reigne Julius Cesar, who warred long time in Fraunce, made the firste viage of any stranger into this roialm, & after subdued it: where vnto this time it remained vnknowen to the Romaines. 8

¶ France was appoynted to Cesar for his prouince: whither he was sent with. x. legions, there to remayne for fiue yeres. he in nine yeres reduced in to the fourme of a prouince all that parte, whiche is included withyn the mountaines Pyrenes, Alpes, and Gebenna, and the riuers of Rine and Rhone, and the occean sea. he warred also vpon the Germaines on the other syde of Rine, and ouercame the Britaines. In all his warres fortune was but thryse contrary to hym. for in Britaine by force of tempeste his

nany was destroyed, in France a legion was vainquished at Gergonia, and in the costes of Germany his ambassadours were slayne.

7 Ptolomeus, kyng of Aegypt, driuen out of his royalme, came to Rome.

Cato beyng compelled, tooke Cypers for his prouince, and subdued it.

Clodius, protectour of the comminaltee, appoynted a daie to Cicero to be exiled.

6 Alexander, the son of Aristobulus, escaped from the Romaines, and inuaded Jurye: but by Gabinius he was vainquished and taken.

Cicero, in the 16. moneth of his exile, by the consente of all the people was called home with great honour.

5 Gabinius, by the persuasion of Antonius, restored Ptolome to his royalme.

4 Edelr, after the deathe of Ewin, tooke on hym the gouernaunce of Scotlande, and ruled it. 38. yeres. In the time of his reigne Britaine was subdued to the Romaines, and Scotland also troubled with sundry seditions.

M. Crassus, in his viage towarde Parthia, entred Hierusalem, and spoiled the temple of all the treasure, whiche Pompeius lefte vntouched. And than passyng the riuer Euphrates, fightyng with the Parthians, was slain, with all his army.

3 A fier chaunced in Rome, by whiche. 14. stretes were bourned.

2 Clodius was slaine by Milo, who moued a sedicion in Rome.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|
| 3906 | 57 |
| 3907 | 56 |
| 3908 | 55 |
| 3909 | 54 |
| 3910 | 53 |
| 3911 | 52 |

## ¶ The preface of Thomas Lanquet to the seconde parte of the histories of Englande.

I Haue hitherto briefly ronne ouer the liues of. 72. kynges, whiche reigned here in Britaine, from the arriuall of Brute vnto the comynge of Cesar: the historie whereof (as I saied before) is verie vncertaine and obscure. Yet neuer the lesse I haue not varied frome the vulgar opinion therof, but haue broughte the same in to a more certaine ordre, conferryng them with the other

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe

historyes and gestes of the world, wherby they haue a better apparance of truth. But now, that I am come to this time, in whiche the Britons beganne to be knowen to the Romaines, and other nacions of the worlde, hauing also the helpe of credible historiens, whiche before I lacked, I shall the more veritably and in better order set forthe our historyes. And for the better declaracion of this chronicle, you shall understande, that the numbres set in the inner syde of the page, signifie the yeres of the reignes of the kinges of Britain, wherby maie be perceiued in what yere of the reigne of a kynge, any notable thynge in the world was done. As for the historie of Cesar I haue gathered it out of his commentaries, and out of the worshipfull Beda, whome I thinke more credible than our newe historiens.

3911 | 52

VVhan C. Julius Cesar had warred seuen yeeres in Fraunce and Germany, commyng vnto that parte, where Calais and Bolayne nowe stande, he determyned to make warre into Britayne: whiche vntill that tyme remayned vnfrequented and vnknowen of the Romaines. His quarell was, because that in the warres of France, he perceyued the Frenchemen to haue muche succour and ayde from thense. Wherefore preparyng. lxxx. shippes, he sailed into Britain. Where at the fyrst, beyng wearied with an harde and sharpe batayle, and after with sodeyn tempest his nauy almoste destroied, he retourned agayn into Fraunce, there to wynter his men. The nexte 8
3912 | 51 sprynge, his naule beyng newe rygged and encreased, he passed the seas agayne with a greatter army: but whiles he went towarde his ennemies on lande, his shyppes lyeing at ankor, were agayn by tempest almoste loste. for eyther thei were driuen on the sandes, where thei stack fast, orels beyng dryuen one vpon an other were destroied: soo that .xl. perished, the other with muche labour were saued. Vpon lande also his horsemen at the fyrst encounter were vanquished, and Labienus the Tribune slayne. At the seconde conflict, not without greatte daunger of his men, he put the Britons to flight, and pursued theim to the riuer Thamis: on the further side wherof Cassiuelan with a great multitude of people was keepyng the banhes

Julius Cesar commeth into England

7

Anni e
gum B
tannie.

kes, but thei not hable to reliste the violence and force of the Romains, hyd them selues in wooddes, & with sodein eruptions oftentymes inuaded them. But in the meane time their stronges citee Troynouant submitted it self to Cesar, delyuerying vnto hym hostages: which exãple also the other citees folowed. Wherby Cassiuelan, after many losses, was constreigned to gyue pledges, and to agree, that Britayne shulde be tributary to the people of Rome. Than Cesar, lyke a conquerour, with greate noumbre of prisoners, sayled into Fraunce. Thus ended the warres, whiche he made in Britayn, whereby he rather opened a waie for his successours to come to the same, than that he deliuered to theim the dominion thereof. This conqueste was made. 2255. yeres after the vniuersall floude. 1057. after the arriuall of Brute. 702. after the buildynge of Rome, in the second yere of the. 182. Olympiade, the. 1116. yere before the conquest made by William of Normandy. and. 1595. yeres before this present yere of our lord. 1544.

The yere of the worlde

The yere beefore Christe

Cassius, presydente of Syria, droue the Parthyans from thense.

10 Cleopatra, quene of Egypte, reigned. xxii. yeres. She was the laste of the house of Lagus, and by the Alexandrines was chosen quene, all be it she had a younger brother, whome Pompeius, receiued into his tuicion, and by hym was dryuen out of hir royalme: yet Cesar restored hir agayne to hir roialme, and vsed hir company familiarly. And after Cesars death, Antonius wedded hir, who warred against Augustus: of whom he was ouerthrowē: for sorowe wherof, she closed hir selfe in a tombe, beynge on lyue, and hauyng two adders suckyng on hir breastes, so died. She was a woman excellyng in pleasauntnesse, quickenesse of witte, and sumptuous ryotte, in so muche that at one banket (contendyng with Antonius in excesse of fare) she dranke a perle resolued in vineger, which was estemed at. 100. Sestertium, whiche after Budei amounteth to the value of. 250000. crounes, of our moneye to fifty thousand poundes. 3914 42

¶ The ciuile warres betweene Pompeius and Cesar began, in whiche. CCC. M. men perished. Cesar in his absence required the seconde tyme to be consull. Marcellus

the

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | |
|---|---|---|
| | | the consull withstode it, and the senat also decreed, that Cesar shulde not enter the citee, without he dimissed his armye. For whiche cause Cesar beynge displeased, came from Rauenna, passyng ouer Rubicon, to Ariminium. In the meane while Pompeius, with the consulles, fled to Dyrrachium in Grece. and Cesar entred Rome, spoiled the tresoury, and besieged Marsiles. |
| | | ¶ Aristobulus, beyng deliuered by Cesar, went in to Iudea, where he was poysoned, and Alexander his son put to death by Scipio. |
| 3916 | 47 | ¶ Cesar in Corfinio, by submission receiued the army of Domitius, and suffered hym to goo freelye awaye. In Spaine he vainquished Petreius and Afranius he returned to Marsiles, and tooke the towne. Frome thens he went to Dyrrachium, where he was ouercome and putte to flight by Pompeius, and .24000. of his men slayne. In Thessaly they met in the fieldes Pharsalia, where a cruell and doubtfull bataill was foughte: but at lengthe Pompei was put to flighte, and loste. 15000. of his souldiours. |
| 3917 | 46 | ¶ Pompeius, flyng to Alexandria in Aegypt, was slain by the tutours of the ponge Ptolome, and his heade sent vnto Cesar. Who seyng it, wepte. Thus ended the noble Pompei his life, who for his sundrye and incomparable victories, was surnamed the greate, he was indued with many noble and princely vertues, both of body and mind he had so good a grace in his visage, that from his childhode he meued the people of Rome moste entierlye to fauoure hym, and also for his singular benuolence, continuence of liuyng, martiall experience, pleasantnes of speache, fidelitee of maners, and easines in speakyng to, was meruaillously estemed. he neuer required any thyng without shamefastnes, or graunted any thyng but with a glad countinaunce. In his visage appered alwaie bothe nobilitee and gentlenes, so that, when he was in his flourishyng youthe, there shined in hym maners bothe princely and reuerent. When he was sent into Sicilie by Sylla, perceiuynge that the souldiours, whiche were vnder his guidyng, scatered and robbed the countreis as he went, he commaunded euery one of theyr swordes to be signed with |

Anni e
gum E
tannic.

12

13

ni re=
n Bri
nic.

with the seale of his ringe, that thei shulde do no wronge to any man by the waie, wherin he declared him selfe to be not onely a valiant, but also a iuste and righteous capitaine.

¶Cesar entred Alexandria, and beynge prouoked to batail, he vainquished theim, and sette on fyre the nauie of the Aegyptians, the flame whereof inuaded the librarie of Philadelphus, wherin were burned. 400000. bokes. The kyng rebellyng againe, was slayne with all his armye, and Cleopatra his syster restored to the royalme. Than went he in to Pontus againste Pharnaces, the son of Mithridates, whom at the fyrst enconter he ouerthrue.

14 ¶C. Julius Cesar, of whom the Romaine princes were called Cesares, was the fyrst among the Romaines that toke on hym the name of emperour, and reigned not fully thre yeres, he brought the Monarchy of the world vnder the Romaines. In this yere he warred against the Pompeians in Aphrike, and vainquished theym at Tapsus, where he toke theyr campe, and .60. elephantes.

¶Cato, for greife and sorowe of herte that he had, that his countrey shoulde by Cesar be brought in seruage and thraldome, slue hym selfe in Utica. Juba, the kynge of Mauritane, hyred one to ryd hym of his lyfe. Petreius and Scipio killed them selfes. And Cesar commaunded the Nephieus of the greatte Pompei and his daughter Pompeia, to be put to death.

15 Cesar entred Rome with four triumphes, and was created the fourth tyme consull, and contynuall dictatour, takyng on hym to be monarche of the whole impire. whiche thynges brought to passe, he prepared to make warre agaynst the sonnes of Pompei in Spayne, where fortune was dyuers betwene theim. And in the last battaile, whiche was at Munda, a towne in Spayne, thei fought soo sore and harde togyther, and suche slaughter was made, that the olde and assured souldiours of Cesar were not ashamed to geue backe: wherby Cesar dispairyng to wyn that fielde, wold haue killed hym selfe, leste after the renoume of so many conquestes and victories, he shuld haue fallen in the power of these ponge men, whose father he had vanquished. But finally, succouryng his men, the ar=

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|
| 3918 | 45 |
| 3919 | 44 |

The yere of the worlde

The yere before Christe.

Anni gum tanni

my of the Pompeis was put to flight, the one of the bre-
thern beyng slayne, the other fleyng awaie. After whiche
battaile, Cesar finyshed those ciuile warres, whiche du-
ryng the space of.v. yeres, troubled the whole worlde.
Antipater by Cesar was cõstituted procuratour of Judea
Cesar retourned to Rome, he reformed the state of the
common weale, amended the calender, reducyng the or-
der of the yere, to the course of the sonne, founde out the
cause of the leape yere, and in his honour and memorye,
the people attributed to hym the moneth Quintilis, whi-
che after his name was called Julius. But he continued
not passyng.v. monethes in reste, for waxyng insolent a-
gaynst the Senatours, and takynge their libertee frome
theim, there conspired agaynst hym to the numbre of.260.
senators and gentilmen, among whom Brutus and Cas-
sius were chiefe. Whiche in the Ides of Marche, whan
Cesar came into the senate house, with.xxiii.woundes he
was slain among the senatours. Thus Cesar lost al that,
whiche with the bloud of.ix.M.citezens, and. 1192000.
his ennemies, he had gotten. And as he had filled all the
worlde with ciuile bloud: likewise nowe he filled the se-
nate with his owne bloud. After this sort Cesar finished
his lyfe, a man in feates of warre excellyng all other. he
wrote no man swifter, and red no man faster. at one tyme
he could endite foure letters at ones. he was furthermore
of suche clemency, that those whome he had subdued by
warre, with his great gentylnesse, wonne theim to be his
verie frendes.

About this tyme there was seene in the element, three
sonnes in one cercle. And in the suburbes of Rome an oxe
spake vnto his plowman: that in vayn he droue hym, for
shortly not all onely corne, but also men shuld fayle.

Dolobella was substituted in the place of Cesar. his
souldiours at Smyrna killed Trebonius, one of the mur
therers of Cesar.

Antipater reedified the walles of Hierusalem. he ordei
ned Herode president of Galilee.

3921 | 42

THeomantius, the sonne of Lud, and neuew to Cas-
siuelan, succeded in the roialme of Britain, and rei-
gned quietly.xxiii.yeres.

L. Le-

C. Cesar Octauianus Augustus, the seconde emperour of Rome, reigned in all. lvi. yeres, that is to saie, twelue with Antonius and Lepidus, and. xliiii. alone. As soone as he hearde of the death of his vncle Julius, he hasted from Apollonia to Rome, to possesse his inheritance, and to reuenge the death of Cesar. here the ciuile wars were agayn renued. for the senate fauoured the kyllers of Cesar, but Antonius wold haue suppressed theim with ciuil warre. for whiche cause he was iudged by the senate to bee an ennemye to Rome, and the consules, Hircius and Pansa, with Octauianus, were sente agaynst hym: by whom he was vanquished, but the consules were slayne. Than Antonius fled vnto Lepidus, mayster of the horse men, by whose meanes he was reconciled to Octauianus, and thei thre ioyntly toke vpon theim the gouernaunce of the publike weale.

Malichus poysoned Antipater, president of Judea.

2 A greate numbre of the nobilitee in Rome were outlawed by these thre men: among whom also M. Cicero, the eloquent oratour was one, who, for soo muche as he had driuen Antonius oute of Rome, and by his sharpe oracions caused hym to be proclaimed enemie to the weale publike, made the saied Antonie so muche his fo, that in the treatie of peace betwene hym and Octauius, he demaunded Cicero, to do with hym at his pleasure: whiche was graunted of the vnkynde Octauius, whome Cicero had brought vp, and caused to be made the chief gouernor of the Romaines. Wherfore Antonius sente one Herennius (whom Cicero had saued from death by his eloquence) to slea hym, who pursued hym as he fledde out of the citee: whiche thyng Cicero perceyuyng, abode his comyng, lying in a hors litter for weakenes, and prepared his throte to Herennius, who strake of his head, and his right hand and brought theim to Antonie: who caused theim to bee sette ouer the place of ciuile iudgementes in Rome.

Cesar and Antonius, committyng the charge of the citee to Lepidus, went with their power agaynst Brutus and Cassius: who had taken Laodicea, pursued Dolobella to deathe, vexed the Tharsenses, toke and spoyled Rhodes, but in Philippo, by Cesar and Antonius, thei were

| The yere of the worlde | The yere beefore Christe |
|---|---|
| 3922 | 41 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe. | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | vanquished, and slue theim selues. After whiche battaile thei deuided the empire betwene theim, Cesar takyng for his parte Spayne, Fraunce, and Italy, and Antonius al the orient. | Anni gum tanni. |
| 3923 | 40 | Pacorus, kyng of Parthia, indicted warre agaynst the Jues: Antigonus, by his ayd, was constituted kyng, and toke Phaselus and Hircanus. Phaselus sought his owne death, with knockynge his head agaynste the stones, his handes beyng not at libertee: and Hircanus eares were cut of by Antigonus. | 3 |
| | | L. Antonius, brother to M. Antonius, moued a newe sedicion in Italy against Cesar, but at Perusia he was vainquished, and by the entreatee of the senat, was reconciled to hym. | |
| | | Cleopatra poysoned hir brother, caused hir syster Arsinoes to be slayn in the temple at Ephesus, and than went to Antonius in Cilicia, whom she folowed. | |
| 3924 | 39 | Antigonus the .xi. kyng of Jewes, reigned .3. yeres. he was the last of the Jewes, that was kyng ouer them. | 4 |
| | | In this yere Herode, by the senate of Rome, was also appointed to be kyng of the Jewes. | |
| 3925 | 38 | Ventidius vanquished the Parthians, and droue them out of Syria: he slue Orodes the kinges son the same day, that he before had slayne Crassus. | 5 |
| 3926 | 37 | Sex. Pompeius, the son of great Pompei, reised warre in Sicily, Cesar and Antonius went agaynste hym: but finally a peace was made betwene theim. | 6 |
| 3927 | 36 | Herodes the .xii. kyng of Jewes, and fyrst of any stranger, reigned .37. yeres. he besiged Hierusalem, and toke it by the helpe of Solius presidente of Syria. Antigonus was taken and sent vnto Antonius, who put him to deth. Ananelus was constituted highe priest by Herode, and streight deprined. | 7 |
| 3928 | 35 | Hircanus beyng delinered out of prison, came to Hierusalem to Herode. | 8 |
| 3929 | 34 | Herode slue Aristobulus the high priest, and restored Ananelus agayne to that office. | 9 |
| 3930 | 33 | Pompeius brake the peace made with Cesar: he was driuen out of Sicily, and fleyng towardes Asia, was slain. | 10 |
| | | Hitherto extendeth the historie of Appianus of the ciuil warres | |

warres of Rome.

The yere of the worlde 3931 | The yere before Christe 32

11 Antonius by treason toke Artabanes kyng of Armeny, whom he bounde in syluer chaines, to make hym to confesse, where his treasure laye: whiche whan he had got, was therwith elated: and moued warre against Octauianus, and put awaie his wife Octauia, the sister of Octauian, and maried Cleopatra, the quene of Aegypte.

Octauianus Cesar subdued the Iapides, Dalmacians, and Hungarians.

12 About this time, on the further side of Tiber: in a common tauerne, there sprang forth a fountaine of oyle out of the grounde, whiche for the space of a day ran abundantly abrode. 3932 | 31

13 The warres betwene Cesar and Antony began, in whiche Antony was ouercome and put to flyght. 3933 | 30

14 Thei mette agayn at Pharus vppon the sea, where betwene theim was fought a cruell and doubtfull battaile, till Cleopatra, with. lx. shippes fled, after whom folowed Antony: wherby his men were discomfite, and he for sorowe, thruste hym selfe through with a sword, and halfe alyue was brought to the tombe, which Cleopatra made for her selfe. Cleopatra, perceiuyng that she was kept for the triumphe of Cesar, escaped frome hir keepers to the tombe, where Antony laie, and there araied in gorgious apparell, settynge to hir breastes twoo adders, dyed in that maner. 3934 | 29

Cesar in the remembrance of his victorye, builded the citee Nicopolis at Accium.

An erthquake in Jury, wherby. xxx. M. people perished.

Herode tooke parte with Cesar, and discomfited the Arabikes.

Jesus, the son of Sabetes, was high priest of the Jues.

Here ended the kyngdome of the Egyptians, whiche after this tyme, was gouerned by a Presidente of the Romaynes.

15 Cesar returned from the orient, and entred Rome with thre triumphes, and in token of peace, shut vp the temple of Janus, whiche in. 200. yeres before was neuer shutte. In his honour, by the consente of the senate and people, the name of Augustus was geuen to him, and the moneth 3935 | 28

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Anni regum Britannie. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Sextilis, in the remembrance of his byrth and victories was called August. | |
| | | Herode put to deathe his wife Mariamnes, and other his nere frendes. | 16 |
| 3936 | 27 | Com. Gallus president of Aegypt. | |
| | | Cesar opened the temple of Janus, and made warre agaynst the Cantabrians and Asturians, two mischeuous people of Spayne, whom he vainquished. Thither came vnto hym the ambassadours of Judia and Scithia, desyrying the amitee of the Romaines. | |
| | | M. Crassus subdued the Thracians, and Com. Gallus, president of Aegypte, kylled hym selfe: in whose rome succeded Sempronius. | 18 |
| 3938 | 25 | All Spayne by Cesar was subdued, and the temple of Janus shut, but it was opened agayne through the commocions of the Germaines and other nacions. | 20 |
| 3940 | 23 | Herode deposed Jesu the hyghe priest, and constituted Simon, whose daughter he maried. | |
| | | In this time Grece by Tiberius & Drusus was subdued. | 21 |
| 3941 | 22 | Drusus, the son in lawe of Augustus, brought in subiection the Germanes, with other people bordring about them. Cossus in Affrike ouercam the Musolanes, and Getulanes, and Piso subdued the Vindelicos. | |
| | | Peace was made with the Parthians, who restored to the Romaines theyr banners taken from Crassus and Antonius. | |
| | | Cesar added to the dompnion of Herode, Samaria, Baza, and diuers other regions. | |
| | | Vergil and Horace, moste famous poetes, in this time flourished. | |
| 3943 | 20 | Cesar sailed into Syria, he graunted to Herode the prouince Auranitides, and wrate hym amonge the nounbre of his frendes. | |
| 3944 | 19 | Cymbelinus, the soonne of Theomantius, reygned kyng of Britayn. xxxv. yeres. Of hym there is noo notable thyng written, but that in his reigne oure sauiour Jesu Christe, the veraie light of the worlde was borne of the virgin Mary. | |
| | | Herode pulled cleane downe the temple, buylded by Zorobabell and Esra, after the captiuitee of Babylon, an | wi |

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe |
|---|---|---|---|
| | with moste sumptuous buyldyng, reedified an other, accordyng to the figure of Salomons. | | |
| 3 | ¶ Ewyn, the thyrde sonne of Edeir, succeded his father in the roialme of Scotland, & reigned .7. yeres. A prince giuen all to vice & lechery, for beyng not content (as they write) with an. 100. concubines, with whom he might fulfil his lust, but he made lawes, that it shulde be lauful for his subiectes, to haue as many wifes as they might kepe, that the wifes of the commons should be commune to the nobles: and that the lorde shulde haue the maiden head of all virgines dwellyng in his lordeshippe: whiche last lawe endured vntil the time of Malcolm Cammore, and from thens vntill this time they pay a fine for the redemption of theyr maydenhead. Whan he hadde thus continued .7. yeres, in exercising his tyrranny and filthy lust, he fel in hatered of his lordes, and by them was deposed and slayne in prison. | 3946 | 17 |
| 5 | ¶ The most blessed and pure virgin sainct Mary, mother of our saluiour Jesu Christ, was borne of the holye matrone saincte Anna. | 3948 | 15 |
| 8 | Herode finyshed the temple, & the people with great ioy dyd celebrate a feaste. | 3951 | 12 |
| 9 | ¶ Herode gaue wyues vnto his sonnes, for he maried Aristobulus vnto Beronices, the daughter of his sister Salome, and Alexander to Glafira, the daughter of Archelaus kyng of Cappadocia. | 3952 | 11 |
| 10 | Mettellane, nepheu to Edeir, was chosen kyng of Scottes, a vertuous and quiete prince, who peacibly reigned 39. yeres. | 3953 | 10 |
| | M. Agrippa subdued Bosphorus, in whiche expedicion Herode was. | | |
| 11 | A domesticall sedicion began in the house of Herode. for Salome his syster accused Aristobulus and Alexander of Parricide, for whiche cause theyr father cast theim in prisonne. | 3954 | 9 |
| | About this tyme Herode presumed to open the tombe of Dauid, trustyng to haue there some great treasure: but whan he had founde a precious vessell, and wolde haue entred further, a fier yssued out of the darke, and destroyed two of his men, wherby he was let from his purpose. | | |

Warre

| The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christe | | Anni regum Britannic. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 3956 | 7 | Warre betwene Herode and the Arabians, in whiche Herode was victour. | 13 |
| 3959 | 4 | Herode caused his sonnes, Aristobulus and Alexander, to be hanged. | 16 |
| | | ¶ There flourished at this time in Rome manye learned men as Virgil, Horace, Ouide, Salust, Liuius, Hortensius, Antendorus, with many other. | |
| 3961 | 2 | Cesar the thirde time closed the temple of Janus: vniuersall peace was throughout the whole worlde, he stablished his publike weale with good lawes. | 18 |
| 3962 | 1 | Cyrenius, president of Syria, did fyrst describe and number the people in Judea. | 19 |

## ¶ The preface of Tho. Lanquet to the thirde parte of his chronicle.

IN my former bokes I haue declared those thinges (accordyng to my power) which haue chaunced during the tyme that the lawes of nature and Moyses were in theyr force, takynge my beginnyng frome the creacion of the fyrst man Adam. And continuing the same through the thicke mistes and darkenes of the olde worldes, I am now at length come vnto the byrthe of the newman, our saluiour Jesu Christ, where I purpose with the Legales, ceremonies, shadowes, and errours of the ancient time to finishe those partes: and nowe with the bright beames of that euerlastyng son, whose risyng hath lighted all the worlde, to begyn this my last boke.

¶ Whan Cesar Augustus, by the will of god had stablished most sure peace throughe the worlde, our redemer Jesu Christe, verale god and man, vpon whome peace wayted, was borne in the .xlii. yere of the reigne of Augustus, after the vniuersall floude. 2305. yeres, from the byrth of Abraham. 2012. yeeres. After the departure of the Israelites oute of Aegypte. 1509. yeres. From the arriuall of Brute in Englande. 1107. yeres. After the buildynge of the temple by Salomon. 1029. yeres: from the buildyng of Rome. 752. yeres. After the captiuitee of Babylon 614. yeres, and in the laste yere of the. 194. Olympiade. But here is to be noted, that the fyrst yere of oure Lorde hath

hath but .7. daies, after some computacion, for he was borne the .25. of December, and the fyrste of Januer folowyng, began the second yere.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

19 IESVS OF NAZARETH, KYNG of Jewes, and onely heade of Christianes, with the father and the holy ghost, one eternall god, and almyghtee lorde of all thynges, begotten by his father god in euerlastyngnesse, and in the fulnesse of tyme takynge flesshe of the pure virgin Mary, by the woorke of the holy ghost, and beyng verate god and man, accordynge to the holy oracles of the prophetes, to redeme with his bloude the straying shepe and lost grote, was borne in Bethlehem a citee of Juda: where incontinent, by the glorification of the angelles, the agnicion of the shepeardes, the veneracion of the wise men, the prophecy of the holy Simeon, and the admiracion of the doctours, he was had in honoure. And than from the .12. yere of his lyfe, in age, wysedome, and fauour, bothe with god and man, encreased: he was in the .15. yere of Tiberius reigne baptised in Jordane by Johñ, to the example of his, and so executed all thinges, subduyng his flesshe with fastinge, the diuel with praier, and the worlde with humilitee. At which time the weekes of Daniell beynge fulfilled, he taughte euery where moste constantly euen to the crosse, partly with his mightie woorde, and partely with his effectuall woorkes, the kyngedome of god, that is, the true knowlage of god the father, and his excedyng charitee towardes mankynde, with the sure confidence in him, the son of god: declaring also the waie of helth, and the mutuall loue with the rewardes of the faithful, & punishmentes of the vnfaithful. Than for the confirmacion of his doctrine and faith, euen with a littell becke, he commanded calmenesse to the elementes, helthe to all diseases, lyfe vnto the deade, obedience vnto the quicke, detection vnto thoughtes, abolicion vnto synnes, and flight vnto the diuel. For all this, after all the passions and labours of mans myserie, which he suffered (synne onely excepte) whereby he witnessed hym

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

selfe to be a veraie man, and after the innumerable docu-
mentes and beneficiall deedes (passyng mans power) o-
penly shewed vnto his vnkynd people the Jewes, by whi-
che he declared hym selfe to be true god, as it was before
writen in the prophetes: he was by the elders of the Je-
wes, and people (his disciple Judas Scarioth betraying
hym) taken, accused, endited, scorned, scourged, crouned
with thornes, crucified betweene theeues, and euen than,
all thynges fulfilled, with the quakyng of the erthe, and
darkenesse of the sonne, he dyed. After whiche beyng bu-
ried, he loused hell, and the thirde daie folowyng, lyke a
conquerour of synne, death, and hell, he rose agayn, from
whiche tyme beyng .xl. daies conuersant with his, in the
xxxiii. yere of his lyfe, with glorious triumph he ascen-
ded to the heauens vnto his father, from whense he cam.
Where beyng the onely mediatour, intercessour, and ad-
uocate of his, sittyng on the ryght hande of god his fa-
ther, shall in the ende of the worlde, be iudge ouer all the
lyuyng and the deade, rendryng to euery man, accordyng
to his deseruynge, to the faithfull certaynly lyfe, but to
the vnfaithfull euerlastyng death. Than good and euyll
segregated, with the whole worlde purged and pacified,
our lorde Jesu Christe, the onely and verie almighty em-
perour of the worlde, as he hath from the beginnyng, so
dothe he nowe, and for euer shall reigne: to whome euery
knee of celestiall, terrestrial, and infernall creatures shal
bow, and euery tongue shall confesse, that Jesus Christe
is the lorde, to the glory of god the father: to whome bee
all glory worlde without ende. Amen.

3963 2

¶ Eusebius Cesarensis began his ecclesiasticall history 20
at this place. Christ in the eight daie of his natiuitee was
circumcised, on the .xiii. worshipped of the wise men. The
seconde of Februarie he was presented in the temple, and
the night folowyng, Joseph beyng warned by an angell,
fledde with Jesu and his mother into Egypte, from the
dangier of Herode: who couetyng to destroye Christ, com-
manded al the children within Bethlem and the borders,
beyng vnder the age of two yeres, to be slayne. whiche
slaughter done, he woulde haue killed hym selfe, but be-
yng let by his seruaunt, he dyed within fiue daies, whan
he had

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| | he had reigned. 37. yeres. | | |
| 21 | Archelaus the. 13. kynge of Jewes, reigned. ix. yeres, and fynally was banished into Fraunce. In the fyrst yere of his reigne a sedicion was moued againste hym, in whiche. 3000. were put to death. | 3964 | 3 |
| 23 | ¶ An other sedicion began, fyrst by Judas Galileus, and after by Simon the seruant of Herode, who takyng vpon hym a crowne, was vainquished and slayne by Gratus. The last was raysed by Athonges a shepeherd: For whiche there were hanged by Varus. 2000. men. | 3966 | 5 |
| 26 | ¶ A greate famine inuaded Rome, so that Augustus expelled all straungers out of the citee, and a greate number of seruantes. The cause Orosius doeth ascribe, that Cesar praised his nephieu Caius, in despisynge to worshyp the god of heauen, whan he was thereto warned by the priestes at Hierusalē, at what tyme he passed into Syria. | 3969 | 8 |
| 27 | Tiberius in. 3. yere subdued al Illyria, which lieth with in Italy, Norycum, Thrace, Macedony, the riuer of Donow, and the Adriaticall sea. This warre next vnto the warres of Carthage, was moste greuous. | 3970 | 9 |
| 29 | Quintilianus Varus, with thre legions, was slayn by the Germains, whose ouerthrow was as greuous to the Romans, as was the viage of the Cymbrians into Italy. Archelaus toke to wyfe Glafira, his brother Alexanders wydow, contrary to the lawe. And after thorough his insolency, he was by Augustus banished to Vienna in Fraunce. | 3972 | 11 |
| 30 | ¶ Here ended the kyngdome of the Jewes, and Jury after this tyme was redacted into the forme of a prouince, and ioyned to Syria. | 3973 | 12 |
| | Judas Gaulonites, associatyng to hym Sadducus a Pharisei, and the chiefe of the sect of the Esseans, moued a sedicion for payyng of tribute: wherypon ensued muche thefte, slaughter, and burnyng of the temple. | | |
| | Tiberius, with an army passed the Kyne, to warre vpon the Germaynes. | | |
| 31 | Jesu Christ our lorde, beyng but. xii. yeres of age, and thre monethes, was founde at the feast of Easter, disputyng with the doctours in the temple: and was brought home by his parentes to Nazareth. what other thyng he | 3974 | 13 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni t gum: B tannic. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | dyd vnto the.xxx.yere of his lyfe, the Euangelistes make no mencion. | |
| | | Augustus and Tiberius, mustering the people of Rome, found. 937 0000. men. | |
| 3975 | 14 | ¶Germany beynge subdued, Tiberius triumphed ouer the Illyrians. | 32 |
| 3976 | 15 | ¶Augustus Cesar finished his lyfe at Nola, and was buried at Rome in the field Martius, whose death the senat so lamented, that they saied: that they woulde either he had not ben borne, or els beyng born, that he had not died. Tiberius priuily caused Agrippa to be slayn. | 33 |
| 3977 | 16 | ¶Claudius Tiberius Nero Cesar, the. iii. emperour of Rome, son bothe by martage and adoption to Augustus, reigned. 23. yeres. he was metely politike and fortunat in warre, well learned, and endued with muche eloquence: but with a verie mischeuous, cruel, couetous and discreit full wit, feignyng to do that thing whiche he wolde not, and not to do that, whiche he wolde. In sodeine answers he was better, than in those whiche he studied for. At the fyrst he feigned, that vnwillyngly he toke vpon hym the greuous and troublous charge of the empyre. And where as certain of his counsail moued hym to leuy exactions of the people, he answered: that it was the office of a good shepeherde to shere his shepe, and not to pyll theim. It is written, that he put to deathe a smith, who had inuented to make glasse flexible, laiynge to his charge, that if he shulde lyue and teache other, that golde and siluer shulde nothynge bee esteemed. He suppressed the Getulians, and craftily circumuented Maroboduus the king of the Suevians. he poysoned also Drusus and Germanicus the sonnes of his brother Drusus. | 34 |

¶The printer.

¶Hitherto the said yong man Thomas Lanquet continued this historie called the Epitome of Cronicles, and was than attached with a greuous sycknesse, whereof he died, whan he was of age. xxiiii. yeres: on whose soule god haue mercy. and the same folowed and finished, by Thomas Couper, who after instant request to hym made, was at length content, to take vpon him the peine, for he well

considered, what labour and trauaill it was, accordynge to the fyrste inuencion, to searche and reade ouer so many and dyuers histories and cronicles, to accomplisshe the saied purpose.

## ¶ An epistle to the reader.

FRom the begynnynge of the worlde, to this tyme of the byrth of our sauiour Christ, the studious younge man Thomas Lanquet, not without greate labour and diligence, broughte his Chronicle. Whose enterprise, and the honest affection, that he therin declared towarde his countreie, I thynke woorthy memorie. For yf he might haue gon through as he begon, and wel brought forwarde the same: vndoubtedly it wolde greatly haue delighted theim, that take pleasure to reade the notable and famous thynges done longe before our tyme. For he hath briefly sette foorthe the gestes and actes of forayne and straunge countreies, and therwith iuigned the hystorie of this realme of Englande, after the opinion of most writers, euen from the fyrst arriuyng of Brutus, in suche wyse, that a diligent reader maye gather, the variable state and condicion of all countreis and nacions at al tymes. But death (whiche spareth no man, ne can bee eschewed) brake his course, and (as it were) tripped hym in the myddes of his race, that he coulde not atteyne to the marke, wherat he ranne. Wherfore, lest thei that desyre the profitable knowlage of histories, should be destituted of so great a commoditee: and lest the fruites of so diligent a labour shoulde lye hidde, and tourne to the profite of no man: At the instance of certaine of my nyghest frendes, whose requestes (the matter so standyng) I could not well denie: I haue taken vpon me to finysshe this cronicle, although in dede, I greatly dispaired, that I shuld be able to accomplysshe the same. But when I considered, fyrst, though it were an harde matter, yet myght it be ouercomen with labour: than, howe profitable the exercise shoulde bee for me, to reade and peruse so many good auctours, as were necessary for the performaunce of the same: Thirdly, howe honeste a labour it was, so to em-

ploi the vacant tyme that I had from other necessary bu-
synesses, I shoke from me vnprofitable bashefulnesse, and
haue enterprised, not onely to finysche this warke, but al-
so (after the oversyght and correction of other men) haue
suffred the same to be published. Wherfore you (gentyll
reader) shall take well in worthe this my boldnesse, and
perswade your selfe (as the trouthe is) that I was me-
ned to this exercise, rather of good wille, to profytte my
naturall countrey, and to do pleasure to other men, than
for any fame or aduauncement, that I hoped might come
to me therby. And if I se, ye take it well in gree, vndough
tedly you shall encourage me hereafter, to goo in hande,
with some exercise, that shall perchaunce tourne to more
profytte, and pleasure, of theim whiche be desirous of ho
nest knowlage. Vale.

After the deathe of Octauius Au-
gustus, the seconde Cesar, that thynges
happened in Rome, that sometyme do-
eth in all common weales, at the decesse
of great princis and rulers, that is sedi-
cion, vnquietnesse, and trouble. For the
souldiours beinge as than in Pannonie,
raysed a greatte sedicion, and in theyr rage beatte and
murdred dyuers of their tribunes and other officers, whi-
che commocion after muche peines was lastly quieted by
Drusus the son of Tiberius. In lyke maner, and for lyke
causes, was greatte trouble and vnquietnesse in the hoste
that lay in Germanie. At whiche tyme, whan Germani-
cus theyr capitaine, exhorted theim to quietnes, the soul-
diours obstinately refused the empire of Tiberius, and
profered to make hym theyr emperour, but Germanicus
wolde rather haue slaine hym selfe, with his owne wea-
pen, then by suche vnlaufull meanes, to obteine the impe-
riall auctoritee. And moreouer, the commons of the citee
of Rome, and dyuers of the nobles also, hauyng in their
hertes (as it were) a naturall hatred towarde the Mo-
narchy, or highe power of Cesars: diuised and imagined
with theim selfes, diuersly, howe to extinguisshe the im-
periall auctoritee, & bring the citee to hir pristinate forme
and

and gouernaunce of consulles. whiche thing thei more ernestly desyred, for so muche as they had as yet, fresshe in memorie, the swetenes of theyr ancient libertees, and the fame of many noble men, whiche by Julius and Augustus, had bene outlawed and put to deathe. And also, because thei feared the proude and cruell nature of Tiberius, who was named to succede Augustus in the empire. But all this not withstandynge, Tyberius, with suche crafte and dissimulacion handled the matter, that he not onely obteined the imperiall auctorite, but also seemed to take it vpon hym against his wyll.

¶ There was at this time no notable warre, sauing that the Romaines made fyerce warre vppon the Germaines, rather to reuenge the infamie, that Q. Varus had receiued at theyr handes, than to enlarge theyr empire, which at this time had spred it selfe well ner ouer al the world.

¶ In Judea Herode and Philip, builded and repayred certaine cities and townes in the honour of Cesar, which made them rulers. Herode, whiche was also called Antipas, walled the citee called Sephoris, and named it Anthocradorida, and in lyke maner the citee Betharauta, whiche he called Julia.

Philip builded Paniada aboute the well of Jordaine, and named it Cesaria. He erected also Bethsayda nye to the Ryuer Genazar, & gaue it to name Julia Omonima.

Germanicus Cesar, the Romaine capitaune, nye to the wod Cesia, vainquished and slue the Germaines, called Marsi.

¶ Juba, a man of excellent learnyng, kyng of the Moores, Abagarus of Mesopotamia, and Bardasanes of Babylon.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Tiberius Cesar. &
Syred Cesar.

Guiderius, the fyrst sonne of Cymbalyne, began his reigne ouer the Britons, & reigned about. 28. yeres. 3978 | 17

This mã was valiant, hardie, welthy, & trusted muche in his strength. And for he thought the Romains had theyr tribute wrongfully, he therfore of great courage, denied to paie tribute, for whiche cause Claudius, the. v. emperor, came into Britain with a great power to claime againe the paiment therof, as shall after be shewed.

Valerius Gratus was president of Judea, he fyrste be-

gauns

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Lyst

gan to set the roome and office of the highe priest, whiche example other, beyng after in his auctoritee, folowed.

Busines beganne among the Parthians, through the death of theyr kyng Phraates, whiche was murdered of his bastard son by the counsail of his own cõcubine Thermusa, to the entent that hir son might succede in the kyngdome. But the Parthians deposed the bastarde, and obteined of the Romains, Vonones the legitimate sonne of Phraates, and made hym theyr kyng, whom shortly after vnconstantly they againe deposed.

Germanicus, nye to the riuer Visurgis, ouercame and put to flight the Germains called Cheruisci.

The riuer Tiberis ouerflowed the citee of Rome, wherof great ruine and decaie of buildyng, and mortalitee of people ensued.

A lawe was published, wherby all inchaunters, southsaiers, and thei whiche had knowlage in mathematicall and magicall sciences, were banished out of Italy. And also that the Romaines at their table, shulde not bee serued with so ryche and sumptuous plate.

Cecinna an vnder capitayne of the Romans, ouerthrue the Germans, with their two capitayns Armenius and Inquiomerus.

A great commocion was lyke to haue been in Italye, thorough the insolent boldnesse of one Clement, the seruant of Agrippa (whiche Agrippa was priuily putte to death by Tyberius.) For this seruant a good space after his maisters death, came abrode, and named hym self Agrippa, to whom bothe in age and person he was not muche vnlyke, by whiche meanes he gathered to hym great cõpanies, & cam toward Rome: but shortly after his companies were disparkled, and he taken and put to deathe by Tyberius.

1979 | 17

Germanicus Cesar triumphed for his greate victories in Germany. In the whiche he semed to bryng agayn the glorie and renome, that M. Varus lost before: for so muche as he brought in his triumph the same insignes, and standerdes, which were taken in the scomfiture of Varus

Tyberius for enuy condemned Archelaus kyng of Cappadocia, and made his kyngdome a prouince.

In

In Asia.xii.citees wer ouerthrowē with an erthquake. The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Valerius made Ismaell, the sonne of Jabus, hye priest in Jubea, and deposed Amianus.

3 Rebellion and warre began in Affrike, by one Tacfarinas, whiche was vanquished and chased by Furius Camillus proconsull of Affrike, but not soo, that he ceassed to rebelle. 3980 | 19

Piso was made president of Surry.

4 Germanicus beyng enuied of Tyberius the emperour, for the prosperous succeasse of his warres in Germanie, was remoued from that prouince, and sent into Armenia: where he ordeyned Zenon kyng of Armenians, and made peace with Artabanus and the Partheans. And shortly after, through the counsaill of Tyberius, he was poysoned by Piso and his wife Placine: whose death brought great sorowe and heauines to the holle citee, for so muche as they loued hym entierly for his swete and gentille behauour. In so muche that often tymes whan he came to Rome, he was in great danger to bee smothered with the thrange of people, that preced aboute, only to behold him. A lawe published, that no woman, whose grandfather, father, or husband had bene a gentleman of Rome, shuld openly gaine by the filthy misusyng of hir body. whiche thing was before tyme permitted, so that the woman did professe and aknowlage the matter before the officers called Ediles. 3981 | 20

Eleazarus, sonne of Anna, was made byshoppe of Hierusalem.

5 Piso, after his returns from Asia, beynge appeched of certaine Romaines, for poysonyng of Germanicus, fearyng to be condemned, murdered hym selfe. 3982 | 21

Tacfarinas, renewyng war in Affrike, was ouerthrowen the seconde tyme by Decius the Romaine capitaine.

Fonteius Capito, proconsull of Asia.

Simon the son of Camithus, was ordeyned high priest
6 in Judea by Valerius. Lu. Aprontus pretour of Affrike.

Certaine citees rebelled in Fraunce by the untisemente of Sacrouir, and Florus. Florus, lest he shulde be taken of the souldiours of his aduersaries, slue hym selfe. 3983 | 22

Joseph called also Caiphas succeded Simon in the byshoprike

shoryke of Rome.

There reygned so great flatterye in Rome, that Tyberius goyng out of the senat, vsed to saye, O men, ready to seruitude and bondage.

3984 | 23 | By the occasion of manye sainctuaries was muche sedicion in the citees of Grece. For so muche as theues, debtours, bondmen, and all suspecte and mistrulye persons, gathred thither as to a sure defence and garison. For why the cause the senat of Rome ordeined fewer sainctuaries, and a meane to be set in the libertees of theim, whiche remained, that the largenes of theyr priuileges mighte not thens forthe be cause of so great businesse. 7

Artabanus kyng of Parthia.

Tacfarinas, was ones agayne discomfited by Junius Blesus proconsull of Affrike.

3985 | 24 | Selanus, whom Tyberius had aduanced to hye dignitee in the citee of Rome, by auoutrie corrupted Junia, the wife of Drusus, Tyberius sonne, and caused hir to poyson hir husbande: hopyng by that meanes at lengthe to obteyne the imperiall auctoritee, to whiche the said Drusus was next and rightfull heyre. But this Selanus, beyng cast out of the emperours fauour, for sorowe thereof slewe hym selfe. 8

Stage players were banished out of Italy. 9

3986 | 25 | Tacfarinas, kyng of Numidie, whiche often times had rebelled in Affrike, was vtterly subdued and slayne by Dolobella.

M. Vibius Serenus was appeched of treson in Rome, by his owne sonne, and for the same banished.

3988 | 27 | Pilate, beyng ordeyned president of Judea, at his first entre to flatter Tyberius, caused the images of Cesar to be brought into the temple of Hierusalem. whereby rose a greate sedicion. For so muche as the Jewes beyng therwith greuously offended, offered theim selfe rather to the death, than they wold suffre any images in theyr temple. 11

Pilate in like maner vsed the treasure, called Corbona, contrary to the custome and lawe of the Jewes, and bycause diuers of the Jewes shewed them selfe greued therwith, he beat and slewe a great numbre of theim.

Corillus kyng of Gothes.

Mun=

Mundus, a yong gentilman of Rome, rauished the chast matrone named Paulina. whom, for so much as he coulde not corrupte by none other meanes: he brought his vngracious purpose to passe by the false trecherie & vntruthe of the prieſtes of Iſis, whiche feigned, that they were monished by an horacle, that Anubius, the god of Aegypte, wolde haue the company of the saied Paulina. To whom the chast woman gaue light credence, bicause it was than counted a great renoume, to haue to do with the goddes. And by this meane was Paulina, in the night season, abused by Mundus, in the temple of Iſis, vnder the name of Anubius. whiche thyng beyng after diſcloſed by Mundus hym ſelfe, the prieſtes were put to deathe, the temple beaten downe to the grounde, the image of Iſis throwen in to Tyberis, and the ponge man banished.

Poppeus Sabinus, ſubdued the Thracians.

¶ In Rome. 50. thouſande men weere hurte and ſlaine with the fall of a theatour, as thei were beholdynge the games of the ſworde plaiers. For whiche miſfortune Atilius, whiche ſet forthe thoſe plaies, was banished.

There were in the citee of Rome. 4. Jewes, whiche had conuerted to they^r religion, a noble woman named Fuluia: and hir intiſed to geue purple, and other ryche treaſure, to the temple of Hieruſalem: whiche thei vſed onely to the maintenance of they^r owne pleaſure, wherof when the ſenat had knowlage, thei ſharply punished the doers: and for that cauſe expelled all the other Jewes oute of Rome. 3990 29

¶ Certaine of the Germaines, called Friſeii, rebelled by meane of a great fowage or exaction that was of them leuied, for paiment wherof, they were fyrſt conſtreigned to ſel they^r cattell, than they^r goodes, and landes, and laſtly their wyfe and childerne. In this rebellion thei putte the Romaines to the worſe. whereby the name of the Friſians was famous in Germanie.

Tyberius Ceſar waxed ſo negligente, that he permitted the prounces of Spaine and Surye to be without legates and gouernours, and ſuffered Armenia to bee poſſeſſed of the Parthiens, and Meſia to bee inuaded of the Danes and Sarmatians, and France of the Germains:



The yere of the worlde

The yere of Chriſt

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni ex gum Br tannic. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | by meane wherof, the power of the empire somewhat decaied. | |
| 3991 | 30 | The holy man John the Baptist, beyng sent of god as a messanger or tydynges brynger of our helth and saluacion, began to prepare the wai ageinst the coming of Christ. | 14 |
| | | Our sauiour and redeemer Jesus Christe, after he was baptised of John, began to preache and spread abrode the kyngdome of god. | |
| | | Caratak, kyng of Scottes, reigned.xxi. yeres, a prince more valiaunt than fortunate, and gaue his holle mynde and courage, to defende his realme and subiectes frome the seruage of the Romains, with whome he kept longe warre, and ayded the north Britaynes. | |
| 3992 | 31 | Tyberius Cesar, vnto this time dissimulyng his cruell and naughtye nature, declared hym selfe openlye to the worlde, fallyng to pleasure and fylthy lyuyng: in so muche that he vsed to banket two holle daies and a nyght to gither: wherfore of his owne souldiours, for Claudius Tyberius Nero, he was called Caldius Biberius Nero. | 15 |
| 3993 | 32 | Sainct John, because he iustly rebuked Herode for kepyng of his brothers wyfe, was cast in prison, and after beheaded, at the castell named Macherunta. | 16 |
| 3994 | 33 | Our sauiour Christ, whan he had finished the legacie of god the father, & opened the doctrine of eternal life, to his vnkynde people the Jewes, offered hym selfe wyllyngly to the moste cruell death for our redemption, payng the raunsome of that bondage, to the whiche we were thrall, and in daungier. At whyche tyme of his passion was a great erthquake, and at syx a clocke of the daie, so terrible a clypse of the son, contrary all naturall course, that for great darknes it seemed to be very nyght. The thirde day folowyng he rose again from deth to lyfe, cõquerynge at ones three mighti aduersaries, to whose tyrannie we were subiecte, that is deathe, synne, and Satan. On the xl. day, declarynge hym selfe to be a mightee and puisant conquerour, he ascended to the ryght hand of the father, where he remaineth as the only and perpetual defendour and mediatour of his people, from whens, accordyng to his blessed promise, the.50. day he sent his heuenly spirit, equallyng in this poynte the promulgation of his lawe | 17 |

in the mount of Oreb, for euen as the children of Israell 50. daies after their deliuerye from the captiuitee of Aegypt, and bondage of kyng Pharo, receiued the law writ ten with the finger of god: so in like maner his blessed apostles, the veraie children of god, the fifty day after our delyueraunce from the spirituall Egypt and seruage of Pharo the diuell, receiued his heauenly spirite, the true comfortour, whiche shulde leade theim into all truth, and write the eternall lawe of god in theyr hertes.

The Jewes began to persecute the apostles, and martyred Stephen, stouyng hym to death.

18 Sainct Paule the elect vessell of god beyng called by a vision, was made of an open aduersarie and cruelle persecutour of the churche of Christ, the most faithfull apostle, and true doctour of the gentles. Emonge whome he taught the worde of god with so great frute, and encreased so largely the Christian fayth, that he was after worthely named the chiefe of the apostles.

Symon Magus, whiche had seduced the people of Samaria, with Magicall artes and wichcrafte, was by Philip conuict of his errour, and babtized.

Candaces also the Eunuke of the queene of Moorens was conuerted to the faythe of Christe, and babtized of Philippe.

¶ Pilate, after the death of Christ (as witnesseth Tertulian) wrate to Tyberius the emperour of the death, vertue, and miracles of Christ. who, after that he had publisshed the same in the senate, wold haue had Christe to bee ascribed and numbred among the goddes of the Romans: but the senatours wold not consente therto in any wyse, because that Pilate wrote to the emperoure of that matter, and not to theim. But Tyberius continued in his sentence, and defended on paine of death, that no man shuld persecute the Christian people.

James, called the brother of Christ, was ordeined bysshop of Hierusalem.

¶ Tyberius the emperour, because he woulde not be disquieted with the businesses of the comon weale, but only lye at rest and idlenes, departed frome Rome to the Isle of Capres, where he gaue him selfe only to riot & pleasure.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 3995 | 34 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | |
|---|---|---|
| | | Saincte Paule went to preache the gospell in Arabia, and after retourned to Damascus. |
| | | The byrde, called Fenix, aboute this tyme came in to Aegypte. |
| 3996 | 35 | Philo, a Jewe of Alexandria, a man veraie eloquente and well learned, was famous. He wrote agaynst Appiane, and defended the Jues both grauely and wisely: he wrote also dyuers thynges in praise of Christian religion. wherfore of Hierome he is numbred amonge the ecclesiasticall writers. |
| | | Areta, king of Arabia, made fierce warre vpon Herode, because that after he had maried his daughter, and liued with hir certain yeres, he lastly forsoke hir, & kept Herodiades the wife of his natural brother being then liuing. |
| 3997 | 36 | Sinnaces and Abdus, vnknowyng to Artabanus, king of Parthia, came in ambassade to Rome, desiring to haue Phrahates to their kyng. Phrahates shortly after sickened & dyed in Surrei, and than was Mithridates of Heberia ordeined in his place, wherof ensued deadly warre, betwene the Parthians, Armenians, and Hiberians. |
| | | Paule retourned to Hierusalem. |
| 3998 | 37 | Agrippa, a Jue beyng accused for speakyng of certaine wordes against Tyberius, was ledde to prison. at whiche tyme it was his fortune to meete with a southsaier, whiche tolde hym before of his dilyuerance, and wonderful prosperitee, to the whiche he was after aduansed by Caligula and Claudius. |
| 3999 | 38 | Pilate was commanded by Vitellius, prouost of Surrei, to go vnto Rome: there to aunswere to certaine complaynctes, which shuld be layed to his charge by the Jewes, for whiche accusations he was after deposed, and banished to Lions in Fraunce, where (as Eusebius sayth) he slue hym selfe. |
| | | Marsellius was made president of Judea. |
| | | Lu. Vitellius president of Surrei. |
| | | Tyberius, after longe sickenes, the. xvii. daie of the kalendes of Aprile, paide his dette to nature. |
| | | Caius Caligula, the son of Germanicus and .4. Cesar, was admitted to the empire with so great reioisyng of |
| 4000 | 39 | the hole cites, that with in lesse then thre mouethes there were |

Anni regum Britanni.

19

20

21

22

23

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

were. 150000. sacrifices offered in thankes geuyng to the goddes, that he beyng of the stocke of Germanicus, happened to be theyr emperour. This man at the fyrst beginning, was of maners ryghte pleasant and commendable: But after he became so detestable in pryde, incontinency, and beastly cruelitee, that he semed rather a monster of a man, and filthy example of all vice, than a pryncc or gouernour of a publike weale. He vsed to sytte in the temple amonge the goddes, sumptuously arayed in purple and golde, offeryng hym selfe to be worshipped of the people. he defloured thre of his owne systers, and toke other mens wyfes violently frome theim. Often times he bewayled the condicion and state of his age, that it was not made famous with any notable or gret calamitees of the common weale. for certaine displeasure that he conceiued towarde the Romaines, he wyshed ernestly, that all the people of Rome hadde but one necke, that he for his pleasure mighte destroye suche a multitude. Throughe this greatte mutacion of maners in Caligula, happened this prouerbe to ryse: There was neuer a better prince at the beginning, nor a worse Tyran at the endyng.

Caligula deliuered Agrippa oute of prison, and in the stede of his fetters and irons, gaue to hym a crowne, and a chaine of golde of the same weighte as his irons were, and made hym kyng ouer that parte of Judea that Philip gouerned before tyme. And not long after added therto, the dominion of Herode, and condemned Herode to perpetuall banishement, where he dyed miserably.

In Judea Vitellius deposed Caiphas oute of the highe priestes roume, and ordeined an nother in his place called Jonathan, the son of Anna.

24 Caligula commaunded diuine honours to bee geuen to hym, and temples to bee erected in his name. Also that his Images shulde bee sette vp in all temples within the empire. whiche caused greate discencion in Alexandria a citee of Aegypte: for so muche as the Jewes there beyng woulde not consent in any wyse to the worshipping of the Images of Cesar. 4001 | 40

25 Caligula, retourning out of Germanie, where he had atchiued nothyng worthye memorie, caused his army to be set 4002 | 41

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

be sette in good ordre vpon the sea bankes, and his sprin-
galles and other abylementes and engines of warre to be
disposed against the Occian sea, as though he wolde con-
quere the sea: and than commanded his souldiours to ga-
ther Muscle shelles, saiyng, that thei were the spoyle of
the sea, whiche for his conqueste and victorie was due to
the temple of Jupiter.

Petronius, the president of Surrie, was commaunded
by Caligula to enforce and compelle the Jewes to suffre
his images in their temple of Hierusalem, whiche thyng
the Jewes verie ernestly withstode, and desired Petroni-
us, that he wolde put theim all to present death, rather
then thei shulde lyue to see their law broken.

Great persecution of the Jues in Babylon, and also in
a citee of Grece named Seleucia, the causes wherof, Jo-
sephus writeth abundantly in his last boke of the anti-
quitees of the Jues.

The nynthe daie of the Kalendes of February, Caligu- 26
4003 | 42 la was slain by Chereas the tribune & other gentilmen of
Rome, after whose death was founde in his closette two
little bokes, one called a sworde, an other the dagger. In
theim bothe were intitled the names of those senatours,
and noble men of Rome, whiche he purposed to put to
deathe. There was founde also a coffer, wherein were
dyuers kyndes of poison, with the whiche he entended to
destroye a wonderfull multitude of people.

About this tyme, Aegyptus was kynge of the Aethio- 27
pes, Suirtingus of the Saxones, Lodrike of the Pictes.

4004 | 43 Claudius vncle to Caligula, was made emperour by
the foolishe rashenesse of the souldiours, contrary to the
wyll of the Senate, and reigned. 13. yeres. He was in his
youth so sore bruised with peinfull sickues, that both his
body and witte was dulled, and therby made vnmete to
all affayres, as well politike as martiall. In soo muche
that his mother Auronia, perceiuyng his vntowardnes,
said, that he was a monster or vnperfite worke of nature.
And if she did note any mā of extreme foolishnes, she wold
say, that he was more foole then hir sonne Claudius. Of
nature he was angry, fearefull, suspitious, and sumwhat
inclined to cruelte, in eatyng and drinkyng very vntem-
perate,

perate more giuen to dice plaie thanne was comely: of the whiche (as some wryte) he made a boke. He was also vengeable forgetfull, in so muche that whan he had giuen sentence of condemnacion vppon certaine persons, and commaunded theim to be put to deathe, the nexte daie folowyng he wolde aske for the same men, to plaie with him at dice: and because they came not in season, called theim chuggardes. at his fyrst entre he wanne the fauour of the people, but after he fel into so great contempt, that a Grecian saied to hym openly, καὶ σὺ γέρον εἶ καὶ μορός, that is, thou arte an aged man, and a foole: he was poisoned of his wyfe Agrippina, to the entent hir son Nero might succede in the empire.

Scribonianus, capitaine of the Romanes in Delmitia, rebelled, and named hym selfe emperour. At which time the host which fauoured Scribonianus, culde not by any meanes spreade the baners, nor remoue the standerdes out of their places: with whiche miracle the souldiours beyng meued, slew Scribonianus.

Betus the sonne of Simon, bishop of Hierusalem.

Claudius the emperoure, confirmed the kyngdome of Agrippa, & added therto the hole dominion of Judea and Samaria, as Herode his graundfather had before hym, by whiche occasion Judea was agayne holy subiect to one kynge.

8 James, the brother of John, was put to death by this Agrippa, whiche had also to name Herode. 4005 44

Claudius the Emperour led an armie into Brytaine, to claime again the tribute, that was denied by kyng Buyderius, whiche he recouered without greatte warre or bloudeshede, as sale the latine cronicles: but the englishe histories affirmen, that he had giuen to hym stronge battail: In the whiche a Romaine capitaine named Hamo, changed his shelde and armur, and put on him the armur of a Britō, and so mengled with the Britons entred there as the kyng was, and slue hym. at whiche time Aruiragus, the kynges brother, seing that sodeine mischeue, armed hym with the cognisaunce of the kynge, and soo for kyng continued the fighte, with suche manhode, that the Romaines at that tyme were put to the worse.

Thevere of the worlde

Thevere of Christ

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 4006 | 45 |
| 4007 | 46 |
| 4008 | 47 |
| 4009 | 48 |

Aruiragus, the yongeste sonne of Cymbeline, and brother of Guyderius, was ordeined kinge of Britain. Claudius the emperour after diuers happes of battail, toke kyng Aruiragus to his grace: and for so muche as he perceiued him to be a valiant prince, in token of frendshype (as the englishe cronicles testifie) gaue to hym his daughter in mariage named Genissa.

¶ Claudius returninge frome Britaine subdued to the empire the Ilandes called Orcades.

Marsus succeded Petronius in the prouince of Surry, who for enuy of Agrippa, deposed Mathias, and made Eleoneus hye priest in his roome.

Agrippa, who was also called Herode, as he was celebratyng a solemne feast in honour of Cesar, for the pleasantnesse of his speche, was named of the cõmon people, a god. And for so muche as he dyd not refuse the name of god, and diuine honours geuen to hym, he was immediately striken with the wormy sycknesse, whereof he dyed miserably within the space of. v. daies, paying woorthy punyshement for depriuyng god of his honour, and persecutyng Christe in his apostles. 2

A great dearth and famine in Iudea, which was greatly holpen by the liberalitee of the queene of the Adhiabens. Saincte Paule also gathered amonge the gentiles, whiche were conuerted to the faithe, for the relefe of the christians beyng in Hierusalem.

The Britons (because they? king Aruiragus) as saith the Scottishe historie) had repudiated his wife Voada, to marie the Romaine ladye Genissa, hauyng ayde of his brother Caratake kynge of Scottes, rebelled as well agaynst him as againste the Romaines, and were brought in subiection by Uespacian the Romaine capitaine,

Herode, brother to the forenamed Agrippa, kynge of Chalcis, obteined of Claudius the ordinance of the temple and hye priestes of Hierusalem. 3

Joseph, son of Canus, was made hye prieste by Herode

Warre beganne in Parthia, betwene Artabanus theyr kyng, and Gotarzis his brother, duryng which warre Artabanus was chased out of his kyngdome, and restored agayne by Izaites kyng of the Adhiabens. 4



Anni r
gum B
tannic,
1

Mithridates kyng of Armenie.

Certaine frenchemen, named Hedui, were admitted to beare office and dignitee in the citee of Rome.

Theyere of the worlde | Theyere of Christ

5 Messalina, the wife of Claudius the emperour, a woman of so notable incontinencie, that she wold contende with the comon harlotes in filthy pleasure, was enamoured vpon a fayre ponge gentleman in Rome, called Silius, and for to obtein more cõmodiously hir vnlawful lust, she caused his wife Syllana to be diuorsed, and shortely after, not withstandynge she was wyfe to the emperoure Claudius than liuing, she was openly maryed to the said gentleman Silius, and vsed hym as hir husbande. for whiche cause, after great complainte made to the emperoure by the nobles, she was putte to death. At whiche time, excepte the officers had hastened hir execucion, the emperour Claudius, throughe his forgetfulnes, woulde haue graunted hir pardon. 4010 | 49

Caius Cassius president of Surrei.

Mehardates kyng of the Asseriens. Arbarus kynge of the Arrabies.

5 About this time Theodas and Judas of Galilei were famous, which seduced the people, saiyng, that thei were great prophetes sent of god. 4011 | 50

In like maner Simon Magus was of so gret estimacio in Rome, that Images were erected to hym as to a god, But he was confounded by certaine of the apostles, whiche at that tyme by the prouidence of god weere presente in Rome.

Herode kyng of Chalcis ended his life, whose kingdome Claudius gaue to the ponger Agrippa, son of Herode Agrippa, whom we spake of a litteil before.

The Parthians, beyng wery of the cruell dominion of Gotarzis, which had by force and tyranie aduanced hym selfe to that kyngdome, desyred of the Romaines to haue Mahardates, the son of Monones to be theyr king. who not long after was ouercome in battaille of the said Gotarzis, & with great reproche driuen out of his kingdome.

Vologeses, emperour of the Parthes.

Claudius, after the deathe of his wyfe Messalina, maryed Agrippina, throughe whome beganne muche busy-

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | neſſe and trouble in Rome, for ſhe endeuored to marie | Anni r |
| | | hir ſonne Nero to Octauia, daughter of Claudius, and | gum B |
| | | ſought dyuers occaſions to caſt Britannicus the empe- | tannic. |
| | | rours ſonne out of fauour, to the entente that Nero hir | |
| | | ſon might ſuccede in the empire: which thing ſhe brought | |
| | | to paſſe. | |
| | | The great and wiſe philoſophier Seneca flouriſched. | |
| 4012 | 51 | Cumanus was made prouoſt of Judea. In his tyme was | 6 |
| | | a ſedicion betwene the Jewes and the Romanes in Hie- | |
| | | ruſalem, ſo that .20. thouſand Jues were murdered one- | |
| | | ly by preaſe and thruſting at gates and narow ſtreightes | |
| | | as thei fledde from the Romane ſouldiours. | |
| | | The people of Britaine, called Sylures, whiche vnder | |
| | | the leadyng of the kynge Caratacus, hadde made ſharpe | |
| | | warre vpon the Romaines, the ſpace of .ix. yeres, wer van | |
| | | quiſhed by P. Oſtorius, and Caratacus, with his wyfe & | |
| | | children ſent to Rome as priſoners: where, for his manly | |
| | | courage and noblenes, he was gentilly intertained of the | |
| | | emperour. | |
| | | Claudius tooke by adopcion Domitius Nero the ſonne | |
| | | of Agrippina to be his heire. | |
| | | The people called Catti, inuadyng and ſpoylyng the vp | |
| | | per Germany, were driuen backe by L. Pomponius. | |
| | | Claudius expelled the Jewes out of Rome. | |
| 4013 | 52 | T. Vmidius Quadratus, preſident of Surie. | 7 |
| | | Rhadamiſtus, ſon of Pharaſmanis, king of Hyberians, | |
| | | inuaded Armenie, and expelled his vncle Mithridates | |
| | | frome his kyngedome. Whom Artabanus at that time | |
| | | kyng of Parthians, by force of armes chaſed out of the | |
| | | countrey of Armenie, and aduaunced his brother Tyrida | |
| | | tes to that kyngedome. | |
| | | After the deceaſe of Caratake: his ponger brother Cor- | |
| | | breid was ordeined kyng of Scottes, and reigned .18. ye- | |
| | | res. He was of fierce and valiant courage, and beyng con | |
| | | federate with the Pictes, made often tymes war againſt | |
| | | the Romaines in Britaine. | |
| | | So great dearth in Rome, that they were not prouided | |
| | | of vitailes neceſſarie for the citee for longer ſpace than | |
| | | fiue daies. | |
| 4014 | 53 | A ſedicion betweene the Jewes and Samaritanes, in | 8 |
| | | | the |

the whiche that one spoiled and robbed that other with great crueltee, vntill the prouoste of Surrei punished and put to death the auctours of that commocion. The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

The Pictes rebelled against the Romaines in Britain, and made warre vpon their lieutenant Ostorius.

The Cilicians began to make warre to their borderers. thei were quieted by the helpe of Curtius a Roman, whiche was sente with ayde out of Surie.

9 Claudius, the emperour, by the excitynge of his wife Agrippina, vsed muche crueltee in Rome. 4015 | 54

Nero maried Octauia the daughter of Claudius his father in lawe.

Claudius toke from the yonger Agrippa the kingdome of Chalcis, and gaue to hym a greatter dominion, that is the rule of Bethania, Troconites, and Gaulonites, with a part of Galilee.

Felix, president of Judea, by vnlaufull meanes toke to his wife Drusilla, the sister of Agrippa, whiche before was maried to Aziazus kyng of Amasius.

A certaine Aegyptian, naming him selfe to be a prophet, desturbed the peple about Hierusalem, and excited them againste the Romaines, but his companie was scattered, and many of theym taken and slaine by Felix the President of Judea.

10 S. Paule was taken and imprisoned by the Jewes at Hierusalem. 4016 | 55

Polemon kyng of Licia.

Agrippina, whan she had poisoned Claudius hir husbande, kepte his deathe secrete, vntill that hir son Nero was confirmed in the empire by the souldiours, and than caused it to be published.

11 Nero the son of Domitius, beynge adopted to be emperoure by Claudius, whiche maried his mother, reigned 14. yeres. This man all thoughe he were broughte vp by the reuerent and wise Seneca, yet by the inexitable corrupcion of his nature became horrible in all kynde of misliuyng, and so detestable in dissolute wantonnes prodigalitee, monstruous lecheries, beastly crueltee, and couetousnes, that he seemed to bee borne to the destruction of the hole worlde. he was soo greately delited in singyng and 4017 | 56

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

playyng with the harpe, in swoord playyng and drivyng of cartes or wagons, that he dyd not only these exercises priuately without al mesure, but also, wearyng the garmentes of minstrels, swoorde players, and other vyle personages, wandred ouer al Italy and Grece, to seke and haunt comon games, where he might trie maisteries & shew his cunnynge in those feates: and at his retourne triumphed in the citee of Rome, and sent into all countreis letters of cõmandement, to make supplicacions and reioisynges for his victories. In vncleane lust of the bodie he so furiously raged, that he absteined not from mother, syster, ne any degree of affinitee and kinred, he toke in open mariage a boye of excellent fauour, named Spozus, and vsed hym as his wyfe, he abandoned him selfe to filthie imbrasinges of his owne seruantes. and in riotous spendyng of his treasure he excided, for he vsed to fisshe with golden nettes, whiche shulde bee drawen with cordes of purple. he neuer woore one garmente twise: he caused to bee putte to death his mother, his brother in lawe, his .ii. wyfes, and his instructour Seneca, hauinge therto no iust cause nor honest pretence. he commaunded the citee of Rome to be set on fyre, and hym selfe in the meane season with al semblaunt of ioye sitting in an high toure to behold the same, plaied vpon the harpe, and sange the destruction of Troy. The other examples of this mans crueltee and naughtie lyfe can not be numbred.

Ananus was ordeyned the first priest in Alexandria, after saincte Marke the Euangelist.

Portius Festus president of Judea.

4018 | 57 S. Paulus, which before tyme was cast in prison, was sent to Rome, because he appeled to Cesar. 12

Nero committed the rule and domynion of the lesse Armenie to Aristobulus, the soune of Herode, whiche before was kyng of Chalces.

There were in the time of Nero many famous lerned men, as Probus an excellent grammarian, Statius Surculus, whiche taught rhetorike in Fraunce, Lucane a famous poete, and other.

4019 | 58 James, for his sincere life, surnamed the iust, was mar- 13
tyred by Ananus the hie bishop, and other priestes of Hierusalem.

ni re=
n Bri
ni.

rusalem.

S. Marke suffered his martirdome at Alexandria: after whom Anianus was made their bishop.

14 Albinus succeded Festus in the prouince of Judea, who exercysed great tyranny towarde the Jewes.

The commocion, whiche in the first yere of Nero began betwene the Parthians and the Romayns, for the possession of Armenie, at this tyme encreased, wherin Corbulo, proconsull of Surry, by force of armes chased Tyridates out of Armenie, and burned their chiefe citee called Artaxata.

Nero the emperour after this time gaue hym selfe openly to suche naughty and wanton liuyng, that in the night season he wolde haunt brothell houses, and other suspect places, and often tymes breake vp mens howses, doores, and eyther robbe & beate them, or els rauishe theyr wiues.

15 Nero after that he had committed incest with his own mother, commaunded her to be put to death. 4021 60

16 In the countrey of Asia, the cities Hieropolis, Calope, and Laodicea were ouerthrowen with an earthquake. 4022 61

17 Paulinus Suetonius, whiche kept the garrisons of the Romayns in Brytayne, went with a company of souldiours to subdue the Ile of Man: in whiche meane season the Britones, vnder the leading of the queene Boada, whiche had in her armie. 5000. ladies, rebelled and slewe of the Romaines (whiche were lefte behynde) to the numbre of. 70. thousande. but Paulinus at his retourne subdued againe the Britons, and slue of them in one bataile about .80. thousande. Boada, that she might not come a liue in to the handes of hir aduersaries slue hir selfe. 4023 62

After the death of James, Simeon son of Cleopas was ordeined byshop of Hierusalem.

18 Nero forsoke his wife Octauia, and caused hir to be beheaded, and than maried Poppea, a woman of notable incontinencie. 4024 63

The kyng of Parthians renued warre againe in Armonie, and with great reproche vainquished Petus the Romaine capitaine, and slue many of his souldiours.

19 Corbulo, at his returne into Armenie, concluded atonement betwene the Romayns and Parthians, on the con= 4025 64

dicion

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | diction that their kyng wolde go to Rome, and be conkyr= med of the emperour in the kyngdome of Armenia. Anni gum tannic | |
| | | Cestius Florus was made Presydent of Judea after Al binus, by occasion of whose tyrannye and couetousnesse, the Jewes fyrste rebelled openly agaynste the Romayne empire. | |
| 4026 | 65 | Rome was set on fire by commaundement of Nero, and continued burnyng the space of. vi. daies. | 20 |
| | | Nero to avoyde the infamie therof, layed the fault vpō the Christian men: and vnder that pretence, he fyrste be= gan moste cruelly to persecute the professours of Christes religion. | |
| 4027 | 66 | By the beastly cruelte of Nero many noble men were put to moste shamefull deathe, amonge the whiche were Seneca and Lucane men of excellent lernyng. | 21 |
| | | Licinius Musinus president of Surye, | |
| | | Campaine was wel nere destroyed with wonderful tem pest of wynde, by the which, corne, fruite, and trees were greately hurte: at the same tyme raged a wonderfull pe= stilence in Rome. | |
| | | A blasynge sterre of merueilous greatnes, appered and continued the space of. vi. monethes. | |
| 4028 | 67 | The famous rebellion of the Jewes against the Romai nes began in this yere: whereby ensued the laste destructi= on of the citee of Hierusalem. | 22 |
| | | There was meruaylouse sedicion and trouble not one= ly in Judea, but also in the cities of Aegypte, Scithia, Surry, and all other places, where as the Iewes were, in the which the frowarde people suffered vnspeakable mi= series, euery citie well nere was fylled with deade men, and flowed with bloud. | |
| 4029 | 68 | Vespatian, a noble capitaine of the Romains, was sent by Nero to quiete and subdue the Jewes, which rebelled in all partes agaynste the empyre. | 23 |
| | | Vespatian went fyrst against the parte of Judea, called Galilee, where after he had conquered and subdued cer= taine cities, he toke prisoner a nobleman of the Jewes, called Josephus, who was gentely entertreigned of the Romains, because he prophecied, that Vespatiane theyr capitaine shoulde be emperour and lorde of the worlde. | |

This

This was that Iosephus, whose werkes remayne at these dayes.

Peter, by the tyrranny of Nero, was crucified at Rome.

Paul also, after he had constantly preached the worde of god. 34. yeres, was put to deathe.

Euodius was made bysshop of Antioche nexte after S. Peter.

24 Vindex and Galba, detestyng the cruell tyrannye and filthy lyfe of Nero, rose agaynste hym with a great companie of Spaniardes and frenchemen.

Nero was proclaimed by the Senate to be an ennemie of the weale publike, and iudged to be drawen throughe the citee, and whipped to deathe: wherfore he fearynge to come into the handes of his ennemies, fled vnto a mannour of his seruauntes in the countrey, where at the laste he was forced to slee hym selfe.

Great trouble folowed the deathe of Nero in the hole empire: for so much as. iii. prynces contended for the imperiall auctoritee, three ciuile battayles were foughten almost in one yere. besyde that, there was great vnquietnesse in all other prouynces of the empire.

25 Galba, a senatour, descendyng of a noble and auncient familie, was elected emperour by the frenchymen and spaniardes. His priuate life was excellent and famous: but after he obteyned the imperiall auctoritee, his couetousnesse alienated the hertes of men from hym. wherfore the seuenth monthe of his reigne he was slayne in the myddes of the citee by the souldiours of Otho: who immediately dyd succede hym in the empire. Not longe after Vitellius was named emperour of the souldiours, beyng as than in Germanie. This Vitellius was a veray extreme and cruell tyranne, and therwithal a foule glutton, and so immoderatly geuen to excessiue feadynge, that he was serued at one meale with. ii. thousande kynde of fisshes, and. vii. thousande fowles. This Vitellius sente an armie into Italie agaynste Otho: with the whiche Otho fought. iiii. battayls. thryse he put them to the worse: the fourth tyme, herynge that his souldiours were discomfyted, for sorowe therof he slewe hym selfe at Brixium, when he had reigned. iii. monthes.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 4030 | 69 |
| 4031 | 70 |

magystratus indicat virtutem

The yere of the woylde | The yere of Christ

In this passe time Uespacian was saluted emperour in the easte partes, of Lycinius presidente of Surie, and the hoste lyng in Judea. Wherfore he sent an armie into Italy, of the whiche the souldiours of Uitellius were discomfited, nere to Cremona: shortely after, Uitellius was taken and drawen throughe the citee, and so tourmented to death, and the deade carkas cast into Tyber.

The palace in Rome named Capitolium was burnt by the souldiours of Uitellius.

Linus the fyrste byschoppe of Rome after Peter.

Cremona, a famous towne in Italy, was spoyled and destroyed with fyre by the souldiours of Antonius.

Sydo and Italicus kyngis of Sueuia.

4032 | 71 Uespacian, leuynge his son Tytus with the greatter parte of his armye in Judea, retourned to Rome to establiche the empire. This man came but of a base stocke and family, but in valiant prowes and knightely courage he was to be compared euen with the best. for his wysdome and honestee he was hyghely commended, he neuer bare grudge ne malyce towarde any man, weere he neuer soo great an enemy. For the onely vyce of auarice he was euill spoken of among his subiectes. it is saied, that he aduaunced them to high offices, whiche were most notable in couetoulnes, that whan thei had gathered great treasures, he might for some pretensed cause depose them, and haue theyr goodes. But he vsed that treasure well which he obteined by suche harde and vnlautull meanes. For he fauoured good letters meruailously, and gaue greate salaries and stipendes to learned men. 26

Euax, the philosophier, prynce of Arabies, Polemius of India, Pacorus of the Medes, Hirthacus of the Aethiopes, Beor of the Aegyptians.

Corbreid kyng of Scottes died, and lefte after hym. iii. ponge sonnes, called Baldus, Tulcan, and Brekus.

Titus, the son of Uespacian, remeued his hoste to the 27
4033 | 72 siege of Hierusalem: before whose commynge, the citee was deuided by discention into thre partes: wherof the one kepte the temple, of whiche sorte Eleazarus was capitaine: an other companie helde the nether part of the citee, and amonge theym one Johannes was cheife ruler:

The

The thirde faction had the vpper parte of the citee, ouer them ruled Symon the son of Giora, by which diuision often skyrmisches, that wer betwene them, muche of their vitail and puruetance was destroyed. In soo muche that shortly after the siege begaune, the citee was in so harde case, that a buschell of corne was solde for a talente: and the poore people forced to eate the leather of their bucklers and olde showes, ore dounge, and that filthines (lying in the comon synkes) that vneth any man coulde beholde without great anoyaunce. A noble woman by vntollerable hunger was constreigned to eate hir owne naturall childe.

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

At the same tyme Cerealis ouercam Ciuilis and Classicus, which rebelled with the frenchmen and Germans.

The Scottes, because Corbreid Baldus, the eldest son of kyng Corbreid, was not of sufficient age, made Dardanus (the nepheu of Metellane) their kyng, who for his semely personage was greatly beloued of his people. At the beginning of his empire he vsed the counsail of his nobles: but after. iii. yeres, he lefte all iustice and honestee, and slidde into moste vncleane vices and cruell tyrannie, and lastly endeuored to haue murdered Baldus with his bretherne. wherfore the Scottes deposed and put hym to death, whan he had reigned. 4. yeres.

MArius the son of Arutragus, an excellent wise man was ordeined kynge of Britaine: In his tyme Lodrike, kynge of the Pictes (whiche were a people of Scithia) accompanied with the Scottes, inuaded Britaine: and spoyled the countrey with sworde and fyre. agaynst whome Marius, with his knightes, assembled in all hast, and gaue to them sharpe batail: wherin Lodrike, capitaine of the Pictes, was slaine: with a great noumbre of his souldiours: to theim, whiche remained, Marius gaue inhabitaunce in the further parte of Scotlande. And for as much as the Britains disdeigned to geue their daughters to thē in mariage, thei acqueinted theim with the Irishe men, and maried their daughters, and grewe in processe of tyme to a great people.

4024 73

The citee and temple of Hierusalem was taken and conquered by Titus, and in suche wise destroied by the soul-

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist

dioure, that vneth a man wolde haue iudged it ones to haue ben inhabited. whiche thyng chaunsed. 1101. yere after the temple was fyꝛst buylded of Salomon: the same daye of the monthe that it was fyꝛst destroyed by Nabugadnazar kyng of Babylon.

In the tyme of the siege were slayne of the Jewes. 1100000, ouer and beside them whiche Uespacian slewe in subduyng the countrey of Galilee. 17. thousande Titus sent into Alexandꝛia, there to be kept in most vyle and paynfull bondage. 2000. he bꝛoughte in his triumphe to Rome, of the whiche, parte he gaue to be deuoured of the wylde beastes, parte otherwyse most cruelly were slayne: at whiche tyme appered the most terrible exaumple of the wꝛathe and vengeaunce of god, foꝛ the contempte of his woꝛde and veritee. Foꝛ what herte is soo stonie oꝛ harde, that wyll not tremble foꝛ feare, when it considereth, that god toke soo sharpe punishement vpon his owne people, whom before he loued moste entierly, and amonge all other nations of the woꝛld chose foꝛ his peculiar flock and vyneyarde?

4035 | 74 Uespacian, the emperour, and Tytus his sonne, triumphed foꝛ their victoꝛie and conquest in Judea. 2

Lucius Bassus was oꝛdeyned legate oꝛ graunde capitain into Judea: where he bꝛoughte in subiection certayne of the iewes, which rebelled in the town named Macherus. Uespacian endeuoured with honest lawes to restoꝛe the cytee of Rome to hir pꝛistinate fourme, beautee, and pleasantuesse: whiche was greatly coꝛrupted by the vncleane lyfe of that monstruous emperour Nero.

4036 | 75 The temple of Jupyter in the Capital was repaired by Uespacian 3

Cefennius Petus, pꝛesident of Surie, discomfited, put to slighte, and toke pꝛisoner Antiochus, kyng of Comagine, and sent hym to Rome to the emperour.

4037 | 76 Here endeth the histoꝛies of Joseph and Egesippus de bello Judaico. 4

Achaia, Lycia, Rhodus, Byzantium, Samus, Thracia, Cilicia, Trachea, Comagene were made pꝛouynces of the empire.

Baldus, after the deathe of Dardanus, was oꝛdeyned

ned kyng of Scottes, the moſt valiaunt and noble prynce that euer reigned among them, and endued with many excellent and pryncely qualitees. At the fyrſt entree he punyſhed the wyked counſaylours of Dardannus, and after called a parliament of his lordes, wherin manie noble actes were deuyſed, and the naughty lawe of kyng Ewyn (by the whiche the wifes of the commons were free to the nobles) was abrogated and foredoone. Of hym the Scottes made many goodly remembraunces, in the honour of his noblenes and greate victories, that he atcheued. Aboute this time Petulius Cerealis was ſent of the Romaines as lieutenaunt to Britaine, where he diſcomfited Galdus kynge of Scottes, vanquiſhed the Pictes and Sylurians, ſubdewed to the Romaynes the countrey of Brigantes, ouerthrewe and chaſed Vodicia, the daughter of the valiant woman Voada, and quieted the kentiſhe men and certayne other Britones, whiche rebelled. After this Petulius, a Romain named Julius Frontinus, was lieutenāt in Britain, who warred alſo againſt the Scottes and Pictes.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chriſt

7 Veſpacian made enquirie of all the noble and valiaunt men amonge the Jewes, whiche were linially deſcended from Dauid. Wherof enſued a ſore and greuous perſecucion amonge the Jewes. 4040 | 79

¶ Three citees of Cypres weere ouerthrowen withe an earthquake.

A ſore peſtilence at Rome.

8 Veſpacian dyed of the flixe. 4041 | 80

9 Titus, the ſon of Veſpacian, reigned .ii. peres. He was excellently well learned, and of ſo pleaſaunt, ſwete, and gentle behauour, that he meruailouſely deſerued the fauour of all men. In ſo muche that he was therfore named comonly, the loue and delite of mankynde. He neuer diſmiſſed any man fromc hym, without hope to obteine his requeſt: ſaiyng, that no man ought to go ſadde frome the ſpeache of a prince. Whan he remembred, that in a hole daie he had doen no benefytte to any man, he ſaied to his familiars: frendes, I haue loſte a daie: reputing that daie loſt, that he had not done ſome benefitte in. beyng admitted high prieſte, he aduanted, that he tobe that office vpon 4042 | 81

Titus Veſpaſ.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

hym onely to the entente to kepe his handes cleane frome bloudeshede: and affirmed, that hym selfe woulde rather die, than he wolde suffre any man to perishe.

4043 | 82

The hyll in Campaine, named Vesuuius, raged more vehemently with fire than it was wonte, and castyng out great flames, dyd much hurt to the countreis lyng there about.

A great parte of the citee Rome was destroyed with sodein mischaunce of fire, whiche continued burnynge the space of. iii. daies.

Turpancus about this tyme was kyng of Danes.

Tytus the emperour, beyng sodeynly taken with an ague, and perceiuyng that death wold nedes ensue, greatly bewayled, that his life shuld be taken from hym causelesse, for so muche as he neuer dydde any thyng in all his life, wherof it dyd repente hym, sauynge one: but what that thyng was, he shewed not.

Anacletus was made the. ii. byshop of Rome after sayncte Peter.

4044 | 83

Domician, by nature brother vnto Tytus, but verye vnlyke in maners, reigned. 15. yeres, when he was fyrste admitted to the empire, he vsed muche to be in his secrete oratorie alone, and there dyd nothyng but take flies, and pricke them through with a nedle. wherfore whan it was demaunded of A. Chrispus, who was with the emperour, he wyttyly answered, Not so muche as a flie. At the begynning this Domician shewed hym selfe to abhorre soo muche from murther, that vneth he woulde suffre oxen to be kylled for theyr sacrifice: and beynge ordeined Censor of maners, was veraie diligent in his office, but in the end folowyng the steppes of Nero and Caligula: he became a detestable and cruell tyranne.

In the time of this Domician, a valiaunt capitaine of the Romaines, called Julius Agricola, made warre nine yeres continually vpon certaine of the Britains, Scottes and Pictes, and discomfited them in many gret batails, vntill that Domician enuiyng his successe, remoued him from that prouince. he subdued to the Romaines, Annandale, the Ile of Man, Carrike, Kyle, & Cunigham, with many

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 4046 | 85 |
| 4047 | 86 |
| 4049 | 88 |

many other regions.

13 Domician ordeyned, that noo men shoulde be gelded or made Eunukes.

14 Amanus, bysshop of Alexandria, ended his life: after whom succeded Abilius.

The emperour Domician outlawed and put to deathe a great numbre of the noble men and auncient senatours of Rome.

16 Quintilian was famous, & taught Rhetorike in Rome, receiuinge his salarie out of the emperours escheker. In his tyme were many other great learned men, as Cornelius Tacitus, the ponger Plinie, Sueton, Valerius Flaccus Patauinus, Juuenall, Marciall.

Domician passed the riuer Dounce or Dunaw with an army againste Darnopeus kynge of Gothes.

The Gothes vainquisshed and putte to flighte the Romaines, and slue theyr capitaine Fuscus.

Menander, a notable heretike, & disciple of Simon Magus, was famous in these daies: teachyng, that no man coulde bee saued, oneleste he were baptized in his name, and by his magicall artes wrought wonderfull straunge thynges.

In the same tyme was Cherinthus an other heretike: who taughte, that Christe shoulde come and reigne in the worlde the space of a thousande yeres after the resurrection: and than shuld ascende into heauen with his people, where they shulde liue alwaies in pleasures of Gluttonie and lecherie.

A kynde of heretikes, called Ebionites, affirmed, that Christe was only man, begotten of man and woman, and not god. they receyued onely the gospell of S. Mathew, and taught, that all partes of the olde lawe oughte to be kepte with the newe.

At the same time sprange the heresie of the Nycolaites, whiche beleued, that euery man myght lefully vse euery woman that he lusted: whiche heresie was immediately condemned. but god graunte that it be not rysen agayne in these our dayes.

The holy man Ignatius gouerned the congregation of Christians at Antioche.

About

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | |
|---|---|---|
| | | About this tyme the power of the Romaynes began to decaye in Britaine, for their capitayne Trebellius lost al the countreis that Agricola had conquered, and by Galdus kyng of the Scottes, with the ayde of the Pictes (as their cronicklers wryte) was chased out of the boundes of Scotlande, and glad to desyre peace of kynge Galdus. |
| | | Policarpe ruled the churche at Smirna, and Papias at Hieropolis |
| 4053 | 92 | Domician the emperour, outraging in pride, gaue commaundement, that he wolde be called lorde and god. |
| 4054 | 93 | Domician triumphed for his victorie ouer the Danes and Germayns. |
| | | Clement succeded Anacletus in the bishoprike of Rome, and liued. ix. yeres. |
| | | Abia kyng of Arabia, Helge of Norwaie, Ingellus of the Danes. |
| 4055 | 94 | The emperour perceiuyng to be plentie of wyne, and be raie great scarcitee and dearth of corne and other graine, thought, that by ouer muche diligence geuen to the vynes yardes, men dyd neglecte the tyllage of the earthe: and therfore commaunded, that in Italy, no man shulde sette newe vynes, and in other prouynces, that the one halfe of their vynes shulde be cut downe to the grounde. |
| 4057 | 96 | Domician, folowynge the example of Nero, as well in crueltee as other vices, reised the seconde persecucion againste the Christianes: at whiche tyme S. Jhon the Apostle was banished into Pathmos. he put to deathe also the nephues of Juda, called frater domini, as well for that they were of the lynage of Christ, as because thei discended from the house of kyng Dauid. |
| 4058 | 97 | Symeon, byshoppe of Hierusalem, after dyuerse other tourmentes, was crucified to deathe. whom one named Justus dyd succede in that byshoprike. |
| | | Domician expelled out of Italie philosophiers, and men hauinge knowlage of the Mathematicall sciences. |
| | | Domician, for his crueltee beyng odible to al men, was by a conspiracie murdered in his chambre, his owne wife consentynge therto. |
| | | Hitherto Suetonius continued his historie. |
| 4059 | 98 | Nerua, an aged and wyse Senatour folowed Domician in |

ni re- an in the empyre, and reigned one yere. ii. monthes and
n Bri viii. dayes. He caused by decree of the Senate, that what
nic. so euer was enacted by Domician, shuld be of none effecte:
and gaue a generall commaundement, that al exiled per-
sons shoulde returne home. wherfore S. John returned
from Pathmos, to the Ephesians: where he wrate his
gospell.

Nerua commaunded, that all chyldren, whose paren-
tes were nedie, shulde be founde of the common coste.

27 Traiane, a Spaniarde borne, after Nerua was admit-
ted to the imperiall auctoritee, and reigned. 19. yeres. 4060 99
This man, if you consider in hym, the profite of the Ro-
mayne empyre, whiche he greately enlarged, or politike
and ciuile gouernance, vndoubtedly he was a right good
and commendable pryuce, but towarde Christian religion
impious and cruell. For he caused the thyrd persecution
of the churche. When he was by certayne of his counsail
reprehended for ouer much familiaritee with inferiours,
he aunswered, that a ruler ought to be of suche behauour
towarde his subiectes, as he wold haue the pryuce to him
if he were priuate. when he ordeyned any pretour, geuing
to hym the sword, he wold say in this wyse: vse the sword
agaynst my ennemies in iuste causes, and if I my selfe do
other wyse than Justice, vse thy power vpon me also.

Berdon was ordeyned the thirde bishop of Alexandria.

29 Zacharias the fourth bishop of Hierusalem.

From the deathe of Symeon, to the reigne of Adrian, 4062 102
we reade of no sure succession of the bishops of Hieruса-
lem. for by the crueltee of the Emperours and their sub-
iectes, they were put to deathe well nere as faste as they
were ordeyned.

30 Euaristus the fourth byshop of Rome. viii. yeres.

Traiane ouercame the Danes, and made leage with 4063 102
their kyng Decebalus. he triumphed for his victorie ouer
the Danes and Scithians.

31 Traiane subdued diuerse nacions to the Romaine em- 4064 103
pire, as the Hyberians, Sauromatans, and the people of
Arabie and Tholchis. He broughte vnder his possession
many cities, as Stleucia, Babylon, Ctesiphon. he made
a bryge also ouer the riuer of Danubie, whiche had. 20.



The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | |
|---|---|---|
| | | arches of square stone, euery arche. 150. fote in heyght, in breadth. 60. fote. and betwene euery arche. 170. fote, the bridge was in length. 9. hundred paces and one. |
| | | Decebalus, kyng of the Danes, brake his leage, & was again vanquished by Traiane, and his kyngdome made a prouynce. |
| 4065 | 104 | Tobias the. v. bishop of Hierusalem. |
| | | Traiane set a nauye of shyppes in the redde sea, to the entent to inuade the borders of India. |
| | | In Scotlande, after the death of Galdus, succeded his son Lugtak, an odious and mischeuous tyran, and was as muche hated of the Scottes for his vice, as his father was loued for his vertue. He slewe many of the rich men onely to confiscate their goodes, and commytted the gouernaunce of the realme to most vniust and couetous persons, and with their company was most delyted. He deflowred his owne auntes, susters, and daughters, and scorned his wyse and graue counsailours, callyng theim olde dotyng fooles: wherfore in the. iii. yere of his reign he was slayne of his nobles. |
| 4066 | 105 | Beniamin, the. vi. bishop of Hierusalem. |
| | | The sumptuous house that Nero builded in Rome, called the golden house, was sodeinly destroied with fyre. |
| | | Fower cities in Asia ouerthrowen with an earthquake as Elea, Myrina, Pytanae, Cymae, and in like maner two in Grece, and thre in Galatia. |
| | | The temple in Rome called Pantheon (whiche was dedicated to all the goddes) was destroied with fyre. |
| 4067 | 106 | John the. vii. bishop of Hierusalem. |
| | | Mogallus, beyng ordeyned kynge of the Scottes after Lugtake, at the begynnyng gaue hym selfe to folowe the wisedome and maners of his vncle Galdus, and obteined diuerse great victories agaynst Lucius Antonius the Romaine capitayne: but in his age he became odible in all kynde of vices, and chiefely in auaryce, leehery, and cruelte. He gaue licence to theues and robbers to take the goodes of their neighbours without punishemente: He fyrste ordeyned the goodes of condemned persones to be confiscate to the kynges vse, without respecte of wyues, chyldren, or dettours: for whiche naughtynesse he was slayne |

ni re= klayne of his nobles.
n Bri Matheas, the. viii. bishop of Hierusalem.
nic. The blessed Martyr Ignatius, by the commaundment
7 of Traiane, was brought to Rome to be deuoured of wild beastes at whiche tyme whan he was led toward Rome by ten men of warre, whom for their crueltee he called leopardes, by the waye he confirmed all Christian men in the fayth, as well by prayers as letters, saiynge in this wyse: So that I maie fynde Christ, and imbrace hym, I wolde there shulde come to me fyre, gybbettes, beastes, crasshynge of bones, rentynge of all the body, and all the tourmentes of the dyuell.
And whan he herd the rorynge of the lyons, which shuld deuoure hym, he ioyously sayed: I am the wheat of Christe, let me be ground with the beastes teath, that I may be founde to be pure and fyne manchet.
38 Alexander, the. v. bishop of Rome. xi. yeres.
Primus the. iiii. bishop of Alexandria.
Plinie the second was famous. He wrate to Traian of the persecucion of the Christians, certifiynge hym, that there were many thousandes of them dayly put to death: of the which none dyd any thyng contrary to the Romain lawes, worthy persecucion, sauyng that they vsed to gather together in the morynyng before daye, and syng hymnes to a certayn god, whom they worshiped, called Christ: In all their other ordinaunces, godly and honest. wherfore the persecucion, by commandement of the emperour, was greatly dimynished.
-0 Philippus the. ix. bishop of Hierusalem.
Traiane ordeyned Parthamaspates kyng of Parthia.
-1 Armenia, Assiria, and Mesopotamia, were made prouynces.
-2 Antioche was well nere destroyed, and vtterly subuerted with an earthequake: at whiche tyme the emperour Traiane beyng in those parties, escaped hardly the danger.
-3 Seneca, the. x. bishop of Hierusalem.
The Iewes in the citee of Cyrene (saiynge that their Messias was come) rebelled againste the Romains: and slue of theim and of the Grecians dwellynge in the citee and countrey nere aboute, well nere. 220000. thousande,

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 4070 | 109 |
| 4071 | 110 |
| 4073 | 112 |
| 4074 | 113 |
| 4075 | 114 |
| 4076 | 115 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | and beyng not contented with that shamefull murther of men, vsed therin most beastely cruelte, for thei dyd eate the flesche of the deade men, and gyrded theim selfes with the bowelles, and anoynted theyr bodies with the bloud, and couered theyr heades with the skynnes of the deade carkases. | Anni gum tann |
| | | The Jewes of Alexandria and Cipres, beyng meued with the exaumple hereof, slue in those partes. 240000. hauing to their capitaine one named Armenio. | |
| 4077 | 116 | L. Quietus, a capitaine of the Romaines, expelled all the Jewes out of Mesopotamia, and slue of them manye thousandes. For whiche cause he was of Traiane made president of Judea. | 44 |
| | | In Aegypte and Cyrene were slaine an vnnumerable multitude of the Jewes, by a Romaine capitaine named Martius Turbo. | |
| 4078 | 117 | ¶ The Parthiens deposed Parthenaspates, which was ordeined theyr kynge by Traiane, and vsed againe theyr formour libertees. | 45 |
| | | Justus the seconde byshoppe of Hierusalem. | |
| 4079 | 118 | ¶ The emperoure Traiane gaue place to nature. some saie, he was poysoned: other affirme, that he died of the blouddy flixe. | 46 |
| 4080 | 119 | ¶ Adrian reigned after Traiane in the empire. xxi. yeres. This emperour was of witte so prompte and ready, that he semed to be prepared for all matters, wherin he communed. In maners he was diuers, soleyne of behauour, meruailous in learnyng, and especially in the Mathematicals: also in phisike, musike, caruing, painting, and grauyng veraie excellent, in deades of armes experte valiant and hardie, a great fauorer of learned men, and towarde theim bountefull and liberall. he neuer sawe poore man, whome he dyd not relyfe and helpe oute of his necessitee, and accustomed to visytte sycke men twyse or thryse in a daie: his nature muche enclined to emulacion and vaine glorye, and wolde seme moste excellent in all thynges. he was more delited with huntyng than was comely for an emperour. In so muche that he erected sepulchers and tomes for his greyhoundes and dogges. At the begynninge he was yuell spoken of, because he put dyuers of the noble men | 47 |

nni re=
im Bri
nni.

ble men to deathe.

Quadratus and Aristides, deuout and wel lerned men, wrote certaine bokes to Adrian in defence of Christian religion: by meanes whereof the emperoure was meued to wryte to Minutius Fundanus, proconsul of Asia, that no man shulde persecute the Christian people,

Adrian repaired the citee of Alexandria, whiche was before destroied and pilled by the commocion of the Jewes.

43 The emperoure Adrian remitted the tribute to dyuers citees, and forgaue all maner debtes, whether they perteined to hym selfe, or to the commune treasure. — The yere of the worlde 4081 — The yere of Christ 120

49 Xistus, the sixte byshop of Rome. xii. yeres. — 4082 — 121

Plutarke the philosopher, Phauorinus, Apuleus, Au. Gellius, Appian, & many other lerned men were famous.

Adrian, hauyng knowlage, that the Romaines in Britaine were ouerset by the Scottes and Pictes, went thetherward with a strouge army, and without any notable batatle (as saith the Scottishe historie) made a walle. 80. miles of length, whiche some of oure cronicles attribute to Seuerus.

50 ¶ Justus the. v. byshoppe of Alexandria. — 4083 — 122

¶ M. Antonius, for his studiousnes and grauitee surnamed the philosopher, a man of meruailous learninge and excellent wisedome, was borne at this time. He was geuen to the studie of good letters euen frō his infancie, and by his parentes brought vp therin veraie diligentely. soo that he had prepared for hym scholemaisters and instructours most excellent in all sciences. he was after, by the commaundement of Adrian, adopted to the empire by Antonius Pius,

52 ¶ Adrian the emperour, to the entente he woulde retaine his empire in quietnes, trauailed throughe all prouinces pertainyng to the Romains, as well in Europe as Asia: and by the maiestee of his presence and greate wisedome, quieted dyuers commocions without warre or bludshed. — 4085 — 124

Cornelius the. 4. byshoppe of Antioche.

Leui the. xii. byshoppe of Hierusalem.

53 Adrian repaired Carthage, and gaue it to name Adrianopolis. — 4086 — 125

Eferem the. xiii. bishop of Hierusalem.

| The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ | |
|---|---|---|
| 4087 | 126 | Cōmodus, the sonne of Marius, was ordeyned kynge of the Britaynes: he was brought vp euen from his yong age in Italie among the Romayns, and therfore fauoured them greatly, and paied the tribute truely. Some write, that he builded the towne of Colchester. |
| 4090 | 129 | Joseph, the. xiiii. bishop of Hierusalem. |
| 4062 | 131 | Judas, the. xv. bishop of Hierusalem: to his time al the bishoppes of that citee descended of some familie of the Jewes, and were circumcided. |
| | | Minutius Fundanus proconsull of Asia. |
| | | Barchochabas, beynge of great power and estimacion amonge the Jewes, vexed with moste cruell tourmentes as many of the Christians as wolde not denie Christ and his religion. |
| | | Antinous, a childe of wonderfull beautie and fauoure, dyed in Aegypte, while Adrian was there in progresse, whom he loued so excedyngely, that he erected temples & ymages in his name, and buylded a towne in those parties, called Antinous: he affirmed also, that he sawe a sterre in the firmament, whiche shulde be called Antinous sterre, accordyng to the name of the chylde. |
| 4094 | 133 | Telesphorus the. vii. bishop of Rome, vii. yeres. |
| 4095 | 134 | Eumanes, the. vi. bishop of Alexandria. |
| | | Satan, the infest enmy of all trouth, which leaueth nothing vndon, wherby he may hinder the religiō of Christ, whiche at this tyme was greatly augmented and spread largelye in the worlde: sowed by his mynysters certayne heresies in the churche, and fyrst styred vp Saturninus, whiche in all poyntes taughte as Menander dyd, that Christe had not a true body, but a phantasticall. He denied the resurrection: and affirmed, that seuen angels made the worlde, contrary to the conscience of god the father. |
| | | The Jewes rebelled agayne, and spoyled the countrey of Palestine: Agaynste whom the emperour sente Julius Seuerus, who ouerthrewe in Judea. 50. castels, & burnt and destroyed. 980. villages and townes, and slewe of the Jewes. 50. thousande: so that with famyne, sickenesse sworde and fyre, Judea was almost desolate. |
| 4096 | 135 | Adrian erected a sumptuous librarie in Athenes. |
| | | Marcus the fyrst byshoppe of Hierusalem that was a gentile |

Anni e
gum A
tannic.
1
4
6
8
9
10

nni re=
m Bri
nni.

gentile.

Adrian repaired the citee of Hierusalem, and named it Aelia Capitolina. He graunted inhabitance therin onely
11 to Christian men, and defended the Jewes to entre in to the citee.

12 Ceionius Commodus was adopted to the empire by Adrian, he was a verale delicate and nice person, greately deliting in strange pleasures, for he made hym a bedde of rose leaues, and a couerlede of the floures of lillies: his fotemen he caused to weare whinges like to Cupido, and gaue them the names of the foure wyndes. he died before he toke fruicion of the empire.

13 The notable heritike Basilides was famous: who amonge other thynges taught, that Christ was not crucifyed, but Simon Cireneus, whiche was constreigned to beare the crosse, when Christe waxed fainte. he affirmed also, that it was noo offence to forsake Christe in time of persecucion: he denied the resurrection. Against whose he reses a learned man, named Agrippa Castor, wrote certaine bokes, whiche were after in great price amonge the Christians.

14 Adrian the emperour died with bledyng at the nose.

15 Antonius Boionius, who for his clemencie and gentle behauoure, was surnamed Pius, succeded Adrian, and reigned. 22. yeres. This man was of pleasant nature, gentle in maners, honourable in countinance, quicke of witte, of excellent eloquence, famous in lerning, sobre, diligent, paciente, curteyse, liberall, muche geuen to housbandrie and tyllage of the earthe: and all these thynges in measure, without bostyng and vainglorie. he vsed often this princely sentence of Affricane: I had lieffer saue one citizen, than destroye. 1000. aduersaries. he vsed his frendes beyng emperour, as he dyd whan he was a priuate perso.

Higinus the. viii. byshoppe of Rome.

16 Carpocrates, the famous heretike, was in these daies: whiche denied, that Christe was god: and saied, that he was not borne of the virginne Mary: but onely gotten of the sede of Joseph, and that he suffered amonge the Jewes, and his soule onely ascended into heauen. He affirmed also, that the worlde was made by angelles, and not by god

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 4097 | 136 |
| 4098 | 137 |
| 4099 | 138 |
| 4100 | 139 |
| 4101 | 140 |
| 4102 | 141 |

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ | Anni to gum B tannic.

by god. He reiected the olde testament, and denied the generall resurrection.

Valentinian and Cerdon, notable heretikes, came to Rome, Valentinian demed that Christ had a natural body, but rather a phantasticall.

4103 | 142 | 17

Cerdon taught, that Chryste was neuer borne of a woman: and that he had no flesche, nor suffered any passion, but feigned onely to suffer: He affirmed, that god, which is declared in the lawes and prophets to be god, was not the father of our sauiour Christe: for so muche as he was knowen, the other vnknowen, the one was iust, the other was good. It was his doctryne also, that some creatures were of theim selues yll, and that they were not made of that god, that was the chiefe goodnesse, but of an other god of al naughtynesse, whom he called the chiefe or principall mischiefe. He saied also, that the olde testamente was naught.

Justine the philosophier wrate a boke to the emperour and Senate, in defence of Christian religion.

Cassianus the. ii. bishop of Hierusalem of the Gentils.

4105 | 144 | 19

About this tyme was a great famine in Rome. 300. houses also were destroyed with fyre. Tyber ouerflowed the citee. In Asia dyuerse townes were ouerthrowen with earthquakes. A chylde was borne with two heades. A woman at one byrthe was delyuered of. v. chyldren. In Mesia. iiii. meke lions offered them selfes to euery man to be taken: at this tyme what so euer misfortune happened in any parte of the worlde, it was holly imputed to Christian religion.

Conarus, whiche was the chiefe causer of his fathers deathe was made kynge of Scottes, who dissimuled the vices, wherto he was naturally inclined: but as soone as he was established in the kyngdome, he wasted al the rentes perteinyng to the crowne in his leude lustes, and gaue landes and ryches to most vile and naughtie persones, because thei fauoured his corrupte liuing. He inuented new exactions vpon his people: and therefore was of his nobles cast in prison, and his wicked counsailours hanged. In his place Argadus guided the realme about. 14. yeres.

Herus the. v. byshoppe of Antioch.

Crescens

ni re=
n Bri
nic.

Crescens a philosopher caused Justine, a greate learned man and defendour of Christian religion, to bee persecuted, because he rebuked the philosophers. In whiche persecucion Justine with his death glorified Christe, and confirmed his religion.

The yere of the worlde / The yere of Christ

4113 / 152

34 Policarpe byshoppe of Smirna came to Rome.
Anicletus the.x. byshoppe of Rome.xi. yeres. 4120 / 159

35 Atidius Cornelianus ruler of Siria.
Julianus the.7. byshoppe of Hierusalem. 4121 / 160

36 Antonius Pius the emperour, gaue place to nature.

37 Marcus Aurelius Antoninus succeded Pius, and reigned.xix. yeres. He made Lucius Verus his kynsman, of 4122 / 161
equall power with hym in the empire. This Lucius was 4123 / 162
muche geuen to wanton and dissolute lyuynge, and was of nature fierce and cruell: but Marcus was of excellent vertue, wisedome and learnyng, and seemed to be prouyded of god agaynst the troubles and miseries which happened to the common weale in his tyme. For vndoubtedly the state of theempire had ben greatly appaired, ne had ben the great wysedome of this Emperour: which by his foresyght and counsayle gouerned the same and kepte it from much daunger: he made many goodly lawes, which at this day remayne in the pandectes.

38 Vologesus, kyng of the Parthians sente his defiaunce to the emperour, made warre vpon the Romayns, and discomfyted Acidius Cornelius president of Surie, agaynst whom Lucius Verus was sent with an army: who whã he came to Antioche and Daphnis in Surie, gaue hym selfe to pleasure and banketynge, and made warres by his capitayns. 4124 / 163

Statius Priscus fought prosperously in Armenie, and toke theyr chiefe towne Artaratae.

Auidius Cassius and Martius the Romayn capitayns, perced the countrey with their host euen to Babylon and Media, subduyng alwais their aduersaries before them. for whiche prosperous successe, Lucius Verus, though he were not present, was named Parthicus, Armenicus, & Medicus.

In this tyme flourished the famous astronomer Ptolomei, by whose benefyte remayn at this day in the worlde,

The yere of the woylde | The yere of Christ

the noble sciences called Mathematicall: the knowlage wherof the Aegyptians had kept among them euen from the tyme of Joseph, to this Ptolomei, whiche is aboute 2000. yeres. For fyrst the great Alexander, & afterwarde the Romains for that cause had Aegypte always in high estimation: and least that goodly knowlages shuld decay, with great costes mainteined the Aegyptians schole: whi che than at the last perished, whan that countrey became subiect to Macomet and the Sarracens, wherin that cursed people moste of all other thynges declared their rude Barbaritnesse, suffering that noble schole, which hadde contynued aboue thoulandes of yeres, & ben preserued by so many great prynces, in the whiche florished all kindes of honest disciplynes, throughe their vyle ignorannce and crueltee vtterly to perysshe.

4126 | 165 Seleutia, a noble citee of Assiria was taken, and. 500. thousand men therin. 40

A great dearth and pestilence in Rome, so that they caryed out men that were deade in cartes and wagons.

Marcus the emperour published veray straight lawes concernyng buryenge of the deade menne.

Ethodius, neuewe to Mogallus, was ordeyned kynge of Scottes, and reigned. 33. yeres. This man was greatly delyted with huntyng, and made many lawes therof: he rewarded Argadus for his good administracion of iustice. he quieted the Iles, and beynge accompanyed with Pictes, vanquished Victorine the Roman capitayn, and brake downe the wall of Adrian.

4127 | 166 The emperour loked for warre of the Britons: against whom he sent Calphurnius Agricola. 41

Fufidius Victorinus went with an armye againste the Catteans, whiche had broken into Germanie and Rhetia, and spoiled those partees.

4128 | 167 The two emperours, Marcus and Lucius, triumphed for the victories in Parthia. 4

4129 | 168 The emperours of Rome made preparacion for a ieoperdous warre against the people of Germanie named Marcomanni. 43

4139 | 169 ¶ A greuous persecucion of the Christian people in Asia and in Fraunce: where a great numbre of theim, whiche 4

truely

truely professed Christe, suffered most cruell tourmentes and peines. At Lyons in France were manye Christians martired, among the whiche was Photinus their bishop, whom Ireneus succeded: whose workes remaine at these daies, to the great profite of Christian religion.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Soter the .11. byshop of Rome. 8. yeres.

The holy man Policarpus, byshoppe of Smirna, was bourute.

45 Alianus, byshop of Sardis, wrote a boke to Antonius the emperour in defence of Christian religion. 4131 | 170

Theophilus the . 6 . byshop of Antioch.

Ualens the . 9 . byshop of Hierusalem.

46 Whan bothe the emperours came with theyr puisance to the citee Aquileia, the Germains, whiche were causers of the forsaied commocion, repented theym, and desired peace: whiche beyng to them granted, the emperours returned into Italy. By the waie it fortuned Lucius to die. 4132 | 171

48 After that Marcus was returned into Italy, not onely Marcomanni, but also dyuers other people of Germanie rebelled: against whom the emperour sped him in al hast. whiche warre he finished, and subdued his enemies, with as great wysedome, fortune, and successe as euer dyd any prince that man can remembre. 4134 | 173

49 Whan that the emperours souldiours were inclosed by his enemies, and in great distresse of water: by the praier of certaine Christians, whiche were as than in the hoste, it rained so plentiously, that not only they were relieued with aboundaunce of water, but also a great noumbre of theyr aduersaries slaine and destroyed with the tempest of raine and lightnyng. 4135 | 174

Dolicianus the . x . byshoppe of Hierusalem, that was a gentle.

50 Auidius Cassius, who was sente to quiete the east partes, traiterously named him selfe emperour: but not long after he was slaine of his owne souldiours, and his head brought to the emperour. 4136 | 175

51 In this tyme dyuers deuoute and greate learned men, bothe in writynge and open disputacions, defended the Christian veritee against the vaine opinions of manye heretikes, that were spreade in the churche, as Aegesippus, 4137 | 176

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Dionisius, bysshoppe of Corinthe, Pynithus of Creete, Theophilus of Antioch, Melito of Sardis, Ireneus of Lyons, Appollinaris of Hieropolis, Modestus, Philippus, Musanus and other.

Tatian, an horrible heritike, was famous, whiche before tyme was a Christian, & disciple of Justine the Martyr: this man taught, that matrimonye was noo better than horedome or aduoutry. He forbade also diuers kindes of meates.

Aboute this tyme Calphurnus Agricola was sent from Rome into Britayne, where he repayred the walle of Adrian, that was broken down by the Pictes and Scottes, he subdued the welshemen and other Britons that rebelled, and quieted the yle of Wight.

4138 | 177 Antonine and his sonne Commodus, triumphed for his victory in Germanie. 52

Eleutherius the. xii. bishop of Rome. xiii. yeres.

4139 | 178 The noble and famous phisician Galene, Saluius Julianus the lawier, Fronto the famous oratour, Oppian a poete, were in great estimacion. 53

Montanus, an heretik, taught mariage to be dissolued, and first prescribed lawes of fastyng.

Prisca and Maximilla, women, whom Montanus affirmed to haue the spirite of prophecie.

Gratus proconsull of Asia.

4141 | 180 Lucie, the sonne of Coilus, was ordeyned kynge of Brytones, who in all his actes and dedes folowed the steppes of his forefathers, in suche wyse, that he was of all men loued and dread. This Lucie in the eyght yere of his reigne, that was aboute the yere of oure lorde. 187. sente louyng letters to Eleutherius bishop of Rome, desirynge hym to sende some deuoute and lerned men, by whose instruction both he and his peple might be taught the fayth and religion of Christe. wherof Eleutherius beynge verale glad, sent into Britayne two famous clerkes Faganus and Dunianus, by whose dilygence Lucie and his people of Britayn were instructed and baptized in the fayth of Christe. 1294. yeres after the arriuall of Brute.

The citee of Smirna was ouerthrowen with an earthquake, for the restauracion wherof, the Emperor remitted ten yeres

ten yeres tribute.

Marcus Aurelius Antoninus ended his life.

Antoninus Commodus, the. 18. Emperour, reigned af-
2 ter his father. 13. yeres. This man, although he were of nature mischeuous, wicked, cruell, and euen from his infancy imbracinge filthy pleasure, gluttony, riote with other vices: yet by the counsaile of certayn wyse men, whiche before apertayned to his father, at the begynnyng of his reigne his dissolute life was much restreigned, but at length, throughe the importune sute of flatterers, he shut vp his eares agaynst all good reason and counsayle, and alwaie sought occasions to dispatche out of the way the mooste wyse and graue Senatours, whiche were as brydels to his naughtynesse. He vsed often times to play naked at weapons with the sworde players, not only in the common scholes, but also openly in the theatre: wherby he greatly defaced the imperiall maiestee.

Cõmodus triũphed for his victories ouer the Germayns.

Pantenus, a man of great deuocion and learnyng, was in hyghe estimacion at Alexandria, and taughte in open schole diuine letters: of whiche occasion the custome remayned there alwaies, that certayne most excellent in all kynde of learnyng, shulde be chosen to instructe the people in godly knowlage.

4 Lucilla, the emperours syster, for so muche as she was by hir brother depriued of certaine imperialle honours, whiche were geuen to hir by hir father: by mean of adulterie, enticed a noble youge man, named Quadratus, to conspyre against the emperoure: who by the counsaile of the more parte of the senate, committed the hole mattier to one Quintianus, whiche watchynge his tyme, shulde slea the emperour. but he by his rashnes was detected, taken and straightly examined, and vttered the hole conspiracie. For which cause Commodus kendled a greuous hatred towarde the senatours.

8 Perennius, whom Commodus had made gouernoure of the empire vnder hym, for so muche as by priuie meanes he aspired to the imperialle auctoritee, was putte to deathe.

In these dales was great quietnesse in the churche, and

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 4142 | 181 |
| 4144 | 183 |
| 4148 | 187 |

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

many noble men of Rome were conuerted to the faith: among whiche was Appolonius, who readynge openly in the senate a boke that he had made in defence of Christian religion, was after beheaded.

4149 | 188

The capitol and a liberarie were burned with lightning.

Maternus, a souldiour, conspired to slea Commodus: 11
but he was disclosed by one of the same coniuracion, and so preuented.

Cleander, whome the emperour had aduaunced from a seruaunt to highe dignitee in Rome, vsed greate crueltee and exaction towarde the people. for whyche cause they reised a great commocion. The emperour to satisfie the people, commanded Cleander to be put to death, and his head to be caryed aboute the citee.

4151 | 190

Victor the.13. byshop of Rome. 10. yeres.

A great dearthe and scarcitee in Rome.

Commodus published, that he wolde be called Hercules, and the sonne of Jupiter.

The Scottes and Pictes not longe from this time ouerthrewe Trebellius the Romaine capitaine in Britaine. The Britons, through the couetousnes of Trebellius, rebelled, and were vainquished. shortly after Pertinax was sent by Commodus into Britaine, and warred against the Scottes: and with gentlenes and wyse counsaile quieted the Britons.

Commodus, in shoting or castyng the darte, had so stedie a hande, that he woulde hit what so euer he appoynted. wherfore to shewe his cunning in these feates, in the open sightes he killed a great multitude of beastes. 12

4152 | 191

In this tyme were in the churche many byshoppes of excellent learnyng and Sainctimonie, as, Serapion of Antioch, Demetrius of Alexandria, Theophilus at Cesaria, Bacchilus of Corinthe, and Policrates amonge the Ephesians.

4153 | 192

LUcius, kynge of Britayne, decessed: after whose death, for so much as of hym remained no heire, the Britones betwene them selues fell at great distance and warre, whiche continued to the great disturbance of the realme, about. xb. yeres. 1

The temple of peace, with many other sumptuous places in

ces in Rome, were destroyed with fire.

Sterres appered in the daye tyme: of the whiche some beinge drawen in lengthe, semed to hange in the ayer.

2 Commodus the emperour was strangled to deathe, by Laetus, Electus, and his owne concubine Martia.

3 Pertinax was constreigned by the Senate to take on hym the gouernaunce of the Empire, who endeouryng to reduce the common weale to a good ordre, was cruelly slayne of the souldiers, whan he had reigned onely two monthes and. 25. daies.

Whan Pertinax was slayne, the souldiours published, that they wold aduaunce him to the imperiall auctoritee, whiche wolde moste liberally rewarde them. Of whome Julian, a lawier, bought the empire, promisynge theim great gyftes: for which dede he was abhorred of the hole citee, and not longe after hated also of the souldiours: because he was slacke in fulfillyng his promises.

This disfauour of the people towarde Julian, was occasion, that Pescennius Niger was named emperour of the souldiours in Surie. But he lingered at Antioch, and made not towarde Rome agaynst Julian.

Wherfore in the meane tyme Seuerus was pronounced

4 emperour of his souldiours in Illiria.

This man, with all spede possible, went with an army into Italie, & caused Julian to be slayne. Whan he came to Rome, and had the imperiall auctoritee stablisshed by the Senate, incontinent he augmented his army, & wente against Niger: but fearyng that Albius, beynge as then of great power in Britayne, wold in his absence conspire agaynst hym, vnder faise pretence caused hym to be proclaimed partaker of the Empire,

5 At Lizinum, a citee of Asia, Seuerus discomfited Aemilius, the capitayn of Nigers host. Agayn, in Bithinia the souldiours of Niger were ouerthrowen, and lastly in Licia Niger hym selfe was vanquished and slayne.

The Moores spoiled Laodicea, and brent Tyrus.

Sarrahell, the brother of Ethodius, (because his sons were not of sufficient age to guide the royalme) was ordeined kynge of Scottes, he was of faise and subtill wit, and geuen to such cruelitee, that for feigned causes he slue all the

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 4154 | 193 |
| 4155 | 194 |
| 4156 | 195 |
| 4157 | 196 |

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

all the frendes of Ethodius, to the entent to defraude his heires of the crowne. wherefore he was murdered of his familiers, whan he had reigned .4. yeres.

4159 | 198

Anni r
gum B
tannic.

7 Seuerus, after his retourne from Surie, fearynge that Albinus (whom before he had made partaker of the empire) woulde endeuour by some priuie meane to defeate hym and his posteritee of the imperiall succession, caused hym to be proclaimed his enemie, and went against him with all his power into Fraunce: where he vainquisshed and slue hym, and in despite of the senate, sent his heade to Rome.

A greatte controuersie rose in the churche betwene the byshoppes of Asia and Europe, concernynge the feaste of Easter. Victor, beyng than byshop of Rome, by his sentence wolde haue excōmunicated al the churches of Asia, because thei kept their Easter the.14. daie of the fyrst moneth, accordyng to the vse of the Apostles. for which cause he was sharpely rebuked, bothe of Ireneus byshop of Lions, and many other, as not sufficiently considerynge the vnitee of the churche.

4160 | 199

8 Seuerus retournyng to Rome, outlawed and putte to deathe many of the senatours and noble men of Spayne, Fraunce, and Italie.

Donalde, an humile and gentle prince, was chosen king of Scottes, and reigned .21. yeres. He was the fyrst king that coyned any money of golde or siluer. for the Scottes vsed before interchangyng of Mercimonies, and had no money of theyr owne, but of the Britons, and Romaines, and other externall nacions. Aboute the yere of our lorde 203. this Donalde procured certaine wise and lerned men, to instructe him, and his wife childrene and subiectes, in the faith of Christ. whiche happened .533. yeres after the begynning of the royalme of Scotlande.

Zepherinus the.14. byshop of Rome. 20. yeres.

4162 | 201

10 The emperour Seuerus, passinge into the easte partes, spoyled Arabia, made leage with the kynge of Armonie, put to flighte Artabanus, kynge of the Partheans, and toke theyr citee Cteliphon, and vainquished also the Adyabens.

Abagarus kyng of Persee.

Leins

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| nni re-<br>um Bri<br>nnic. | Laetus, proconsull of Aegypte, in his tyme was a greuous persecution of the Christians in Alexandria: in whiche Leonides, Origenes father, was beheaded, and Origene hym selfe beyng than but a chylde, desyred martyrdome with his father. | | |
| 12 | | 4164 | 203 |
| 14 | Aquila, prouoste of Aegypte, vnder whom the persecucion continued. | 4166 | 205 |
| | Narcissus, byshop of Hierusalem, fled into the deserte for feare of persecucion, in his place was ordeyned Dius. | | |
| 1 | TO this tyme continued the foresaied discord among the Britones, which thing meued Seuerus to make hast into that countrey, as wel to quiete the realme, as to kepe backe the Pictes & Scottes, which vexed them with warre. He caused a wall of turues and great stakes to be made of the lengthe of. 112. myles (or after some) repaired the wall of Adrian. It began at Tyne, and reched to the Scottishe sea. This Seuerus gouerned Britayne fiue yeres. | 4169 | 208 |
| | Germanus succeded Dius in the bishoprike of Hierusalem, and after hym Bordis the. 29. bishop. | | |
| 2 | Narcissus came abrode agayne out of the deserte, and was desired of the people of Hierusalem to take agayne the bishoprike. | 4170 | 209 |
| 3 | Tertullian, a great learned man of Carthage, was in this tyme verie excellent in diuine scriptures He wrate many noble warkes in defence of Christendome: But beyng in his middle age made a prieste, he was vexed with sundry wronges and displeasures by the enuy of the clergie of Rome: and therfore at the last, fell into the heresie of Montanus, whiche he enterlaced with his bokes that he wrate. | 4171 | 210 |
| 4 | Origene, after Clement and Pantænus, was admitted to the office of a doctour or open teacher of diuyne scripture and Christian feythe in Alexandria. | 4172 | 211 |
| 5 | The Pictes and Scottes with theyr leader Fulgenius, perced Britayne, and destroyed much of the countrey beyonde Durham: with whom Seuerus mette, neere vnto Yorke, and gaue theym battayle: in the ende whereof he was slayne, and was buried at Yorke. the latine cronycles testifie, that he dyed of the goute. | 4173 | 212 |

| The yere of the woylde | The yere of Chryst | |
|---|---|---|
| 4174 | 213 | BAssianus Caracalla succeded his father in the Empire, and reigned. vi. yeres. Of nature he was cruel and fierce, verie tolerant of all paynes and labou- res, and especially in warrefare, wherto he seemed to be framed of nature. There was alway moste infest enmitee betwene hym and his brother Geta, whiche theyr father beynge in life, coulde neuer extinguische. wherefore this man begaune his reigne with domestical murther, sleyng his brother, whom his father had made partaker of the Empire. |
| | | Alexander, the. 30. bishop of Hierusalem. |
| | | Esclepiades byshop of Antioch. |
| 4175 | 214 | The emperour put to death all theym, whiche were of any acqueyntance or familiaritee with his brother Geta. |
| 4177 | 216 | Bassianus maried his fathers wyfe Julia, beynge entised therto with hir excellent fauour and beautie. He made hot bathes in Rome. |
| 4178 | 217 | At the citee Alexandria he commaunded all the valiant yonge men to be slaine, for displeasure that he had conceiued toward the citee, for ouer liberall bourdyng and gestyng at hym and his father Seuerus. |
| 4179 | 218 | Bassianus Caracalla, vnder pretence of mariage, passed the riuer Euphrates, and entred into Parthia: where he was receiued of the kyng & his nobles with gret honour, as commyng to marie his daughter. But Bassianus sodeinly gaue commaundement to his armie, to compasse the Partheans, and slea theim all withoute mercie: whiche thyng thei did in such wise, that the kyng him selfe hardly escaped the danger. And so, whom the emperour could not ouercome by manhode, he vanquished by falsehode and vntrouth. |
| | | IN Britaine was as yet no king, but the emperour was accounted as kynge, wherfore (as some write) Carasius, a Briton of lowe byrth, but valiant and hardie in martiall deedes, purchased of the emperour the keppynge of the costes of Brytaine: by meanes wherof he drewe to hym manie knightes of his countrey, and arreared deadly warre against the Romaines, hauyng the better hope, for that he hard of the death of Bassianus the emperour, whiche about this tyme was slaine by one of his seruantes, |

Anni t
gum B
tannic

1

2

4

5

6

Anni regum Britannic.

tes, betwene Edissa and Carras, citees of Mesopotamia. But Polidore affirmethe, that this Carausius tooke on hym the gouernaunce of Britain in the time of Diocliſian: and saith, that this laude was in good quietenes the ſpace of. 76. yeres. With whom the latine hiſtories ſeme to agree.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

2 Macrinus, and his ſon Diadumenus, were named emperours by the ſouldiours, and reigned one yere and . ii. monethes, he was cruell, couetous, and muche geuen to pleaſures. 4180 219

Artabanus, kyng of Parthee, for the great iniurie and reproche dooen to hym by Baſſianus, warred vppon the Romans. Againſt whom went Macrinus the emperour, and fought proſperouſly, after whiche batail a peace betwene theim was concluded.

Macrinus, for his auarice and tyrannie, was betraied and ſlaine of his owne people, with his ſon Diadumen⁹.

3 Varius Heliogabalus was made emperour by the ſouldiours. This beaſtly monſter lefte no memory but of his glotonie, lecherie, miſcheuouſnes, and ribaudrie. ¶ Willyngly lette paſſe, howe filthely he defourmed his propre kynde. He was neuer . ii. daies ſerued with one kynde of meate, he neuer wore one garment twiſe, neuer cōpanied twyſe with one woman, ſauyng his wife. In his lampes he vſed balme, and filled fiſchpondes with roſe water, he wore in his ſhowes moſt coſtly precious ſtones fynely engraued, and vſed noo veſture but of golde or ſumptuous ſilke, called Holoſericum. ſome daies his company was ſerued at meale with the braines of Oſtriges & a ſtrange fowle named Phenocopterie: an other daie with the tonges of Popingais and other ſwete ſingyng birdes. whan he ſoiourned in places nie to the ſea, he neuer vſed fiſche: in places farre diſtant from the ſea, all his houſe was ſerued with moſt delicate fiſches. At one ſupper he was ſerued with. 7000. fiſches, and. 5000. foules. Often, whan he remeued in progreſſe, there folowed him. 600. charioles laden onely with baudes, common harlottes, and ribaudes. He ſacrificed with yonge childrene, and promoted to moſte highe dignitee in the comon weale carters, minſtrels, baudes, and mooſte vncleane perſonages. In 4181 220

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist

kine, to all honestee and good oꝛde he was a deadly enemie. Whan he was warned of Astronomers, that he shuld die a violente death, he pꝛouided ropes of silke to hange hym selfe, swoꝛdes of golde to kill hym selfe, and stronge poison in Jacinctes and emeraudes to poison hym selfe, if he were foꝛced therto. moꝛeouer, he made a high toure, hauing the floore of boꝛdes couered with golde plate boꝛdered with pꝛocious stones, frome whiche toure he wolde thꝛowe hym selfe downe, whan he was pursued of enemies, but not withstandynge all his pꝛouision, he was slaine of the souldiours, dꝛawen thꝛoughe the citee, and caste into Tyber.

Anni gum tanni

Calistus the .15. byshoppe of Rome .v. yeres

4185 | 224 Aurelius Alexander Seuerus, the sonne of Mammæa, reigned .13. yeres. he was vertuous, wise, gentle, liberall sincere, and to noo man hurtfull. by the diligence of his mother, he was euer from his infancie bꝛought vp in studie of good letters, and all maner of honest learnynge, as well marciall as ciuile. he reuerenced learned men greatly, and dyd nothyng in the comon weale without the assistence of wyse and learned counsailours. Jt is writen, that he bare suche a stomacke towarde coꝛrupte iudges, that whan he chaunced to mete with any of theim, by the commocion of his minde he wolde cast vp choler, beyng so meued, that he coulde not speake, and was redye with his .ii. fyngers to put out theyꝛ eyes. 76.

Philetus byshoppe of Antioche.

Alexander dimissed from his courte all superfluous seruantes, saiyng, that he was no good pupill, whiche fedde idle seruantes with the bowels of his comon weale.

Ethodius was oꝛdeyned kinge of Scotlande, and reigned .16. yeres. he was of dull witte, genen to auarice and gatheryng of ryches, & nothyng mete to gouerne the royalme. Wheꝛfoꝛe his nobles toke on them the charge, and so continued all the tyme of his reigne.

4187 | 226 Alectus, a Duke of Rome, was sent to subdue Carausius, whiche vnlefullye vsurped regallye in Britaine, to which Alectus foꝛtune was so fauorable, that he chased Carausius, and lastely slue hym, whan he had reigned .8. yeres. R

Alex.

ini re=
m Bri
ini,

Alexander the emperoure forbade, that great officers shoulde haue substitutes or vicegerentes, and commaunded euery man to do his owne office diligently.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

2 Artaxarces, the Persian, slue Artabanus kynge of the Parthians, and restored that kyngedome to his signorie of Persee, chalengyng also of the Romains all Asia, and a parte of Europe, as due to his dominion. 4188 | 227

4 Theodorus, called also Gregorie, and Anthenodorus disciples of Origene, and byshoppes of Ponte, were famous. 4190 | 229

Aphricanus, a man excellent in the knowlage of diuine scriptures, flourished.

Alectus the Romaine, whiche gouerned the Britones: after he had subdued the lande againe to the Romaines, vsed amonge theim muche crueltee and tyrannie. Wherfore they entendyng vtterly to expelle the Romains, mened a noble man, called Asclepiodatus, to take on him the kyngedome: who gathered a greatte power, and made sharpe warre vpon the Romains, and chased them frome countrey to countrey, vntill at length Alectus kepte him at London for his moste suretee: whither Asclepiodatus pursued hym, and nere to that citee gaue to hym bataile, in whiche Alectus was slayne, whan he had gouerned Britaine. 6. peres.

1 Asclepiodatus, after Alectus was thus slaine, girt the citee of London with a stronge siege, and therin Liuius Gallus the Romaine capitaine, and ere it were longe, by knightly force and violence, entred the citee, and slewe the fornamed Gallus, nere vnto a broke there at that daie rennyng, into whiche broke he threwe hym, by reason wherof it was called Gallus or Wallus broke, and at this daie the streate, where sometyme that broke ranne, is called Walbroke. After whiche victorie Asclepiodatus gouerned Britaine. 30. peres. 4193 | 232

Firmilianus bishop of the citee of Cæsaria in Capadocia

Alexander the emperour (as sayth Lampridius) ouercame the Persians. But Herodian affirmeth, that partely through his owne slackneſſe, partly by the great multitude of the Persians, he was put to the worse.

The Romaine capitaine F. Celsus had prosperous

| The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ | |
|---|---|---|
| | | succesſe in the warres, in Mauritania, lykewyſe Varus Macrinus in Illiria, and Julius Palmatus in Armenia. |
| | | ¶ Origene fled to Cæſaria, leauynge Heraclas in his |
| 4194 | 233 | roome at Alexandria. |
| | | Pontianus, the. 17. biſchoppe of Rome. vi. yeres. |
| 4196 | 235 | About this tyme the emperour Alexander, by the counſaile of his mother Mammea, ſent for Origene to Rome, beyng meued with the fame of his excellent learning and godly life. 4 |
| 4197 | 236 | At Mense in Germanie, Alexander with his mother Mammea was ſlaine by Maximinus, whom he of a mulettour had aduanced to high dignitees. 5 |
| | | Demetrius biſchop of Alexandria died whan he had ben byſhop. 43. yeres. after whom folowed Heraclas. |
| 4198 | 237 | Maximinus was emperour after Alexander, and reigned. 3. yeres. This man in his youth had ben a mulettour in Thracia. After he came to Rome, and there practiſed feates of armes, wherin for the wonderfull bygneſſe and ſtrength of his bodie, whiche he had ioyned with excellent boldnes of minde, he ſo profited, that in chiualry he paſſed all men of his tyme. Wherfore he was ſet vp of the ſouldiours againſte Alexander. After whoſe deathe he exerciſed great tyrannie toward his frendes. Of him it is writen, that he dyd eate euery daie. 40. pounde of fleſhe, and dranke. v. galones of wyne. 6 |
| | | Maximinus vainquiſhed the Germains: and in his retourne, ſhewed great crueltee to the Romains. |
| | | Dionyſius, the diſciple of Origene, ſucceded Heraclas in the ſchole at Alexandria. |
| | | Maximinus perſecuted the Chriſtians. |
| 4200 | 239 | Berillus, byſhop of a towne in Arabia, named Boſterena, taught that Chriſt nether was before his carnal natiuitee, nor had any prope diuinitee: but onely the deitee of god the father dwellyng in him: whom Origene confuted and brought againe to the vnitee of the churche. 8 |
| | | ¶ The people of Affrike, not ſuſteynynge the crueltee of Maximinus, choſe Gordian, an aunciente Senatour, to be Emperoure: whereof the people of Rome were veraie glad. But Capellianus, prouoſte of Mauritania, for diſpleaſure that he bare towarde Gordian, went againſte hym |

hym with a stronge army, and in batail slue his son, and discomfited his hoste. Wherefore Gordian, fearinge to come in to his enemies handes, hanged hym selfe. The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Antherus byshop of Rome one monethe, and after hym Fabian. 12. yeres.

9 Maximus, Balbinus, and Gordian a chylde, were named emperours of the senate against Maximinus, who not longe after was slaine at Aquileia of his souldiours. 4201 | 240

Babilas byshoppe of Antioche.

Atherco, after the slaughter of Ethodius his father, was chosen kynge of Scottes, and reigned. xii. yeres. At the begynninge he shewed some tokens of honest towardnes: but after he was so involued in all vncleane vice and effeminate luste, that he was not ashamed to goo in the sighte of the people, playeyng vpon a flute, and reioysed more to be a fydler then a prince: finally, beynge pursued for rauishyng the daughters of Mathalas, a noble man of Argile, he slue hym selfe.

10 Maximus and Balbinus, for that they were not fauorable to the souldiours, were slaine at Rome: by whiche occasion Gordian the childe reigned alone. This Gordian accustomed to saie, that he was a wretched prince, frō whom by flatterye the truthe of matters is hyd. 4202 | 241

Sapores kynge of Persians. 31. yeres.

Sabinianus reised a sedicion in Affrike against Gordian, whiche was quieted by the prouost of Mauritania.

11 Gordian toke to wyfe the daughter of a wyse and well learned man, called Misitheus, by whose counsaile also he gouerned the empire, with the greatte fauoure of the senate and people of Rome. 4203 | 242

Porphirius, the disciple of Plotine, and deadly enemy of Christian religion, flourished in Rome. Theopompus the philosopher at Cheronea, Micanor the sophister at Athenes, Affricanus also a man of excellent learnyng, whiche wrote to Origene, wer famous.

12 Gordian went into the East agaynst the Persians. In his iourney he vanquished his enemies in Thracia. In Surie by the counsaile of Misitheus, he ouercame Sapor kyng of Perse, and by force droue hym out of Surie: He recouered Antioche, and subdued agayne Carras and 4204 | 243

Nisibis.

| The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ | |
|---|---|---|
| | | Nicibis. |
| | | Wilitheus died, in whose place the emperour made Philip prefecte of the pretorie. |
| 4205 | 244 | Gordian was slaine by Philip in the borders of Perse. |
| 4206 | 245 | When the Senate had knowlage of the death of Gordian, they named Marcus to be emperour: who dyed in fewe daies after. In his place they chose Seuerus Hostilianus, whiche shortly after in lyke maner, by the negligence of phisicians, in cutting of a veine, finished his life. |
| 4207 | 246 | Phillip, whiche slewe Gordian, was made emperoure by the souldiours, and reigned. v. yeres. He was the first emperour that professed Christe, and was baptized with his wife and children. for enuy wherof he was slayne of his successour Decius. |
| | | Origene wrate certayne epistles to Philip, concerning Christian religion. |
| 4208 | 247 | A newe heresie began, teachyng that the sowle shoulde dye with the body, and bothe rise together at the general iudgement. |
| | | This heresy was confuted by Origene. |
| | | At the same tyme were other heretikes, named Helchesaitæ, whiche denied certayne scriptures, and reiected all Paules epistles, whiche heretikes were in like maner confounded by Origen. |
| | | Dionisius bishop of Alexandria. |
| 4210 | 249 | The. 4. yere of the reigne of Philip was the thousandth yere of the citee of Rome, whiche was solempnised with great preparacion of sightes and plaies. |
| 4211 | 250 | Cyprian, byshop of Carthage, a man of passyng deuocion, learnyng, and wisedome, was famous. |
| | | Phillip the emperour was slayne by Decius at Verone, and his sonne at Rome. |
| 4212 | 251 | Decius toke on hym the imperiall auctoritee, and reygned. ii. yeres, he was valiaunte in armes: but impious toward Christian religion. As soone as he was admitted, forthwith he published a persecucion agaynst the Christians. |
| | | After the martyrdome of Fabian bishop of Rome, succeded Cornelius, and liued. iii. yeres. |
| | | In Alexandria Dionisius their bishoppe was cruelly tourmen |

Anni
gum
tanni

13
14
15
16
18
19
20

tourmented, and many other martyred and put to death. All kyndes of peynes were inuented, to constreigne them to forsake theyr religion: by whiche meanes dyuerse for feare denied Christe, some before theyr peynes, and some in tyme of theyr tourmentes: of whiche, many repenting, were after by the counsayl of Cyprian, receyued in to the churche. Of this occasion sprange the heresie of Nouacian, whiche taught, that they, whiche had ones forsaken theyr fayth, shulde not be receiued agayne to penance.

21 Alexandre, bishop of Hierusalem, was martyred, after whom succeded Mazabanes. The yere of the worlde 4213 The yere of Christ 252

In Antioch Babilas was martyred, and Fabian was made bishop after hym.

Origene suffered greate persecucions and troubles for the fayth of Chryste, on whom Satan lefte nothynge vndone, wherby he might hinder Christian religion.

Nathalake toke on hym the kyngdome of Scotland, by force murther and tyranny, and trustyng to the counsaile of witches and inchauntours, was slayn of his owne seruaunt Murrey, whom of al men he vsed most familiarly, whan he had reigned. xi. yeres.

Decius quieted the commocion in Fraunce, and after made warre agaynst the Gothes, in which he was put to flyght, and drowned in a ryuer of Thracia, named Abricius, and his sonne slayne in battayle. Suche is the ende of tyrannes and murderers.

22 Vibius Gallus was made emperour of the souldiours, and his son Volusianus named Cæsar. 4214 253

The Scithes spoyled the prouynces of the empire, and slewe. 100000. men within the wals of one citee of Thracia, called Hadrianopolis. Gallus bought peace of them with vnnumerable money, and paied to them tribute, to the great reproche of the Romayn empire.

The Parthians conquered Armenie, expelling the king Tiridates, whose chyldren yelded them to the Partheās.

The Justice of god reuenged the persecucion of the Christians, sendyng a daungerous pestilence, whiche so raged throughout the empire, that vneth any prouynce, citee, or house escaped this general plage.

A controuersie rose in the churche, whether heretykes,

| The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | retournyng to the feyth, shulde be rebaptised or no. This question was chiefelye in controuersie betwene Cyprian, byshop of Carthage, and cornelius, byshop of Rome. Cyprian affirmed, that they shulde be rebaptised, and Cornelius the contrary. | Anni re guin Ga tannie. |
| | | Aemilianus, in the prouynce of Mesia by treason affected the empire: agaynste whome Gallus and his sonne went forth with an army, & in battayle were both slaine. | |
| 4215 | 254 | Aemilianus toke on him the Empire, whoo beynge obscurely borne, reigned more obscurely. For in the thyrde monthe he was slayne. | 23 |
| | | Lucius, the. xxi. bishop of Rome. viii. monthes, and after hym Stephane. ii. yeres. | |
| | | Demetrianus bishop of Antioch. | |
| 4216 | 255 | Valerianus, and his son Galienus, were aduaunced to the empire: This Valerianus (as Trebellius saith) was a wise and valiaunt prynce, and a right good Emperour, onely in that vnfortunate, that he had a naughtye sonne partaker of the Empire: But Eutropius saithe, that he was vnwise and vnmete for the gouernāce of the empire. This is notable, that all the noble men, whiche he made capitayns ouer the souldiours in diuerse prouynces, were after in seditious commocions named Emperours of the souldiours, whom they gouerned. | 24 |
| 4218 | 257 | Sabellius the heretike, denied Christe to bee the son of god, and saied, that he was not the fyrste begotten of all creatures. He denied also the vnderstandyng of the holy ghoste. | 26 |
| | | Valerianus persecuted the christen people. | |
| 4219 | 258 | Valerianus, makyng warre in Mesopotamia, was vanquished and taken prisoner of Sapores king of Perse, and there led the residue of his life in moste vyle seruage. In so moche that Sapores vsed hym for a stoole to leape on his horse. | 27 |
| | | When Valerian was thus taken, his sonne Galienus reigned a lone: whoo neuer ones prosered to reuenge the ignominie of his father. This Galienus, for his crueltee and filthie liuyng, riote, and vnhoneste pleasure, was odious vnto al men, and abhorred of al the prouynces of the empire. So that in his tyme were more rebelles, whiche toke | |

toke on them the names of emperours, then had ben true emperours from the tyme of Julius Cæsar to that day.

28 Jn Fraunce the souldiers, in despite of Galienus, chose a noble man to be emperour, called Posthumius.

Jngenius was named emperour in Pannonie.

29 Odenatus, a valiaunt capitayne of the Romayns, and chiefe ruler of the countrey of Surie, called Palmirena, takyng on hym the name of an emperour, by force of armes recouered to the Romaynes the citee Nisibis, all Mesopotamia, and entred with his host into Ctesiphon: he ouerthrew Sapores in battayle, and put him to flight.

The emperour Galienus vanquished and slew Jngenius, whiche rebelled in Pannonie, and vsed extreme cruelte towarde the souldiours and other inhabitauntes.

Regilleanus was chosen Emperour in Mesia neere to Pont. This mã, after he had ouercome the Sarmacians, was slayne of the people called Roxolani.

Jn Jllirta, nowe called Sclauonie, Aureolus obteined the imperial dignitee.

30 Galienus quieted the persecucion that was meued agaynst the Christians.

1 AT this tyme hapned a great discencion in Britayn betwene Asclepiodatus their kynge, and one Coil Duke of Coilchester: whereby was arrered a grenous warre, in whiche Asclepiodatus was slayne.

Coil toke on hym the kyngdome of Britayne, and gouerned the royalme the space of. 27. yeres. of hym is no notable thynge in wrytyng.

Aemilianus, affectyng the Empire in Aegypt, was taken by Theodotus, whom Galienus sente agaynst hym.

The Almaynes spoyled Fraunce.

Macrianus, beyng chosen emperour in Sclauonie, was slayne of Aureolus, who before hadde obteyned the Empire in those partes.

2 A certayne bishoppe of Aegypte, called Nepos, taught, that the kyndome of Christe shulde be a. 1000. yeres here in earth, where the electe shulde reigne in al voluptee and pleasure.

Findok, the eldest sonne of Athirco, was made kyng of Scottes, he kept peace with the Romayns and Britones,

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 4220 | 259 |
| 4221 | 260 |
| 4222 | 261 |
| 4223 | 262 |
| 4224 | 263 |

| The yere of the woylde. | The yere of Chryst | |
|---|---|---|
| | | and quieted the rebellion of Donalde, a noble man of the Iles, by whose counsayle, throughe the consente of his owne brother Carance, he was afterwarde slayne, when he had reigned. x. yeres. |
| | | Grece, Macedonie, Ponte, and Asia were vexed and spoyled by often inuasions of the Scithes and Gothes. |
| | | Meruaylous earthquakes in Asia and Italie. A great darkenes of the ayre contynued manye daies together: A great pestilence also reigned in diuers countreis. |
| 4226 | 265 | Odenatus, hauing prosperous successe against the Persians, obteyned the empire of all the easte partes. This Odenatus profyted so muche the Empire, that if he had not ruled in the East, the power of the Romains had gretly decayed, and the empire had ben subdued by forayn ennemies, seyng it was deuided into so many partes within it selfe. 4 |
| | | Galienus proclaimed Odenatus to be partaker of the empire, and callyng hym Augustus, coyned money in his name. |
| 4227 | 266 | Odenatus, with his son Herode, was slayne of Meoneus his cosen germaine, who called him selfe emperour. 5 |
| | | Posthumius was slaine in Fraunce by the treason of Lollianus, whiche reigned after hym. |
| 4228 | 267 | Paulus Samosatenus, an horrible heretike, taughte, that Christe toke his beginnynge of our ladie, and was a man onely of our comon nature. Whiche heresie was condemned by a generall counsaile, and Paulus excommunicated. 6 |
| | | Zebenna, wife of Odenatus, a woman of lustie courage, and of great policie in warre, with hir. ii. yong sonnes, Herennianus and Timolaus, in despite of Galienus (who consumed his life in lechery and banketyng) toke on hir the gouernaunce of the easte, and was called Empresse. |
| 4229 | 268 | Victorinus, whiche ruled in Fraunce with Posthumius, slue Lollianus, and retained the dominion of France alone. But for his horedome and auoutrie he was slaine of the people. Than Marcus reigned there only. 3. daies, and after hym Tetricus. 7 |
| 4230 | 269 | Tetricus was vainquished of Aureolus emperoure of Sclauo= 8 |

ni re-
m Bri
ni.

Sclauonie, whiche ayded Galienus in diuers batailles against them, whiche rebelled in Fraunce. Not longe after, variance happened betwene Galienus and Aureolus for the imperial auctoritie, so that deadly warre was arreared: in the ende whereof Aureolus slue Galienus and his brother Valerian, nere to Millaine.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

9 Claudius obteined the empire of Rome, and was named of the souldiours, chosen and confirmed of the Senate, and reigned one yere and. 9. monethes, for his valiante prowes, excellent and princely vertues, he deserued greate praise of the Romaines. For he restored the empire, whiche by diuers commocions was greuously shaken in the reigne of Galienus. 4231 | 270

The emperour Claudius ouercame Aureolus, whiche in the countreye of Pannonie hadde vsurped the empire a longe space. he vainquished also the terrible hostes of the Scithes and Gothes. In whiche. 320000. of diuers countreis of the Barbarous people had taken armes againste the Romaines, and had also on the sea. 2000. shippes, of whiche armie a wonderfulle multitude were taken and slaine by Claudius and his capitaines, bothe on the water and on the lande.

10 Claudius subdued the Sarmatians and Germaines. 4232 | 271

The people of Surie, named Palmireni, warred vpon the Aegyptians: but Claudius recouered Aegypte to the empire, and shortely therevpon finished his lyfe.

Quintilius, a noble ponge man, and brother of Claudius, reigned onely. 17. daies, and was slaine of the souldiours at Aquileia.

11 Aurelianus, for his valiante prowes and experines in marciall policie, was made emperour. He of nature was seuere and rigorous, but a diligent and sharpe correctour of dissolute maners. The people sayd, that he was a good phisicion, sauing that he gaue to bitter medicins. This man, beyng sicke, neuer sent for phisicion, but cured hym selfe with abstinence. he ouercame the Sarmacians, and the people of Germanie, called Marcomanni, which spoiled the citee of Millaine. 4233 | 272

12 In Thratia and Illiria, the emperour vainquished the Gothes, and slue theyr Duke Cannabam. He conquered 4234 | 273

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Bithinia, and recouered Theana. nere to Emessa he ouer came Zebennia, or Zenobia, whiche named hir selfe empresse of the easte, and besiegynge the citee Palmirena, toke and brought hir prisoner in triumphe to Rome. | Aunt gum tanni |
| | | Donalde king of Scottes one yere, he was taken in bat taile by Donalde of the Isles, and shortly after dyed. | |
| 4235 | 274 | Valerius subdued a Roman Duke called Firmius, whi che by treason affected the empire in Aegypte. | 13 |
| | | After the deathe of kynge Donalde great trouble was in Scotlande. for Donalde of the Isles toke on hym the crowne, and vsed muche tyrannie the space of .12. yeres. he neuer loughe but whan he harde of the discorde and slaughter of his nobles, and therefore in the ende for his cruelte was slaine of Craithlint the sonne of Findoke, with .200. of his naughtie counsailours. | |
| | | Eusebius, byshop of Laodicea was famous. | |
| | | Tetricus, whiche was named emperoure in Fraunce, yelded hym and his host to Aurelianus. | |
| 4236 | 275 | The emperour Aurelianus fortified the wals of Rome, and so augmented the citee, that it was in compasse fiftie miles. he published a persecution against the Christians. And shortly after, goyng with an armie against the Persians, betwene Heraclea and Byzance, was slaine of his secretarie Mnestæus. | 14 |
| 4238 | 277 | Tacitus was emperour .6. monethes, and after hym Florinus his brother .ii. monethes: whiche bothe beynge chosen of the Senate, were slaine of the souldioures, the one at Ponte, the other at Tarsis. | 16 |
| | | Vaganes kynge of Perse. | |
| 4239 | 278 | Probus the emperour reigned .6. yeres and .4. monethes. he is numbred amonge the moste renoumed princes. And was famous in marciall affaiers as well whan he was priuate, as after he had obteined the imperiall auctoritee. he quieted Fraunce, subdued the Germains, and slue of theym .400000. | 17 |
| 4240 | 279 | Manes, auctour of the secte of Manichies, was in these daies. He was a Persian borne, in maners rude and barbarous, and of a fierce and cruell nature, and without all modestee, he endeuoured to perswade the people, that he representyd the fourme of Christe. some times he saied, | 18 |

that

ni re=
u Bi
mi.

that he was Paracletus, that is the true comforter, that was promised by Christe. His folowers denied Christe to haue taken veraie flesshe. They reiected also the olde testament, and parte of the newe.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

19 Probus the emperour in Illiria subdued the Sarmacians: In Thrace the Gothes by cõposition, yelded to him. Passyng into Asia he slewe the notable robber Palfurius, and ouercame the monstruous people called Blemiæ, whiche haue noo heades, but theyr eyes and mouthes in their breastes. He restored Joppe and Ptolomais to the empire, and made peace with Narseus kyng of Parthe. He vanquished also Saturninus, which trayterously rebelled in Alexandria. 4241 | 280

20 Cyrillus bishop of Antioch was famous, whose workes we haue at this day. 4242 | 281

Proculus and Bonosus named them selues emperours at Agrippina in Fraunce, but they were quickely subdued by Probus, which in all hast led against them a strong armye.

22 Probus, by the labor of his souldiors, caused the great hil in Syrmia, called Almus, & the mount Aureus in Mesia, to be set with vynes: Not longe after he was slayne of his souldiours, because he made them to labour so sore, and not so moche as in wynter suffered them to be at rest. It was his saiynge also, that souldiours oughte not to spende corne and vitayle, except they laboured to profite the common weale. 4244 | 283

23 Carus was made emperour of the souldiours: he, with his son Numerianus, a ponge man of great towardnes, toke in hande the warres that Probus had prepared for, agaynst the Persians, and whan he had obteyned all the lande lyeng betwene Euphrates and Tigris, without resistence of any aduersarie, purposinge to extende further the boundes of the Romayn empire (as some write) was slayne with lightnynge. Numerianus his sonne (whose eyes were sore with wepyng for his fathers death) was murdered by Aper his wyues father. 4245 | 284

25 Diocletian succeded Carus in the empire, and reigned 22. yeres. He descended but of a base and vnknowen familye: in so muche that he was supposed to be the son of 4247 | 286

a notarie

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist

a notarie. Of witte he was sharpe, quicke, and subtile, of nature geuen to crueltee: In politike affayres, studious and diligente, towarde Chꝛistian religion, impious and cruell. At his fyꝛst entree with his owne handes he slewe Aper, the murderer of Numerianus: and not long after, in a ieopardus battayle, vanquished and slewe Carinus, the yonger son of Carus, whiche foꝛ his crueltee and filthy life was detested of all men. Anni regum Britannic.

Craithlint, the son of Findoke, after the deathe of Donalde the tyꝛanne, was made kyng of Scottes, and reigned .24. yeres, with great wisedome and iustice. In his tyme happened greatte variance betwene the Pictes and Scottes (whiche continued frendes from the tyme of Fegus the fyꝛst kyng of Scottes to these daies) foꝛ stealyng of a greyhounde, whereof ensued greate murder and slaughter of men on bothe partes.

4248 | 287

After that Diocletian was aduanced to the gouernãce of the empire, there hapned diuers cõmocions in sundꝛy pꝛouinces: wherfoꝛe feryng that he alone shuld not be able to susteyn the trauail of so many ieopardies, he made Maximian, surnamed Herculeus partaker of the empire, and sente hym in to Gallia, to quiete the commocion, whiche was meued by Amandus and Aelianus: whom he easily vainquished, and foꝛ that time bꝛoughte Fraunce into a quietesse. 29

Polidoꝛe, and the latine historiographiers, referre the storye of Carausius, Alectus, and Asclepiodatus, to this tyme. And the Scottishe historie saith, that he was a nobleman of the Scottes and vncle to kynge Crailinte. but let the reader folowe his owne iudgemente, and that shall seme to hym most veritable.

4250 | 289

Constantius, a Duke of Rome, was sente into Bꝛytaine to recouer the tribute, shoꝛtly after whose arriuall Coil, whiche than was kynge, dyed, wherefoꝛe the Bꝛitones, to haue moꝛe suretee of peace, willed this Duke to take to wife Helena, the daughter of Coil, whiche was a wonderfull fayꝛe maiden, and therewith well learned. This Constantius, whan he had recouered the tribute, retourned with his wife Helena to Rome, as cheife ruler of Bꝛytaine. I

Because

Thyere of the worlde. | Thyere of Christ

Because of diuers warres that rose in many prouinces, the. ii. emperours chose to them. ii. other noble men, Galerius, and Constantius (whiche was before sent to Britaine) to healpe them in their affaires, whom thei called Cæsars. Galerius was sent into the east partes against the Persians, Constantius had the tuicion of Fraunce. 3 — 4252 — 291

Diocletian, after he had subdued Achilleus, that rebelled in Aegypt, conquered and vtterly destroyed two noble and riche citees, called Busiris and Copon. he subdued also the citee of Alexandria, and put many of the noble men to death. 4 — 4253 — 292

Narses, kyng of Perse, troubled the countreis of Armonie and Mesopotamia with deadly warre. This Narses had a sonne so beastly cruell, that whan his father gaue vnto hym a paulion of cameles skinnes, sumptuously wrought betwene with golde, and demanded, whether it pleased hym, he answered: that it woulde please hym muche better, if he myght be kynge, that he myghe make a more gorgious paulion of mens skinnes. 10 — 4259 — 298

Constantius in France proued Fortune in one daie to be bothe frowarde and fauourable. For at the fyrst he was chased, and so egrely pursued of the Almaines, that beneth he hym selfe myght be drawen by a corde ouer the walles of the citee Lyngona: And within lesse than. v. houres his hoste was augmented, and he slew of the Almaines well nere. 40. thousande: wherby their power was greatly decaied, and Fraunce in more quiete.

Galerius, whiche was sent against the Persians, beyng vanquished in battaile, fled to Diocletian, of whom he was so vngently receiued, that whan he mette hym in his iourney, the space of a myle that he ranne by his chariote, he had not of hym a woorde. But Galerius, beyng nothyng therwith discomforted, repaired his armie, and in Armenia the greatter ouerthrewe the Persians, conquered all Assiria, brought in subiection fiue prouinces beyonde the riuer Tigris, and retourned to the emperour with great spoyle. 11 — 4260 — 299

Diocletian and Maximinian triumphed for their great victories, after whiche triumphe Diocletian gaue commandement, that he wolde be woorshipped as a god, sai- 15 — 4264 — 304

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

ynge, that he was brother to the sonne and the moone: and adournyng his showes with golde and precious stones, commaunded the people to kisse his feete.

4265 | 304 By the iust iudgement of god, for certaine enormities vsed in the churche, the greattest and most greuouse persecucion of the Christians was moued by Dioclecian: who in the moneth of Marche, whan the feast of Easter was nyghe at hand, commaunded all the churches of the Christians to be spoiled and cast to the earth, and the bokes of holy scripture to be burned: and that all Christian men, that were of any auctoritee shuld be (as it were) disgraded, and remaine as persons infamous. And furthermore, that no seruant, remainyng in the faithe, shuld be made free. that all prelates and chiefe ministers of the churche, shoulde be with all tourmentes constreigned to woorship Idoles. This persecucion continued. 10. yeres.

4263 | 307 Dioclecian, and (by his counsaile) Maximinian, gaue vp the imperiall auctoritee, and led the residue of their life as priuate persons.

4269 | 308 Constantius and Galerius, whiche before were named Cæsars, succeded in the empire: betweene whom the gouernaunce therof was thus diuided, that Galerius shuld rule in Illiria, Asia, and all the east partes: and Constantius in Italie, Spaine, Fraunce, Britaine and Afrike. But he as a moderate and wise prince refused Afrike and Italie, and reteined onely Spaine, France and Britaine. This Constantius was a man of great affabilitee, clemencie and gentilnesse, and therwith verie liberall, indeuoiryng alwaie to enriche his subiectes, litle regardyng his owne treasure, thinking that to be his, that the commons had. Wherfore he saied, that it was better that priuate persons had the common treasure, to the vse of the weale publike, than to be locked vp in princes coffers. In feastfall daies, whan he bade his nobles to any banket, he borowed plate of his friendes to furnisshe his cubbourdes.

Galerius, the other emperour, was of maners ryghe commendable, sauyng that he was cruell towarde Christian people. For whiche cause he was striken of God with extreme and vile sickenesse, as after shall appeare.

Galeri-

Galerius chose by adoption .ii. noble men, of whiche Maximinian he made gouernour of the east, and Seuerus of Italie and Affrike. The yere of the worlde. 4270 The yere of Christ 309

21 While this Seuerus was absent from Rome, the souldiours chose one Maxentius, the sonne of Maximinian, to be emperour: Against whom whã Seuerus came with an armie, beyng forsaken of his owne souldiours, he was constreigned to flee, and here to Rauenna was taken and slaine. This Maxentius was a cruell tyraune. Of his incontinence and other vices be many examples in the historie named Tripartita.

1 COnstantius died in Yorke, after whom Constantine succeded, as well in the kyngdome of Britaine, as in the gouernance of other realmes, that were subiecte before to his father. This Constantine was a right noble and valiant prince, and sonne of Helena, a woman of great sanctimonie, and borne in Britaine. He was so myghtie in marciall prowes, that he was surnamed the great Constantine. And had the faieth of Christ in suche reuerence, that alwaie most studiously he endeuoired to augment the same. In witnesse of his belife he caused a booke of the gospels to be caried before him: And made the bible to be copied out, and sent into all partes of the empyre. Of this man the kynges of Britaine had fyrste the priuilege to weare close crownes or Dyadeames. 4271 310

Galerius, emperour of the east, whan he harde of the death of his capitaine Seuerus, made Licinius partaker of the empyre. This Licinius in feates of armes was experte and cunnyng: but he hated learnyng so extremely, that he saied, it was a pestilence and poyson in the common weale.

Fincormake, after the death of his cosin Cairthquint, was ordeyned kynge of Scottes, and reigned seuen and fortie yeres.

2 Maximinian Herculius, desyrying to be emperour againe, came to Rome, and by priuie meanes endeuoured to defeite his owne sonne Maxentius of the empire. But he was reiected of the souldiours, & dreuen from Rome. Wherfore he fled into Fraunce to Constantine his sonne in law, whom also to slea he laide in waight traiterous-

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

ly, openyng his pretended malice to Fausta his daughter, the wife of Constantine. But she abhorryng the impious mynde of hir father, disclosed the mattier to hir husbaude: who commaunded Herculius to be taken and slayne.

4274 | 312 | In the. x. yere of the persecucion, Galerius the chiefe minister therof, fell into a wonderfull sickenesse, hauyng a sore risen in the nether parte of his bealy, whiche consumed his priuie membres: from whens swarmed great plentie of wourmes, whiche were ingendred of the putrifaction. This disease coulde not be holpen with any surgerie or physike. Wherfore he confessed, that it hapned for his crueltee towarde the Christians, and called in his proclamacions, whiche he had publisshed against them. But notwithstandyng he dyed miserably, and (as some write) not susteynyng the stenche of his owne sore, slewe hym selfe.

Maximinus, whiche a little before had taken on him the name of an emperour in the east, kept secrete the commandementes of Galerius: wherein he forbade the persecucion of the Christians: and after his death most cruelly tourmented theim in euery place. And to the intent to corrupte the youthe, he feigned actes of Pylate and Christe, whiche he caused to be openly read to children in their scholes.

Ormisda, the sonne of Narses, kyng of Persians, kept warre with his brother for the kyngdome, and beyng put to the worse, fled to the Romains.

4276 | 313 | Constantine came with a parte of his armie against Maxentius, whiche vexed the Romains with greeuous exaction and tribute. Whan he was in his iourney, by a vision in the nyght, he sawe the signe of the crosse in the element, shinyng lyke fyre, and an angell therby, saiyng in this wyse: Constantine, in this signe thou shalt ouercome. Wherwith he beyng greatly comforted, shortly after banquisshed the armie of Maxentius: who fleeyng out of the battaile, was drowned in Tyber.

Maximinus, whiche did persecute the Christians in the east parties, warred against Licinius: of whom he was ouerthrowen, and as he was preparing for an other battaile, ca-

ini te-
m Bri
nic.

faile, ended his lyfe miserably, of a paine in the guttes, whereby the empyre was onely vnder the dominion of Constantine and Licinius, whyche was before diuided in iiii. partes.

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| 7 | Licinius, obteynyng the dominion of Asia, restored the Christians from banishement. | 4277 | 316 |
| | Diocletian finished his last daie nere to Solonæ. before his death, whan he was entised by Herculius to take on hym againe the imperiall auctorite, he answered in this wyse: if you did see the herbes, whiche I haue planted and sette here with my owne handes, you wolde neuer desyre to be emperour againe. | | |
| 8 | Crispus, and Constantius, the soonnes of Constantine and Licinius his nephew, were made Cæsars. | 4278 | 317 |
| 9 | Lactantius was famous and wrate his woorke, De diuinis institutionibus, to Constantine the emperour. | 4279 | 318 |
| 10 | Costantine forbade all persecucion of the Christians. | 4280 | 319 |
| 11 | Licintus, emperour of the east, persecuted the Christians, and expelled theim out of his palaice, pretendyng this cause, that they praied more for the prosperous succesſe of Constantine, than for hym. | 4281 | 320 |
| 12 | Basilius bisshop of Amasia in Ponte, was martyred. | 4282 | 321 |
| 13 | Constantine ordeyned the sondaie to be kepte holy: and that men vacant from other occupations, shulde employ theim selfe onely to praier. | 4283 | 322 |
| | Eustathius byshop of Antioch. | | |
| 14 | Arrius, priest in the churche of Alexandria, began first this heresie, that the sonne in deitee was not equall with the father, nor of the same substaunce, but onely a mere creature. Vnto this errour he induced a great parte of the worlde, beyng than Christened, and many famous clerkes and great learned men. | 4284 | 323 |
| | Arrius was excommunicated by Alexandre, whiche was than bisshop of Alexandria. | | |
| | A noble man, called Alexander, in a commocion at Carthage was named emperour, and shortly after was subdued by a companie of souldiours, that Constantine sent against hym. | | |
| 16 | Ciuile warre betwene the emperours Constantine and Licinius. The firste battaile was fought in Hungarie, | 4286 | 325 |

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chriſt | where Licinius was ouerthꝛowen: than he fled into Macedonie: and repairyng his armie, was againe diſcoumfited. Finally, beyng vanquiſhed both by ſea and lande, he laſtly at Nicomedia yelded hym ſelfe to Conſtantine, and was commaunded to liue a priuate life in Theſſaly, where he was ſlayne of the ſouldiours.

Helena, the mother of Conſtantine, at Hieruſalem founde the croſſe, on the whiche Chriſt ſuffered his paſſion, and the .iii. nayles, wherwith his feete and handes were perced.

4288 | 327 | At Nicena was called a generall counſaile, in the whiche the emperour Conſtantine was preſent, with .318. byſhops: by whom was determined againſt Arrius, that the ſonne was equal with the father, whiche decree was confirmed by the emperour: and Arrius with .vi. other byſhoppes, baniſched. In this counſaile, whan certaine byſhops woulde haue ordeyned, that prieſtes ſhoulde not thens foorth companie with theyr owne wyues, Paphnucius, a man of great vertue and learnyng, behemently withſtode their myndes, ſaiyng: that it woulde be cauſe of howredome and aduoutrie. 18

Octauius, Duke of Jeſſes, or weaſt Saxones, whom Conſtantine made lieutenant in Britaine, rebelled: and endeuoured to expell the Romains out of the land. wherof whan Conſtantine had knowlage, he ſent againſt him a Duke, named Traherne, with certaine legions of ſouldiours: after whoſe arriuall in Britaine was fought a fierce battaile, nere to Wynchester, in whiche Traherne was put to the woꝛſe, and conſtreigned to flee towarde Scotlande: whom Octauius folowed, and in Weſtmerlande gaue to hym the ſeconde battaile, in whiche Octauius was chaſed, and Traherne was victour, who purſued hym ſo egrely, that Octauius forſoke the lande, and ſailed to Norwaie.

4290 | 329 | Octauius, repairyng his armie, came againe into Britaine: but in the meane tyme an Erle, whiche fauoured his partie, by treaſon murdered the forenamed Traherne, and than Octauius (called in the engliſche cronicles Octauian) reigned in this lande, at the leaſt .54. yeres. In whiche time (as ſaith the Scottiſhe 1

hiſtorie

historie he was troubled with often warres by the Romaines. Polidore saieth, that this realme was in good quiete all the time of Constantine and his successours, vntill the .v. yere of Gracian, and maketh no mention of this Octauius. whiche thyng I speake not for any reproche to Polidore (whom I knowe ryght well to haue folowed most certaine and commendable auctours) but onely to shew to the reader the diuersitee of historics.

Crispus, the sonne of Constantine, and the yonger Licinius his nephew, with many other noble men, by the enuious suggestion of Fausta, the emperours wyfe, were vniustly put to death.

Constantine, accordyng to the custome of the Romains, solemnised the twenteth yeere of his reigne with great bankettes and feastes: at the whiche were all the bishops and priestes that assembled in the counsaile of Nicene.

2 Arnobius, the Rhetorician, flourished in Afrike, and wrate diuers bookes of Christian religion. 4291 330

Constantine repaired Drebena, a citee of Bythinia, and called it Heleonoples after his mothers name.

3 At Antioch the Arrians were of suche power, that they had the rule of all the churche, and banished theyr bishop Eustathius. 4292 331

Constantine, perceiuing that his wife Fausta had caused hym, for false pretended causes, to put to death his sonne Crispus, with other of the nobilitee, commaunded hir to be beheaded.

4 Iuuencus, a priest of Spayne, wrate the gosples in heroycall verses. 4293 332

5 Athanasius was ordeined bishop of Alexandria, a man in holinesse of life and great learnyng, verie excellent: and for the faithe of Christ susteined many and great persecucions of the Arrians. For whan, in the counsaile holden at Laodicea, and other places, with most puisant argumentes he confounded theyr heresie, he steered all most the whole worlde agaynst hym, whiche at that time was infected with that diuelisshe errour. 4294 333

The emperour repaired and augmented Byzance, a citee of Thrace, and named it Constantinople. He conueyed from all parties of the worlde the most notable and fayre

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | kayre ymagerie, tables, peinctynges, caruynges, to adourne and garnisshe the same. | Anni r gum B tannic. |
| | | Constantine gaue large giftes and yerely reuenewes to the maintenaunce of the clergy and preachers: wherupon the byshop of Rome fathereth the fonde donacion of Constantine. | |
| 4295 | 334 | Sapor, kynge of the Persians, persecuted the professours of Christis religion: at whiche tyme were. 16000. Christians martyred. Constantine wrate to the kyng of Persee, willyng hym no more to persecute the Christian people. | 6 |
| | | Antonius the heremite was famous. | |
| 4296 | 335 | The temples of the Gentils were destroied by the commaundement of the emperour Constantine. | 7 |
| 4297 | 336 | The Romains ouercame the Gothes in Sarmatia. | 8 |
| | | A wonderful pestilence and famine, wherwith an vnnumerable multitute miserably perished in Surie, Cilicia, & otherplaces, which was iustly sent of god, for the extreme crueltee that was (not longe afore) exercised against the Christians amonge all nacions. | |
| 4300 | 339 | Constantine was baptized of Eusebius byshop of Nicomedia: and shortly after ended his life in the same citee, and was buried at Constantinenople. | 11 |
| | | After his death the empyre was diuided agayne into iii. partes, betwene his. iii. sonnes. | |
| 4301 | 340 | Constantius reigned, with his brethren, and after their decease. 24. yeres. In maners he was indifferent, of nature vnapte to generacion, verie temperate in liuyng. He made a law, that pheasauntes, and other lyke delicate meates, shulde not be vsed in feastes. it is saied, he did neuer spette. In iudgementes he was iust and ryghteous: but he fauoured the secte of Arrians, and therfore was alwaie cruell towarde the catholyke byshops. | 12 |
| 4302 | 341 | Athanasius, whiche before was banished: by the helpe of the yonger Constantine, that ruled in France, was restored againe to his byshoprike. But he taried not long therin quiete. For the Arrians had infected Constantius, emperour of the east, and caused hym to expell Athanasius againe from Alexandria. | 13 |
| | | The churche at this tyme was in myserable state and condi= | |

condicion. for in euery citee were men of dyuers sectes, opinions and doctrines, whiche moste infestly did persecute eche other: and specially the Arrians so furiously raged, that many commocions and fraies were made by theim euen in the churches and houses of prayer, and not a fewe men slayne. Whiche ruffling and busynesse alienated many of the gentyls from the faithe, and caused theim to retourne to their idolatrie.

Sapor, kyng of Persee, wasted and spoyled Mesopotamia.

14 Many citees in Asia, and the east partes, were ouerthrowen with earthquakes. 4303 342

15 Constans fought against the Danes and Sarmatians, and ouercame them. 4304 343

Constantine, whiche ruled in Fraunce and Spayne, beyng not contented with his porcion of the empyre, but desyryng to be lorde ouer all, made warre against his brother Constans in Italie, and was slayne of the souldiours, that his brother sent to appeace his malice, nere to the citee Aquileia: wherby Constans alone obteyned the dominion of the weast.

Arrius (whose mischiuous heresie had caused muche ruffling in the churche) about this time finished his life miserably, auoydyng his guttes at his fundament, as he was dooyng the nedes of nature, a little before he shulde haue disputed openly with the deuout and great clerke Alexandre byshop of Constantinople.

16 Macedoneus, a priest of Constantinople, taught, that 4305 344
18 the holy ghost was a creature, and no god. Betwene this 4307 346
man and one Paulus was great strife, whether of theim shoulde succede Alexander in the byshoprike of Constantinople: so that Hermogenes, maister of the chiualrie, was slayne of the people, whan he came with the emperours auctoritee to stablishe Macedone, whom the Arrians fauoured.

Sapor, kynge of Persee, vexed the Christian people with a greuous persecucion.

Eusebius, beyng ordened byshoppe of Constantinople, by Constancius the emperour, fauoured the Arrians exceedingly: and caused a counsaile to be holden at Antioch,

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | where for so muche as the more part were Arrians, their doctrine was alowed, and vniust sentence geuen against Athanasius, for false accusacions. | gum D tanni |
| | | An earthquake in dyuers places, and specially in Antioch, where it continued the space of a whole yere. | |
| | | Athanasius fled to Constans emperour of the weast: of whom he was gently receiued, and by his healpe restored to his bysshoprike of Alexandria. | |
| 4310 | 349 | A counsaile was holden at Sardis: where. 300. bysshops approued the actes of Nicene counsaile. But the bysshops of the east refused to be in theyr company, and assembled them at Philopolis: where thei cursed the sentence of the foresaied counsaile of Nicene. | 21 |
| 4311 | 350 | Constantius had euill fortune in his warres against the Persians. For he encountred theim in eyght great battailes, in the whiche he was alwaie put to the worse: and in this yere, whan he had almost obteyned the victorie, and hadde theim at a great vantage, by the foolysshe taschenesse of his souldiours, he was put to flyght, and constreigned to make a dishonourable peace, with losse of many great cities, as Singara, Bizadda, Amida, and Nicibis. | 22 |
| 4313 | 352 | Constans, geuyng hym to voluptie and pleasure, was slayne in a citee named Helena, of his owne Duke Magnentius: whiche after toke on hym imperiall auctorite at Augusta in Fraunce. | 24 |
| | | Constantius in the east hearyng of the death of his brother, prepared for warre against Magnentius, and ordeyned Gallus his kynsman lieuetenant in the east partes, where he practised great crueltee. | |
| 4314 | 353 | Constantius yet ones againe, by the excityng of the Arrians, dydde persecute Athanasius, and droue him from Alexandria. | 25 |
| | | Britannion, an auncient capitaine, was named emperour in a commocion of the people of Illiria. | |
| | | In lyke maner Neopotianus was chosen emperour at Rome in a seditious conspiracie of the souldiours: and was slaine by the treason of Heraclides, who fauoured Magnentius, whiche vsurped imperiall auctorite in Fraunce. | |

Britan-

Britannion, leuyng of his purple and other imperiall insignes, submitted hym selfe to Constancius the emperour, and desyred pardon: whiche he easely obteined, and was receiued with great fauour and gentilnesse. The yere of the worlde. 4315 The yere of Christ. 324

Magnentius, goyng with an armie against Constancius, committed the tuicion of Fraunce to his brother Decentius: and at Mursa was vanquished and put to flight. In that battaile were slayne. 54000. fightyng men: wherby the puisaunce of the Romaine empyre was sore appaired.

Magnentius was discoumfited and ouerthrowen the seconde tyme: and therfore in a furious rage or madnesse wounded his brother Desiderius, slewe manie of his friendes, and lastlie killed him selfe with his owne weapon. His other brother Decentius did hange hym selfe at Senonæ. 4316 355

Photinus denied the diuinitee of Christ, and taught, that he was not before the carnall concepciō of our lady. A counsaile was assembled at Sirmium: where the said heresie of Photine was condemned.

Gallus, with great tyrannie oppressed the Iewes, and slew of theim many thousandes. He burned also Diocæsaria, Tiberiadis, and Diospolis, with dyuers other townes. Wherfore Constancius the emperour depriued hym of all auctoritee, and after he hadde banisched hym, commaunded his head to be striken of. 4317 356

Condoundus and Vademarus, kynges of Almaine, wasted the borders of Fraunce. The Romaines made peace with the Almains.

Sapor, kyng of Persee, calenged Armonie, and besieged the citee Nicibis. 4318 357

Constancius toke Julianus by adopcion, and gaue his syster to hym in mariage: he made hym Cæsar, and committed to his tuicion the countrey of Fraunce.

Chondomarius, Vestralpus, Urius, Urficinus, Serapeon, and Drazorius kynges of Almaine.

Siluanus, beyng made Cæsar in Fraunce, by a rebellion of the souldiours was slayne, before he had reigned iii. monethes. 4319 358

Aetius, a sophister, endeuoured by sophisticall Sillo-

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | gismes to proue and confyrme the Arrians doctrine. | Anni gum B tannic

After the death of Fincormake kynge of Scottes, because his heyres were but childrene, fierce warre was reared betweene two noble men called Anguſiane and Romak, for the gouernaunce of the realme. Whereof enſued muche trouble and ruffling in the realme of Scotland: And great diſpleaſure therby was engendred betweene the Scottes and Pictes. For ſo muche as Romak by theyr ayde, toke on hym the kyngdome, and vſed great crueltee. iii. yeres.

4320 | 359 | Julian ouercame the Almaines in Fraunce, and by knightly force droue theim beyonde the Rhine. He recouered Agrippina, and deliuered. 1100. Romains, whiche by lawe of armes ſerued the Almaines. Here to Argentine he vtterly vanquiſched the whole power of the Almaines: and after that great victorie, was of the ſouldiours called emperour and Auguſtus: wherwith Conſtantius was greuouſly diſpleaſed, and commaunded him by ambaſſadours to refuce thoſe names, whiche were proffered to hym by the ſouldiours. 31

Victorinus, the Rhetorician, and Donatus the Grammarian, were famous.

4321 | 360 | Throughe out Aſia and Pont was a great and continuall earthquake. The emperour vanquiſched the Sarmacians, and the people called Quadi. 32

4322 | 361 | A counſaile was aſſembled at Arminium, in the whiche 200. biſhops of the weaſt eſtabliſhed the counſaile of Nicene. But the Arrians wolde not agree therto. The biſhops of the caſt, by the commaundement of Conſtancius, held a counſaile at Nicomedia, and from theus were tranſferred to Seleucia, and there endeuoured to confirme the hereſie of the Arrians. 33

Sapor, kyng of the Perſians, with a great armie beſieged and toke Amida, and ſlew many of the Romains.

Julianus the Cæſar, ledde an army againſt the Almaines, whiche by force had taken and poſſeſſed certaine citees, wherin he had reſerued corne and vitailes: and chaſed theim in ſuche wyſe, that their kynges were faine to deſyre peace: which after entreatee was to them granted.

The emperour ouercame the Sarmatians, yet ones againe

gayne

gayne rebellyng.

Singara and Bambica, noble and great citees, were taken, and certaine legions of the Romaine souldiours slayne, by Sapor kyng of the Persians. The yere of the worlde 4323. The yere of Christ 362.

Whan the nobles of Scotlande had slayne the tyranne Romak, Angusiane was ordeined kyng: betwene whom and the Pictes was great warre for the death of Romak, in the ende wherof bothe Angusiane and Nectanus, king of Pictes, were slayne. Than was Fethelmak crowned kyng, whiche vanquished the Pictes, and was after slain in his bedde by .ii. Pictes, whiche were his seruantes.

Macedon, byshoppe of Constantinople, practised extreme cruelte in the churche, constreignyng the Christian men to receiue the communion with the Arrians, in suche wyse, that if women or childrene refused to doo the same, he did either cut of theyr pappes, or by suche other cruell tourmentes, force theim therto. He caused muche tumulte and busynesse in the churche.

Julian, beyng constreigned of the souldiours at Paris in Fraunce, toke on hym the name of Augustus and imperiall auctorite.

35 Constancius departed out of this life, in a citee called Mopsocris, betwene Cilicia and Cappadocia. 4324. 363.

36 Julian succeded Constancius in the empyre, and reygned .ii. yeeres, he was but of small stature, of witte apt to learnyng, eloquence and knowlage of sciences. In many poynctes he was estemed lyke to Titus: in succesfe of warre and martial prowes he was compared to Traiane: in clemencie and gentilnesse to Antonine, in moderacion and temperate sobernesse to Aurelius: and in studie of good letters euen to the chiefe philosophiers. Whan he was younge, he so profited in Christian learning, that he read openly holie scripture in Nicomedia. But after, by the counsaile and company of Libanius the Rhetorician, he fell agayne to the idolatrie of the Paganes, and is therefore called Apostata, that is, one that forsaketh his profession. He did not persecute the Christians with so open cruelte as other princes had doon, but abstained from bloudshed, and endeuoured by craftie meanes to withdraw theim from their belife: aduaunsyng theim to

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

honour and dignitee, whiche did forsake Christ: and leasyng theim as vyle and abiect slaues, that continued in theyr religion. In his tyme were many godly and well learned men, whiche withstode bothe his craftie assautes and peuicted philosophie: amonge the whiche was Apollinaris, that wrate a boke to Julian.

Julian gaue commandement, that Christian men shuld not be traded and brought vppe in the knowlage of good letters, saiyng, that he and his adherentes philosophiers were wounded with theyr owne feathers. He opened agayne the temples of idolles.

Athanasius, whiche was retourned from banischement to Alexandria, by the intercession of southsaiers and Nicromanciars, was by Julian expelled againe from the citee.

Julian, and the Jewes, endeuoured to builde agayne the temple of Hierusalem in dispite of the Christians: but they were prohibited and letted of god with tempestes, wyndes, lyghtnynges and earthquakes: by the whiche many of theim were slayne, and theyr woorke destroied.

Julian, goyng against the Persians, spoyled Assirie, and conquered many townes and citees. And at length preasyng rashely into battaile amonge his enemies, was slayne. At whiche tyme (as it is written) whan he had receiued his deathes wounde, he takyng his hand full of bloud, and castyng it into the ayer, saied in this wyse: Vicisti Galilee, that is, O thou man of Galilei, thou hast the vpper hande, meanyng of Christ, whom he called alwaie Galileus.

Anni regum Britannie.

4327 366

Iouian (a godly man, whiche had suffered great reproche for the faith of Christ in the time of Julian) was chosen emperour of the souldiours in their extreeme necessitee, who refused that auctoritee a good space, saiyng, that he beyng a Christian, coulde not be gouernour of Pagasnes and Infidelles, at which time the whole hostes with one voyce cried, we be Christians, and forsake vtterly our idolatrie. This Iouian beyng put to the worse in a battaile or twayne against the Persians, of necessitee was constreigned to make a dishonourable peace. for beside the losse of .v. prouinces beyond the riuer Tygris, he was boun-

38

bounden not to ayde the kynge of Armonie theyr swoꝛne frende, to whiche thyng the Romaines were neuer constreigned beꝛoze that daie.

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chriſt

Iuuian called from baniſchement the byſhops, whiche were exiled in the tyme of Conſtancius and Julian, and ſhoꝛtly after finiſched his lyfe of an ague, whan he had reigned .viii. monethes.

About this time one Eugenius was made king of Scottes. Here the Scottiſche hiſtoꝛie maketh a long pꝛoceſſe of the fierce and cruell warre that he kept againſt Maximus the Romaine capitaine, and the Pictes and Britaines. whiche I thinke to be of no moꝛe credite than the reſidue of theyr hiſtoꝛie, that thei haue feigned from the begynnyng. Foꝛ vndoubtedly if thei had put the Romains to ſo muche trouble, as theyr cronicles ſhew, bothe in the tyme of the conqueſt and after: Cæſar, Tacitus, Ptolomei, Plinie, and other woulde haue made ſome mencion of the Scottes, as thei did of the Trinobantes, Cenimagnes, Segontiaces, Bibꝛoces, Brigantes, Silures, Icenes and diuers other.

39 Valentinian folowed in the empyꝛe, and reygned .xi. yeeres. He was a veraie good emperour, comely in viſage and countinaunce, of a goodly perſonage, and had a ſharpe and fyne wytte, in maners moſt lyke to Aurelius, of nature ſeuere and graue, inſeſt againſt vice, and ſpecially couetouſneſſe. In his communication he was cleane and peked, and of cuſtome ſpake but ſeldome. In all his actes he obſerued opoꝛtunitee of tyme and place, with great diſcrecion: and was veraie cunnyng in peinctyng, caruyng, and makyng images of waxe oꝛ claie. He fauoured muche Chꝛiſtian religion, and was a great mainteynour therof. He made his bꝛother Valens partaker of the empyꝛe, and committed to hym the eaſt. 4328 | 367

Pꝛocopius by treaſon, vſurped imperiall auctoꝛitee in Bythinia.

0 In Phꝛigia the ſouldiours of Pꝛocopius foꝛſoke hym, and went to Valens: by whiche meanes Pꝛocopius was taken, bounden, deliuered to the emperoure, and by his commaundement beheaded. 4329 | 368

Valens was baptiſed of Eudoxus, a byſhop of the Arrians,

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | Anni regum Britannie.

tians, whiche beynge in great fauour in the emperours courte, wrought muche trouble to the catholyke bishops.

Valens went with an armie agaynst the Gothes, whiche passyng the ryuer Danubie, ouerrode the countrey of Thrace.

At Constantinople fell haylestones of wonderfull bygnesse, with whiche many men were slayne.

In Fraunce wull descended from the ayer mixed with rayne.

Valentinian made Gratian his sonne Augustus.

The Frenchemen, about this tyme, first obteined their name of Valentinian, to be called Franci, that is, fierce and valiaunt, because they chased the Alains out of the marisches and fennes of Meotides: and for that dede he forgaue theim tenne yeres tribute. They were called before Sicambri, and had theyr beginning of the Troianes.

4331 | 370 | A veraie great earthquake in Bythinia, whiche ouerthrew the citee Nicea. 42

4332 | 371 | The doctrine of the heretikes, named Messaliani, began, whiche denyed the grace of baptisme, and saied, the holy ghost came onely by praier. 43

The folowers of this hereSy gaue theim to sleape and idleneSSe, and called theyr dreames prophecies.

Basilius was famous, a man of incomparable vertue and learnyng, borne in Cappadocia. He was taught of his father as well grammer as other learnynges called Quadriuialles. Afterwarde he went to Athenes: where, whyles he exactely studied in philosophie, Gregorius, called Nazianzen, beyng than wholy dedicate to the studie of scripture, and louyng Basile entierly, came into the schole, where he read in a chear, and takyng hym by the hand brought hym to a monastarie, where leiyng a parte all bookes of philosophie, they onely entended to readyng of scripture: at length diuidyng theim selfes, Basile went about Pont, teachyng the people the true faith, and at this tyme was made byshop of Cæsaria.

4333 | 372 | Valentinian the emperour maryed a nother wyfe, and therfore publiched a law, that who so wolde, might take .ii. wyfes.

The kyngdome of Spayne toke his begynnyng of one Athana-

Athanaricus.

Athanaricus other wyse called Alaricus kyng of Gothes, persecuted the Christians, and with extreme cruelte droue theim out of his realme to the Romains. The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ

45 Athanasius, somewhat before this tyme, fled from Alexandria, and ley hyd. vi. yeres continually in a drie sesterne: where he neuer sawe the soonne shyne. But than was he discouered by a mayden, and fled eftesoones by the healpe of god, and wandred abrode the worlde, not withstandyng that princes, the people and theyr hostes, dyd persecute him: bringyng also a common harlot, whiche affirmed, that he had accompanied with hir: but he, sustenyng althynges with a wonderfull pacience, about this tyme died, after he had been byshop at Alexandria 46. yeres. 4334 333

48 Eunomius, a great heretike of the sect of Arrius, wherto he added also of his owne malyce, that the sonne was in all poynctes vnlike god the father: and that the holy ghost had no meddlyng with the father nor with the son. Moreouer, he affirmed, that all they, whiche kepte the fateth that he taught, shulde be saued, had they committed neuer so great a synne, and continued therin. 4337 336

Mania, queene of the Sarracenes, a woman of valiant courage (whiche in dyuers battailes hadde ouerthrowen the power of the Romaines in Palestine) made peace with the emperours.

The Saxones and Burgonnions, verynge the people of France, were chased and subdued of Valentinian the emperour.

49 Ambrose, byshop of Milleine, was famous. He was of suche holinesse, suche gentilnesse, suche excellent wysedome, that not onely in his lyfe tyme, but also after his death, he was had throughout the worlde in honour and reuerence. He was a Romaine borne, of a noble and auncient house, and had been consull there. Whan he was on a tyme sent of Valentinian to Milleine, to quiete a sedicion, whiche was amonge the people for the election of a byshop: after he had exhorted theym to concorde, sodenely they all with one voyce chose hym to be theyr byshop, meued with the voyce of an infante, whiche cried: 4338 337

The yere of the woylde | The yere of Chryst

Ambrose is wooythy to be bysshop.

The Frenchmen denied to paie any moze tribute, wherfoze the emperour made fierce warre against theim.

Valentinian pzeparyng warre against the Sarmatians, whiche brake into Hungarie, ended his life, with a sodeyne bledyng, at a towne called Brygon.

4339 | 378 Valens reigned after his brother .iii. yeres. He fauoured ouermuche the Arrians, and therfoze was cruell towarde the true Chzistians. He commaunded, that monkes and solitarie persons, whiche (bothe foz meditacion and foz feare of persecucion) had fled into wylderneſſe, oz other secrete places, shuld be sent in warfare: And them, whiche repined, either he put to death, oz caused to be extremely punysshed. 50

4340 | 379 Gratian, emperour of the east, made his ponger brother Valentinian equall with hym in the empyze, by whiche meanes there were together .iii. emperours. 51

Apollinaris, of Laodicea, taught, that the diuinitee and humanitee of Chzist were bothe of one nature.

The people called Hunni (as it were) steered out of their caues, with outragious furie, made warre vpon the Gothes, and dzoue theim out of theyz countrey: whiche fled to the emperour Valens. Who receiued theim, and gaue theim licence to inhabite in Pannonia.

Gratian ouercame the Almaines, and slewe of theim well nere. 30000.

The Scottes saie, that about this tyme, after longe and cruell warre, they were vtterly extermined and dzeuen out of their realme into Ireland and other countreis, by Maximus the Romaine, the Pictes, and Britaines.

The Gothes desyzed Valens to sende theim certayne learned men, to instructe theym in the religion of Chzist: who sente to theim Arrians, by whom all the Gothes were infected with that heresie: in the whiche they continued a longe tyme.

4341 | 380 Theodosius, father of that Theodosius, whiche was after aduaunced to the empyze, beyng sent into Afrike, with an armie, vanquisshed Thirmus, who by treason aspyzed to the imperiall crowne. In reward wherof Valens, foz enuie, and fearyng his succesſe, commanded him 52

to be

to be beheaded.

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ

The Gothes, whiche before fled to Valens, not sustei-
gning the auaryce of a Romaine Duke, named Hari-
mus, rebelled and slewe a great numbre of men in Thra-
cia, and ouercame Valens also in battaile: who beyng
chased, fled into a cottage, whiche, the Gothes that pur-
sued, compased and set on fyre. And there was Valens
burned of theim, whom he caused to bee corrupted with
the heresie of Arrius.

53 Gratian, and his brother Valentinian, reigned after 4342 381
Valens. vi. yeres. he perceiuyng the empyre to be in great
danger of the Gothes, and other barbarous people, whi-
che than were in armes, made Theodotius felowe with
hym in the empyre, and committed to his manhode the
east partes. This Gratian was indifferently well lear-
ned, eloquent, and muche practised in the arte of Rheto-
rike. He had a great delite to cast the darte. In marci-
all and ciuile policie not so well instructed as becomed
an emperour.

Theodotius banquisshed the Gothes, & by force droue
theym out of Thracia, and after made league with A-
thanaricus their kyng.

54 The Lumbardes ouercame the people called Vandali. 4343 382
Theodotius ordeined by open decree, that the Christi-
an faieth shoulde be purely taught, and that all Christi-
an men shoulde beleeue, that the diuinitee of god the fa-
ther, the sonne, and the holy ghost, was one, contrary to
the opinion of Arrius and his adherentes.

1 MAximus, sonne of Iconine, and cosin Germaine to 4344 383
Constantine the great, was made kyng of Britain.
This man was mighty of his handes: but for that
he was cruell, and pursued somedeale the Christians, he
was called Maximus the tyran. Betwene hym and one
Conon Meriodok a Britaine, was strife and debate, in
whiche thei bothe sped diuersly. But at length thei were
made friendes.

A synode was assembled at Constantinople of. 180. bi-
shops agaynst Macedoneus: who denied the holy ghost
to be god. This synode ordeyned fyrst Patriarkes.

The Arrians were constreigned to forsake the chur-

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni gum tanni |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | ches that they helde by force the space of. 40. yeres. Martine, bysshop of Turon, was famous. Theodotius, beyng taken with a greeuous sickenesse, was baptised, and shortly after recouered. | |
| 4345 | 384 | Athanaricus, kyng of Gothes, came to Constantinople to visite Theodotius, and within fewe daies dyed there, and was buryed honourably. | 2 |
| | | Maximus, kyng of Britain, made warre vpon the Galles, and sailed into Amarica, now called little Britaine: and subduyng that countrey to his lordeship, gaue it to Conon Meriodok, to hold for euer of the kynges of great Britaine. | |
| 4346 | 385 | Arcadius, the son of Theodotius, was made Augustus. Theodotius laboured muche for the vnitee of the churche, in the whiche had been a schisme of longe tyme. | 3 |
| 4347 | 386 | Maximus, kynge of Britaine, was constreigned of the souldiours to take on him the imperial crowne, and therfore, beyng in Fraunce, passed further into the landes of the empyre, and subdued a great parte of France, and all Germaine. Gratian the emperour, of hym was putte to flyght at Paris, and slayne at Lyons. Valentinian, the brother of Gratian, beyng dreuen out of Italy, fledde into the east to Theodotius: of whom he was with all gentilnesse interteined. Whyles Maximus was occupied in the warres in Italie, Helga, kynge of Pictes, and Gnauius, leader of the Hunnes, vexed the Britaines: wherof whan Maximus had wittyng, he sent a capitaine, named Gratian, to resist theyr malice. | 4 |
| 4348 | 387 | Sainct Vrsula, with the. 11000. virgins, whiche were sente into littell Britaine, to bee maried to the foresaied Conon and his knightes: were slayne of the Barbarous people beyng on the sea. Hierome, the famous doctour, and interpretour of holy scripture, flourysshed at Bethlem: and for his excellent learnyng was renowmed in all the worlde. | 5 |
| 4351 | 390 | Theodotius, hearyng of the death of Gratian, spedde him with an armie against Maximus (whiche warred against the empyre) and at a citee of Italy, called Aquileia, vanquisshed the saied Maximus, and hym beheaded. | 8 |

Andras

ni re-
m Bri
nic.

Andragatius, the chiefe capitaine of Maximus, drowned hym selfe. | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Victour his sonne was slaine of Abrogastes in Fraunce.

1 FOrthwith the foresaied Gratian, that was sent into Britaine of Maximus to defende the lande from Barbariens, toke on him the kingdome of Britaine, & exercised all tyrannie and exaction vpon the people. For whiche cause he was abhorred of all the Britaines. | 4351 | 390

In a sedicion in Thessalia, there happened certaine iustices and noble men to be slaine of the people: wherwith Theodotius the emperour beyng greatly meeued, commanded. vii. thousande of theim to be slaine, punishyng the giltlesse together with the offenders. Of whiche act whan Ambrose bysshop of Milleine had knowlage, he excommunicated the emperour, and forbade hym to enter in to the churche, vntill he hadde doone open penaunce. To whom Theodotius gentilly obeyed, and for that deede hadde Ambrose euer after in moste highe estimacion and reuerence.

2 Algelmundus, the first kynge of Lumbardy. | 4352 | 391

3 A fyrie signe hanged in the ayre, lyke to a culuer by the space of. xxx. daies. | 4353 | 392

4 The Britains, abhorryng the cruelte of their kynge Gratian, by one assent set on hym, and kylled hym, after he had reigned. iiii. yeres. Than was the realme of Britaine a good space without head or gouernour: in which tyme they were nowe and than vexed with the forsaied Barbarous people, and other externall enemies. | 4354 | 393

To this tyme were ordeined in the churche certain priestes, whiche shoulde examine and confesse theim, that after theyr offences did openly repent, before they receiued the communion: vnder pretence of this confession, a deacon in Constantinople did commit fornicacion with a noble woman. For whiche cause Nectarius their bysshop didde abrogate confession, committyng euery man to his conscience in receiuyng the sacrament. | 4355 | 394

A Duke, named Abrogastes, by treason slew Valentinian the emperour of the weast, and aduaunsed Eugenius to the imperiall crowne.

Placilla, the wyfe of Theodotius, died, a woman of

| Theyere of the worlde | Theyere of Christ | |
|---|---|---|
| | | great sanctimonie. She accustomed to viset the hospitales and places of poore people, ministryng to theim all thynges necessarie with hir owne handes. |
| 4356 | 395 | Arcadius, the elder sonne of Theodotius, reigned with his father in the east, and Honorius the yonger was proclaimed emperour of Italie and the weast partes. |
| | | In the tyme of Theodotius, a childe was borne in Palestine, beyng deuided from the nauell vpward as it were into two bodies, euery part hauing all senses and perfect membres of a man, Whan the one dyd eate, the other didde not. sometymes the one plaied with the other, as it were two children: The one parte liued foure daies after the other. |
| 4357 | 396 | Theodotius vanquisched and toke Eugenius the traitour, and commaunded hym to be put to death. |
| | | Abrogastes kylled hym selfe with his owne weapon. |
| | | Joannes Anachorita was famous. He had the gyfte of prophecie. |
| | | Augustine, the most famous and lerned doctour of Christes churche, was byshop of Hippone a citee in Afrike. |
| | | This man was of suche excellent wit, that in his childhode he learned all the liberall sciences, without any instructour: and in all partes of philosophie was wonderfully learned. At the begynnyng he fauoured the opinions of theim, whiche bee called Maniches: but by the continuall praier of his good mother, Monica, and the perswasion of holy sainct Ambrose, he was conuerted to the true faieth. Thei bothe beyng repleniſched with the holy ghost, sange the psalme, Te Deum: aunswerynge mutually one to the other. After, in praier, writing and preachyng, he so muche profited the churche, that his name is woorthily had in reuerence of all men. |
| 4358 | 397 | Theodotius the emperour died at Milleine. |
| 4359 | 398 | Arcadius obteyned the imperiall dignitee, and reigned with his brother Honorius. xiii. yeres. but for that they were yet but children, Theodotius before his death ordeined. iii. noble men, to be gouernours ouer the. iii. partes of the empyre, that is to saie, Gyldo in Afrike. Rufinus in the east (as tutour of Arcadius) & Stillico in Italie and the weast, as gouernour of Honorius, the yonger sonne |

Anni t
gum B
tannic.

ni re-
n Bzi
nit.

sonne: Whiche. iii. Dukes after by treason successiuely attempted the imperiall crowne.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

An earthquake continued many daies. The element shinyng lyke fyre, seemed to burne.

Orosius, the historiographer was famous.

Chrysostomus, the noble clerke, who for his excellent eloquence is named the golden mouthed doctour, was ordeyned byshop of Constantinople. 4361 | 400

Gyldo, gouernour of Afrike, toke on hym kyngly auctoritee in Mauritania, and cruelly put to death the sounes of his brother Mascazell, who therfore fled into Italie, and obteyned ayde of Honorius the emperour, and shortly after, with. 5000. men of warre, vanquished his brothers armie (in the whiche were. 70000. fyghtyng men) and commaunded hym to be strangled to death.

The same Mascazell beyng proude with the successe of that battaile, named hym selfe emperour, and within few daies was slaine of the souldiours.

About this time, as witnesseth Volateran, the Hunnes brake into Pannonia, and in battaile ouercame the Romaines. 4362 | 401

A controuersie was in the churche, whether god were corporate and had a body, and all membres therof, to the lykenesse of man: whiche opinion was obstinately affirmed of certaine simple and vnlearned monkes, or solitarie persons of Aegypt.

This opinion caused so muche trouble in the churche, that Theophilus, byshop of Alexandria, and Epiphanius of Cipres, endeuoured to haue disanulled and burned the bookes of Origine, for that they semed to teache the contrary. Thei vexed also Chrysostomus, because he wolde not consent therto.

The Gothes, whiche seus the reigne of Theodosius had been friendes with the Romains, and in wages vnder their capitaines, rebelled and brake into Italie, by the meanes of Stillico: for he traitrously caused the emperour Honorius to put them out of wages, to the entent that thei for displeasure shoulde rebelle against the empyre: that he in the meane time might more commodiously by treason, transferre the imperiall crowne to his son. 4363 | 402

He ca-

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | |
|---|---|---|
| | | He entised also the Aleines and Vandales to take armes against the Romains. |
| 4364 | 403 | Chrysostomus, byshop of Constantinople, was exiled in to Pont, by meanes of Theophilus of Alexandria. |
| 4365 | 404 | At Pelentia the Romains fought a daungerous battaile against the Gothes: not without losse of many men on bothe partes. Stillico, the Romaine capitaine feigned hym to flie: But yet the Gothes at that tyme were driuen backe. |
| | | The frenchemen, passyng the ryuer Rhyne, inhabited Treueris in Gallia, and the countrey lyyng there about. |
| 4366 | 405 | Chrysostome died in exile. |
| | | Britain about this time was vexed with the irruptions of Melga kyng of Pictes and other barbarous people. |
| 4367 | 406 | There fell a great hayle in Constantinople and the suburbes therof. |
| | | Two terrible nacions of the Gothes were in armes against the empyre: the Ostrogothes, being Paganes, whiche had a myghtie and valiant capitaine, named Rhadagasius: and the west Gothes, whiche where Christined, and had to their leader Alaricus. |
| 4368 | 407 | Rhadagasius, kyng of the Ostrogothes, inuaded Italy with a terrible armie of. 200000. men: at whiche time the Romaines were in suche feare, that many of theim blasphemyng Christ, laied the faute of so greeuous daunger vpon Christian religion. But that great army shortly after, beyng inclosed and compased with the hostes of the Romains, in certaine mountaines of Thuscane, was slaine and taken well nere all together. |
| | | Ruffinus, gouernour of the east, intised Alaricus, king of the wisigothes, to make warre vpon the emperour Arcadius, to the entēt that in time of the tumultie, he might (by his conspiratours) be aduanced to the imperiall auctoritee: whose treason beyng disclosed, he was slaine of the souldiours, and his head set vp at Constantinople with his ryght hand. |
| 4369 | 408 | Caianus also trustyng to the ayde of the Gothes, raised ciuile warre, and was vanquished, put to flyght, and slaine. |
| | | Stillicon prolonged the warre with the wisigothes: and |

Anni r
gum B
taunic.

and therfore was he commaunded of Honorius to make peace with theim. Honorius also granted to the Gothes to inhabite in Fraunce, whiche at that tyme was possessed of the frenchemen, Alemes, and other barbarous people, that were stered vp by the counsaile of Stillico.

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ

Constantinus, a man of no estimacion or dignitee, nor hauyng any vertue woorthy a noble man, for the onely hope of his name, was made emperour of the souldiours in Britaine. This man passed into Gallia to quiete the Barbarous people, that wasted that countrey: but he preuailed nothyng against theim. 4370 409

Constantine, sente his soonne Constans into Spaine, against two noble men, Dyndimus and Vrsinianus, whiche kept the streightes of the mountains called Pyrenei, bothe against hym and the Barbarous people.

Arcadius, emperour of the east, departed out of this life at Constantinople. He before his death ordeined Isdericus kyng of Persians to be gouernour of his younge sonne, and defendour of the empyre. 4371 410

Theodotius, surnamed the younger, beyng yet a child, was made emperour after his father, and reigned in the east. Of maners he was indifferent, but verie negligent in thynges perteynyng to the common weale. In so muche that he woulde subscribe, and signe billes of request, whiche he neuer saw, nor knew what was conteined in them. whiche negligence his sister Pulcheria rebuked in this maner, causyng hym after his facion to subscribe to a byll, in the whiche was despred the perpetuall bondage of his wife Eudoxia, whom he loued entirely: wherwith he beyng abashed, and shewyng a payre of redde chekes, ceased to bee so negligent in mattiers perteinyng to the weale publike. 4372 411

The Vandales beyng chased of the Gothes, went out of Fraunce into Spaine.

Attalus affecting the empyre in Rome, was immediatly brought in subiection.

Stillico, contrary to the league, whiche was made with the Gothes, vpon easter daie, whan for religion thei abstained from all labour, and fearyng no enemies, had cast of their armour: sent against theim a Jew named 4373 412

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Saul, with a company of souldiours. Who comyng so-
deynly vpon the saied Gothes, slew of them a great num-
bre: with whiche iniurie theyr kyng Alaricus beyng irri-
tated, after he hadde reuenged hym on the souldiours of
Stillico, in his fury turned his whole power against the
citee of Rome: whiche shortly after he toke. And whan
he had spoyled it, by the space of. iii. daies, departed:
and tooke with him Placidia the emperours syster, whom
after he gaue in mariage to Ataulphus his kinsman.

Now was the treason of Stillico detected, whiche he
had of longe time dissimuled and kept close: and he ther-
fore was beheaded, with his sonne Eucherius.

At this tyme the Romaine empyre, the fourth Monar-
chie of the worlde, whiche had of longe tyme flouriſshed,
beganne first to decline, whiche hapned from the begin-
nyng of the citee. 1163. after the kinges were expelled. 919.
yeeres.

4374 413 Honorius the emperour sent a noble man of Rome, na-
med Constantius, with an army against Constantine, whi
che was chosen emperour in Britaine, and was nowe in
Fraunce: whom he easilie vanquisshed, and caused to be
slaine.

Constans, the sonne of Constantine, who was sent into
Spaine, was murdered of his owne Duke Gerontius:
wherby Honorius recouered to his dominion bothe the
lande of Britaine, and the souldiours, whiche fauoured
Constantine.

4375 414 Heros, a holy man, was by the furie of the people put
from his byshoprike of Arliaunce, and Patroclus ordei-
ned in his place. Whiche thyng caused great discention
among the byshops.

Ataulphus was ordeined king of the wisigothes: who
entended the vtter destruction of the citee of Rome, and
to haue builded an other citee in the same place, whiche
shoulde be called Gothia, and the emperours therof At-
aulphi. But he was mitigated by the gentill intercel-
sion and prayer of his wyfe Placidia, the emperours
syster.

Two bretherne, called Jouius and Sebastianus, whi-
che in Fraunce toke on theim pryncely auctoritee, were
subdued

nni re=
im Bri
nnic.

subdued and slaine.

Pelagius, an horrible heretike, lieued in Britaine. He taught, that men wer not saued and iustified by the mere mercy of god, for the death and merite of Iesu Christe: but that by theyr owne good workes and naturall operacions, men obteyned before god perfect iustificacion, and remission of sinnes. this errour saincte Augustine confoundeth in many of his woorkes.

The yere of the worlde. 4376

The yere of Christ 415

Pelagius

Attalus, by the healpe of the Gothes, vsurped imperiall authoritee in Fraunce, and passed from thens into Spaine, and from Spaine into Afrike. 4377 416

Heraclianus, a Romaine Duke, beyng sent into Afrike against the fautours of Attalus, traiterously toke on him imperiall auctoritee.

The Burgunnions obteyned the parte of Fraunce nere to the ryuer of Rhine.

Heraclianus, by the counsaile of his companion Sabinus, prepared a wonderfull naule, in the whiche were 4070. shippes: and with theim made towarde Rome against the emperour. Shortly after his arriuall, he was discoumfited, and shamefully put to flight, in suche wise, that he was constreigned to flie to Carthage in a small shippe, where he was slayne shortly after.

The Iewes, whiche from the tyme of Alexandre the great, to this daie, inhabited the citee of Alexandria, for a sedicion, whiche thei caused, were now dreuen out of the citee, and all theyr gooddes taken from theim. 4378 417

A woman, named Hippacia (so excellently learned, that she passed all the philosophers of that time) did rede openly in the philosophie schole at Alexandria.

Attalus, the traitour, beyng forsaken of his adherentes, was taken in Afrike, and sent to the emperour.

The Gothes sieue theyr kyng Ataulphus, for that he desired peace with the Romains, and chose for hym Sergius: whom for lyke cause thei also murdered, and lastly aduanced to be theyr king a noble man, called Wallia: who after certaine misfortune on the sea, contrary to theyr exspectacion, made league with Constantius the Romaine, whiche at that tyme hadde subdued the Barbarous people in Spaine.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | |
|---|---|---|
| | | Zozimus, byshop of Rome, ozdeined, that no prieſt ſhuld drinke in common tauernes. |
| 4379 | 418 | Wallia, kyng of the Gothes, reſtozed to the emperour his ſyſter Placidia, wife of Staulphus: whiche was after maried to the renowmed Duke Conſtantius, who had ſubdued diuers rebellious traitours, and quieted the Gothes and other Barbarous people, whiche than were in armes againſt the empyre, as the Uandales, Sueues, Burgunnions, and other. |
| 4380 | 419 | A counſaile of. 207. byſhoppes was aſſembled at Carthage againſt the hereſie of Pellagian and other, where ſainct Auguſtine was preſent. |
| | | The emperour Honozius triumphed foz the victozies atchiued by the marciall knighthode of Conſtans his Duke. |
| 4381 | 420 | Pharamunde, the ſoonne of Marcomirus, a man garniſhed with all knightly vertue, was ozdeined the fyrſt kyng of frenchemen. 1556. yeeres, after Brute began his dominion in this ile of Britaine. |
| 4382 | 421 | Conſtantius confirmed the league made with the wiſi-Gothes, and gaue inhabitance to them in Aquitania, and certeine citees nere about. |
| 4383 | 422 | Honozius made Cõſtantius felow with him in the empire. |
| 4384 | 423 | Conſtantius dyed. |

The Scottes (accozdyng to theyr hiſtozies) vnder their kynge Fergus returned out of Irelande into Albion, and continuing the reigne of. iii. kinges (that is) Fergus, Eugenius and Dongarde, purſued the Britaines with moſt cruell warres. but here they diſcente from the Engliſche cronicles, as well in the computacion of the tyme, as in the relacion of the whole ſtozie. Foz after Beda, Gildas, and other ancient and credible writers, the Scottes came firſt about this time out of Irelande into that countrey, whiche of theim was after called Scotlande. But how ſo euer theſe hiſtozies agree, trueth it is, that the Scottes beyng confederate with the Pictes, not longe from this tyme, by conſent of all writers, inuaded and ſpoyled the lande of Britaine, ſo cruelly, that the Britains were conſtreigned to ſende foz ayde to the Romaines: promiſſyng, that they woulde be perpetually ſubiect to the empyre.

Whiche

Anni regum Britannic.

ni re=
n Bri
nic.

Whiche requeſt was harde, and a capitaine ſent, with a legion of knightes: who within few daies chaſed their enemies out of the lande: and teachyng theim to make a walle of turues and ſtakes from the water of Humbre to the Scottiſhe ſea (wherewith their ennemies might be kepte backe out of the lande) toke leaue of the Britaines, and departed.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chriſt

Barbaranes, kyng of the Perſians, did perſecute the Chriſtians: For whiche cauſe deadly warre was arreſted betweue the Perſians and Romaines. Ardaburus, the Romaine capitaine, ſpoyled the countrey called Azazena: After whiche miſfortune the Perſians begaune to intreate for peace. — 4385 | 424

Caſtinus, a Duke of the Romaines, was ſent againſt the Vandales, whiche waſted the landes of the empyre in Spaine. Againſt whoim he ſomwhat preuailed by the healpe of a valiaunt knight named Bonifacius, whiche came out of Afrike to ayde hym in the buſineſſes of the empyre. But Bonifacius ſhortly after, not ſuſteignyng the enuious tyrannie of his capitaine Caſtinus, returned into Afrike, after which time Caſtinus atchiued nothing woorthy memorie.

Placidia, the wife of Conſtantius, after the death of hir huſbande, for certaine diſpleaſure, was driuen from hir brother Honorius, with hir two ſonnes, and fled to Theodotius emperour of the eaſt, and was of hym gentilly interteyned. — 4386 | 425

Honorius emperour of the weaſt, departed out of this life at Rome. — 4387 | 426

A certaine Romaine, named Joannes, by the ayde and maintenance of Caſtinus, inuaded the imperiall crowne. This Joannes made into Afrike, entendyng bothe to vanquiſhe the fore named Boniface enemie of Caſtinus, and alſo to ſubdue that countrey to his dominion.

In the meane tyme Theodotius made Valentinian, the ſonne of placidia, Cæſar: and ſent hym with ayde into Italy, to recouer the imperiall auctoritee. who not long after conquered the citee Rauenna, whiche ſhutte the gates at his commyng, vanquiſched Joannes the tyranne, ſent in baniſhement Caſtinus, and pardoned Aetius, a no=

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | ble man, for by his meanes he quieted the Hunnes, whiche had armed theim against the Romains.

Innt regum Britannic.

Valentinian, by the ordinaunce of Theodotius, was
4388 | 427 | proclaimed Augustus, and emperour of the weast partes.

Here about this time the Britains were inuaded again by the Pictes and Scottes: whiche notwithstandyng the forsaied walle, that was made by the Romaines, spoyled the countrey verie sore. So that thei were dreuen to seke for new healpe of the Romains: who sent to theim a company of souldiours: which againe chased the Pictes, and made a walle of stone of the thickenesse of. viii. foote, and in heyght. xii. foote. Whiche thyng whan they had doen. comfortyng the Britains, and admonishyng them hereafter to trust to theyr owne manhode and strengthe, they retourned againe to Rome.

4389 | 429 | Bonifacius, before mencioned, was famous & in great auctoritee in Afrike, so that his power was suspected of Valentinian the emperour. Who therefore sent against hym two Romaine capitaines, Mauortius and Balbio, whiche bothe were of Bonifacius vanquished. Than was that warre committed to a Duke, named Sigisuldus, whiche somewhat preuailed, and abated the power of Boniface: who mistrustyng his owne strength, entised the Vandales out of Spaine, into Afrike: which at their comming spoiled the countrei of Mauritania and Afrike with great crueltee, of whiche tyrannie sainct Augustine complaineth.

4391 | 430 | Nestorius, byshoppe of Constantinople, endeuoured to bringe into the churche a newe heresie: teachyng, that the onely manhode of Christ was borne of the virgine, and his deitee geuen to hym after for his merite.

Aetius, the Romaine, recouered the part of Gallia lyyng about the riuer Rhine.

The frenchemen subdued Orliaunce and Paris, with muche of the countrey annexed therto.

4392 | 431 | Clodius, the sonne of Pharamunde, was made kynge of France, whiche was also named Crinitus. This man, to enlarge his kyngdome, made warre vpon the Turynges and Germaines, inhabityng the countrey beyonde Rhine, & theim subdued, whan he had ruled the frenchemen

ni re=
n Bri
nic.

men. xix. yeres, after many victorious deedes, he died. The yere of the worlde / The yere of Christ

Genericus, kyng of the Alanes and Vandales in Affrike, besieged the citee Hippone, where sainct Augustine beyng byshop, in the thyrde moneth of that siege, ended his lyfe.

The Scottes and Pictes yet ones again entred the land of Britaine, and spoyled the countrei, and chased the commons so cruelly, that thei were all together comfortlesse, and brought to suche misery, that eche robbed and spoyled other. and ouer this, the ground was vntilled: wherof ensued great scarcitee and hungre, and after hungre death. In this necessitee thei sent for ayde to Actius the Romaine capitaine, beyng than occupied in warres in a part of Fraunce. But thei had no comfort at his hande. And therfore were forced to sende ambasade to Aldroenus, kyng of little Britaine, to desyre ayde and comforte: whiche thei obteyned on condicion, that if thei atchiued the victorie, Constantine his brother shoulde be ordeined kynge of great Britaine. for to that daie, they had no gouernour. Which thyng of the ambasadours beyng granted, the saied Constantine gathered a company of souldiours, and went forth with them. whan he had manfully vanquisshed theyr enemies, and obteyned the victorie: accordyng to promise made, he was ordeined theyr kyng, and guided this lande. x. yeres, with suche manhode and policie, that he kept it in quietenes, and from daunger of strange enemies. 4394 4333

Here endeth finally the dominion and tribute of the Romaines ouer this lande of Britaine, whiche had continued the space of. 483. yeres, from that time that Brutus began to rule this lande. 1541. and after the citee of Rome was builded a thousand fiue hundred eyghtie and fiue.

The ende of the first booke.

The prologue to the seconde boke.

Hitherto haue we compendiously noted the gestes and actes of Britons, and theyr princes, whyle the lande was subiecte and tributarie to the Romains.

For

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist

For the moꝛe credite annexyng, alwaies the hiſtoꝛies of the Romains and other exteꝛnall realmes, in which was dooen any thynge wooꝛthy memoꝛie: Mengling alſo the moſt notable thinges, perteinyng to Chꝛiſtes churche and our faieth. In whiche (as nere as my ſimple witte and learnyng coulde compaſe) I haue diligently obſeꝛued the continuall courſe and oꝛdꝛe of the hiſtoꝛies of euery countrey, whoſe actes be in this wooꝛke touched: that accoꝛding to my firſt pꝛomiſe, the diligent reader maie behold, as in a myꝛrour oꝛ glaſſe, the ſtate and condicion at all times, not onely of Englande, but alſo of Italy, Fraunce, Spaine & other partes of the woꝛld. After whiche ſoꝛte (god willing) I purpoſe to go foꝛeward. in the part folowyng, concernyng this realme of Englande, is chiefely to be marked, how the Saxones, after thei fyꝛſt entred this lande, by craftie meanes augmented their rule and dominion, vntill at length thei chaſed the Britons and by foꝛce of armes dꝛoue theim all together out of theyꝛ countrey. and foꝛ that thei were named Angli, called this Iland after them Anglia, whiche was diuided a certaine of tyme into .7. kingdomes, & after reduced to one Monarchie by Aluredus, king of weaſt Saxones. here alſo ye maie note, the increaſe of the kyngdome of France: and therby the power of the byſhoppe of Rome: and the great ruine and decaie of that moſt flouriſhyng and victoꝛious empyꝛe of Rome. Whiche in puiſaunce ſo farre ſurmounted all other Monarchies and kyngdomes: as the fierce Lyon in myght and courage dooeth paſſe the other common beaſtes: whiche (notwithſtandyng) was ſo ouer ronne of the Barbarous people in theſe later daies, that the citee of Rome, whiche .700. yeeres had continued as lady and empꝛeſſe of the woꝛlde, within the ſpace of .100. yere, was foure tymes taken and moſt cruelly ſpoyled, with all the countrey of Italie: to the manifeſt example, that nothyng in this woꝛlde is of ſuche ſtrength and power, that it maie alwaie continue and endure. But let vs retourne to our purpoſe.

Anni gum tannic

The

# ¶ The seconde boke.

| | | The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | THEN IT FOLOVVETH: whan Constantine, brother of Aldroenus, had chased and ouercome the pictes & Scottes (as is before saied) he was crowned kyng of great Britaine, and guided the lande the space of. x. yeres in quietenes. In the time of this Constantine of Britaine, reigned among Scottes one of the same name, whiche was a wicked prince, geuen wholy to filthie lust and pleasure, and without all vertue of policie or noblenesse. wherfore in the ende he was slaine for rauisshyng a noble mans daughter. | 4394 | 433 |
| | A synode of. 200. byshops was assembled at Ephesus. in the whiche Nestorius and Pelagian were condemned. | | |
| 2 | Bonifacius, retournyng from Afrike to Rome, ouercame Aetius in battaile, and was aduaunced to be maister of the chiualrie. within short space after he died, and Aetius was than restored to his former astate and dignitee, by the healpe of the people called Hunni. | 4395 | 434 |
| | The dominion of the frenchemen was encreased so muche, that the Romains had no more of the lande of Gallia in their rule, than that whiche lieth from the ryuer of Leyr vnto Rhine, whiche is called Gallia Lugdunensis: their kynge also ouercame the Turinges, and the Germaines. | 4398 | 437 |
| | The Vandales were made friendes with the Romaines, and had inhabitaunce geuen to theim in Afrike. | | |
| | Aetius, the Romaine, ouercame Gundicarus kyng of Burgoyne, and at his instant prayer made peace. | | |
| 6 | The Gothes brake their league with the Romains, and spoyled certaine townes in Fraunce, and besieged the citee Narbonense, whiche was deliuered from their assautes by Litorius a Romaine capitaine. | 4399 | 438 |
| 7 | Valentinian went towarde Constantinople, to the entent to take in mariage Eudocia, the daughter of Theodotius. | 4400 | 439 |

Hm Geuse-

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | |
|---|---|---|
| | | Genſericus, kyng of the Vandales and Aleines endeuoiryng to ſowe the hereſie of Arrius in Afrike, did perſecute the catholyke byſhops, and moſt cruelly put many of theim to death. |
| 4401 | 440 | Certaine pyrates with great tyrannie robbed and ſpoyled the ile of Sicilie. |
| | | The Romaines, by the healpe of the Hunnes, fought luckyly againſt the Gothes in Fraunce. |
| 4402 | 441 | Litorius the Romaine, truſtyng to wichcrafte and anſweres of idoles, fought a battaile with the Gothes, and was of theim, with great diſworſhip, put to flyght. After whiche tyme peace was taken betwene the Romaines and the Gothes. |
| | | Genſericus, kyng of the Vandales, by deceite toke and ſpoyled Carthage, and ſubdued it to his dominion. 585. yeres after it was conquered of the Romaines, and made a parte or prouince of the empyre. And thus began Afrike to be ſubiecte to the Vandales. |
| 4403 | 442 | The ſame Genſericus warred cruelly on the ile of Sicilia: For whiche cauſe Sebaſtianus a Romaine, commyng out of Spayne, inuaded Afrike, and cauſed Genſericus to retourne and leaue Sicilia. |
| | | In the courte of Conſtantine, kyng of Brittaine, was a certaine Picte, in ſo great fauoure and auctoritee with the kyng, that he might at all times come to his preſence: who watchyng his tyme, by ſecrete meane traiterouſly ſlew the kyng in his chambre. |
| 4404 | 443 | Than Conſtantius his eldeſt ſoonne, whiche for his dulle and ſimple witte, was made monke in Wynchester, by the meanes of Vortiger, Duke of Cornewalle, was taken out of the cloyſter and made king. vnder whoſe name the foreſaid Vortiger ruled all the land, and vſed great tyrannie. |
| | | Peace was made betwene the Vandales in Afrike and the Romaines, and certaine limittes and boundes preſcribed for the marches of bothe theire lordſchippes. |
| | | The Hunnes, fatlyng at diſtance with the Romaines, ſpoyled and ouer ronne Thracia and Illiria, and by force ſubdued all the countreys, euen to the mountaynes of Greece, called Thermopilæ. |

Attila,

Attila, kyng of the Hunnes, slewe his brother Bletas, and inforced the people to be subiect vnto hym: wherby he obteyned the kyngdome alone, that before was deuided into two partes. This Attila was a cruell and fierce tyranne, and at this tyme terrible to the whole worlde. For within few yeres he had subdued to his lordship all the Barbarous people of Scithia, and the north partes: as the Ostrogothes, Sueues, Marcomannis, Herulis, Turcilingis, Turinges, Ruges, and other.

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ

4407 446

Congallus, the soonne of kyng Dongarde, was ordeined kyng of Scotland after the death of Constantine. He was geuen to peace, quietenes, and iustice, & was a good and moderate prince.

5 Eutices, the heretike, and Abbote of a monastarie in Constantinople, was famous. 4408 447

Constans, kyng of Britaine, was slayne of certaine Pictes or Scottes, whom Wortiger had ordeyned for agard to the kynges body. wherof whan Wortiger had knowlage, he wept and made semblant of great sorow and heauinesse, and caused the saied Scottes or Pictes to be put to deathe, thoughe he in deede was the chiefe causer of their treason and murder.

Aurelius and Uter, the kynges yonger bretherne, fled into little Britaine.

1 VWortiger was by force ordeyned kynge of Britaine, and gouerned the realme. xvi. yeres, not without trouble. For the nobles of Britaine suspected, that Constans was not murdered without his consent: and therfore alienated their myndes from hym. 4409 448

2 In Britaine was so great plentie of corne and fruite, that the lyke had not been seene many yeres before: whiche plentie was cause of idlenesse, glotonie, lechery, and other vices: so that throughe their incontinent and riotous liuyng, ensued so great pestilence and mortalitee, that the liuyng scantly sufficed to burie the dead. 4410 449

3 The Pictes and Scottes also hauyng knowlage of the death of their knightes, whiche were slaine by Wortiger, for murderyng of the kynge, inuaded, and in most cruell wyse spoyled the laude of Britaine. 4411 450

Thau Wortiger, beyng sore abaished, for so muche as he

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

knewe the myndes of his people to be alienated from him (after some mens opinion) sent for the Saxones named Angli, whiche hadde no place to dwell in: and gaue to them inhabitance in Kent. By their healpe and manhod, ty many battailes he vanquished and droue backe the Pictes and other enemies: and therfore had theim euer after in great loue and fauour.

Heroneus was ordeined kyng of Fraunce, the whiche was stronge and marciall in all his deedes, and there vnto ryght profitable to the realme. He was present in the battaile agaynst Attila the Hunne, where he with his knightes fought manfully. Of this Heroneus descended all the kynges of the frenchemen, till the time of Pypyn, father vnto Charles the great. In his tyme Gallia was fyrst called Fraunce.

The Synode Chalcedonense was assembled, where were present. vi. hundred byshoppes, whiche condemned Eutices and Dyoscorus, notable and famous heretikes.

4413 452

Theodotius the emperour departed out of this lyfe at Constantinople, in whose place Martianus was made emperour of the east, and reigned. vii. yeres. This man loued so muche quietenesse, that he was wont to saie: that a prince ought not to arme hym, if he coulde by any meanes obteyne peace. In his time was the terrible viage of Attila against the Romains, of the whiche I wyll nowe speake. Fyrst the Gothes, than the Vandales brake into Pannonia, and lastly the Hunnes, whiche reteined the dominion therof, and of them was that countrey after a certaine space of time, called Hungarie. This cruell people caused great slaughter in all Europe. For theyr Tyranne Attila, gatherynge a mightie armie of. 300000. men, inuaded Germanie: where, in most cruell maner he spoyled many citees: And from thens spedde hym towarde Fraunce, and toke prisoner the kyng of Burgoyne.

At that tyme Aetius, maister of the Romaine chiualry, was still in a parte of Fraunce, and had made peace with the Gothes, the frenchemen, and other: to the entent that thei, ioygnyng together theyr puisance, myght resist the power of the tyran. Attila, who in this mene tyme, had sent to Theodorich, kynge of the Gothes, willyng

hym

Anni r
gum B
tannic.

him to forsake the Romains, and fauour his partie. but Theodorich woulde in no wyse be confederate with that Pagane, and Barbarous tyranne.

Wherfore in fine, in the fieldes of Fraunce named Catulyntes (whiche conteined. 100. leagues in length, and 70. in breadth) bothe the hostes mette (that is to saie) Attila with all his puisaunce, and the Romaines with their whole strength and power.

Histories dooe testifie, that there was neuer so great a multitude gathered in the weast partes: with the Romains were the frenchemen, Burgonions, Gothes, and all the weast partes: with Attila the Sueues, Herules, Turinges, all the people of Scythia, and the north partes. The battaile continued from the sonne risyng to the euentyde: and than was Attila of his ennemies putte to the worse, and lost of his men. 180000. and was brought in to suche a streight, that he woulde haue slayne hym selfe.

Theodorich, kyng of the wisigothes, in this conflicte was slayne. Wherfore Turismunde his son, to reuenge his fathers death, woulde haue pursued Attila, and vterly vanquisched his whole power. Whiche thyng vndoubtedly he had brought to passe, hadde not Aetius the Romaine chaunged his minde, who feared, if he had subdued Attila, that he with his Gothes beyng inflate with so great a victorie, woulde haue broke league and turned his power vpon the Romaine empyre.

7 But this counsaile of Aetius was euill. For Attila, by this meanes hauyng leasure returned into Hungarie, repayred his armie, and immediatly with great crueltee, murder of men, and spoylyng of the countreys, brake into Italie, and after longe siege, toke the citee Aquileia. Than was Leo byshoppe of Rome sent to delyre of hym peace: whiche, contrary to the exspectacion of all men, he obteyned, on this condicion, that Rome shoulde be to hym tributarie.

8 Attila, after league made with the Romaines, required Honoria, the emperours syster to wyfe. In his mariage geuyng him selfe to banketing and dronkennesse, he ouercharged his stomacke with wyne, and sodeynly ended his

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 4414 | 453 |
| 4415 | 454 |
| 4416 | 455 |

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Chriſt

lyfe in the myddes of his feſtynges, wherby it chaunced, that whom the power of the whole empyre could not reſyſt, a cuppe of wyne vtterly vanquiſhed.

Anni regum Britannie.

From that tyme that the Romaine empyre began firſt to decaie, to this yere, the Romains had loſt all Germanie, Dacia, Sarmatia, and other prouinces lyng nere the ryuer Dunake and Rhine: alſo a great parte of Spayne and moſt part of Fraunce, with Britaine: of the whiche none were after recouered to the Romains.

4417 456

Hengiſt, one of the leaders of the Saxones, found meanes, that Wortiger, kynge of Britaine, didde marie his daughter Rowen, a mayden of wonderfull beautie and pleaſantneſſe, but a miſcreant and pagane. For hir ſake the kyng repudiated his lawfull wyfe, by the whiche he had receiued. iii. ſonnes. For whiche deede well nere all the Britaines forſoke hym. And the Saxones daiely encreaſed bothe in fauour, multitude, and auctoritee, and from this tyme ſought alwaie occaſions to extinguiſhe vtterly the power of the Britaines, and ſubdue the lande to theim ſelfe.

9

Venece, the famous citee, was fyrſt founded of theim, whiche fearyng the crueltee of Attila, fled from the countrey about Aquileia into thoſe Ilandes, where now Venece ſtandeth.

Valentinian, the emperour, enuiyng, or rather fearyng the proſperitee of Aetius his Duke, commaunded hym to be put to death: and after demaunded of his familiars, whether it were not well doen. To whom thei ſaied, that the deede woulde ſhortly declare it ſelfe: but yet in the meane tyme, that he hadde with his left hande cut of his tyght: meanyng, that Aetius had been of longe tyme the ſtaie of the empyre.

There happened contencion betwene the ſonnes of Attila, for the ſucceſſion of the kyngedome: wherby they ſhortly loſt all that their father had lefte theim. For the Gepydes, with theyr kynge Ardaricus, makyng ſodeine warre vpon theim, diſcoumfited theyr hoſt, and ſcatered theim with theyr people into dyuers countreys. After whiche example many other nacions forſoke theyr dominion, and refuced to be ſubiect vnto theim.

Aricia-

Ricimarius, kyng of Suitzers, inuadyng Spaine, was chased and dryeuen backe. The yere of the worlde 4418 The yere of Christ 457

Valentinian the emperour was slaine of Thrasila, one of the souldiours of Aetius, whom before he had wrongfully put to death.

Maximus after him inuaded the imperiall crowne, and whan he had reigned two monethes, was slayne.

Genericus, kyng of Vandales in Afrike, by the intisement of Eudoxia the empresse, with a mightie army inuaded Rome, and toke the citee. But by the intercession of Leo, beyng than bysshop, he absteigned from slaughter: and takyng with hym all the ryches of Italy, retourned agayne into Afrike. This happened. 43. yeres after the citee was fyrst taken by the Gothes.

After this time the maiestee of the Romaine emperours, was vtterly decaied. For moste vile and vnwoorthy persones, of no nobleneese or vertue, inuaded the imperiall crowne, and vsurped the same at their wil and pleasures.

Paulinus, bysshoppe of Nola, a citee in Italy, gaue all his substance for the redemption of his citisyns, whiche were ladde awaie as prisoners of the Barbarous people. And finally committed his owne body to prisone, for the deliuerance of one poore wydowes sonne.

11 Auitus toke on him imperiall auctoritee in France, and at Placentia within few daies was againe deposed. 4419 458

12 Martianus, emperour of the east, ended his life at Constantinople, beyng murdered of his owne people. After whom Leo, a Greke borne, was aduanced to the empyre, and reigned. 17. yeres. This man made his sonne partaker of the empyre, who was also called Leo. 4420 459

Maiorianus toke on hym the gouernance of the empyre of Rome and the weast, and reigned. v. yeeres.

13 Childericus was ordeined kyng of France. This man, for his lechery and voluptuous liuyng, became odible to his subiectes: and therfore soone after was faine to void his realme, and went to the kyng of Turinges: in whose place the frenchemen chose Aegius to their kyng. 4421 460

The Saxones couenanted with the Britains, that thei shoulde attende to theyr worldly businesse: and the Saxones (as theyr souldiours) shulde defende the lande from the

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Britannic. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | the incursions of all enemies. For the whiche seruice the Britaines shulde geue to theim competent meate and wages. And vnder this pretence caused more Saxones to be sent for, entendyng at conuenient tyme, by force to haue the lande in theyr subiection. | |
| 4422 | 461 | Sainct Germaine came into Britaine to reduce theim from the heresie of Pelagian, to the faieth of Christ. | 14 |
| 4424 | 463 | Maiorian, emperour of Rome, was murdered of certaine traitours, nie to the ryuer Hyria. | 16 |
| 4425 | 464 | The Britaines, considerynge the daiely repayre of the Saxones into this realme, shewed to theyr kyng the icopardie that myght therof ensue, and aduertised hym, to auoyde the daunger, and expell theim out of the realme. But all was in vaine. For Uertiger, by reason of his wife bore suche fauour towarde the Saxones, that he woulde in no wyse here the counsaile of his subiectes. Wherfore thei, with one wyll & mynde, depriued hym of his royall dignitee, and ordeined to theyr kyng his eldest sonne Mortimerus: whan Uortiger had reigned. xvi. yeres. | 1 |
| 4426 | 465 | Seuerus, by confederacie of certaine Romaines, was aduanced to the imperiall auctoritee in place of Maiorianus, and reigned. iiii. yeres. This Uortimer (as before is saied) beyng made kyng, in all hast he pursued the Saxones, and by his marciall knyghthode vanquisched theim in. iiii. great battailes, beside conflictes and skyrmisches, vntill at length he was poysoned by meane of Rowen his stepmother: after he had reigned. vii. yeres. | 2 |
| 4427 | 466 | Byogor, kyng of Aleines, commyng into Italy, was vanquisched and slaine of a Romaine senatour called Richomir. | 3 |
| 4428 | 467 | There hapned a fyre in Constantinople, by the whiche a great part of the citee was destroyed. | 4 |
| 4430 | 469 | Anthemius was sent into Italy of Leo, emperour of the east, to take on him the imperiall auctoritee at Rome, and gouernance of the weast: betwene this Anthemius, and a noble man of his affinitee, called Richomir, was great strife and variance, for whiche the saied Anthemius was after deposed. | 6 |
| 4431 | 470 | Seruandus, lieuetenant of Gallia, namyng hym selfe empe- | 7 |

Anni re= gum Bri annic.

empeeour, was banisched by Anthemius.
Childericus was againe restored to his regalitee in France: and soone after subdued a Saxon prince named Odager, and conquered the citee of Orliance: and passing ouer the ryuer of Leyr, subdued to his signorie the countrey of Angeo and Maine.

Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ

1 Vortiger obteyned againe the kyngdome of great Britaine, and reigned after this tyme.ix.yeres: but shortly after, Hengistus (whiche was chased of Mortimer in to the ile of Thanet) perced the land with a numbre of Saxones: but whan he herde of the great assemble that the Britains made against him, he treated for peace, whiche in fyne was concluded. 4432 | 471

2 Romanus, a senatour of Rome, affected by priuie meanes the empyre, and was therfore beheaded. 4433 | 472
Aspar lykewyse at Constantinople laied priuy waite to slea the emperour Leo, and named his sonne Cæsar: whiche treason beyng detected, he and his sonne, were put to death.
Gensericus, kynge of the Vandales, endeuoured ones againe to inuade Italy: but he was dreuen backe of Basilicus a Romaine capitaine, and constreigned, with dishoorship to retourne to Afrike, whens he came.

3 Valamir and Theodomir, kynges of the Ostrogothes, breakyng into Illiria, and wastyng that countrey, ceased not vntill the emperour Leo had granted to theim Hungarie and Mesia to inhabite, and toke of them Theodoricus, the younge sonne of Theodomir for ostage. 4434 | 473
Leo sent Olymbrias to depose Anthemius emperour of Rome, for discorde that had been of long tyme betweene hym and his kinsman Richomir.

4 Richomir slewe Anthemius in Rome, after whom Olymbrias gouerned the empyre. vii. monethes. 4435 | 474

5 At Rauenna, the souldiours named Glicerius to be emperour of Rome. 4436 | 475
The Saxones in Britaine, by priuie gyle and treason, gotte the kyng Vortiger into theyr handes, and kept him as prisoner: and by that meanes constreigned the kyng to grant vnto theim three countreis in the laude of Britaine (that is to saie) Kent, Sussex, Suff. North. Than Hengist be=

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

gist began his lordeship ouer Kent, and sendyng for moe Saxones, to bewelde the other prouinces, shortely after made warre vpon the Britains, and so chased theim, that he kept his kyngdome of Kent in peace and warre. 24. yeeres. Anni regum Britannic.

Wortiger fled into Wales, and there builded a castel, of whiche buildyng and impediment of the same, and of his prophet Marlyne, the common voyce of the people speaketh many thynges.

Conranus for so muche as the children of his brother Congallus were but yonge, was ordeined kyng of Scottes, and guided them in good peace and quietenesse a long space: but at the laste he was slayne for extorcion, that Tomset his chauncellour vsed in his name.

4437 | 476 Nepos, a senatour, deposed Glicerius from the imperiall auctoritee, and causyng him to be ordeined bysshop of Solonæ, a citee of Dalmacie, by force was made emperour of Rome, to the great vnquieteneſſe of Italie. 6

Leo, emperour of Constantinople, departed out this life. After whom Zenon was aduaunced to the gouernance of the weast empyre. This Zenon was a man of vnknowen byrth, no lesse ilfauoured and defourmed in maners than in visage and countinaunce. He reigned .xiii. yeres, not as an emperour, but lyke a cruell tyranne.

Perosas, kynge of Persians, was vanquisshed in battaile and chased of certaine of the Hunnes, whiche were sparkeled into those partes.

4438 | 477 Whyle Zenon was absent from Constantinople, Verina his wyfes mother aduaunced Basilicus hir brother to the imperiall dignitee: wherof whan Zenon had wittyng, he fledde into his countrey Isauria, purposyng to leade there a priuate life. But shortly after beyng restored to the empyre, he exiled Basilicus, with his sonne, to Lemnis, where thei bothe were famisshed to death. 7

Nepos, emperour of Rome, sent a capitaine, named Orestes, to defende the partes of Gallia from the incursions of the wisigothes: who commyng to Rauenna, by treason aduaunced his sonne Augustulus to the imperiall crowne: wherof whan Nepos had knowlage, he fled to Dalmatia.

Than

Than Orestes, with his son Augustulus, made league and bonde of friendship with the Vandales, whiche ruled Afrike: thynkyng, that if they were his friendes, he shoulde possesse the empyre in quiete. But whyle he feared the south, a greater storme and tempest came from the north. | The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ

3 For the Barbarous people, called Heruli, and the Turinges, with their capitaine Odoacer, breakyng into Italy, slew the said Orestes, and wasted the countrei more cruelly, than any had doen before this tyme. And at the citee of Rome this Odoacer toke on hym the imperiall crowne, and reigned as emperour of Italy .xv. yeres. 4439 478

Than had the Barbarous people the dominion almost of all the empyre.

The wisigothes ruled in Spaine, the Aleines in Guian and Gascoyn the Frenchemen in the residue of Fraunce: in Afrike the Vandales, the Saxones in Britaine, the Ostrogothes in Myle and Hungarie, in Italy and in the citee of Rome Herules and Turinges, onely the name of the empyre remained with Zenon in the east.

9 The Lombardes, with their kyng Andoyn, began first to inhabite the countrey nere to the ryuer Dunake or Danube. 4440 479

Aurely, surnamed Ambrose, and vter the brethern of Constant, kynge of Britaine, whiche was slayne by the treason of Vortiger, landed with a nauie of shippes at Totnes: and by the healpe of Britaines, whiche gathered to theim in all hast, made warre vpon Vortiger, and burned hym in his castel in wales, where he kept him for his most sure defence.

1 Aurelius Ambrose was ordeined kyng of Britains: whiche immediatly spedde hym with an armie towarde yorke, against Octa sonne of Hengist, whiche with his Saxones kepte that citee, where he discomfyted and toke prisoner, the saied Octa. 4442 481

The historie of Scotlande saieth, that the Pictes and Scottes were alied with this Ambrose, and made theim partakers and chiefe dooers in all the victories, that the Britaines atchiued against the Saxones.

2 A Saxon, named Hella, with his three sons, and a com- 4443 482

| The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist | | Anni regum Britannic. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | pany of Saxones, landed in the south parte of Bꝛitaine, slew the Bꝛitains, and chased many of theim into deser-tes and wooddes, and subdued the countreis of Southe-raie, Somerset, Deuonshir, Cornwayle, and was called the kyngdome of South Saxones. | |
| | | Zeno made league with the Vandales, without pꝛe-script of tyme, whiche continued to the reigne of Justine. | |
| 4445 | 484 | Clodoueus was made kyng of France, after his father Childꝛike, and reigned. xxx. yeres. In his tyme he made warre against the Almaines and Burgonions, and ouer-came theim in battaile. He was the first Chꝛistened kyng of Fraunce, and was also called Clodoueus Lowys. | 4 |
| | | Theodoꝛicus, kyng of the Ostrogothes, beyng entierly loued of Zenon the emperour, was made consull of Rome. | |
| 4447 | 486 | Honoꝛicus, kyng of the Vandales in Afrike, beyng in-fected with the heresie of Arrius, dyd persecute the Chꝛi-stian people, and banished. 334. catholike bishops. | 6 |
| 4450 | 489 | Theodoꝛicus, kyng of the Ostrogothes, obteined of Ze-non the dominion of Italy. And therfoꝛe sped hym with all hast against Odoacer and his people, whiche by foꝛce dyd withholde that countrey from the empyꝛe. By the waie he vanquished Strapula kynge of Gepydes, and o-ther enemies that made warre vpon hym in his iourney. | 9 |
| 4451 | 490 | Nere to the riuer Soucius the saied Theodoꝛich put to flyght and chased Odoacer and his host: and lykewyse againe in a nother battaile at Verona. | 10 |
| 4452 | 491 | Cabades, kyng of the Persians, published a law, that women shoulde be common to all men, whiche to their pleasure wolde abuse them. Foꝛ the whiche law he was deposed of his owne people (not susteignyng the impietie therof) and cast in pꝛison: in whose place Zambases was chosen to be kyng. | 11 |
| | | Odoacer, beyng ouercome in battaile of Theodoꝛike, fled to Rome, and founde the gates shutte against hym: wherwith he beyng soꝛe grecued, spoyled with swoꝛde and fyꝛe as muche of the countrey lyng about, as he myght come to. Thens he fledde to Rauenna, where he was besieged of Theodoꝛike the space of. iii. yeres. | |
| 4453 | 492 | In the meane tyme Gundabalde, kynge of Burgoyne, entred into Italy, and cruelly robbyng and destroiyng | 12 |

many ryche citees, retourned whom with great spoyle, and ledde with hym a great numbre of prisoners. The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Clodoueus, kynge of Fraunce, toke in mariage Crothilde, a mayden of excellent fauour and beautie, whiche was ryght inheritour to a great parte of Burgoyne, and neece to Gundabalde than kyng: which Gundabalde by treason had murdered his owne brother, the father of the forenamed Crothilde. For whiche cause was after arred deadly warre betweene Clodoucy and the kynge of Burgoyne.

The kyngdome of East Saxones beganne in Britaine vnder a Duke named Uffa: the kingdome whereof conteined Northf. and Suff. the kynges of that lordshippe were called Uffynes: Great murder and vexacion of the Britaines was at the entring of these Saxones.

13 Odoacer, whiche was besieged at Rauenna, beyng constreigned with great scarcitie and hungre, yelded to Theodorich: by whom bothe he and his soonne was after put to death. 4454 | 493

Theodorich, whan he had vanquisshed Odoacer, was receiued into Rome of all the Senate and people with muche myrth and gladnesse, and reigned as lorde of Italy. 33. yeres, he was verale desirous of peace and quietenesse, and so profitable to all Italy, and therwith so benigne gentill and moderate a prince, that Rome had neuer a better gouernour chosen amonge the auncient senatours, than was this Barbarous kyng, hauyng his progenie of the rude people of the Gothes, he gaue muche to the churche, & large stipendes to preachers and ministers of the woorde of god. But yet he fauoured the heresie of Arrius, as all other Gothes did.

Zenon ended bothe his life and reigne at Constantinople, after whō Anastatius obteined the imperiall crowne: whiche might be numbred amonge the good emperours, if he had not been corrupted with the heresie of Eutices, wherby he became odious to the true Christians, and persecuted somewhat the catholike bishops.

15 Cabades, kynge of the Persians, through the diligent labour of his wife, was deliuered out of prison: And by the healpe of the Hunnes, beyng restored to his regalitee, 4456 | 495

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Britannic. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | made warre vpon the people of Armenie and Mesopotamia, and toke the citee Amida. | |
| | | Theodorich, whan he had slaine Odoacer, gaue inhabitance to his people, called Heruli, in a parte of Italie nere to the Alpes. | |
| 4457 | 496 | Anastatius in the east recouered againe the citee Amida, that was taken of the Persians, and made peace for vii. yeres. | 16 |
| 4460 | 499 | There hapned a great tumulte and discencion and, almost a ciuile warre in Rome, for the election of Symmachus their byshop: in the whiche many men were slayne. This discencion was quieted by Theodorich. | 19 |
| | | Trausamundus, kyng of Vandales in Afrike, banished 220. byshops, for that thei resisted the heresie of Arrius. | |
| | | Olympius, an Arrian, blasphemyng the trinitee, was sodeinely striken with lightnyng. | |
| | | In the ende of the reigne of Aurely, the king of Britain, Pascentius, the yongest sonne of Vortiger, who for feare of Aurelius fled vnto Irelande, inuaded this lande with a great armie: at whiche season Aurelius was sicke at Wynchester, and therfore sent his brother Uter to resist the malyce of Pascentius. he ouercame his enemies, and in the fyght slew Pascentius and Guillamour kynge of Irelande. In the meane tyme Aurelius died (as some write) by force of poyson. | |
| 4461 | 500 | VTer, surnamed Pendragon, was crowned kyng of Britaine, and reigned. xvi. yeres. He was enamored vpon the Dukes wyfe of Cornewall, and to obteine his vnlefull lust, made warre vppon hir housbande Garolus, and slew hym in battaile. | 1 |
| 4463 | 502 | Clodoueus, kyng of Fraunce, warred against the Burgonions, and annexed to his lordship all the townes and citees, lying betweene the riuer of Leyr and Seyne. | 3 |
| 4464 | 503 | Theodoricus, commyng from Rauenna to Rome, shewed him selfe verie gentill, pleasant and liberall toward the people. For he gaue great plentie of corne, and repayred many ruinous places, not onely in Rome, but in all Italie, whiche were destroied with the irrupcions of the barbarous people, and redeemed also a wonderfull multitude of captiues, with his owne treasure. | 4 |

Clodo=

Clodoueus, the frenche kyng, kept warre with the Almaines: in the whiche whan he was put to the worse, after earnest praier made to Christe (whom Crothilde his wife did worship) he vowed, that if he might escape that daunger, and obteyne the victorie, he wolde be baptised, and receiue the faieth of Christe. After whiche victorie obteined, accordynge to his petition, he retourned into Fraunce, and was baptised of the holy man Remigius, with a great part of his people. 5

Theodoricus, to the entent he myght liue in quiete, entreated meanes of Affinitee with diuers of the Barbarous princes. He toke to wife the daughter of Clodouey kyng of Fraunce. He gaue his syster to Honorius kyng of Uandales, one of his daughters he maried to the king of the wisigothes, and the other to the king of Burgoyne.

11 Anastatius the emperour builded a citee in Mesopotamia, that was called after his name Anastatia. He walled also the citee of Armenia, named Theodosia. The yere of the worlde 4471 The yere of Christ 510

12 Clodoueus made warre vpon Alaricus kyng of the wisigothes in Spaine, pretendyng this onely cause, that he was an heretike of the sect of Arrius, and had of hym the victorie. And was therfore presented from the emperour Anastatius with great gestes of price and honour. And also admitted for a consul of Rome, whiche was at that tyme a dignitee of most honour. For enuie wherof, and because he had warred on the wisigothes, bothe enemitee and cruell warre was reared betwene Theodorich kynge of Italy, and Clodouey of Fraunce. 4472 511

13 Theodorich, the sonne of Clodouey subdued the Albyenses, Ruthenes, and Auernes: he conquered also Gascony and Tolous, and subdued theim to the Frenchemen. 4473 512

Uitellianus, a capitaine of the Romaines, arered a great and daungerous commocion in the north partes: & to be at quiete receiued great and riche gestes of Anastatius the emperour.

15 Clodouey, kyng of Fraunce, departed out of this life, leuyng after hym. iiii. sonnes, betweene whom the land was thus diuided: the eldest soonne Clodomyre was appointed to the lordship of Orliance: Theodorich to Austracie: to Childebert was geuen the countrei about Paris: to 4475 514

Thyere of the woꝛlde | Theyere of Chꝛist

tis: to Lothayꝛ Soyſons. Betwene theſe.iiii. bꝛetherne and their childꝛē hapned great debate and deadly warre, foꝛ theyꝛ poſſeſſions and loꝛdſhippes, whiche was partly appeaſed by the meanes of their mother Clotylde.

Annī re
gum B
tannic.

Hoꝛmiſda, the.50. byſhop of Rome. ix. yeres.13. daies.

4478 | 517 — Arthur, the ſonne of Uter pendꝛagon, a ſtrepling of xv. yeres of age, beganne his reigne ouer Britaine, and gouerned the lande. xxvi. yeres, hauyng continuall warre, and moꝛtall battaile with the Saxones. Of this Arthur be written many thynges in the engliſhe cꝛonicle, of ſmall credence, and farre diſcoꝛdant from other wꝛiters. But yet all agree, that he was a noble and victoꝛious pꝛince in all his deedes: and thei teſtifie, that he fought. xii. notable battailes againſt the Saxones, and was alwaie victour. But notwithſtanding he might not clerely voyde theim out of his lande, but that they helde theyꝛ countreys, whiche thei were poſſeſſed of. 1

4479 | 518 — The clergie and people of Rome were bꝛought to concoꝛde and vnitee, whiche befoꝛe fell at diſtance foꝛ the election of their byſhop. 2

4481 | 520 — Anaſtacius emperour of Conſtantinople, beyng coꝛrupted with the hereſie of Eutices, publiſhed, that mē ſhuld woꝛſhip god, not vnder. iii. perſons, as a trinitee, but as a quaternitee, conteinyng in it foure perſons: and coulde not by any counſaile be bꝛought from that diueliſſhe ercour: but repelled from hym dyuers byſhops with great cepꝛoche, whiche came to perſwade hym the contrary. Wherfoꝛe he was not long after ſtriken with lightnyng, and ſo laſtly periſſhed, whan he had reigned. xxviii. yeres. 4

4482 | 521 — Juſtinus, by gyle and craftie meane obteined the impeciall auctoꝛitee. Foꝛ with the money, that was geuen to hym to purchaſe the good will of the ſouldiours, that Theocritianus might be emperour: he bought the fauour of the ſouldiours foꝛ hym ſelfe, and of theim was made emperour without reſiſtence. This man in his youthe was a ſwyne hierde, and after, geuing hym ſelfe to warfare, foꝛ his towarduelle therin, within few yeres wared ſo expert & cunning in feates of armes, that he was aduāced to hygh dignitees, & laſtly obteined the empyꝛe, which he gouerned with great policie and wyſedome. ix. yeres. 5

Juſtine

Anni regum Britannic.

Iustine banished all the bysshops of the Arrians, Manyches, and other heretikes, and endeuoured to restore agayne the pure and syncere Christian faieth. The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ

6 The. iiii. kyngdome of the weast Saxones beganne in Britaine, vnder a Saxon called Cerdicus: they landed first at an hauen in Northff. called Yermouth. with this Saxon Cerdicus and his people, Arthur had muche trouble and warre. This lordship conteined the weast parte of England, as Wilshyre, Somersetshyre, Berk. Dorf. and other. 4483 522

7 Theodorich, kyng of the Ostrogothes, whiche had the gouernance of Italy, fauouryng the sect of the Arrians, and hauyng knowlage, how that Iustinus, dyd banysshe theim from their churches: sent ambasades to the saied Iustine, willyng hym to call home againe the Arrians, or els he woulde spoyle Italie and Rome with swoorde and fyre. Iustine fearyng the power of Theodorich, permitted the Arrians to retourne to theyr churches. 4484 523

Iohn. 51. bysshoppe of Rome. ii. yeeres. ix. monethes xvi. daies.

9 Ilderichus was made kyng of the Vandales in Afrike. He fauoured the true faieth of Christe, and called from banishement the bysshops, whiche by his predecessours had been of long tyme exiled. 4486 525

Theodorich banished Iohn bysshop of Rome, whiche was famished to death.

Theodorich put to death Symmachus and Boetius. 2. noble men of Rome, for that he falsely suspected theim of treason.

Procopius writeth, that Theodorich (as he was at supper serued with a fisches head) imagined, that he sawe in that fysches head, the visage of Symmachus, bytyng his nether lyppe, and beholdyng hym with a fierce and terrible countenaunce. with whiche imaginacion, he conceiued suche terrour and feare: by the remorse of his conscience, that he neuer after prospered, but pynyng awaie ended his life.

10 Burgenes, kyng of Iberia, fledde to the Romains, because that Cabades, kyng of Persia, wold by force, haue constreigned hym to forsake the faieth of Christ. 4487 526

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Anni regum Britannic. 11

Felix. 52. bishop of Rome. 4. yeres. ii. monethes.

4488 | 527 After the deathe of Theodorich, Amalasiuntha his daughter, with hir yong sonne Athalaricus, obteined the gouernaunce of Italy and Rome.

This woman was of so great vertue and towardnesse, and in all hir behauoir had suche a princely maiestee, that neuer man did behold hir without great reuerence. She was a woman of wonderfull silence, although she were bothe in Greeke and latine excellently learned, and had skyll in the languages of all nacions, whiche had to doo with the Romaine empyre. She hadde (I thynke) that sentence of Sophocles, printed in hir mynde, The ornament of a woman is silence. In all thynges perteinyng to the common weale, she behaued hir selfe, with suche wisedome and iustice, that no man was with hir offended.

14

4491 | 530 Iustinian was made emperour of Constantinople. He came but of a poore kinred, for his mothers brother Iustinus, emperour before hym, was but a swyne hierde. He succeded his vncle, and gouerned the empyre nobly the space of. 39. yeeres, and augmented it honourablie, and caused the lawes ciuile, which were dispersed in infinite volumes, to be reduced into fiftie bokes, called the digestes: and caused to be made. iiii. bookes of Institutes, and likewyse the Code, conteinyng the decrees of emperoures: although he hym selfe knewe no letters. He was an excellent prince, if he had not ben corrupted with the heresie of Eutices.

I thinke this man in nothing more happie, than in that he had in his tyme. ii. noble and valiant capitains (that is Belizarius and Narses) by whose vertue and marcial knighthode he vtterly extinguished the power of the Gothes and other Barbarous people, whiche of longe time possessed the landes of the empyre. Of the noble actes of these. ii. capitaines, and howe vnthankefully thei were rewarded, somewhat hereafter shall appeare.

Belizarius was made soueraigne capitaine of the emperours armie: and had committed to hym the tuition of the east partes. In Mesopotamia he discomfited and slew the Persians: and againe nere to a place called Satala, he vanquished them and slew their capitaine Mer-

more.

Iunii regum Britannie.

more. Bonifacc. 53. bishoppe of Rome. ii. yeres. 26. daies.

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ

Dorotheus president of Armonie.
Hellisteus kynge of Aethiopes.
Elimipheus kynge of Homecites.

16 Mercurius, called also Iohn, the. 54. bishop of Rome ii. yeres. iiii. monethes. 4493 532

Theudis, kynge of wisigothes in Spaine.

18 Coosroes was ordeined kyng of the Persians, and reigned. 48. yeres, he made peace with the Romaines for all. 110. yeres. 4495 534

There happened a sedicion in Byzance, where Hyppatius by treason was named emperour: in the whiche sedicion were slaine. 30000. men. Hyppatius the chiefe captaine, with other autours of that commocion, were taken and beheaded.

Agapitus. 55. bishop of Rome. ii. monethes. 18. daies.

The silke wourmes about this tyme were fyrst brought out of India into Europe.

Eugenius, the sonne of Congallus, was made kyng of Scotlande after Conrannus, and reigned. 34. yeres. the Scottische historie affirmeth, that he with his Scottes was present in the battailes, that Mordred fought against Arthur.

19 Amalasiuntha, queene of the Ostrogothes, and gouernour of Italy, after the death of hir sonne Athalaricus, chose hir kinsman Theodotus to be with hir partaker of the kyngdome. This Theodotus was a man of little towardnesse, hauyng a frowarde and vngracious mynde, verie vnmete either for marciall or ciuile affayres. And yet was he bothe in Greeke and latine exceedyngly well learned, and folowed Platos discipline. He wrate an historie of the notable actes of his tyme. 4496 535

Theodotus, kyng of the Ostrogothes, by the counsaile of Amalasiuntha, fought prosperously against the Burgonions and Almains, whiche were sent of Theodobert, kynge of Austracie, to spoyle Lyguria, Aemilia, and the countrey of Venece.

The Vandales ordeined Gilimer their kynge, and cast Ilderich, Ameres, and Euagenes in prison.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Theudis kinge of the wisigothes in Spaine. 17. yeres. Anni regum Britannic.

4497 | 536 | Theodotus without cause banisched Amalasiuntha into Tuscia, and there commaunded hir to be beheaded, nothyng mindfull of the benefite whiche he hadde of hir receyued. 20

Shortly after he sent Agapitus bishop of Rome, in ambasade to Justinian, to excuse his wicked deede. For the emperour threatened, that he wolde reuenge the death of that noble woman.

Syluerius for money was made bishoppe of Rome by Theodotus.

Justinian dimissed from warrefare all paganes and heretikes.

Bellizarius banquisched the Vandales in Afrike, and toke theyr kyng Gilamir in plaine filde: whom he sent to the emperour. He recouered againe Carthage, with all Afrike, to the Romaine empyre. 96. yeeres after it was fyrst wonne and withholden by the Vandales.

4498 | 537 | The same Bellizarius, beyng sent of the emperour to deliuer Italy from the Gothes, sped hym fyrste into Sicilie, where he remained a certaine tyme, pretendyng no cause of enmitee with the Gothes: but sodeinly set vpon the citee Catina, whiche he toke with other moe, and by the last daie of his consulship, subdued all Sicilia, that was wholy before vnder the power of the Gothes. 21

4499 | 538 | Vigilius, the. 57. bishop of Rome. 18. yeres. 22

Bellizarius passed from Sicilia to Afrike, to withstand the tyrannie of Stoza, who hadde beset Carthage with a stronge siege. And whan he had subdued his enemies, and quieted that prouince, he retourned into Italy.

In this pastyme the Gothes inuaded Delmatia: against whom went Mauritius a ponge man of lustie courage, the soonne of a noble man called Mundus, who in the fyght was of theim taken and slayne: wherof whan his father Mundus hadde wittyng, as a man in rage or furie, made towarde the Gothes, and at the first encounter vanquisched theim, and pursued so egrely, that vnwares he fell into the handes of his ennemies, and of theim was slaine.

Gripa, a capitaine of the Gothes, toke the citee Solonæ, and

næ, and expelled the Romains out of Delmatia.
Bellizarius, comyng to Italie, toke Naples, and dyuers other citees.

23 Theodotus, for his cowardise, was deposed of the Gothes, and a valiant warriour, named Uitigis, chosen kyng in his place: whiche reigned .v. yeres.
By the commaundement of this Uitigis Theodotus was slayne of Optaris.
Bellizarius was receiued into Rome, and the Gothes expelled.
Constantianus, one of the capitains vnder Bellizarius, recouered from the Gothes Delmatia and Liburnia.
Childebert, Clodomir, and Lothayre, kinges of France, made sharpe warre vppon Sygismunde kynge of Burgoyne: in the whiche Clodomir was slayne. But the other bretherne mainteined the warre in suchewise, that thei toke Sygismunde, with his wife and childzen, and obteined the porcion of Burgoyne, whiche by inheritance was dewe to theyr mother Clotylde.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 4500 | 539 |

24 Uitigis, kynge of the Gothes, compased the citee of Rome with a herde and dangerous siege: by meane wherof was great famine and scarcitee in Rome.
Arthur, the Britaine, whan after many and diuers battailes, he had set his lande in some quieteneſſe, he betoke the rule therof to his neuew Mordred, and with a chosen armie (as saieth Galfride and other) sailed into France: where he did meruaillaus thynges, and vanquished Lucius Hybertus, the Romaine capitaine, whiche thyng semeth not to agree with other histories.
Childebert, kynge of midle Fraunce, hearyng, that Almaricus kyng of the wisigothes in Spaine, misse intreated his syster, made warre vpon him, toke the citee of Tolet, and lastly hym subdued, and sette his syster in hir former astate.

| 4501 | 540 |
|---|---|

25 Uitigis sent ambasade to Cosroes, kynge of Persians, willyng hym to make warre vpon the Romaine empyre.
The kynges of Fraunce warred against the wisigothes in Spaine, and constreigned theim by force to forsweare the heresie of Arrius, & embrace the true faith of Christ.
The feast of the purificacion of our lady was fyrst or-

| 4502 | 541 |
|---|---|

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

deyned for a great pestilence that reigned at Constantinople.

Syluerius, bishop of Rome, for enuie was banished of Theodora the empresse.

After that Bellizarius hadde receiued newe ayde into Rome, from the emperour, Vitigis the Gothe, lefte the siege, and made league for. iiii. monethes.

Alboynus, kyng of Lumbardie, kepte deadly warre agaynst the Gepides, whom he discomfited and putte to flight, and slew in battaile their kyng Commundus, and of his sculle made a nasarre, whiche he vsed euer after in his banketes. After whiche tyme the Gepides had no kyng ouer them, but were partly confounded with the Lumbardes, partly subiect to the Bauares.

4503 | 542 | The Hunnes inuaded Europe, and spoyled the countrey euen to Byzance: thei destroied the citee Potidea, and retournyng to their countrei toke with them. 120000. prisoners. 26

Germanus, the Romaine depute, subdued Stoza, whiche rebelled againe in Afrike.

Millaine, with dyuers noble citees, forsakyng the Gothes, yelded to Bellizarius.

The Gothes besieged Arminum, and were dreuen from theus by the policie of Bellizarius.

4504 | 543 | Millaine was againe yelded to the Gothes. 27

Cosroes, kyng of Persians, breakyng his league, warred vpon the prouinces of the empyre, and toke the citee Antioch.

Bellizarius by knightly force subdued Rauenna, and toke Vitigis kyng of Gothes, and brought hym to Constantinople to the emperour, the. v. yere after he beganne to make warre in Italie: After whiche tyme Fortune changed hir copie, and the Gothes, by the negligence of the Romaine capitaines, with wonderous successe, had alwaie the vpper hand.

Mordred, whiche had the gouernaunce of Britaine, in the absence of Arthur, by treason was crowned kynge, through the healpe of Cerdicus kyng of weast Saxones. Of whiche treason whan relacion came to Arthur, beyng than in Fraunce, with all haste he made into Britaine: where

where he was mette of Mordred, whiche gaue to hym .3. stronge battailes, in the whiche many noble and valiant knyghtes perished: and lastly, in a battaile foughten beside Glastenburie, Mordred was slaine, & Arthur wounded vnto death.

The Scottes saie that this Mordred was kyng of Pictes, and that Arthur was slaine in battaile, the Britains discomfited, and Guanora the quene taken prisoner by the Scottes with great spoyle.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

1 CONstantine, kynsman to Arthur, by assent of the Britaines was ordeined kyng of Britaine, and reigned. iii. yeres. This man was by the two sonnes of Mordred grieuously vexed, for thei claimed the land by the right of their father, so that betweene theim was foughten sundrie battailes: in the whiche lastly the two bretherne were vanquished and slaine. 4504 | 543

Gildas the Englisheman flourished in the tyme of this Constantine.

2 Aldouadus was chosen kyng of the Gothes in Italie, and reigned. ii. yeres, he subdued againe to his lordship, all the countrey of Venece, and the lande lying betwene the riuer Po, or Padus, and the Alpes. He ouercame in battaile Vitalis the Romaine capitaine, and slew of his souldiours a great multitude. 4505 | 544

Bellizarius was made capitaine against the Persians, whiche breakyng their league, warred vpon the prouinces of the empyre: the citee Silauranum was yelded, with others.

3 Aldouadus putte to death a noble man of the Gothes, named Urayas: For enuie wherof he was slayne of his owne men: and one Ardaricus chosen kyng in his place, who reigned onely .v. monethes. 4506 | 545

Aurelius Conanus, a Britaine, arrered mortall warre against Constantine the kyng: and after sore fight slewe hym in the fielde, whan he had reigned. iii. yeres.

1 AUrelius Conanus was crowned king of Britaine: he was noble, hardie, and therwith verie liberall. But he was a man, that cherished suche as loued strife and discencion within his realme, and gaue lyght credence to theim, whiche accused other, were it ryght or wronge, 4507 | 546

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | |
|---|---|---|
| | | wronge. He toke by strengthe his vncle, whiche was righe heyre to the crowne: and died whan he had reigned. iii. yeeres. |
| | | Totilas, a puisant and valiant warriour, was chosen kyng of the Gothes in Italy, and reigned. ii. yeres. He was not onely myghtie in armes, but also benigne, gentil, and shewed great fauour to theim, that were by hym ouercome: whereby he subdued more than by dynte of sworde. By knightly force and policie he vanquisshed the Romayns, and toke in battaile all the imperiall insignes. |
| 4508 | 547 | The kyngdome of Northumberlande beganne first in Britaine vnder a Saxon named Ida. This lordeshippe was fyrst diuided into. ii. kyngdomes, the one was called Deyra, whiche conteined the lande from Humbre to Tyne: the other Brenitia, whiche included the countrey from Tyne to the Scottisshe sea. After this daie the Britains discreased daiely in lordshippe and rule, and drew theim towarde Wales, so that the countrey about Chester was the chiefe of their lordship. |
| | | Totilas the Gothe subdued Brutia, Calabria, Apulia, and Lucania: he vanquisshed and toke Demetrius the Romayne capitaine, and recouered agayne the citee of Naples. |
| 4509 | 548 | Vortiporius, the soonne of Conanus, was ordeined king of Britaine: of whom is little memory left, sauyng that Guydo testifieth hym to be a victorious prince, and that he in diuers battailes discomfited the Saxones. |
| | | Justinian the emperour made peace with Cosroes, kyng of Persians, for. vii. yeres. |
| | | The Herules, about the riuer Dunaude ouercame the Sclauines. |
| | | Artabanes a Romaine deliuered Afrike and Carthage from the crueltee of a tyrranne named Gontharis. |
| | | Justinian was constreigned of necessitee, to sende Bellizarius againe into Italy, to withstande the furie of the |
| 4519 | 549 | Gothes. |
| | | Johu, prouost of Afrike, subdued the people of Mauritania, rebellyng against the empyre, and chased theim to the vt- |

Anni regum Britannic.

Anni regum Britannic.

the vttermost partes of Affrike.

A generall synode holden at Constantinople against the errour of Theodorus, where it was concluded, that our ladie was the mother of god, and not of man onely.

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ

3 Totilas, by force of armes, dearth, and famine, subdued well nere all Italie: and after longe siege, toke the citee of Rome, and spoyled it with sworde and fyre, ouerthrowyng the walles and toures euen to the grounde. He expelled all the citisyns out, and left the citee almost desert, that it shulde not after ayde or succour his enemies. 4510 550

4 A great earthquake was almoste in all partes of the worlde. In Asia a quaue of the earth swalowed the mydle part of the citee, with many of the inhabitaunce, where the voyce of them, that were swalowed, was herd, crying for healpe and succour. 4512 551

The Sclauines inuaded Illiria, of whom that countrey was after called Sclauonie.

Bellizarius recouered the citee of Rome, beyng almost desolate. And within the space of .24. daies, repaired the citee, and builded the walles in suche wyse, that he withstode many great & dangerous assautes of Totilas.

Theudis, kyng of Spayne, was murdered of the Gothes, for that he in his arraie resembled rather a diserde or stageplaier, than a prince and gouernour.

1 Malgo, a Duke of Britaine, beganne his reigne ouer the Britaines, and gouerned theim .35. yeres: as writers accord, this Malgo was the comeliest and most personable man of all the Britaines than liuyng, and therwith endewed with knyghtly manhode: but he delited in the foule synne of Sodomie: and therfore was greatly persecuted of his enemies the Sarones. 4513 552

The Barbarous people obteyned the dominion of all the weast partes of the empyre.

Tendesilius, kyng of the wisigothes in Spaine, whan he had reigned not full one yere, was deposed and put to death by his people, because he rauisshed certaine noble matrones at Hyspali. After hym was ordeyned Agila, whiche reigned. v. yeeres.

2 The Romaines, and the people called Lazi, beyng with thē confederate, banquisshed the persians nere to Petra. 4514 553

Pp The

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

The Sclauines chased the Romaines in the countrey of Illiria.

Annt re gum B tannic.

Bellizarius retourned from Italie to Constantinople, partely by the intercession of his wyfe Antonine, partly for that he despeired that Italy might be recouered from the dominion of the Gothes, whose power was at this tyme wonderfully increased.

The Gothes spoyled and wasted the ilande of Sicilie.

Germanus, a noble man of Constantinople, was sente into Italie by the emperour against the Gothes: who in his iourney died in Illiria.

4515 554 Totilas, kyng of the Gothes, by the treason of certaine souldiours of Slauria, obteined againe the citee of Rome: at whiche tyme he dyd not spoyle it, as he had dooen before, but so costly repayred many places, and vsed suche clemencie and gentilnesse towarde the citisyns, that he was now counted as a father, whiche before had been a cruell tyranne, and spoyler. 3

Lothayre, kyng of Soysons in Fraunce, committed the rule of the prouince of Guyan to his eldest sonne Cramiris: who, contrarie to the mynde of his father, oppressed the people with exactions: and was therfore commanded by his father, to retourne from thens.

Cramiris, beyng herewith greatly meued, fled to his vncle Childebert, whom he sterred to make warre vpon his owne father.

Cramiris was taken of his father in battaile, and burned with his wyfe and children.

4516 555 Narses, a noble and valiant knight, was ordeined capitaine of the warres in Italie. This man was no lesse renowmed for his pietee and godlinesse, than for his warly policie and marciall knighthode, and therwith (of nature) was gentill and liberall. Vnder hym fortune smyled againe vpon the empyre, and the power of the Gothes decaied. 4

The Gothes spoyled & robbed the countreis of Greece, called Corcira, Epirus, Acarnania, Aetolia, and also greatly troubled the seas.

Nere to the citee Ancon the Romaine capitaines (in a battaile on the sea) vanquisshed and slewe the Gothes, and de-

Iunii regum Britannie.

and destroyed many of their shippes: and after that, settyng on lande, chased them with great slaughter of men.

Pelagius the .58. bishop of Rome. 11. yeres.

The great beneficence, gentilnesse, and liberalitee of Justinian meued many straunge princes, to strength and ayde hym in the warres against the Gothes in Italie.

5 Narses, with a puisant and mightie armie, entred Italie. At Tagina, by the healpe of the Lumbardes, the Gothes were put to flight, and their kynge Totilas slaine with .vi. thousande, of his souldiours. Narses sped him in all hast towarde Rome. 4517 556

Gobazes was kynge of the Lazes, sometyme called Colchi.

Hermoroes, capitaine of the Persians in the east, recouered Petra, & ouercame the Romaines: for whiche cause Bessa, the Romaine capitaine, was disgraded, and discharged of his armie.

6 Teias, a valiant knight, was ordeined kyng of the Gothes: who foorthwith made league with Amingo and Lothayre the kynges of Burgoyne and Fraunce, and of theim receiued great ayde against Narses. 4518 557

Narses recouered the citee of Rome. at Tarentum the Gothes were discomfited.

Sysualdus, kyng of the Brentes, or Herules, whiche hitherto toke parte with the emperour, forsoke Narses, and alyed him with the frenchemen and Lumbardes, and together with theim, ouer ronne the countrey of Italie, bothe against the Gothes and also the Romains.

Italy on all partes was assailed with most cruell warres. For Narses diuidyng his puisancie, in dyuers partes, sette vpon the Gothes, and the citees with them confederate. And in like maner Teias, separatyng his Gothes in sundrie costes, warred vppon the friendes of the empyre.

The Persians, about Onagaris, with great reproche chased and slew the Romains.

Agila, kynge of Spayne, was murdered of his owne people.

7 Narses vanquished, and vtterly subdued the Gothes, in a battaile nere to Niceria: in the whiche Teias was 4519 558

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | slaine, with a hundred thousande souldiours. After whiche victorie, bothe the kyngdome and name of the Ostrogothes ceased in Italy. This happened. 64. yeres after the Gothes fyrst possessed Italy vnder theyr kyng Theodorich. | Anni gum tanni |
| | | Athanagildus was after Agila kyng of the Gothes in Spayne, he reigned. 14. yeres. | |
| 4520 | 559 | Narses remained as gouernour of Italy. 16. yeres. | 8 |
| 4521 | 560 | Martinus and Justinus, the emperours capitaines in the east partes, ouercame the Persians, and slew of them xii. thousande. | 9 |
| | | Zates was ordeyned kynge of the Lazes by the emperour. | |
| 4522 | 561 | Narses, after the death of Teias, granted peace to the Ostrogothes, and receiued by dedicion all the citees of Tuscia. | 10 |
| | | The Gothes conspired with the frenchemen and Burgonions (whiche feared the prosperous successe of Narses) and inuaded the partes of Italie nere to Fraunce. But they in two battailes were vanquished by Dagistaeus the Romaine: Uuidis, capitaine of the Gothes, was taken, and sent to Constantinople. Amingo, Duke of the Burgonions, was slayne. Lothayre, kynge of Fraunce, escaped by flight. | |
| 4523 | 562 | Justinus was made prouost of Armenia and Colchis. | 11 |
| | | Cosroes, kynge of Persians, made peace with the emperour. | |
| | | A great earthquake, wherwith the citee Berintho was ouerthrowen, and the iles, called Coi, greeuously shaken. | |
| | | Lothayre, kynge of Fraunce dyed, and lefte after hym iiii. soonnes, whiche were all of peruerse and frowarde dispositon, and especially Arithbertus, the eldest, who in filthie pleasure was more corrupte than any woman, and ended his life in the embrasyng of harlottes. | |
| | | Chilberich reigned in France, with his brethern, and after theyr discease. 24. yeres. He was wrapped in mortall warre and trouble of the worlde, sometyme by right, sometyme by wronge. For betwene these brethern happened often debate and strife. He toke to wyfe Golsanda, the kyng of Spaines daughter, whom he dyd after repudiat, ca- | |

diat, castyng vnlaufull loue to one of hir maydens, called Fredegunda. For whose sake, he put from hym also his secounde wyfe Andouera, a woman of great byrth, and made the saied Fredegunda queene.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

15 In the later daies of Justinian the Hunnes wasted the countrey of Thratia and Greece, and were vanquisshed and slaine by the noble capitaine Bellizarius: whose end I thynke wourthy of memorie, that we maie therby consider the ingratitude of men towarde those persones, at whose hand the common weale hath receiued most hyghe benefites. This noble man, by whose policie and knighthode the Persians were vanquisshed, the Vandales subdued, Afrike recouered againe to the empyre, & many triumphant victories atchiued on the Gothes: in his later daies was constreigned to begge his bread from dore to dore, and lastly, as a miserable begger ended his life. For Justinian the emperour, for a light cause and smale trifle, bereft hym of his syght, and sent him in exile. 4527 566

Germanus, a Romaine capitaine, in a battaile on the sea, vanquisshed a great multitude of the Hunnes: and againe on the lande vtterly subdued the remnant.

John the. 59. byshoppe of Rome. 12. yeeres. 11. moneths.

17 Justinus, the seconde, after the death of Justinian, obteined the imperial crowne. A man surprised with pride, contempnyng pouertee, and moste cruelly murdered the nobilitee. In auarice his desyre was so vnsaciate, that he caused yron chestes to be prepared, in the whiche he myght locke vp that treasure, that by vniust exactions he had extorted of the people. He fell also into the heresie of Pelagian, and not longe after was bereft of his wittes, and so ended his life, whan he hadde reigned. xi. yeres. 4529 568

Sigibert, Duke of Austracie, hauyng ayde of his brother Chilberich, warred vppon the Suitzers, and theim vanquisshed.

Conwall was ordeyned kyng of Scottes and reigned x. yeres. He was a man of great deuocion and gaue muche to churches. He made many lawes concernyng the libertee of priestes. In his tyme. S. Colme of Irelande,

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | and Mungo the holy bishop of Blasquew were in Scotlande. | Innt gum tannic |
| 4532 | 571 | Narses (by whose knighthode and wysedome the Gothes were expelled out of Italie) by the enuious cõplaint of certaine noble men, and the malicious suggestion of Sophia the empresse, was sent for by letters from Italie: and because he was an Eunuke, with woordes of reproche commaunded to retourne to Constantinople, to distribute flare and yarne to the empresse handmaidens, with whiche woordes he beyng greatly meued, wrate againe in this wise. That for theyr vnkyndnesse he wolde begynne to spinne suche a threde, that the empresse, with all hir power, shoulde neuer be able to make an ende therof. And foorthwith departed from Rome to Naples, where he remainyng, intised the Lumbardes to warre vpon Italy. | 20 |
| | | Childerich, kyng of Soysons in Fraunce, repudiate his seconde wyfe Golsande, and toke Fredegunda a woman of excellent beautie, whom before time he had vsed as his wyfe. | |
| 4533 | 572 | Longinus was sent of the emperour to succede Narses, in the gouernaunce of Italy: who ordeined and brought in new maiestrates in Rome called Exarchi, and chaunged muche the auncient fourme of gouernaunce in Italy. | 21 |
| | | Athanagildus, kynge of Spaine, died at Tolet. After hym succeded Lymba: who after .iii. yeeres, gaue the principate to his brother Leonogildus. | |
| 4534 | 573 | Narses, by the counsaile of John the bishop, was called againe to Rome, and made consull, vnwittyng to the emperour. | 22 |
| 4535 | 574 | Narses ended his life in Rome, after whiche tyme the Lumbardes inuaded Italy, leuyng the countrey of Pannonie to the Hunnes, of whom it was after called Hungarie. | 23 |
| | | The Lumbardes, partly by force, partly by dedicion, receiued Vincentia, Verona, Millaine, and dyuers other citees of Italy. | |
| 4536 | 575 | It was not longe from this tyme, that warre was arered betwene Chilperich of France, and his brother Sigibert, for certaine lande that he claimed of his brother: Chilperich, at fyrst had somewhat the forde le, but in fine | 24 |

peace

| | | The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist |
|---|---|---|---|
| | peace was concluded. | | |
| | Leouogildus was oꝛdeined kynge of the wisigothes in Spaine, and reigned .xviii. yeres. He chased the Suitzers out of Spaine, and slew theyꝛ kyng Andeca. 170. yeres after they hadde firste setled their kyngdome in that countrey. | | |
| 25 | Chilperich bꝛake the league made with his bꝛother Sigibert, and sent his soonne Clodouey to warre vpon the towne called Burdeaux, in the pꝛouince of Neustria. | 4537 | 576 |
| 26 | Alboynus, kinge of Lumbardes, conquered Paule: and possessed all Gallia Cisalpina (nowe called Lumbardie) and a great part of Italie, lying nexte to the Alpes. | 4538 | 577 |
| | Entreatie of peace was made betwene Chilperich and Sigibert: who beyng accoꝛded, fell at agrement, to make warre vpon theyꝛ thirde bꝛother Gunthꝛanus. | | |
| 27 | Alboynus, kyng of Lumbardes, at a banket (dꝛinkyng in a masarre being made of the sculle of Commundus his wyfes father) with wooꝛdes of repꝛoche, mynded his wyfe of hir fathers death. Wherwith she beyng greued, and entendyng to reuenge hir fathers quarell, fyꝛste committed aduoutrie with a noble younge man, called Helmechildis, and after entised hym to slea hir husbande: which thyng dooen, they bothe fearyng the crueltee of the Lumbardes, fled to Longinus, lieuetenant of Italy, takyng with theim great treasure and riches. | 4539 | 578 |
| | Ethelbert, kyng of the Saxones in Kent, gaue battaile to Ceawlmus kynge of the weast Saxones: in whiche fyght were slayne .ii. Dukes of Ethelbert, and hym selfe with his people chased. This was the firste warre betweene the Saxones, after thei had laude and dwellyng within the countrey of Bꝛitaine. | | |
| | Kinnatyll bꝛother of Conwallus reigned in Scotlande iiii. monethes, and after hym Aidane. 27. yeres. In his tyme variance hapned betwene the Pictes and Scottes, because that Lerudeus kyng of Pictes woulde not restoꝛe to Aidane certaine traitours whiche fled out of his land. | | |
| 28 | Iustine the emperour, died: after whom Tyberius, chiefe gouernour vnder hym, and by adopcion his sonne, obteined the empyꝛe. This man was wyse, valiant, iust, mercifull, liberal toward the pooꝛe, and in religion a true Chꝛisti- | 4540 | 579 |

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

Annal. gum Britannic.

Christian. He on a tyme seyng in the flooze of his palaice the signe of the crosse vpon a great marble stone, meeued with religion, commaunded the stone to be taken vp: vnder the whiche he founde an other like vnto the same, and vnder that the .iii. and the fourth: whiche all beynge remeued, he founde in the same place vnestimable riches of money. And moreouer, the treasure also that Narses had hydde in the grounde, was to hym disclosed, whiche was almost innumerable. And the great riches that Rosimunde brought into Italie, to Longine the lieuetenant, he also receiued. Thus god prouideth for liberall princes that be good to the poore.

Rosimunde, by the counsaile of Longinus, lieuetenant of Italie, gaue poyson to hir new husbande Holmelchildis: who immediatly perceiuyng the strength of the poyson by hym receiued, inforced hir to drinke the remnant. And so they bothe endynge theyr liues with one poyson, were woorthily rewarded for the aduoutrie and murder by theim before committed.

Lutwalphus, the sonne of Cerdicus, kyng of the weast Saxones, fought valiauntly against the Britaines, and berafte theim of .iiii. great townes.

Clephis, a fierce and outragious tyranne, was chosen kyng of Lumbardes, whiche subdued to his lordship dyuers citees of Italie: and not longe after, for his cruelte, was slayne of his owne people.

4541 580 Sigibert, makyng sharpe warre vpon his brother Chilberich, besieged hym in the citee of Turney, & was there slain by the deceite of Fredegũde, the wife of Chilperich. 29

After the death of Lutwalphus, before named, his brother Ceawlmus, desirous of honor, made sharpe warre vpon the Britains, and toke from theim the famous citees of Gloucester, Worcester, and Bath.

4542 581 The Lumbardes, after the death of Clephis, chose vnto them .30. Dukes or capitaines, by whose gydyng, with in the space of one yere, thei subdued, Urbinia, Umbria, Picena, Pelignia, Marsia, Sammites, Campania, and dyuers other countreis of Italie: towarde the whiche thei vsed most extreme crueltee. 30

Pelagius, the .61. bishop of Rome. x. yeres. xi. monethes.

Ceawl-

Ceawlinus, kyng of weast Saxones, made new warre against Malgo and the Britains, and after longe warre obteined of theim the victorie.

The yere of the worlde. 4545 | The yere of Christ 584

Tyberius the emperour chased the Persians, and droue theim out of the boundes of the empyre. He recouered againe Mesopotamia, and retourned with great praie, and ryches.

The Lumbardes, perceiuynge the Romaynes to bee greatly ayded of the frenchemen, puissantly inuaded the countrey of Fraunce, called Narbone, where they chased the Burgonions, and slewe Amatus the emperours deputie, with a great noumbre of souldiours.

The yere of the worlde. 4546 | The yere of Christ 585

1 Caeticus beganne to rule the Britains. This man (as witnesseth all writers) loued ciuile warre, and was so odible both to god and also to his subiectes, that thei excited the Saxones to warre vpon him: whiche toke from hym a great part of his lande.

The yere of the worlde. 4547 | The yere of Christ 586

Mauritius, after the death of Tyberius the. ii. was ordeyned emperour at Constantinople, and reigned. 21. yeres. This man sent a great summe of money to Chilperich, one of the kynges of Fraunce, to the entent he shulde make warre vpon the Lumbardes.

The Romaine capitaine Mummolus, by the healpe of the frenchemen, put to flyght the Lumbardes in the borders of Fraunce.

2 The Saxones, whiche accompanied the Lumbardes, whan they fyrst inuaded Italy, forsoke theim, and made aliance with Sigibert kyng of Austracie: and shortly after retourned towarde their owne countrey.

The yere of the worlde. 4548 | The yere of Christ 587

3 The Saxones in their retourne were discomfited and slaine of the people called Sueui: whiche seus that tyme helde the countrey, that is now called Sueuia or Suaue.

The yere of the worlde. 4549 | The yere of Christ 588

Laudrie, one of the Dukes of Soysons in Fraunce, fearyng that his aduoutrie, committed with the queene Fredegunde shoulde be disclosed, by hir counsaile slew Chilperich the kyng.

Chilperich, lefte after hym one younge soonne, named Clothayre, whom his mother Fredegunde committed to the tuicion of Gunthrannus his vncle, and than kynge of Orliaunce.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

The Saxones, hearyng of the discencion betwene Cassibellanus and his Britains, accompanyng theim with Gurmundus, kynge of Irelande, made warre vpon hym: in suche wyse, that he was faine to take the towne of Sycester: where they assauted hym so sore, that he with his men fled from thens into Wales: by whiche meanes he lost a great part of his dominion: and shortly after ended his lyfe. Anni regum Britannic.

4550 | 589

THe Britains, whiche were chased of their enemies into Wales (as I before saied) helde theim in that partes, and assauted the Saxones somwhyle in one coste, and somewhyle in an other, vnder sundrie Dukes, and so continued the space of. 24. yeres. 1

Gregorie was sent to the emperour, to excuse Pelagius, for that he was chosen and admitted bishoppe of Rome without his consent.

4551 | 590

A noble man of Constantinople, named Smaragdus, was ordeyned lieuetenant of Italy, and sent of the emperour with an armie, to deliuer Italie from the Lumbardes. Who at his comming toke the towne called Classense, discomfited the Lumbardes, and slew theyr capitaine Feroaldus, with many of his souldiours. 2

4552 | 591

The Lumbardes, whiche had been the space of. x. yeres without a kyng, vnder the gouernaunce of Dukes, ordeined to theyr kynge a valiant younge man, called Antharis, the soune of Clephis. 3

Leonigildus, kynge of Spayne, slewe his owne soonne Hermengilde, because he wolde not consent to the heresie of Arrius.

4553 | 592

In Britaine Ethelfridus gouerned the north Saxones, who made suche continuall warre vpon the Britains, and chased them so sore, that it is thought he slew mo of them than all the other Saxon kynges. By his cruelte the faieth of Christ was almost vtterly extinguished among the Britaines, whiche had continued sens the time of Lucie, about. 400. yeres: and many of the Britaines were chased out of the lande. 4

4554 | 593

Antharis, kyng of Lumbardes, inuaded Hystria, and spoyled the countrey with swoorde and fyre. He discomfited Francilio the president of Gallia Cisalpina, and 5

toke

Innt res
zum Bri
annie.

toke the citee Cumus.

By ouermuche raine hapned a great floudde in all the countrey of Italie: so that the riuers ouerflowed many citees and townes, to the greatte domage of the inhabitauntes, by whiche vnseasonable weather rose also great dearth, pestilence, and famine: by occasion wherof Gregorie ordeined first the latinie to be longe in. 7. partes.

Richaredus was ordeined kyng of Spaine. This man callyng a counsaile at Tolet, condemned the heresy of Arrius, and caused the catholike faieth to be receiued of his people.

6 Childebert, one of the kynges of Fraunce, gaue his syster in mariage to Richaredus of Spaine, reiectyng the affinitee of Antharis the Lumbarde: who also desyred his syster to wyfe. The yere of the worlde. 4555 The yere of Christ 594

Antharis maried Teudelina, the daughter of the kyng of Bauarie.

Childebert, kyng of Fraunce, makyng warre vpon the Bauarians, chased theyr kynge Gariabald out of his countrey, and possessed his lordship of Bauarie.

Teudelina, with hir brother Gondoald, fled into Italie to Antharis.

Childebert besieged the citee of Trent in Italie, and spoyled the countrey there about with muche crueltee: wherby he put the Lumbardes in great dread, and caused theim to feare muche his power.

Luiba, the sonne of Richaredus, was kyng of Spaine ii. yeres. v. monethes. He was slaine by the treason of Victecus.

7 Agilulphus succeded Antharis in the kyngedome of Lumbardie: who foorthwith made peace with the frenchemen. 4556 595

Gunthramus, kyng of Orliaunce, made Childebert his heyre.

Aidaine kynge of Scottes beyng confederate with the Britaines, about this tyme, warred fiercely against Ethelfride kyng of Northumberlande and the Pictes, and ouerthrew theim in. ii. great battailes.

Gregorie the fyrst (surnamed the great) was ordeyned bishop of Rome. This man, because that Italie had ben

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | of long time disturbed with continual warres: and therfore all thynges out of honest order, entendyng to reduce the churche to some good and commendable fourme of religion: ordeyned dyuers new ceremonies: whiche in processe of tyme, by his folowers, brought into the churche dyuers abuses, well nere vntollerable. | Anni regum Britannic. |
| 4557 | 596 | Romanus, beyng ordeyned lieuetenant in Italie, recouered many townes, citees, and castels, to the dominion of the emperour. | 8 |
| | | The Britaines, beyng chased out of their countrey into Wales, the Saxones obteyned the whole dominion of this ilande, sauyng a part of Scotland, whiche was subiecte to the Pictes and Scottes. | |
| 4558 | 597 | Victericus, kyng of Spaine. He was slaine of his people, whan he had reigned. vii. yeres. | 9 |
| 4568 | 599 | Gregorie sent Augustine, Melitus, and John, with other goodly and well learned men, to preache the Christian faieth to the angles: whiche were fyrst receiued of Ethelbert kyng of Kent, whom thei conuerted to the faieth, with diuers of his people. This Ethelbert (as some men write) first beganne to builde sainct Paules churche in London. | 11 |
| 4564 | 603 | The fyrst contencion for the primacie of Rome beganne betweene Gregorie and John, patriarke of Constantinople. For Mauritius the emperour commaunded, that John of Constantinople shulde be proclaimed the vniuersall bishop, or chiefe prelate. But Gregorie bishoppe of Rome, wolde in no wise suffer that, saiyng: that no man ought to claime amonge Christian men, to be the vniuersall bishop. For he that so did, diminished the honour of other bishops. For this cause was great enmitee betwene Gregorie and the emperour Mauritius. In so muche, that he willed the Lumbardes to inuade the citee of Rome. | 15 |
| 4565 | 604 | Gallinicus, the. iiii. lieuetenant of Italie, made peace with Agilulphus the kyng of Lumbardes. | 16 |
| | | Childebert, kyng of Orliaunce in France, ordeined one Tassilo to be kynge of Bauarie. This Tassilo, by the will of Childebert, endeuoired by force of armes to bring the Sclauines to the faith of Christ. But Tacannus their kynge | |

kynge so manfully withstode, that he slew and destroyed well nere the whole host of Tassilo. The yere of the worlde 4565 The yere of Christ 605

The Hunnes, makyng warre in Pannonie, were discomfited and slaine by Theodosius and Germanus the emperours capitains, and the countrei of Pannonie was recouered to the empire: wherwith the Lumbardes found theim selfes greued: because thei gaue inhabitance to the Hunnes in that countrey at theyr departyng.

Gondamiris, kyng of Spayne, reigned .ii. yeres.

17 Childebert of France was slaine with poyson. He left after hym .ii. sonnes, Theodobert, to whom he gaue Austracie: and Theodorich, whiche hadde the prouince of Burgoyne. 4566 605

The Saracens spoyled and destroyed a great parte of Sicilie.

Smaragdus was againe made lieuetenant in Italie, after the death of Gallinicus.

Rome was besiged a whole yeres space by Agilulphus kyng of Lumbardie, but it was so well defended, that he departed thens in vayne.

The Hunnes warred vppon certaine places of midle Fraunce, and did therin great harme. But by meane of riche giftes, by theim receiued of Brunichild, they lefte that countrey, and drew towarde Soysons: where they were discomfited and dreuen backe by Clothayre, beyng than kyng of that prouince.

Mauritius the emperour, for his couetousnesse beyng odible to the people, and specially for that he retcined the souldiours wages, was slaine by Phocas, with his wife and children, at Chalcedo. Phocas slayth Mauritius the emperour C is made emperor

18 Phocas was ordeined emperour of Constantinople, and reigned .viii. yeeres. This man, for happe and prosperous successe in warre, was to the common weale right profitable: but in auarice, and ouer muche burdeinyng his people with exactions, he was no lesse to be blamed then his predicessour. 4567 606

There appeared a blasyng sterre of wonderfull greatnesse.

Kenneth Keir the soonne of Conwallus was ordeined kyng of Scotland, and reigned onely .iiii. monethes. And

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | after hym Eugenius the fourth of that name. xv. yeres. he was a iuste and vertuous prince instructed in his youth by the holy man Colme. He commaunded all iuglars, minstrelles, scoffarres and suche idle persons either to avoyde his lande, or to fynde some honest crafte to liue by. Anni regum Britannie.

Agilulphus, the Lumbarde, spoyled Cremona, and toke Mantua.

Sisebuta, kyng of Spaine reigned. ix. yeres. vii. monethes. He receiued the true faieth of Christ, and greatly fauoured and augmented the same. He arriuyng in Affrike, with a nauie of shippes, subdued to his lordshippe many prouinces of that countrey.

4569 | 608 | Sabinianus was made byshop of Rome. He so muche enuied the name of his predicessour Gregorie, that vneth he woulde suffer his bokes to be published. In his time was a great dearth and famine. 20

About this tyme were seen many strange and vncouth syghtes: amonge other the monsters of the sea shewed theim to the people the space of halfe a daie.

Lemigius a Thracian was made the. vi. lieuetenant in Italie.

Bonifface the. iiii. was bishop of Rome. vi. yeres. viii. monethes.

After the Barbarous people had disturbed the whole worlde with deadly & cruell warres, and infected all the weast partes (specially Italie) with moste habominable vices and all kynde of naughtie liuyng, true learnyng religion and godlinesse greatly decaied amonge Christian men, and couetousnesse, arrogancie, & desyre of worldly pompe reigned not onely in the hertes of princes and the common people, but also especially of bishoppes and prelates of the churche: so that a little before this tyme Iohn the patriarke of Constantinople, of an vntollerable pride, made suite to Mauritius the emperour to be called the vniuersall Bisshop, whom Gregorie than bishop of Rome vehemently withstode, and wrate against him verie extremely in diuers epistles: saiyng, that he fyrst brought in the example of Antichrist into the churche, for that he claimed to hym the name of an vniuersall bishop, to the derogation of all other, with diuers lyke wordes of great

reproche

nni re-
um Bzi
nnic.

repzoche. Upon that occasion geuen by John bishop of Constantinople, Boniface beyng now at this tyme made bishop of Rome, obteined of Phocas the emperour, to be called the vniuersall and chiefe Bisshop, nothyng regardyng either the commaundement and instruction of Christe, saiyng to his disciples, that thei whiche woulde be hygheste among theim, shoulde be lowest: either els the example of godly men before time, and decrees of ancient counsailes, whiche dyd alwaie abhorre that suche titles and names of extreme pride, shoulde be vsed in the churche. For. S. Cyprians writyng often to Cornelius bishop of Rome, neuer calleth hym otherwyse than brother, or felow bishop, the like is founde in the woorkes of Tertullian, Hierome Chrysostome, Augustine, and other auncient writers. yea and the counsaile of Carthage hold in the yere of our lord 419. (where. 217. bishops were present) because the auctoritee of the bishop of Rome was somwhat than in controuersie, decreed, that none shulde be called the chiefe Bisshop, but onely in this wyse, the Bisshop of the chiefe see, whiche honour thei gaue than to Rome, because it was and had been the seate royall of the empyre: not to establishe any auctoritee ouer other churches: these thynges I saie nothyng regarded, Boniface beganne fyrst to vsurpe that primacie, that the Romaine bishops haue euer sence, falsely alleged to be geuen theim by the scripture aboue other bishops. Wherfore, seeyng that Gregorie esteemed Iohn of Constantinople to bringe into the churche the example of Antichrist, because he sued for the name of vniuersall bisshoppe: euery man maie easily iudge, what is to be thought of all the successours of Gregorie in the sea of Rome, which haue not onely taken vpon them that name to the derogacion of all other bishops, as Gregorie complaineth, but also to bee called the heade of the vniuersall churche, Christis vicar in earth, with other names and titles of blasphemy, to the great dishonour of god: callengyng also & vsurping (vnder this pretence) a full iurisdiction & auctoritee, not onely ouer the whole clergie, but also ouer emperours kynges and princes of the worlde, alteryng and disposing their realmes and kingdomes at their owne pleasure, by rearyng of moste deadly warres to the vtter

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

dissuas

Theyere of the worlde | Theyere of Christ | disturbance of all Christendome. Yea and that is moste vntollerable, auauntyng theim selfe in theyr decrees to haue auctoritee aboue the woorde of god, and that the interpretacion therof was onely in theyr handes: because (as thei sate) thei could not erre, and yet by theyr errours and diuelisshe ordinances haue brought into the churche, all naughtie doctrine, superstition, and depraung of godes woorde, wherby thei haue well nere vtterly banished true religion, and shewed them selfe to be the chiefe head and membre of Antichrist. | Anni regum Britannie.

4573 | 612 | Prasini and Veneti, people of Asia, with mutuall warres pursued eche other verie cruelly. | 24

The Hunnes, called Auares or Bauares, inuaded the prouince of Forumiulii, ouercame the Lumbardes, and in battaile slewe theyr capitaine Gysulphus, whose wyfe Romilda beyng enamoured vpon the beautie and comely personage of Cacannus, kyng of the Hunnes, betraied to hym the citee of Forumiulii, on this condicion that he shoulde take hir to his wife. Who vsed hir as wyfe one=ly one nyght, and than commaunded hir with moste gre=uous tourmentes to be put to death, takyng of hir woor=thie punishement for hir treason and vncleanesse.

a traitoress wife justly punished

Forumiulii was wasted and spoyled.

The Sclauines perced Histria and Dalmatia, and sub=dued to theim all that countrey.

4574 | 613 | Cadwane, Duke of Northwales, was made soue=raigne of the Britaines, who commyng out of Wa=les, gaue stronge battaile to Ethelfride kynge of Northumberlande, theyr most deadly enemie, and in dy=uers encounters so discomfited the saied Ethelfride, that he was forced to entreate for peace. After whiche con=corde made betwene these two princes, thei continued all theyr lyfe tyme as two speciall and louyng friendes. | x

Cosdroas, kyng of Persians, inuaded the landes of the empyre, and toke from the Romaines many citees and countreys: at whiche tyme the empyre beganne fyrste to decaie in the east partes.

There was at the same tyme a commocion in Afrike, by the treason of the lieuetenant Heraclianus, father to Heraclius, whiche after was emperour.

Phocas

Innt re=
zum Bri
annic.

Phocas the emperour was slaine by Heraclianus. Theyere of the woride. Theyere of Christ

Heraclius, by meanes of his father, was aduaunced to the empyre, and crowned with the imperiall diademe by
2 Sergius patriarke of Constantinople. He reigned .31. yeres. In his tyme fell muche aduersitee to the Romaine empyre in the east. 4575 614

3 Theodobert and Theodorich, kynges of Austracie and Burgoyne, by the counsaile of Brunichild theyr graund=mother, made warre vpon Lothayre their cosyn and king of Soysons. In whiche warre was so great slaughter, that the course of the riuer Arunne was stopped with the multitude of dead corses, whiche were cast therin. But the more parte fell of the souldiours of Lothayre. 4576 615

Richaredus, kyng of Spaine reigned one yere.

Eleutherius was ordeined the .7. lieuetenant of Italy.

4 The Persians toke the citee of Hierusalem: wherein thei slew of the Christian men .90. thousande, and toke the holy crosse with theim into Persia. 4577 616

5 Eleutherius toke the citee of Naples, and ouercame Lampsinus, capitaine of the Lumbardes, and made peace with theim for .x. yeres. 4578 617

An other battaile was foughten betweene Lothayre and his kinsman Theodobert kyng of Austracie, in whi=che Lothayre was discomfited, and with great losse of his men fled to Paris.

Deusdedit, the .66. bishop of Rome, iii. yeres.

Suittilla, the soonne of Richaredus, kyng of Spayne reigned .x. yeres. He made his sonne Rachimir felowe with him in the kyngdome.

6 Kingilsus and Quincellinus, after the death of Col=wolphus, ruled iointly the principalitee of weast Saro=nes in Britaine: whiche in the beginnyng fought against the Britains at Ampton beside Oxenford, and wanne of theim the towne, with other holdes. 4579 618

7 The Persians toke Alexandria in Aegypt, and after the death of Heraclianus the emperours father, subdued to theim Carthage, and all Afrike. 4580 619

The emperour desyred peace of the Persians, whiche he coulde in no wyse obteyne.

8 Heraclius proclaimed Constantine his sonne partaker 4581 620

The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ

of the empyre.

Heraclius the emperour went foorthe in his vyage against the Persians: whom in dyuers great battailes he vanquished, and slew of theim many thousandes. This warre continued .vi. yeres.

Boniface, after Deusdedit was made bishop of Rome. He fyrst ordeined, that thei whiche fledde into churches, shoulde not be taken thens by violence.

Eleutherius, the emperours lieuetenant, traiterously named hym selfe kyng of Italie. For whiche treason he was slaine of the other capitaines, and his head sent to Constantinople. After whom Isaac was lieuetenant of Italie.

Adoaldus succeded his father Agilulphus, and gouerned the kyngdome of the Lumbardes.

4582 621 Deadly malyce was kendled betweene Theodorich, kynge of Burgoyne, and his brother Theodobert.

Ferquharde the eldest sonne of Eugenius was kyng of Scottes. xii. yeres. In the tyme of this mans reigne by his negligence was great diuision and debate among the nobles of the realme.

4583 622 Warre betweene Theodorich and Theodobert, in the whiche Theodobert and his host was discomfited at Toull, and fled thens to Coleine: where by treason he was slaine, and his head conueyghed to his brother.

Theodorich, being enamoured vpō his brothers daughter, woulde haue taken hir to wyfe, had not his graundmother Brunichild withstode his pourpose: because she was so nere of his bloudde: wherwith Theodorich was sore displeased, and threatened to slea his graundmother: because she before tyme hadde entised hym to make warre vpon his brother Theodobert, vnder this pretence, that he was not his owne brother, but the sonne of a gardiner. Brunichilde, fearyng his manasinges, found meanes, that he was shortely after poysoned: and than did Clothayre rule Fraunce alone, whiche a good season was diuided into three lordshippes.

4585 624 Edwyne, the sonne of Ella, whiche was persecuted of Ethelrede kyng of Northumberland, made sore warre vpon the saied Ethelrede, and slew him in plaine battaile:

and than

Anni regum Britannie.

9

10

12

and than ceased into his possession the kyngdome of Northumberlande. This Edwyne was the fyrste Christian kyng of that countrey.

The yeere of the worlde. The yeere of Christ

The three sonnes of Ethelbert fled into little Britaine.

13 Siroe, the eldest sonne of Cosroas of Persia, for enuie that his father preferred his yonger brother in the kyngdome, by a conspiracie imprisoned his owne father, his yonger brother, with theyr wyfes and children, and commanded theim to be put to death. And then made league with the emperour on condicion that all the landes, that the Persians had wonne by force of armes, shoulde be againe restored to the empyre, and the holy crosse with all. 4586 625

Heraclius recouered Afrike and Aegypt, to the empyre of Rome.

Mahomet, of Arabia, while there was great confusion of thynges bothe in the east and weast, began his errour. He came but of a base stocke, and beyng fatherlesse, one Abdemouaples, a man of the house of Ismaell, bought hym for his slaue, and loued hym greatly for his fauour and witte. For whiche cause he made hym a ruler ouer his marchaundise and other businesse. Than one Sergius, a monke, whiche for heresie fled into Arabia, instructed hym in the heresie of Nestorius. In the meane season his maister dyed without childrene, leuyng behynde hym muche riches, and his wife a wydow of .50. yeres of age, whom Mahomet maried: and whan she dyed, was made heyre, and greatly encreased in riches: And for his magicall artes was had also in great honour of the foolisshe people. wherfore by the counsaile of Sergius, he called him selfe the great prophete of god: and shortly after, whan his name was publisshed, and of great auctoritee, he diuised a lawe or kynde of religion, called Alcaron: in the which he toke some part, well nere of all the heresies that had been before his tyme. With the Sabellians, he denied the trinitee: with the Manches, he affirmed to be but two persones in the deitee: he denied the equalitee of the father and the sonne with Eunomius: and saied with Macedone, the holy ghost was a creature: and approued the multitude of wyfes with the Nicolaytes: he borowed of the Iewes circumcision, and

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist

of the gentils muche superstition, and somewhat he toke of the Chꝛistian veritee, besyde many diuelisshe phantasies inuented of his owne bꝛaine. Those that obeied his law, he called Saralens. Whan he had liued. 40. yeres, he died of the fallynge sickenesse, whiche he had of longe tyme dissembled, saiyng, whan he was taken therwith, that the angell Gabꝛiell appeared to hym, whose bꝛightnesse he coulde not beholde.

Annt regum Bꝛitannic.

Honoꝛius the. 68. bishoppe of Rome. xii. yeres. xi. monethes.

4537 | 626 About this season beganne the kyngdome of Mertia, oꝛ myddle Englande, vnder the stronge paynim and Saxone called Penda. whiche lordship conteined Huntyngtonshyꝛe, Hereforꝺeshyꝛe, Glouceꝛtershyꝛe, and other. And was greatest of all the other kyngdomes. At that tyme reigned in dyuers partes of this land. 7. kynges: Sybertus amonge the east Saxones, Redwoldus kyng of Eastangels, now Noꝛtff. Suff. Ethelbert kyng of Kent, Ethelwolphus of Southsex: Kingilus and Quincellinus of weast Saxones: Penda of Mertia: Edwyne of Noꝛthumberlande. 14

4538 | 627 Siroe gouerned the Persians one yere. And after hym his sonne Adheser an other yere: and than was Hoꝛmisda theyꝛ kyng. 15

Sisecundus expelled his owne bꝛother, obteyned the kyngdome of Spayne, and reigned. vii. yeres.

Quincellinus, kyng of weast Saxones, foꝛ a certaine grudge and displeasure, sent a swoꝛde man by pꝛiuie meanes to slea and murdꝛe Edwyne of Noꝛthumberland. foꝛ whiche cruell intencion, beyng shoꝛtly after espied, Edwyne made fierce warre vpon Quincellinus, and hym vanquished in battaile, and slew a great noumbꝛe of his souldiours.

Bꝛunichild, a woman of peruerse and euill disposicion, maligned alwaie against Clothayꝛe kyng of Fꝛance hir nephew: and therfoꝛe excited one Sigisberde to claime the lande of Austracie. But in the ende this Sigisberde was taken and slaine, and Bꝛunichild foꝛ hir manifolde mischiefes put to most vile and shamefull death: whiche in hir tyme had been occasion of the death of. x. pꝛinces,

besyde

ini re=
m Bri
nnic.

| | | The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist |
|---|---|---|---|
| | beſyde other. | | |
| | Edwyne, kyng of Noꝛthumberlande, was baptiſed of the holy biſhoppe Paulinus, and after hym many of his people. | | |
| | Clothayꝛe releaſed to the Lumbardes the tribute of.12. thouſande poundes, that was ſette vpon theim by Guntheanus his vncle. | | |
| | Edwyne, kyng of Noꝛthumberland, foꝛ the refreſching of watfaryng men, oꝛdeyned certeine cuppes and diſches of yꝛon to be faſtened by ſuche clere welles and fountaines, as did renne by the waie ſyde. | | |
| | Oꝛpewaldus, kyng of Eaſtangles, tourned to the faith of Chꝛiſt. | | |
| | Kynge Ferquarde of Scotland foꝛ his crueltee and negligence in the affaires of the common weale, was of his loꝛdes diſgraded and caſt in pꝛiſon, foꝛ ſoꝛow wherof he ſlew hym ſelfe. | | |
| 19 | Dagobert was oꝛdeyned kynge of Fraunce after Clothayꝛe. In the fyꝛſt begynnyng of his reigne one Heibert, his halfe bꝛother, claimed a part of the kyngdome, and foꝛ the ſame made ſome ſteryng. But the mattier by wyſe counſaile was quieted, and Heibert contented with a poꝛcion of lande aſſigned to hym in Guian. | 4592 | 631 |
| | Donewalde the thyꝛde ſoonne of Eugenius was oꝛdeined kyng of Scottes, and gouerned the realme vertuouſly and wiſely .xv. yeres. | | |
| | A noble man of the Lumbardes, named Arioaldus, depoſyng Adiolde, obteyned that kyngedome, and made peace with the Romaines. | | |
| 21 | Penda, kyng of Mertia, and Cadwane of Bꝛitaine, enuiyng the pꝛoſperitee and quieteneſſe of Edwyne of Noꝛthumberland, made on hym deadly warre, in the whiche Edwyne was ſlaine: after whom Eaulfricus, the eldeſt ſonne of Ethelfride, and his vncles ſonne Oſricus, gouerned ioinctly the kyngdome of Noꝛthumberland. whiche bothe beyng miſcreantes, tourned the people againe from | 4594 | 633 |
| 22 | the faieth of Chꝛiſt. | | |
| | The foꝛenamed kynges of Noꝛthumberland were both ſlayne in battaile of Cadwane and Penda, kynges of Bꝛitaine and of Mertia. | 4595 | 634 |

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Than did Oswalde, the secounde soonne of Ethelfride, take vpon hym the kyngdome, against whom Cadwane, kyng of Britaines, made fierce warre, and was of hym vanquished and slaine. Iunii re gum Bi tannic.

Suintilla, the. ii. of that name, kynge of Spayne. iiii. yeeres.

The emperour Heraclius beyng greatly delited with the dilusions and enchauntmentes of witches and southsaiers, was monished, that a greuous stormeshuld come to the empyre by the circumcised people. wherfore interpretyng it to be spoken of the Jewes, he inforced all that were vnder his dominion, vnwyllynglie to professe the faieth of Christe, but this thyng was ment of the Sarasens, whiche after that inuaded the empyre with greatte crueltee.

4596 | 635 — Cadwallyne, the sonne of Cadwane, began his reigne ouer the Britaines. He was valiant and mightie, and warred strongly vpon the Sarones, and made Penda kyng of Mertia to hym tributarie. 1

4597 | 636 — Kingilphus, kynge of weast Saxones, was tourned to the right belife, by a holy man called Berinus. 2

Segebert, kyng of Eastangles, or Northfolke, ordeyned good letters to be learned, and erected scholes in dyuers partes of his dominion, as he sometyme had seen in Fraunce. By hym was the fyrst common schole founded at Cambridge.

4598 | 637 — Dagobert, kyng of Fraunce, whiche before had liued as a moderate and good prince, waxed nowe a cruell tyranne, and with exactions pilled his people: and besyde his crueltee, he was geuen to all sensuall lust of the body. He most cruellie destroyed the countrey of Poeters, and eared the stretes of theyr citee, and sowed therin sault, in token of vtter destruction. He subdued also the Sclauines and Gascoynes & shewed towarde thē great crueltee. 3

Heraclius, the emperour, fell into the heresie of the Monotholites, whiche beleeued, that there was but one will in Christ. Monothelite

4599 | 638 — Seuerinus the. 69. bishoppe of Rome one yere. ii. monethes. 4

Tulga kyng of the Gothes in Spaine reigned. 2. yeres.

The

The Arabians, theyr name beyng chaunged and called Saracens, by the leadyng of Mahomet inuaded Persia, and ouercame theyr kyng Dzmilda: by whiche meane persia was subdued to Mahomet and his law. The yere of the worlde 4600 The yere of Christ 639

5 John the .iiii. of that name, bishop of Rome, one yeere ix. monethes.

In Kent there reigned a Saxone named Ercombert, whiche held that principate .xx. yeeres noblie. He reuiued againe the Christian faieth, whiche was greatly minished in dyuers places of his kyngdome. He destroied the temples of the Gods, and ordeined Lent to be fasted. 7 4602 641

Cindasuindus reigned amonge the Gothes in Spayne x. yeeres.

Theodorus, whiche was sonne of a bishoppe in Grece, was made bishop of Rome, and liued .vi. yeeres .v. monethes.

8 The Saracens forsoke the obedience of the emperour: for so muche as thei were dimissed out of wages, where before they were as hyered souldiours vnder the emperours capitaines. Thei conquered Damascus, toke Phenicia, spoyled Antioch, besieged Hierusalem and subdued to theyr signorie all Aegypt. It is vneth credible, howe muche the power of this kyngedome encreased within shorte space. 4603 642

Rotharis, kynge of Lumbardes, beyng infected with the heresie of Arrius, ordeined, that in euerie citee shulde be .ii. bishops, a catholike and an Arrian.

Heraclius the emperour, after the death of his wyfe, ioigned to hym in mariage his owne naturall daughter, by his first wyfe: and not longe after, dyed of a straunge disease.

9 Kenwalchus, kyng of weast Saxones in Britaine, was dreuen out of his kyngdome by Penda, and kepte from Athens by force the space of .iii. yeeres. 4604 643

Constantine, the son of Heraclius, succeded his father in the empyre. When he had reigned .iiii. monethes, he was slayne by the treason of his stepmother Martina. In his tyme Theodorus was made lieuetenant of Italy.

Heraclianus was made emperour by his mother Martina, and reigned not full .ii. yeres.

Penda,

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Penda, kyng of Mertia, warred vpon Oswald the good and holy kyng of Northumberland, and slew him in battaile, with many of his knightes. | Anni t gum B tannic |
| 4605 | 644 | Mertina, the emperours mother, for the murder that she had before committed, by the iudgement of the senate, had hir tounge cut out, and was also banished with hir sonne the emperour, whiche had his nose cut of, in token of reproche. For that he was concentyng to that cruell deede. | 10 |
| | | Constans was made emperour. This man fauoured the heresie of the Monotholites, and was therwithall verie couetous. For whiche causes he became odious to his subiectes, and was slaine, whan he had reigned. 27. yeeres. | |
| 4606 | 645 | Clodouei, the younger sonne of Dagobert, begane his reigne ouer the myddle part of France: and his elder brother Sigibert was made kyng of Austracie or Lorayne. This Clodouei was also called Lowes. | 11 |
| 4607 | 646 | Oswie, the brother of Oswalde, obteined the kyngdome of Northumberland in Britaine. who slew Oswine his brothers soonne, and made Odilwaldus partaker of his kyngdome. | 12 |
| | | Ferquharde the son of the late kynge Ferquharde, was made kyng of Scottes, and reigned. xviii. yeeres. This man in his priuate life was liberall aboue his power, but whan he was auctorised kyng, he became a cruell, couetous, and gloutenous tyranne: wherfore he was striken of god with a vile and peineful sickenes, wherof he died. | |
| 4608 | 647 | Kenwalcus, kynge of weast Saxones was restored to his kyngdome by the helpe of Anna kyng of Eastangles. | 13 |
| | | Martine was ordeined the. 72. bishop of Rome. | |
| 4610 | 649 | In France was suche dearth and scarcitee, that a quarter of wheate was solde for. v. nobles. Wherfore kynge Clodouei, to succour the poore people, caused the churche of. S. Denies, that his father had couered with siluer plates, to be rased vp, and couered again with leade, and that siluer to be distributed amonge the nedie folkes. | 15 |
| 4611 | 650 | Martine bishop of Rome assembled a counsaile of. 105. bishops: In the whiche Cirus, bishop of Alexandria, and Sergius, Pyrrhus and Paulus, whiche successiuely had | 16 |

been bi=

| | | The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| | been bishoppes of Constantinople, were condemned for heresie. | | |
| | Recisuindus was ordeined kynge of the wisigothes in Spaine, and reigned. 18. yeres. 11. monethes. | | |
| 17 | By the exhortacion of Martine bishop of Rome, Theodorus the lieuetenant of Italie, gaue battaile to Rotharis the Lumbarde, nere to the riuer Scultenna, where he was vanquisched and beaten, with the losse of. vii. thousande souldiours. Wherof Rotharis beyng verie proud, annexed to his kyngdome, all the countrey of Lygurie. | 4612 | 651 |
| 20 | Kenwalcus builded the bishops sea of Wynchester in Britaine. | 4615 | 654 |
| 22 | Penda, kynge of middle Englande, made warre vpon Anna, kynge of Eastangles, and slew hym in open field. With whiche victorie Penda beyng elated in pride, sent his defiance to Oswie of Northumberlande. Who hearyng of the comyng of that tyran, profered to him great giftes, and fayre condicions of peace. But Penda obstinately refused all entreatie of concorde: And therfore shortly after he was slaine in battaile, with. xxx. of his most noble capitaines, although he had thryse the noumbre of people that Oswie had. And thus this heaten and blouddie Pagane ended his crueltee. Whiche with dyuers warres a longe season had tourmented the lande of Britaine. | 4617 | 656 |
| | Martine bishoppe of Rome was banished by Constantine the emperour. After whiche tyme the bishoprike of Rome was voyde. xiii. monethes. | | |
| | A great famine and dearth, through whiche many dyed for lacke of sustinance. | | |
| | Bennet, the monke, and maister of the reuerent Beda, was famous in Britaine. This Bennet brought fyrste the crafte of glasyng into this lande. | | |
| 13 | The Sarasens, whiche with great crueltee and continuall warres hadde spoyled Asia and Affrike, perced Europe. Thei subdued the Rhodes, wasted and pilled Sicilie, and with vnspeakeable tyranny, afflicted the Ilandes called Cyclades. | 4618 | 657 |
| 4 | Eugenius the. 73. bishop of Rome. iii. yeres. | 4619 | 658 |
| | Olympius, lieuetenant of Italie, with muche labour | | |

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | and great losse of men, expelled the Sarasens out of Sicilie, and by ouer great trauaile fell into a mortall disease, of the whiche he dyed. After him was Theodorus lieuetenant of Italie. | Anni regum Britannic.

Vitalianus bishoppe of Rome. xiiii. yeres.

Rodoaldus, kynge of Lumbardes, beyng taken in aduoutrie with a noble woman, was slaine of hir husband.

4623 | 662 | Arithbert obteined that kyngdome, who shortly after was murdered by a conspiracie of traitours: and left after hym. ii. soonnes, Pertheres and Gundebert, whiche were dreuen out of theyr kyngdome, by Grimoalde Duke of Boneuent, who vsurped kyngly auctoritee amonge the Lumbardes. | 18

Clodouei of Fraunce, commyng into Italie to ayde the two bretherne, was dreuen backe by Grimoalde.

Vitalianus, bishop of Rome, ordeined Organes fyrst to be vsed in the churche.

4625 | 664 | Constance the emperour made his son felowe with hym in the empyre, and than ledde a puisant armie into Italy, pretendyng to deliuer that countrey from the seruage of the Lumbardes, but he, as a cruell prince, vsed all extremitee towarde the citees, whiche he subdued, and was vanquished of the Lumbardes. whan he came to Rome, all the auncient ornamentes of the citee, whiche his predicessours had geuen to the furniture therof, he tooke with him, and departed from Italy towarde Constantinople, more like a rubbour, than a healper. | 20

Theodorus Calliopa, the. xi. lieuettnant of Italy.

Here about this tyme the element semed to bourne like fyre, the space of tenne daies. A blasyng sterre appeared ti. monethes. Wonderfull stormes of raine fell continually from aboue, and so great plentie of thundre & lightnyng, that the like therof had not been seen.

4626 | 665 | Great mortalitee and sickenesse in Britaine, which continued and encreased more and more duryng the tyme of this Cadwalline, and his successour. | 21

Tissa builded the abbey of Abyngton in Britaine.

In these daies monkes were in great estimacion, and the sectes of religiõ began to swarme throughout the world.

Baldwine the sonne of Dowald was auctorised kyng of Scot-

Anno regni Britannie.

of Scottes, and reigned. xx. yeres. He made peace with the Pictes and Saxones, and at the laste was murdered of his wife for suspection of aduoutrie. | Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ
---|---|---
22 Clothayre, kyng of Fraunce, after his father Clodouei. | 4627 | 666
25 Discorde amonge the Lumbardes, where one Lupus, Duke of Forumiulii, affectynge the kyngedome, made warre vpon Grimoalde, in the ende wherof, after dyuers battailes sore foughten, to the great losse of bothe parties, Grimoalde obteyned the victorie, by the ayde and manhode of the Bauarians, and Lupus was slaine in the fylde, and the citee of Forumiulii greeuously spoyled by the saied Bauarians. | 4630 | 669
The Sclauines endeuoured to restore Arnefride, the sonne of Lupus, to his fathers Duchie: but thei were driuen backe with great domage and losse, by one Hectaris, gouernour of the citee Vincentia.
Bamba was ordeined kyng of Spayne, and reigned. 9. yeeres.
26 Constance the emperour was slaine of his people, after whom Mussetus toke on hym the imperiall crowne, whiche shortly after was murdered of the souldiours, and Constantine the sonne of Constance aduaunced to the empyre. This man had prosperous successe in his warres against the Sarasens. | 4631 | 670
Adeodatus the. 75. bishop of Rome. iiii. yeres. ii. monethes.
27 Theodorich, kyng of France, gaue him to pleasure and idlenesse and neuer would shewe hym selfe to his people but ones in the yeere, that is, in the Kalendes of Maie. Vnder hym Eboryne, maister of his palaice, gouerned the realme, and vsed muche crueltee. For the whiche bothe he and Eboryne became odious to the people. Wherfore the nobles inclosed them bothe in a monastarie, and made Childerich theyr kyng. wherof thei shortly repented, for so muche as Childerich was a man of light maners, and in his liuyng dissolute and dishonest. | 4632 | 671
28 Bamba, kyng of Spaine, discomfited and ouerthrewe the Moores, whiche perced his land with a naue of. 170. shippes. | 4633 | 674
33 The Sarasens spoyled and wasted the iland of Sicille, | 4638 | 677

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Britannic. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | toke the citee Syracusæ, and in most cruell wyse slew the citisyns, and retourned to Alexandria with great praie and riches. | |
| | | Baldala kyng of Saracens. | |
| 4639 | 678 | Bamba, kyng of Spayne forsoke his regalitee and became a monke, after whom succeded Ervigius, and reigned. vii. yeres. | 34 |
| | | Childerich of France caused a noble man of his realme, named Bolyde, without gilte or trespasse, to be bounden to a stake, and there beaten euen to the death. For which cruelitee his lordes and commons beyng greuously offended, conspired together, and slew hym, with his wyfe, as they were in huntyng. | |
| | | Theodorich was againe made kyng of France, by consent of the nobles. | |
| | | Edfryde, kyng of Northumberlande, claimed the land of Etheldred, kyng of Mertia: for the whiche was great warre betweene those two princes. | |
| 4640 | 679 | Constantine the emperour vanquisshed the Saracens, and made theim tributarie to hym. At whiche tyme fell of the Saracens. xxx. thousande: by meane wherof their power was greatly appaired, and a certaine space after in more quiete. | 35 |
| | | Agatho, the. 77. bishoppe of Rome. ii. yeres. vi. monethes. | |
| | | Theodorus bishoppe of Rauenna, submitted hym selfe and his churche to the sea of Rome, whose auctoritee was before tyme equall with the Romaine bishop. | |
| 4641 | 680 | The Bulgares inuaded the countrey of Thracia, and after made league with the emperour, and had geuen to them to inhabite, the fertyll and plentifull countrey, nere to the riuer Dunaw or Danubie. | 36 |
| 4642 | 681 | The. vi. synode was holden at Constantinople, of. 289. bishops: where was condemned the heresie of the Monothelites. In this synode it was permitted to the priestes of Grece, to haue wyfes, but not to the Latines. | 37 |
| | | Kenewynus. kyng of weast Saxones vanquisshed and chased the Britains. | |
| | | Leo the secounde was bishop of Rome. x. monethes. | |
| | | Edfryde, kyng of Northumberland, warred vpon the Scottes | |

Scottes and Pictes, and of theim was discomfited and slaine. The yere of the worlde 4643 The yere of Christ 682

Eborine, breakyng out of the abbey, where he was enclused, by force constreigned Theodorich, the kynge of France, to obey to his pleasure in all pouncies, and make hym maister of the palaice, deposynge and puttynge to death Lyndesyle, whiche was in possession of that office.

38 Bennet the. ii. was bishop of Rome. x. monethes. In his time Constantine the emperour publisshed a law, that all men shoulde beleeue, that man to bee the true vicar of Christ, whiche the clergie, the people of Rome, and the souldiours, shoulde chose to be bishop, without any tarieng for any auctorite of the emperour of Constantinople, or the deputee of Italie, as the custome and facion was euer before that daie. Here the bishop wreasted his necke from the emperours subiection.

A blasing sterre appeared in Italy both daie and night, from Christmas daie to Twelfetyde.

Tunipert succeded his father Grimoalde in the kyngdome of Lumbardie.

1 Cadwallader was ordeined kyng of Britaines, and ruled onely. iii. yeeres. He vanquisshed and slewe Lothayre kynge of Kent, and Athelwold kynge of south Saxones. 4644 685

3 Within the space of. vii. yeeres, had been in Rome. vi. bishops, that is Agotho, Leo, Bennet, John, Cono, and lastly Sergius: at whose election was great striffe and variance betweene the people, for so muche as a priest named Pascalis, the bishoppes treasourer, had with riche giftes corrupted John the deputee of Italy, that by force he might be aduanced to the bishoprike. by whiche meane the people were so deuided, that the mattier was like to haue been dicided by dent of sworde in the myddes of the citee. 4646 685

Aegipsa reigned amonge the Gothes in Spayne. vii. yeres. He slew a Duke named Faulla, to the entent he might haue his wyfe.

Eugenius the. v. of that name was kynge of Scottes, and reigned. iiii. yeres. In his tyme as saieth the historie of Scotlande he warred vpon Edfrede kyng of Nor-

| Theyere of the worlde | Theyere of Chryst | | Annal gum Saxo. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 4647 | 686 | thumberlande and slew hym in battalle. Cadwallader, kynge of Britaine, forsoke his kyngly auctoritee, and became a religious man. He was the last kynge of Britaine. And this lande after his tyme, was called Anglia, and the inhabitaunce therof Angles or Englishemen: and the Britaines were called Welshemen, whiche name they toke of a Duke called Wallus. This happened. 1792. yeres, or as saieth Fabian. 1822. after that Brutus fyrst arriued in this land: after the conquest of Cæsar. 735. yeres: from the entryng of the Saxones vnder their leaders Hengist and Horsus in the tyme of Wortiger. 236. or nere there about. | 4 |
| 4647 | 686 | The fyrst yere of the Saxones reigne, after the Britaines were vtterly expelled, and their kyngdome finished, whose power was diuided into. vii. kyngdomes as is before mencioned. Martine and Pipine, brotherne & noble men of France, made warre against Eborine, maister of the kynges palaice, and were of hym put to the worse, and constreigned to flie, the one to the citee of Laon, the other to Austracie. Constantine the emperour ended his last daie: at which tyme the Sarasens inuaded and wonne by force of armes the countrey of Afrike and Libya. | 1 |
| 4648 | 687 | In Britaine, amonge the weast Saxones, reigned a noble man called Iewe, of great power and wysedome, and therwith valiant and hardie, and in feates of armes very expert. He mainteined suche warre against the Kentishe Saxones, that he constreigned theim to seke and intreate meanes of peace, geuing to him for the same great giftes. This man builded fyrst the College of Welles, and the abbey of Glastenburie. He paied the Peter pence fyrst to the bishop of Rome. Justinian, sonne of Constantine, succeded in the impeperiall auctoritee. He vanquished the Sarasens, and inforced theim to bee with hym at league, by condicions wherof he receiued againe Afrike and Libya, and had of theim for the space of. x. yeres, in waie of tribute, euery daie a thousande nobles of golde, one great horse, and a seruaunt. Cunibert, kyng of Lumbardes, died, and left after him | 2 |

Leuth-

Leuthpzande, his sonne and heyze in the tuicion of a noble man called Aspzande.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Ragimbertus, a Duke of the Lumbardes, findyng him
3 selfe greeued, that Aspzande was made protectour and pzeferred before hym: assembled his power, and gaue sharpe battaile to Aspzande, nere to Honozia, in whiche fyght he obteyned the victozie, and shortly there vpon ended his life. 4649 | 688

Eugenius the.vi. of that name reigned.x. yeres in Scotlande. He made peace with the Northumbers, and hated extremely the Pictes.

Justinian the emperour, contrarie the league, whiche was made by his father, warred vpon the Bulgares, and cruellie spoyled theyr countrey with swozde and fyze: at whiche tyme the Bulgares caused the streightes and narow places, by the whiche he must nedes retourne, to be well fenced with strength of men, and so at length inclosed the emperour, that he was faine to entreate meanes of peace, and retourned to Constantinople, with smalle woozship.

5 Pipine made warre vpon Theodozich, kyng of France, and by fozce obteined to be maister of the palaice, after he had slayne Barthaire, whiche was chosen to that office after the death of Ebozyne. 4651 | 690

Arithbertus toke on hym the kyngdome of Lumbardie, vanquisched Aspzande, and toke the younge kyng Leuthpzande.

6 A Duke of the Lumbardes, named Rotharis, made him selfe kyng, against whom Arithbert went withall spede, and at the citee Bergomum toke Rotharis, and hym commaunded to be put to death. 4652 | 691

Clodouei, the sonne of Theodozich, beganne his dominion ouer the realme of Fraunce. Of hym writers lefte no maner of memozie, soundyng to good oz euill, but that Pipine continued as maister of the palaice, and gouerned the realme vnder hym.

Witiza, the sonne of Aegipsa, reigned amonge the Gothes in Spayne. ix. yeres. He was a man of euill and naughtie disposicion. For he cruellie put out the eies of Theodobert the son of Recensuindus, whiche was right

heyze

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Britannic. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | heyre to the crowne, and sent hym in exile: but he, by the prouidence of god, maried a wyfe, on the whiche he begotte Roderike, whiche afterwarde, by the healpe of Pelagius, banished this Witiza, and succeded in the kyngdome. | |
| 4657 | 696 | Witiza, kyng of Spayne, a man outragiously geuen to filthie pleasures, publisshed, that it shulde be laufull to all priestes to kepe as many concubines as they listed. | 11 |
| | | Justinian the emperour, for certaine displeasure, sent Zacharias, maister of his chiualrie, to bring to him Sergius the Romaine bishop. But the souldiours, beyng as than at Rauenna, withstode the emperours commaundement, and defended the bishop. | |
| 4658 | 697 | Leo, a senatour of Constantinople, by the endeuour of Gallinicus the patriarke, deposed Justinian, and cuttyng of his nose, sent hym in exile to Chersona. This Leon reigned .iii. yeres. | 12 |
| 4659 | 698 | Abdimelech, kyng of Sarasens, yet ones againe inuaded Afrike, and was dryeuen backe by John maister of the emperours chiualrie. | 13 |
| | | Amberkeleth, a cruell tyranne, reigned in Scotland .ii. yeres, and was slayne by one of his seruantes, as he was goyng with an armie against the Pictes. | |
| 4661 | 700 | The souldiours, beyng in Afrike, throughe the great slouth and negligence of Leo, aduaunced one Abimarus to the empyre: who spedde hym in all haste to Constantinople against Leo, whom he toke, and cuttyng of his nose, cast hym in prison: and reigned after hym in Constantinople. | 15 |
| | | Eugenius the .vii. was kyng of Scottes .18. yeres. He was mightie of body, and of honest maners: he made peace with the Pictes, and caused the actes of his auncestours to be put in writyng, and commanded historiographers to be founde of the common cost. | |
| | | Theophilact was ordeyned the .xiii. lieuetenant of Italy. At whose comyng the people more enclined to the gouernance of the bishoppe of Rome, than of the emperour. In so muche that the souldiours wolde haue slaine their deputee, had not meanes of quietenesse been intreated. For what cause this hapned I can not saie, except it were | |

for the

for the cowardise and great negligence of the emperours of Constantinople, whiche semed in a maner to neglecte the gouernance of Italy. | Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ

John, the. vi. of that name and a Greke borne, bishop of Rome. iii. yeres.

16 The Lumbardes, perceiuyng to be discorde betwene the Italians and theyr lieuetenant, inuaded Campaine, and toke certaine citees. But by the intercession and riche giftes of John the. vi. bishop of Rome, he was quieted, and restored agayne the captiues: at whiche tyme the bishops of Rome beganne fyrst to wreast to theim the gouernance of Italie. | 4662 | 701

Costa the brother of Roderike was kynge of Spaine. v. yeres. vii. monethes.

17 Justinian fledde from Cherson a (where he was in banischement) to the kynge of Bauarie: of whom he was gentilly receiued at his fyrst coming: but after, being corrupted with money, he woulde haue betraied him to Abimarus the emperour. Wherof whan Justinian hadde knowlage, he fledde to the kyng of Bulgares, called Trebellio. | 4663 | 702

The Aegyptians about this time forsoke the empyre of the Grecians, and chose to theim a kynge of theyr owne, whiche was called Caliph.

19 Arithbert, kynge of Lumbardes, gaue a great part of the Alpes to John the bishop of Rome, in the name of. S. Peter: wherof beganne fyrste the great possession of the Romaine bishop. | 4665 | 704

Silimus, bishoppe of Rome onely. 20. daies, and after hym Constantinus. vii. yeres.

21 Pipine, maister of the palaice, vnder Childebert kyng of Fraunce, atchiued many noble victories against the Germaines, dwellyng beyonde the riuer Rhine. | 4667 | 706

Justinian, by the healpe of the Bulgares, was restored againe to his empyre: after whiche tyme he shewed wonderfull extreeme crueltee, towarde his aduersaries and theyr allies, for so often as he meued his hande to wype of the fylthe from his nose, whiche was cut of, he commanded one of his enemies to be put to death.

Roderike reigned. iii. yeres in Spayne, whose naughtie and

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | tie and vncleane life was cause that the Sarasens brake into Spayne and expelled out the Gothes. For Justinian, because Roderike had rauisshed his daughter, priuily entised the Sarasens to come out of Afrike into Spayne: of whom Roderike was slayne in battaile. | Anni gum Saxo |
| 4670 | 709 | Coltodus, kynge of middle Englande, warred against Jew, kyng of weast Saxones: in whiche warre thei sped so vnhappily, that it was harde to knowe, whether of bothe had more domage or hurt. | 24 |
| | | Pipine of Fraunce departed out of this life, and lefte for his heyre Charles, surnamed Martellus, begotten of his concubine Alpayde. | |
| 4671 | 710 | Asprande, the Lumbarde, whiche was ouercomen in battaile of Arithbert, trustyng to the ayde of the Bauares, entred Italie, and mette with Arithbert and his armie, nere to Ticinum, where he hadde of hym the vpper hande. Arithbert in the flight was drowned in a riuer. After whom Asprande, by the whole consent of the Lumbardes, was made kyng, and the third moneth after died, leuyng for his heyre his sonne Lyuthprande, whiche after his father gouerned the Lumbardes. | 25 |
| | | The Sarasens dwellyng in Libya obteined the possession of all Afrike, and from thens (by the intisement of Justinian) sailed into Spaine, from whens thei expelled the Gothes, slew theyr kyng, and subdued to them well nere all that countrey, at whiche tyme Spaine fyrst obeyed to the Sarasens, whiche they diuided into diuers kyngdomes. the fyrst at Cordoba: an other at Hispalis: and the thyrde at new Carthage. After whiche forme thei helde that countrey, vntill the tyme of Ferdinande, the. iii. whiche droue theim out of a great parte of theyr dominion. | |
| | | The Christians, that remained, gatheryng together in Asturia and Biskay chose one, called Pelagius, to theyr kyng, whiche reigned amonge theim. xx. yeres, makyng often warre vpon the Sarasens. He was no more called kyng of Gothes, but kyng of Castile and Legio. | |
| 4672 | 711 | John of Beuarlei dyed in Britaine. | 26 |
| 4673 | 712 | Justinian the emperour, goyng about to subuerte and destroie the citee of Pont, called Cherſona, was vanquisshed in battaile, and slain by one Phillippicus, whom not long | 27 |

longe before he had banished to the same citee.

Ioannes surnamed Tzocapos the. 14. lieuetenant in Italie.

28 Phillippicus tooke on hym the imperiall crowne, and reigned. ii. peres. This man at the begynnyng was by the bishoppe of Rome pronounced a Scismatick, and his name defended to bee mencioned in any diuine seruice or common praiers: because he commaunded images to be taken out of churches, for auoydyng of Idolatrie.

Stephene the seconde, or after some, Gregorie the. ii. was bishop of Rome. 17. peres.

30 Anthemius deposed Phillippicus: and after he had bereft hym of his sight, cast hym into prison. This Anthemius helde the imperiall auctoritee. iii. peres.

Dagobert, the younge kyng of Fraunce, was left vnder the tuicion and gouernance of Plectrude, the wyfe of Pipine, and Theodowald maister of the palaice. this Theodowalde exercised suche tyrannies, and set vpon the people suche exactions and tallages, that great discencion and variance hapned therfore betwene him and the other nobles of France: In so much that lastly he was of them slaine, and one Ragafrede ordeined maister of the palaice in his place.

Plectrude, stepmother of Charles Martellus, helde hym in prison at Colcine, so longe vntill that the kyng of Fraunce, and Ragafrede had taken, robbed, and spoyled a great part of his heritage of the countrey of Austracie. But not longe after, Charles, by fauour of his kepers, brake prison, and was at his libertee.

31 About this tyme the Germaines receiued the faieth of Christe.

Wordake was kynge of Scotlande, and reigned. xvi. yeeres. In his tyme the foure dyuers people of Albion had peace betwene theim selfe, that is, the Britaines, the Angles, the Scottes, and the Pictes.

33 Anthemius the emperour sent foorth an armie against the Sarasens. Whiche went not forward on theyr iourney, but among them selfe chose one Theodosius to their emperour: he immediatly tourned his whole power against Anthemius, and by strengthe depriued hym of the

| Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 4674 | 713 |
| 4676 | 715 |
| 4677 | 716 |
| 4679 | 718 |

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist

empꝛye, and made hym a monke.

The Moores, within the space of. 20. yeres, had among theim no lesse than .xv. kynges. Foꝛ whan that one gouernour coulde not please all the people, either by some treason he was of theim murdered, oꝛ els foꝛ feare he left his regalitee, and became pꝛiuate. whiche stubbourne frowardnesse of the people whan Acabath, a noble man, perceiued, he toke on hym the gouernance of the realme, and foꝛthwith put to death, the noumbꝛe of. 300. of the chiefe capitaines of that seditious people, and after reigned a good season in quietenesse.

After the death of Dagobert, one Daniell, a pꝛiest, foꝛ his wysedome and experience in ciuile pollicie, was by consent of the nobles made kynge of Fraunce.

4680 | 719 — Charles, desyꝛous to reuenge the iniurie dooen to hym by his stepmother Plectrude, and hir alies, gathered a great company of souldiours, and nere to Mense, fought a stronge battaile with Rangafrede maister of the palaice: in the whiche he was put to the woꝛse. But shoꝛtly he recouered his hoste, whiche was desperkled, and fought eftsoones at a place called Albane, where he obteyned the victoꝛie. Than thyꝛdly these two hostes encountred in a fielde called wynefielde, where was pꝛesent Daniell the kyng, and Eudon Duke of Gascoyne: at whiche tyme was foughten a soꝛe battaile, where Charles was victour, and chased the kyng and his other enemies to Gascoyne. Foꝛ whiche victoꝛie he triumphed, and advaunced one Clothayꝛe to the kyngdome, who shoꝛtly after dyed. 34

In this pastyme Leo deposed Theodosius the emperour, whan he had reigned not fully one yere.

4681 | 720 — Zulemon, capitaine of the Saracens in Asia, inuaded Thꝛacia with a great power, of the whiche, parte besieged Constantinople, part spoyled the countrey of Bulgarie: with whom the Bulgarians mette, and slew of them xxii. thousande. 35

4683 | 722 — Charles was made friende with Daniell, and restoꝛed hym to the kyngdome of Fraunce, and pardoned also Eudon Duke of Gascoyne. 37

The Saracens, the seconde yere that thei besieged Constantino-

Inni re-
zum
Saxo.

stantinople, beyng constreigned bothe with famine and pestilence, gaue vp the siege and departed theus to Asia.

Charles of Fraunce vanquisshed the Saxones.

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| 38 | Whan Iew had gouerned the weast Saxones in Britaine, the space of .37. yeeres, by the assiduate labour of his wyfe, gaue vp his regalle power, and became a poore man, and went to Rome in pilgremage. | 4684 | 723 |
| 39 | After hym Ethelarde was kyng of weast Saxones: in whose tyme the reuerent Beda was famous, and wrate his boke called Anglica historia, to Offrike kyng of Northumberlande. | 4685 | 724 |

About this time was a clipse of the moone, whiche from the fyrst risyng to midnyght appeared redde as bloudde. In like maner appeared two blasyng sterres, of the whiche one preuented the sonne risyng, the other folowed his goyng downe.

Leuthbrande, the Lumbarde, toke Clusium, and besieged Rauenna, whiche he toke, and was after restored by ayde of the Venetians.

Charles of Fraunce subdued the Bauarians.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 40 | Leo the emperour commanded Paulus his deputtie to leuie a new taxe in Italy: but he was prohibited by Gregorie the bishop of Rome: who, hauing ayde of the Lumbardes, by force of armes withstode the emperours deputie. | 4686 | 725 |
| 41 | Leo gaue commandement, that all, that were vnder the empyre, shoulde take awaie the images and pictures of sainctes out of churches, for auoydyng of idolatrie. But the bishop of Rome did resist the emperour, and wrate in to all partes of the worlde, that neither for feare nor intreatie, thei shulde obey the emperours commaundement in this behalfe: and with so vehemente perswasions, withdrew the people of Italy from the obedience of theis emperour Leo, that thei woulde haue chosen theim a new emperour. | 4687 | 426 |

The citees of Italie, refusyng the office of the lieuetenantship, chose to theim eche citee his propre gouernour, whom they called Dukes.

Pelagius, kyng of Castile, by the healpe of God reduced his borderers to the faieth of Christ.

| Theyere of the worlde | Theyere of Christ | | Anni regum Saxo. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 4688 | 727 | At Rauenna the people, takyng partes some with the emperour, some with the bishop of Rome, reysed a great sedicion: in the whiche Paule the emperours deputee, and his sonne, was slaine. | 43 |
| | | Theodorith beganne his reigne ouer the Frenchemen. He was from his ponge and tendre age nouriſshed in the house of nonnues in womans clothyng, and lastly espied to be the sonne of Dagobert: and by consent of Charles, admitted to be kyng. | |
| | | Charles, hearyng of the rebellion of the Sueues, assembled an host, and theim subdued: whiche thyng beyng dooen, he retourned his power against an other people of the Almaines, whom in lyke maner he brought into subiection. | |
| 4689 | 728 | Leo the emperour, commaunded all images to be taken out of the churches of Constantinople, and to be burned: and put to death theim that woulde not obey. | 44 |
| | | Eudon, Duke of Gascoyne, rebelled against the kynge of Fraunce. Wherfore Charles, maister of the palaice, sped him into Gascoyne, where he gaue to Eudo so sharpe battaile, that he was faine to hyde him in vnknowen and secrete places of his countrey. | |
| 4690 | 729 | Cuthbert was kynge of weast Saxones in Englande. This man made often warre vpon Ethelwalde of Mercia, and spedde therin diuersly. In his tyme appeared .ii. blasyng sterres, castynge as it were brennyng brandes towarde the North. | 45 |
| 4691 | 730 | Whan Eudo, Duke of Gascoyne, perceiued, that he alone coulde not withstande the power of Charles, he excited the Sarasens, that were in Spayne, to inuade the countrei of Charles: whiche perced Fraunce with an exceedyng host of people, and toke the citees Burdeaus, and Poitiers, with other: where thei shewed extreme cruelte. | 46 |
| | | Charles in this passe tyme was reconsiled vnto Duke Eudo, & at Towers mette with the Sarasens, where he bare hym so knyghtly, that he slew of the Paganes (by the accorde of all writers) .375000. and odde, and of the Frenchemen were slayne a thousande and .v. hundred onely. | |
| | | Leo made his sonne Constantine felow with hym in the empyre | |

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| | empyre. | | |
| | Phafilla, kyng of Spayne, reigned. ii. yeres, and was slaine and deuoured of a beare, as he was in huntyng. | | |
| 47 | The Burgoines rebelled, and made sharpe warre vpon the Frenchemen: whose furie was appeased by the manhode of Charles: and they brought vnder subiection. | 4692 | 731 |
| 48 | After the death of Eudo, Charles passed the riuer of Leyr, and conquered Burdeaux, and subdued to him Gascoyne, and set that prouince in good order. | 4693 | 732 |
| | Edsine, the sonne of Eugenius, the. 7. reigned in Scotlande. xxx. yeeres. This man was geuen to iustice and peace, and kepte the league that was made with the Brittains, Englishemen and Pictes. | | |
| | Charles leuied a subsidie of the spiritualtee, to maynteyne hym against the enemies of Fraunce. For whiche cause the priestes were sore greeued, and feigned after his death, that for that deede a certaine bishop saw his soule in great tourmentes. | | |
| | Alphons, surnamed Catholicus, reigned in Spaine. 19. yeeres. | | |
| 50 | Gregorie of Rome assembled a synode of the bishoppes of Italie: in whiche was decreed, that images shoulde with great reuerence be styll kepte in the churches. | 4695 | 734 |
| | The holy man Beda, whiche for his learnyng and godly life, was renoumed in all the worlde, ended his last day. | | |
| | Athimus and Amorteus, kynges of Sarasens. | | |
| 51 | The Sarasens, accompanied with the wisigothes, inuaded Gallia Narbonensis, and by treason toke the citees Auignon and Narbone. Against whom Charles acquieted him so knightly, that he retouered the citees, chased his enemies, & slew their chiefe capitaine Amorteus. | 4696 | 735 |
| | Ciuile warre amonge the Lumbardes. | | |
| 52 | Alphons, kyng of Spayne, whiche toke in mariage Ormosuba, the syster of Phafilla his predicessour, vtterly rooted out of his realme the heresie of Arrius, whiche was renewed after the death of Rycharedus. For which cause he was called Catholicus. He recouered also dyuers townes, and expelled the Garrisons of the Moores and Sarasens. | 4697 | 736 |
| 53 | Charles, by the ayde of Luythprande, king of Lumbardie, cha- | 4698 | 737 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Saxo. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | die, chased the Sarasens, whiche had taken the citee of Orliaunce, and droue theim cleane out of the landes of Fraunce, by the terrour of his name. | |
| 4698 | 737 | Transemunde, a Duke of Lumbardie, rebelled against the kyng. whom Leuthbrande with great puisance vanquisshed in battaile, and brought in subiection all that was vnder the gouernaunce of the saied Transemunde: whiche after the discomfiture fledde to Rome. Wherefore the kyng Leuthbrande sent to the bishop and the people, requiryng, that either they woulde sende to hym the traitour, or elles put hym to death. Whiche bothe thynges beyng denied, he with his armie certaine daies besieged the citee of Rome. But whan he perceiued, that he therby profited nothyng, he lefte the siege, and assayled and toke dyuers citees belongyng to the Romains. For | 53 |
| 4699 | 738 | whiche citees suche warre and debate was after betwene the Romains and the Lumbardes, that Leuthbrande againe besieged the citee so fiercely, that the bishop desired ayde of Charles of Fraunce: who by his friendly persuasion withdrew Leuthbrand his godfather from the siege, and set the Romains at libertee. At whiche tyme the defence of the Romaines, and Italie was fyrste translated from the emperour of Constantinople, to the frenchemen. | 54 |
| | | Charles Martellus of Fraunce ended his lyfe, leuyng after hym. iii. sonnes, that is, Charlemaine, to whom he bequethed Austracie, Sueuia, Almaine, and Thuringe: Pipine, to whom he lefte Francia: to Gryffone the youngest, he gaue littell or nothyng. | |
| 4703 | 742 | Zacharias, beyng ordeyned bishoppe of Rome, made league with Leuthbrande the Lumbarde: by composicion wherof, were restored the. iiii. citees, that were taken from the Romains. And moreouer, the kyng of Lumbardie gaue dyuers citees and places of Italie to the Romaine bishop, in the name of. S. Peter. | 58 |
| | | Childebert, after his brother Theodorich, reigned in Fraunce. This man was of a more quiete nature than was meete for the gouernaunce of so troublous a realme, wherfore he vsed the healpe of Charlemaine and Pipine, to appeace and quiete the furie of his enemies. | |
| 4704 | 743 | Constantine, the sonne of Leo, succeded his father in the empyre | 59 |

empyre of Constantinople, and reigned. xxxb. yeres.

Lyuthbrande of Lumbardie finished his last daie, and lefte as kynge, his sonne Hildebrande: whom the Lumbardes immediatly deposed, and in his place chose a noble man, named Rachisius.

Miramomelinus about this tyme was kynge of the Moores, Gormo of Denmarke, Seyta of the Hunnes in Hungarie.

Charlemaine subdued the Saxones, and toke of theim one Theodorich in waie of hostage.

60 The emperour Constantine with a great nauie sayled forth against the Sarasens in Aegypt. in whiche meane tyme one Arthaustus, by traiterous meanes, inuaded the imperiall crowne, and was confirmed of the people. Wherof whan Constantine had knowlage, he retourned with his armie, and besieged the citee of Constantinople, and toke the saied Arthaustus: whom he berefte of his sight, and condemned to banischement, with other of his conspiratours.

Griffon, the youngest son of Charles, a man of a fierce and wilde nature, beyng miscontent with suche bequest as his father to hym had geuen, arrered warre vpon his other bretherne: who behaued theim so wisely, that without notable battaile thei toke their brother, and kept him in warde.

61 Sygebert was auctorised kynge of weast Saxones in Britaine. He was cruell, and tyrannous toward his subiectes, and tourned the auncient lawes and customes, after his owne will and pleasure. And because a certaine noble man, somedeale sharpely aduertised hym to change his maners, he maliciously caused the same person to be put cruelly to death. And for so muche as he continued in his malyce, and woulde not amende, he was depriued of all kyngly auctoritee, and lastely, as a persone dessolate and forlorne, wandryng alone in a wodde, was slaine of a swyne hearde, whose lorde and maister he (beyng kyng) had wrongfully put to death.

Charlemaine, beyng of great power in France, became a man of religion, and yode to Rome.

64 Kenulphus, of the lynage and bloud of Cerdicus, first

| The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 4705 | 744 |
| 4706 | 745 |
| 4709. | 748 |

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

kyng of weast Saxoues, reigned in that kyngdome. xi. yeres. The vertue of this man farre passed his fame. At the beginnyng he appeased certaine murmours and grudges, that were among the people, for the deposyng of his predicessour Sygebert. Anni regum Saxo

Grifon, the youngest sonne of Charles, whiche in this passe tyme had ones or twyse vered his brother Pipine, disturbed also Tassilo, Duke of Bauarie, & disseased him of his lordshyp: for whiche cause Pipine went against his brother, and restored the saied Tassilo to his possessions. After whiche tyme Grifon fledde to the Duke of Guyan named Gayfer.

4710 | 749 | Racharis, kyng of Lumbardie, brake the league, whiche he had made with the Romaines for the space of. xx. yeres, and wasted the countrey about Rauenna, and besieged Perusia. To whom went Zacharie the Romaine bishop, and in suche wyse enchanted hym with his exhortacions, that he did not onely leaue the siege, but also renounsyng his regall power, became a religious monke. 65

4711 | 750 | Pipine, gouernour of Fraunce vnder Childerich, entendyng to defeate his lorde and soueraigne of that kyngedome, and to obteine the same: by his ambassadours demaunded of Zacharie, bishoppe of Rome, his bounden friende, this question: whether he were more woorthy to be kyng, whiche was kyng onely by name, and naturall succession: or els he, whiche bare the bourden of the kyngdome alone, and yet lacked the dignitee of a kynge, meanyng hym selfe. To whom the bishop aunswered, that it was more rightfull, that he whiche toke the charge of all thynges, shoulde be called kynge. On whose iudgement Pipine presumyng, deposed Childerich, and made hym selfe kynge. In whom beginneth a newe progenie of the kynges of Fraunce. For this Childerich was the laste kyng of the stocke of Meroneus, the fyrst Christian kynge of Fraunce. 66

Aistulphus was made kyng of Lumbardie.

4712 | 751 | Zacharie, bishop of Rome, assoyled Pipine, and the other frenchemen, of theyr othe of allegiaunce and fealty, that thei had made to Childerich, and confyrmed Pipine in the kyngdome of Fraunce. 67

Physilla

Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ

Pyrolla reigned in Spayne. 13. yeres. He vanquished the Sarasens, whiche troubled the Calæces, and slew of theim. 50000.

68 Grifon, endeuouryng to steere the people of Guyan against his brother Pipine, was of theim slaine, for auoydyng of further daunger. 4713 | 752

Aistulphus, kynge of Lumbardes, sette a tribute vpon the Romains, whiche because thei woulde not paie, Stephene (at that tyme bishop) went into Fraunce, to desyre ayde of Pipine agaynst the tyrannie of the Lumbardes, who mette with the bishoppe in the waie (as saieth Platine) and kyssing his feete, went on foote by his horse the space of. iii. miles.

69 Pipine, entryng Italie with a great power, beclipped the citee of Pauie with a stronge siege, and inforced Aistulphus to intreate meanes of peace, whiche was to him graunted on condicion he woulde restore to the bishoppe all that belonged to the churche of Rome. 4714 | 753

71 The Turkes brake fyrste out of the mountaines called Hyperborei, and inuaded Asia. The cause wherof was, that the Persians, beyng ouer set with warre of the Sarasens, desyred ayde of the Turkes: whiche beyng redie at theyr request, entred Asia: and fyrst ouer ranne the Halianes, after the people of Colchis, Armonie, and the lesse Asia, and lastly vanquished the Sarasens: betwene whom peace was made on this condicion, that the Turkes shuld reigne in Persia, and be called Sarasens. 4716 | 755

Aistulphus of Lumbardie brake the league with the Romaines, and besieged their citee. iii. monethes: wherof whan Pipine had knowlage, at the desyre of bishop Stephene, he perced Italie, besieged Aistulphus in Pauie, and constreigned him to yelde to his mercie. Pipine gaue the gouernance of Italie to the bishop of Rome, nothyng regarding the auctoritie or desire of the emperour of Constantinople, whiche willed hym to the contrarie: at whiche tyme the lieuetenauntes ended theyr power in Italie. Here maie a man perceiue, howe vaine it is, that the fautours of the bishop of Rome saie that Italie was geuen to hym by great Constantine.

72 Offa, a noble man, reigned in Mertia or myddle Englande. 4717 | 759

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | lande. He had warre with the Northumbers, and them for the tyme subdued. He warred also against Etheldred kynge of Eastangels, and vanquished and toke prisoner Egbert kyng of Kent. | Anni regum Saxo |
| | | Constantine the emperour did persecute theim, whiche woorshipped images. | |
| | | Tassilo, kyng of Bauarie, submitted hym to Pipine. | |
| 4718 | 757 | Aistulphus, kynge of Lumbardie, dyed as he was in huntyng: after whom Desyderius by force obteined the kyngdome, and was confirmed of Paule beyng than bishop of Rome, to whom he fled for succour, whan he was ouer sette in battaile of Rachisius, the brother of Aistulphus. | 73 |
| 4719 | 758 | The Saxones, called Soysons, disturbed the Frenchemen, and were forced of Pipine to aske peace, vpon condicion that yerely after thei shoulde yelde to the Frenche kynge. 300. good horses, in waie of tribute. | 74 |
| 4721 | 760 | Offa, kynge of Mertia in Britaine, builded the churche of Wychcom, and the abbey of. S. Albones. He chased also the Britaines or Welshemen, into Wales, and made a famous Dyke betwene Wales & the vtter bounds of Mertia, whiche is now called Offedyke. | 76 |
| 4722 | 761 | Pipine made warre against Gayfer Duke of Guyan, because he required a tribute of the priestes or spirituall landes within his Duchie. This warre was troublous to Pipine, and continued longe. | 77 |
| | | Eugenius, the. viii. was kynge of Scottes, and was slaine of his lordes, for his auarice, filthie lust and crueltee, whan he had reigned. iii. yeres. | |
| 4724 | 763 | Theleslus, kyng of Bulgarie, inuadyng Thracia was put to flight of the emperour, and chased into his countrei: where, for that misfortune, he was slaine of his own people. | 79 |
| | | Sabinus was kyng of Bulgarie, who agreed to the emperour in abrogacion of the images. For whiche cause he was shortly after depriued of all kyngly dignitee of his subiectes, and fledde to Constantinople. And after hym was Paganus made kyng of Bulgarie. | |
| 4725 | 764 | Aurelius, by treason, murdered his brother Philoill, and obteined the kyngdome of Spayne, and reigned. vi. yeeres | 80 |

yeres. To the entent he might eschew the indignacion of the people, he toke for his heyre, by adopcion, the sonne of his brother named Veremunde.

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

Fergus, the. iii, was made kyng of Scotland, and reigned. iii. yeeres. He was a foule dronken glutton, and so outragiously geuen to harlottes, that he neglected his owne wife, and brought hir to such penurie, that she was faine to serue other noble women for hir liuyng. Wherfore she murdered hym in his bedde, and after slewe hir selfe also.

83 Great discencion and tumultie was in Rome for the election of theyr bishop. For a nobleman of the Lumbardes had by force aduanced his brother Constantine to the bishoprike, beyng but a laie persone, and not within ordders: whom the Romaius after deposed, and disanulled what so euer was by hym decreed. 4728 767

Guyan, after long warre, was subdued to the signorie of Fraunce by Pipine, whiche shortly after ended his life.

84 Carolomanus and Charles, surnamed the great, began theyr dominion ioinctly ouer the Frenchemen. Charlemaine had to his porcion myddle Fraunce: and Charles possessed Austracie, with the other deale of Fraunce. 4729 768

Soluathius reigned in Scotland. xx. yeres, and than died of the goute. In his tyme rebelled Banus of the ile of Tyre and Billowham of Ballowaie, whiche were brought to due obeysaunce.

85 Desyderius, kyng of Lumbardie, comyng to Rome vnder pretence of religion, priuily, rebuked one Paulus the emperours chamberlaine, which abode as than in Rome: for that he did not punisshe the rebellious people, nor endeuour to bring againe the gouernance of Italy from the bishop to the empyre. By whose woordes Paulus beyng stered, put to death, and cast in prison dyuers, whiche fauoured the partes of the Frenchemen and the bishop, and beganne to take vpon hym in the emperours behalfe. To quiete this trouble, Stephene the. iii. sente for ayde to Charles of Fraunce. For the bishops of Rome, whan any thyng was doen contrarie to theyr minde, whiche thei coulde not amende with their manasynges, vsed to complaine to the Frenche kinges, & desyre succour of them: by 4730 769

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Saxo. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | whose power and maintenance, thei in processe wer made lordes of the world, and subdued to their beckes all other princes. | |
| | | Hunildis, whom Pipine had made ruler of Guyan, rebelled agaynst kyng Charles, whom Charles subdued: and upon faithfull promise of his good abbering, restored hym to the gouernaunce of Guyan. | |
| | | Sille dzinyng awaie Geremunde, possessed the kyngedome of Spaine. vi. yeres. He toke to wyfe Egimanda the wydow of Aurelius. | |
| 4732 | 771 | Charlemaine, the brother Charles, dyed: whose wyfe Bertha, with hir sonnes, fledde to Desyderius the Lumbarde. | 87 |
| 4733 | 772 | Charles beganne his warres against the Saxones, whiche continued the space of. xxx. yeres. | 88 |
| | | Constantine the emperour, settyng foorthe an nauie of xi. thousande shippes against the Bulgares, by a wonderfull tempest lost a great part of theim. | |
| | | Desyderius, kynge of Lumbardes, besieged Rauenna, and with swoord and fyre wasted the countrei about. And whan he had taken dyuers citees and townes, belonging to the Romaine bishoppe, he toke his iourney towarde Rome. | |
| 4734 | 773 | Whan Adrian, bishoppe of Rome, perceiued, that his threatenynge of excommunicacion coulde not stoppe the rage of Desyderius: he desyred helpe of Charles: whose comyng into Italy feared so muche the Lumbardes, that Spoletum, and dyuers other citees, by meane of ambassade yelded, and swore to be true to bishop Adrian. Charles, after he had discomfited the Lũbardes in diuers battailes, entred Rome: where he was receiued with great pompe, and made perpetuall league with the bishop, confyrmyng the giftes that his father Pipine had graunted, and restored what so euer was taken awaie by the Lumbardes. | 89 |
| 4735 | 774 | Charles, whan he had conquered Pauie and Millaine, did sette Frenchemen to be rulers therin, and banished Desyderius, with his wyfe, to Lyones. | 90 |
| | | Here endeth the kyngdome of the Lumbardes: and Italie was in the bishops dominion. | |

The

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist

The Saxones inuaded the Frenchemen.
Charles vanquiſshed, chaſed, and ſlew the Saxones in dyuers conflictes, and ſtronge battailes. 4736 775
91 Charles ones againe ouercame the Saxones, and toke
92 theim to mercie. 4737 776
To ſubdue certaine rebelles Charles retourned into Italy, toke the citee Foꝛiulium, obteined Taruiſium, and beheaded Rotgandus.
Conſtantine the emperour, goyng againſt the Bulgares, foꝛced theim to aſke peace: whiche, whan thei ſhoꝛtly after bꝛake and rebelled, he manfully vanquiſshed and ſubdued theim, and retouruyng to Conſtantinople, triumphed.
Mauregatus, the ſonne of Alphons Catholicus, by his concubine, after the deathe of Silio, by the ayde of the Mooꝛes, obteyned the kyngdome of Spaine, and reigned iii. yeres.
93 The Saraſens, inhabityng the boundes of Aquitaine, deſyꝛed ayde of Charles againſt theyꝛ owne kyuge. At that tyme reigned in Spayne. iii. kynges of the Saraſens. 4738 777
Charles, gathering a great power, went toward Spaine, where he toke and deſtroied the citee Pampilone: and after fierce and ſtrong battailes, and great murder on both partes, vanquiſshed the miſcreantes, and made theim tributarie. he ſubdued to his ſignoꝛy and to Chꝛiſtian faith, all the countrey of Spayne, adiuignyng to Fraunce and Baſcoyne. In his returne, by treaſon of a certaine Duke, named Gauelon, he loſt many of the noble men of Fraunce, amonge whom were Rowland and Otyuer.
Kenulphus, kyng of weaſt Saxones in Bꝛitaine, as he haunted to a woman, whiche he kepte at Merton, was ſlaine by treaſon of one Clito, the kinſman of Sygebert late kyng.
94 Bꝛithꝛicus, of the bloudde of Cerdicus, was made king of weaſt Saxones, and kuyghtly ruled his land the ſpace of. xvii. yeres. He maried one of the daughters of Offa, king of Mertia, by whoſe power he expelled Egbert, that was an vnder kyng in the loꝛdſhip of weaſt Saxones. 4739 778
Conſtantine the emperour dyed, whoſe body Hyꝛene his ſonnes

| Theyere of the worlde | Theyere of Christ | | Anni regum Saxo. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | lonnes wyfe, by the counsaile of bishop Adrian, toke vp after it was buried, and caused it to bee burned, and the asshes cast into the sea, because he disanulled images. | |
| | | Certaine of the Saxones, after they hadde receiued the faieth of Christe, came to Rome, where the bishop gaue theim inhabitance, in the mounte called, Collis Vaticanus. | |
| | | Leo, after his father, obteined the imperiall auctoritee, and reigned. v. yeres. | |
| | | The Saxones rebelled agaynst Charles, and wasted his countrey as farre as Colleine: whom he vanquished, and chased againe into theyr countrey. | |
| | | Varamunde reigned in Spaine. ii. yeres. | |
| 4741 | 780 | Leo the emperour made warre vpō the Sarasens dwellyng in Surie. | 96 |
| 4742 | 781 | The Saxones alwaies rebelling, were alwaie by Charles put to the worse. | 97 |
| | | Alphons surnamed the chast, was kyng of Spaine. 41. yeres. | |
| 4743 | 782 | Leo the emperour, ended his life of the sickenesse called the carbouncle. | 98 |
| 4744 | 783 | Constantine the. vi. reigned with his mother Hyrene ix. yeres, beyng but a childe. | 99 |
| 4748 | 787 | The Danes fyrst entred this land of Britaine. But by the strength and puissaunce of Brithicus, and other kynges of the Saxones, thei were dryuen backe, and compelled to voyde the lande. | 103 |
| 4749 | 788 | The Grecians, whiche were yet in Italie, by the commaundement of Constantine the emperour, warred on the Italians. With whom encountred certaine Dukes of Italy, and put them to great domage and losse. After whiche tyme the Grecians were more quiete in Italy a longe season. | 104 |
| | | The Frenchemen ouercame the Bauarians and Sclauines, and subdued theim to their lordship. | |
| | | Achaius was ordeyned kynge of Scottes and reigned xx. yeres. In his time was made the solemne league betwene Scotlande and Fraunce, against the Saxones or Englischemen: Whiche toke suche effecte, that euer sens that daie the Scottes haue more enclined to the Frenchemen, than Englischemen. | |

Hyrene

Innt res-
rum
Daro.

Hyrene empresse, and hir sonne Constantine, perswaded with the counsaile of Theraſius bishop of Constantinople, helde a counsaile at Nicea, where it was decreed, that images shoulde againe be restored to the churches. | Thepere of the worlde. 4750 | Thepere of Christ 789

107 Charles of Fraunce, leadyng an armie against the Auares: after he hadde theim subdued, entred Pannonie, where he wasted and spoyled the countrei lyng about the riuer called Raba. | 4752 | 791

108 Constantine the emperour, beyng come to full age, wold not suffer his mother Hyrene, to be any longer partaker or equall with hym in the empyre, but deposed hir of that astate, and reigned alone. vii. yeres. | 4753 | 792

Godfrey kyng of Danes.

110 Cleophilus and Stephene, certaine bishops, beyng sent of Adrian to Charles, helde a counsaile in Fraunce: by auctoritee wherof the. vii. synode of Constantinople, and the Grecians, concernyng abrogacion of images, was disanulled and forbooen, and the heresie, called Feliciana, condemned. | 4755 | 794

Charles of Fraunce gaue names to the. xii. monethes and wyndes in his mother tongue.

Brithricus, kyng of weast Saxones, was poysoned by his wyfe Ethelburga. For whiche deede, the nobles ordeyned, that from thensforth the kynges wyfes shoulde not be called queenes, nor suffered to sitte with theim in places of astate.

1 Ebert, the Saxone, which by Brithricus was chased out of the realme of Britaine, hauyng knowlage at this time of the death of Brithricus, returned out of France, & in so knyghtly wise him demeaned, that he obteyned the gouernance of weast Saxones. He tamed the Welshemen, banquished Berthulphus, kyng of myddle Englande, and subdued to his signorie and obeysance, the Kentishe Saxones, East Saxones, and Northumbers, and reigned as kyng ouer the more part of Englande, the space of. 37. yeeres. He fyrst commaunded this lande to be called Anglia, and the inhabitantes therof Englishemen, or Angles. | 4756 | 795

2 The Bauarians, rebellyng agaynst the Frenchemen, were subdued by Henrie Duke of Forumiulii, who sent | 4757 | 796

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

vnestimable riches of spoyle to kynge Charles. Thudes, prince of Auares, submitted hym selfe and his people to Charles. Anni r gum Saxo

The Saxones, forsakyng the faith of Christ, were vanquished and subdued by Charles, and lost of theyr souldiours. 30000. and theyr countrey wasted and spoyled.

4759 | 798

Adelphonsus, kyng of Gallyce and Asturia, encountred with the Sarasens in Spaine, and conquered their chiefe and regall citee Lugsebourne, and gaue it to his souldiours to spoyle, and sent great and riche giftes to Charles of the praie that he had taken in that warre. 4

Hyrenes, beyng sore greeued with the ill demeanour of hir son Constantine the emperour, by preuie meanes gatte hym into hir handes, and puttyng out his eies, cast hym in prison: where, for sorowe he died, and his mother reigned after hym. iiii. yeres.

The sonne lost his light the space of. xviii. daies. 5

4760 | 799

Pascalis and Campulus, priestes of Rome, conspired against bishoppe Leo, and accompanied with men of armes, set vpon hym in tyme of procession. But by the helpe of Abbinus his chamberlaine: he escaped, beyng sore beaten and wounded, and so fledde into Fraunce to Charles: who restored hym to his bishoprike.

4761 | 800

Charles, came to Rome, and harde the accusacions of Leo, concernyng the foresaied conspiracie: at whiche tyme Leo was purged of all crime, because he sware, that he was not giltie of suche thynges, as were leide against him. For it was not meete (saied the people and the priestes) that any man shulde iudge the Apostolike bishoppe, but that he shoulde be his owne iudge. Wherfore, by his owne othe, he was quited, & his aduersaries condemned. 6

4762 | 801

Leo, for this benefite, caused Charles to be proclaimed emperour of Rome, and crowned hym with the imperiall Diademe in the citee, after the ancient custome of the Romains. This hapned. 468. yeres after that Constantine the great, transferred the imperiall seate from Rome to Constantinople, and. 330. yeres after Rome hadde been without the name of an emperour. 7

4763 | 802

This Charles (by consent of all writers) was fayre, and semely of personage, and of lustie and valiaunt courage, Of 8

rage. Of his strengthe, wonders are tolde. His guise was, to eate at one meale a whole hare, or two hennes, or a whole gose, or lyke quantitee of other meate, and drinke therto a little wyne mengled with water. For his noble prowes and victories he was named Charles the great. And notwithstandyng his great might and honour, yet was he meke and lowly in hert, and milde and gracious to the poore. He sette his sonnes to learne as well good letters as marciall feates: and his daughters to spinnyng of wolle woorke. He was experte in all speaches, and neded no interpretour. At meale he used to haue some notable thyng redde, and specially of. S. Augustine De ciui: Dei. Finally, in hym was nothyng to bee discommended, but that he kept his daughters to longe vnmaried, and suffered the Romaine bishop ouer muche to abuse his auctoritee, in establishyng his vsurped power.

Aaron, kyng of Persie, sent great giftes to Charles, desyryng hym of amitee and aliaunce. In lyke maner dyd Irenes the empresse of Constantinople.

9 Charles transferred all the Sarones, dwellyng beyond the riuer Albia in Bohemne, into the countrey of Fraunce: of whiche people came the Brabantes and Flemmynges. 4764 803

Nycephorus, a senatour of Constantinople, deposed Hyrene, sent hir into banishement, and reigned .viii. yeres, after hir. He made league with Charles, and was at agreement for the boundes of bothe theyr empires.

11 Charles beganne his warre against the Hunnes, which continued .viii. yeeres, and than he vtterly vanquished theyr whole power, and brought theim in subiection. At whiche tyme all the glorie of the Hunnes decaied, all theyr nobilitee perished, and the great riches, that they of longe tyme had gathered, was taken from theim and spoyled. 4766 805

12 Charles, the younger, vanquished the Bohemes. 4767 806

14 The Danes, with a great host entred this lande of Britaine the secounde tyme, and spoyled the ile of Sheper in Kent. Against whom Egbert the kyng spedde hym with his power, whom the Danes compelled to forsake the fielde. After whiche tyme some of the Danes continually abode, in one place or other of this lande. 4769 808

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Saxo. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | The Sarasens wasted the Ilandes of Sardinia and Corsica. | |
| | | Lewys, the sonne of Charles, went with an armie against the Sarasens, whiche inuaded Spayne. | |
| | | Nicephorus, emperour of Constantinople, toke Populonium, a citee of Hetruria, and cast it to the earth. | |
| 4770 | 809 | Pipine, kynge of Italie, warred vpon the Venetians: because they fauoured more the part of Nicephorus, than of Charles his father and the Frenchemen. After whiche warre they were made friendes, and the Venetians suffered to vse theyr auncient libertees. | 15 |
| | | Pipine dyed at Millaine. | |
| | | The Danes ouercame the landes of Charles in Germanie. | |
| 4771 | 810 | Charles made peace with Nicephorus, emperour of Constantinople, and with Abulazar kyng of Spayne. | 16 |
| 4772 | 811 | This yere was a double eclipse, bothe of the sonne and of the moone. | 17 |
| 4773 | 812 | Nicephorus, emperour of Constantinople, whiche in dyuers encounters had vanquisshed the Bulgares, was lastly slaine of Chrummus theyr kynge. After whom Stauratius his sonne obteined the empire: and before he had reigned fully one yere, was murdered by his kinsman Michaell, who vsurped the imperiall crowne .ii. yceres. | 18 |
| | | Hemingus, kynge of Danes after Godfrey, made league with Charles and recompensed hym for the iniuries dooen by his predicessour Godfrey. | |
| 4774 | 813 | Abumalach, kyng of Sarasens in Spaine, made league with Charles. | 19 |
| | | Lewys was made felow in the empyre with his father Charles: and Bernharde, son of Pipine, kynge of Italie. | |
| | | After the death of Hemingus, kynge of Danes, ciuile warre was arrered betweene Sigefrede and Amilo, for the succession: at whiche tyme was slaine. 10940. of Danes: and than was Herolde and Reginfryde ordeyned kynges. | |
| 4775 | 814 | Michaell, emperour of Constantinople, after dyuers victories obteyned on the Bulgares, was at the lengthe by theim chased: and fledde to Constantinople, where he gaue vp | 20 |

ni re-
m
ro.

gaue vp the imperiall auctozitee, and ledde a priuate life. In his place was chosen a noble man, called Leo: who foorthwith vanquisched and droue backe the Bulgares, whiche with their armie hadde besieged the citee of Constantinople.

Charles the great ended his life, and was entred at Aquisgrane.

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| 21 | Lewys, the soonne of Charles, succeded his father, as well in the gouernance of the empire, as in the kyngdome of Fraunce, whiche he ruled .xxv. yeres well and nobly. For his gentilnesse he was surnamed Lewys the mylde. He made his sonne Lothayre partaker of the empyre. | 4776 | 815 |
| 22 | Lewys vanquisched the Danes, and restored Harold to his kyngdome, whom they before had expelled. | 4777 | 816 |
| 23 | Pascall, beyng made bishop of Rome without the consent of Lewys, somwhat to the discõtenting of his mind, in all hast excused hym selfe by letters, fearyng greatlie the emperours displeasure. The Gascoynes, whiche rebelled against the Frenchemen, were vanquisched and brought in subiection. | 4778 | 817 |
| 24 | Great discorde was amonge the Sarasens, in so muche that their kyngdome was diuided into .iiii. partes. ii. ruled in Spayne, one in Aegypt and Afrike, an other in Surie and Arabie. | 4779 | 818 |
| 25 | Woorde was brought to Lewys the emperour, that Bernarde his kinsman and ruler of Italie, by the counsaile of certaine bishops, gathered to hym great power, and endeuoired to withhold from his dominion the countrey of Italie: whom he subdued, and put to death, and of his alies, parte he banisched, parte he inclosed in monastaries, as the bishop of Millaine, the bishoppe of Cremona, the bishop of Orlyaunce, with others. The countrey of little Britaine rebellyng, was brought againe in subiection. Conwallus succeded Achaius in the kyngdome of Scotlande, and reigned .v. yeres. | 4780 | 819 |
| 27 | Lewys the emperour made Lothayre his eldest soonne partaker of the empyre, his second son Pipine he ordeined kyng of Guyan, and his yongest, called Lewys, of Bayon or Bauarie. | 4782 | 821 |

| Theyere of the worlde | Theyere of Christ | | Anni regum Angli. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Michael, surnamed Balbas, after he had traiterously murdered Leo, by force obteyned the empyre of the east, and reigned .ix. yeres. | |
| | | Raimirus the sonne of Baramunde reigned in Spaine vi. yeres. | |
| 4784 | 823 | Lothayre, the eldest sonne of Lewys, beyng sent of his father into Italie, was there annointed kynge by the bi=shoppe of Rome, and named Augustus. But because cer=taine of the Romains refused to doe him due obeysance, he retourned to his father to Pauie, desiryng of him ayde to subdue his rebelles. | 29 |
| | | At this tyme (saieth Fabian) the Danes entered the se=conde tyme into this lande of Britaine. | |
| 4785 | 824 | Lewys, with the swoorde spoyled the countrey of little Britaine, whiche refused to obey hym. | 30 |
| | | Dougallus reigned in Scotlande .vi. yeres and as he was goyng with an armie against the Pictes (in the qua=rell of Alpine, a Scotte whiche claimed the crowne of Pictes) was drowned in a riuer. | |
| | | Aydo, whom Lewys had made prouost of Guyan, re=belled, trustyng to the ayde of the Sarasens in Spaine, and by crafty meanes toke and spoyled the citee Ausonia. | |
| | | Many citees in the hyther Spaine yelded and became subiecte to the Sarasens. | |
| | | The Sarasens inuaded Crete, and subdued the same well nere wholy to theyr dominion. Thei vanquisshed the Greekes in two great battailes. | |
| 4788 | 827 | A great sedicion in the citee of Uenice, by meane of Obe=lericus, whiche was (not long after) slaine by Partitia=cus, than chiefe gouernour of Uenice. | 31 |
| | | The Sarasens in dyuers quarters wasted most cruelly the landes of Christendome. The Sarasens of Spayne ouerranne the countreys lyyng betweene Spayne and Fraunce. Thei, whiche were in Afrike, spoyled and brent Sicilie, and the Sarasens of Asia inuaded Crete. | |
| | | Lewys the emperour ordeyned, that the ministers of the churche and woorde of god, shoulde not be subiecte to any humaine seruage: and appointed to theim certaine liuynges, wherby they shoulde not be constreigned by po=uertee to forsake theyr duetie and office of preachyng. | |

Judith.

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Judith, the wife of Lewys, whom he loued entierly, and had receiued by hir a sonne called Charles, was against his will from hym diuorced by auctorite of the bishop of | | |
| 32 | Rome, and suite of his owne children. | 4789 | 828 |
| | Boniface, Erle of Corsica, with a stronge nauie perced Afrike, and robbed and spoyled the countrey betwene Utica and Carthage, in suchewyse, that he caused the Sarasens to leaue Sicilie, and returne to the defence of their owne countrey. | | |
| | Ordonius reigned in Spayne. x. yeres. | | |
| 33 | Lewys the emperour by strength recouered his wife Iudith to his company, maugre all his enemies. For whiche deede Lothayre his sonne, with other Barones of France, assembled theyr power, and entended to haue depriued Lewys of all imperiall and kyngly dignitee. | 4790 | 829 |
| | Alpine the sonne of Achaius was made kynge of Scottes, he pursued the warre against the Pictes, and slewe theyr kyng Feredech, but not long after he was vanquisshed and slaine by Brudus kyng of Pictes, whan he had reigned. iiii. yeres. | | |
| 35 | Theophilus was ordeyned emperoure of Constantinople. | 4792 | 831 |
| 1 | Ethelwolphus, the sonne of Egbert, beganne his reigne ouer the more parte of Englande. This man in his youth was willyng to haue been a prieste, and entered the ordre of subdeacone: howe be it after he maried a wyfe, of whom he receiued. iiii. soonnes, whiche reigned after hym successiuely. | 4793 | 832 |
| 2 | The. iii. soonnes of Lewys deposed theyr father, and kept hym in prison, diuidyng betwene theim his empyre, and other possessions. | 4794 | 833 |
| 3 | Lewys, by the diligent meanes and labour of Guillian, stuwarde of his landes, and certaine other nobles, was againe restored to his imperiall auctorite, and gentlie pardoned the obstinacie of his children. | 4795 | 834 |
| 4 | Theophilus, emperour of Constantinople, twyse encountred the Sarasens, whiche spoyled Asia: and was twyse vanquisshed and put to flight. The citee Amorium was taken and beaten to the grounde by the Sarasens. | 4796 | 835 |
| | Kenneth reigned in Scotlande. xx. yeres. He maintey- | | |

ned the

Theyere of the woꝛlde | Theyere of Chꝛist

ned the warre againſt the Pictes ſo fiercely, that he vanquiſhed them in diuers great battailes, ſlew theyꝛ kyng, and laſtly chaſed thē vtterly out of the boundes of Scotlande, a thouſande. 151. yeres (as ſaieth the Scottiſhe hiſtoꝛie) after thei began to haue dominion in that countꝛei, fꝛo the comyng of Scottes into Albion after their opinion. 1421. yeres.

Annī regum Angli.

Lewys, takyng againe to hym his wife Judith, was againe vexed with warre by his ſoonne Lothayꝛe, whiche ſhoꝛtly after, miſtruſtyng his ſtrength, ſubmitted hym to his fathers mercie: whiche gentiy foꝛgaue hym.

About this tyme Gregoꝛie the. iiii. oꝛdeyned firſte the feaſt of all ſainctes.

4798 | 837 — The Saraſens, with a greater power then euer thei had dooen beſoꝛe, inuaded Italie, beſieged the citee of Rome, and in moſte cruell wiſe deſtroied the ſuburbes and countrey there about. 6

The Noꝛmains infeſted the Frenchemen.

Pipine, ſonne of Lewys the emperour, dyed: whiche often tymes had been vnfaithfull to his father.

Alphons the thyꝛde, ſurnamed the greatte, reigned in Spaine. 40. yeres.

4800 | 839 — Lewys made his younger ſonne Charles kyng of Neuſtria, oꝛ Noꝛmandie. 7

4801 | 840 — Lewys, whan he hadde diſpoſed his empyꝛe and kyngdome to his childꝛen, ended his lyfe, with moſte gentill hert foꝛgeuing the vnkynde treſpaſſe of his ſonne Lewys: whiche thꝛiſe had vexed hym with deadly warres. At whiche tyme remembꝛing the vnnaturall myndes of his owne childꝛen, foꝛ ſoꝛow he fell in ſuche lamentable wepyng, that he coulde not ſpeake a good ſpace after. He was buried in Meaws, by his mother Hildegarde. 8

Not longe after the death of Lewys, great diſtaunce and warre chaunced betweene the. iii. bꝛethꝛene, foꝛ the diuiſion of theyꝛ fathers landes. Foꝛ Lewys and Lothayꝛe maligned againſt Charles theyꝛ yonger bꝛother, becauſe the chiefe of theyꝛ fathers landes, that is, myddle Fraunce, was aſſigned foꝛ his poꝛcion. wheꝛfoꝛe ere it were long, foꝛ this cauſe moſte cruell warre was arreed. In whiche, Charles with his ſouldiours behaued

theim

theim so manly, that his bretherne were banquisshed in battaile, and forced to forsake the fielde. At whiche conflict were moe Frenchemen slaine, than euer was afore that daie. Whan this battaile was thus blouddily ended, entreatie of peace was made: by agreement wherof,

9 Fraunce was diuided into .iii. partes, to Lothayre was geuen Austracie, with the landes of the empyre: to Lewys Germanie and Guyan: to Charles, myddle Fraunce, and the prouinces of Normandie and Burgoyne.

10 Sergius was ordeined bishoppe of Rome, who before was called Osporci (that is) hogges snoute: whiche name, because it semed vile and vncleane, he was permitted to chose the name of one of his predicessours bishops: whiche custome remaineth amonge theim to this daie.

An other company of the Danes inuaded Englande, and vexed the inhabitantes with all crueltee, and especially the countrey of Kent. But in the ende thei were constreigned to forsake the lande, and flie to their shippes, bearyng with theim great riches and treasure.

12 Alphons, kynge of Spaine, mistrustyng, that his .iii. bretherne hadde conspired by priuie meanes to dispatche him out of lyfe, commaunded their eien to be put out, and theim to be cast in prison.

The discorde of the Frenchemen caused many forraine enemies to inuade the landes of the empyre.

13 The people of Germanie, called Abroditi, forsakyng the dominion of Lewys, were brought againe in subiection.

14 The Normaines or Danes, inuaded the countrey of Aquitaine.

The Britains rebelled: against whom Charles warred .x. yeres.

Michaell, the soonne of Theophilus, gouerned the east empyre, together with his mother Theodora .xi. yeres.

A great earthquake in Rome.

15 Ethelwolphus, kyng of England, yode to Rome: where he repaired the Englische schole, whiche was fyrst founden by Offa, kynge of Mertia. This schole was after tourned to an hospitall for Englishemen, whiche came to Rome.

| Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 4802 | 841 |
| 4804 | 843 |
| 4805 | 844 |
| 4806 | 845 |
| 4807 | 846 |
| 4808 | 847 |

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

The Saracens of Mauritania vanquisched the Grecians and people of Venice, in a great battaile on the sea, and after inuaded Delmatia, and than with their power entred Italie, where they toke and most cruellie spoyled and cast to grounde the citee Ancona. Anni gum Angli.

4810 | 849 — At the citee Ostia, in Italie, the Romains fought prosperously, and vanquisched the Saracens. 17

The Normains or Danes perced the realme of France by the riuer Leyr, and ouerrodde the countrey of Guyan, and toke and spoyled many famous citees, as Burdeaux, Sanctone, Engolisme, Turone, Poicters, Paris, and other: at whiche tyme Charles warred in Britaine.

4811 | 850 — Lothayre made Lewys his sonne felowe in the empyre. 18

Ethelwolphus, kynge of Englande, fyrst founded the vniuersitee of Drenforde: whiche summe writers attribute to Offa kynge of Mertia, that was in the tyme of Charles the great. 60. yeres before this tyme.

4812 | 851 — A great famine and dearth in Germanie. 19.

4815 | 854 — John, the.viii. bishop of Rome. This was an Englisshe woman, whiche in hir youth, beyng arated in a mans apparell, companied a learned man (whiche kept hir) to the citee of Athenes: where, by hir witte, diligence, and dayly hearyng of learned men, she became excellent in the knowlage of good letters. Wherfore she dissimulyng stille hir propre kynde, came after to Rome: and, for the opinion of hir great learnyng, was chosen bishop. But by hir lightnesse she declared hir selfe to be a woman. For not longe after she trauailed with childe in the middes of the strete in procession tyme. Whiche great reproche vndoubtedly was shewen to the sea of Rome, by the certain prouidence of god. 22

4816 | 855 — Ethelwaldus, after the death of his father, beganne his reigne in Englande. He maried a woman, whiche his father had kept before as his concubine: and dyed, whan he had reigned not fully one yere. 1

Donalde the.v. of that name (a vicious and wicked prince) reigned in Scotlande.vi.yeres. In his tyme Osbret and Ella capitaines of the Englisshemen and Britaines, made warre vpon the Scottes, toke their kynge, and subdued all the countrey from Striueling to the Irisshe seas.

vilsche seas, and from the water of Forth and Clide to Tumber.

Lothayre, forsoke the dignitee of the empyre, and became a monke. He diuided his landes betweene his .iii. sonnes: to Lothayre, the parte of France called Lorraine: to Charles, the countrey of Marbone: to Lewys, the gouernaunce of the empyre, whiche he guided .xxi. yeres.

| | The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|
| 1 Ethelbert, the brother of Ethelwalde, was ordeyned kyng ouer the more part of Englande. In the beginninyng of his reigne, the Danes entred the weast parte of the realme, and spoyled the countrey afore them, till they came to Wynchester: and by strengthe toke the citee. But by the kyng and his Dukes, thei were forced to leaue Wynchester, and in fleyng towarde theyr shyps, loste a great numbre of theyr men. | 4817 | 856 |
| Charles, whan he hadde vanquisshed Homeuolus and Trispolus, capitains of the Britaines, and brought them in dew subiection, was proclaimed kyng of that countrei, and retourned into Fraunce. | | |
| 2 Theodora, whiche gouerned the east empyre, because she contemned images, was of hir owne sonne Michaell inclosed in a monasterie, and kepte as prisoner. After whiche tyme Michaell reigned alone. xiii. yeres. | 4818 | 857 |
| 5 Lewys, kynge of Germanie, in dyuers battailes vanquisshed the Sclauines, which refused his dominion, and toke theyr prince Rastiz: whom, because he hadde broken his league, he bereft of his sight. | 4821 | 860 |
| Tyber ouerflowed Rome in suche wyse, that they vsed botes. | | |
| At Brixium, a citee of Italie. iii. daies together it reigned bloudde. | | |
| Constantine the seconde, a good and vertuous prince reigned in Scotlande. xiii. yeres. | | |
| I Thelrede, the. iii. sonne of Ethelwalphus, toke on hym the gouernaunce of weast Saxones, and other prouinces of Englande. He was a man framed of nature as well to peace as warre. Amonge his subiectes, he was, milde, gentill, louyng and pleasant: against his aduersaries, seuere, fierce, valiant, and hardie. He liued in continuall warre with the Danes: whiche, all the tyme | 4824 | 863 |

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

of his reigne, vexed this lande with most deadly warres. Annal. gum Angli.

A company of Danes landed in Northumberland: and after many skyrmisshes and battailes to theim geuen, by strength thei possessed and helde that countrei the space of 60. yeres, and toke also the citee of Yorke.

An other company entred in the prouince of Mertia, and toke the towne of Nottingham: from whens thei were shortly expelled by Etheldred and his knightes.

4826 | 865 | Nicolas the fyrst, bishop of Rome, decreed, that no secular prince, or emperour shulde be at the counsaile of the clergie. 3

4828 | 867 | The Sarasens, breakyng into Italie, destroyed the citee called Beneuente. Against whom the emperour Lewys fought prosperously, with the ayde of his brother Lothayre. 5

The Normains inuaded dyuers prouinces of Fraunce: whom Charles was faine for that tyme to please with riche giftes and treasure.

4829 | 868 | The Bulgares, whiche to this daie dissented from the churche of Rome, agreed with theim in all thynges. At whiche time theyr kynge, forsakyng his regallie, became a monke. 6

Sueropilus, kynge of Dalmacie, with his people the Sclauines, receiued fyrste the religion of Christe. The kyngdome of Dalmacie was diuided into .iiii. partes: the names wherof remaine at this daie.

4830 | 869 | A counsaile was holde at Constantinople: where after many woordes had for the vnitee and concorde of the Latines and Gretians: it chaunced, that the olde variance toke place, and was againe renewed. 7

A company of the Danes entred the countrei of Northff. where they slew the holy kyng Edmunde, whiche gouerned the prouince of Northfolke: because he wold not forsake the faieth of Christ.

4831 | 870 | Basilius, by treason murdered Michaell, and possessed the empyre of the east. xvii. yeres. 8

Lothayre, kyng of Lorraine ended his life at Placence: of whose landes Charles, kyng of Fraunce, by strength toke possession. For whiche cause was great debate betwene hym and his elder brother Lewys of Germanie.

The

The countrei of Loraine was diuided betwene Charles and Lewys: wherwith Lewys the emperour was sore greeued, and sent a sharpe message to theim, that neither
9 the tone, nor the tother, shoulde intermitte with the landes of Lothayre, to the which he had most rightful titell.

The Danes, whiche afore hadde perced the countrei of Northff. landed againe in Southerie, and continued till they came to Reading, and toke the towne and castell: at whiche tyme, while Ethelrede was busied against theim, he had woorde of the landyng of Olrike, kynge of Denmarke (as saie the englishe cronicles) with an other company: to whom the kynge gaue many stronge battailes: but in the ende he was put to the woorse, and receiued a wounde, wherof he died.

| | The yere of the woorlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|
| 4832 | | 871 |

I Alurede, the. iiii. sonne of Ethelwolphus, beganne his reigne ouer the more parte of Englande. This man was of faire stature and comely personage, no lesse renowmed in marciall pollicie, than in ciuile gouernance of his common weale. He was wyse, discrete, and learned, and fauoured good letters excellently well. In youth somwhat he was disposed to the vice of the flesshe: and therfore besought god to chastice hym by some continuall sickenesse, wherby he myght serue god the better, and yet not be made vnapte to woorldly businesse. Wherfore, by the ordinaunce of god, he was taken with the euill, called Ficus, and was therof sicke a longe space.

Alurede, in the fyrst yere of his reigne, in sundrie places fought. vi. tymes with the Danes: by meanes wherof his people were so weakened, that he was glad to make peace with his enemies.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 4833 | | 872 |

3 A wonderfull multitude of the flies, called Locustes, vexed well nere all the countreys of Fraunce. This flie burneth the corne with touchyng, and deuoureth the residue. wherof ensued a great scarcitee & dearth in France.

About this time (as saieth the Scottishe historie) Hungar and Hubba the bretherne of Ladanus kynge of Denmarke, with a great company of Danes inuaded Scotlande, with whom theyr kyng Constantine mette, & at the fyrst encountre put theim to the woorse, but after by the negligence of his souldiours, he was vanquisshed, taken

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 4835 | | 874 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Angli. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | and slaine: with .10000. Scottes whan he had reigned xiii. yeres. | |
| | | Salomon, kyng of Normains, dyed: after whom a ciuile warre was reysed betwene Basquitanus, and Turkandus for succession in the kyngdome: whereby many of the Normains were slaine. | |
| | | Belles were fyrst vsed in Greece. | |
| 4837 | 876 | The Danes brake the league made with Alurede. wherfore in as secrete maner as he might, he assembled a chosen company, and sette vpon theim sodeynly. And after the fyrst discomfiture, helde theim so shorte, that he constreigned theim to geue hostages for suretie of peace. | 5 |
| | | Ethus reigned in Scotland. ii. yeres. He was so swifte, that in rennyng he coulde ouer take a hart or greyhound. | |
| 4838 | 877 | Charles surnamed the Balde, kyng of Fraunce, obteyned by great giftes of Iohn, bishop of Rome, to bee admitted to the imperiall auctorite. Wherewith Lewys kyng of Germanie, his elder brother, was muche displeased. But this Lewys, before he coulde reuenge his quarell, ended his life. Than Charles of Fraunce ceassed vpon the lande and prouince of Loraine. For whiche iniurie, and also to recouere the empyre to the Germaines, Lewys, the sonne of the forenamed Lewys of Germanie, with his bretherne Charles and Charlemaine (gathering to theim a great power) sette vpon his vncle Charles of Fraunce, and hym vanquisched, put to flight and chased: and after that diuided the landes of his father betweene hym and his bretherne. | 6 |
| | | Gregour reigned in Scotlande. xviii. yeres. This was a sage, wyse and puisaunt prince, and a man of great prowes. He recouered Fiffe and Louthian and the countreis that were taken from the Scottes by the Danes, or other enemies. He drone the Danes out of Northumberlande (as affyrmeth the Scottische historie) and made that prouince tributarie to him, he toke from the Britains Cumber and Westmerlande, and vanquisched and subdued the Irischemen. | |
| 4839 | 878 | Charles the emperour sickened at Mantua, and there was poysoned by one Sedechias a Iew, whom he vsed for his phisicion. | 7 |

Carlius

Carlius, the soonne of Alphons kynge of Spayne. iii. yeeres. The yere of the worlde 4840 The yere of Christ 879

8 Charles, surnamed the. iii. spedde hym towarde Italy to clayme the imperiall crowne: but John the bishop, not willyng to make hym emperour, but wolde the imperiall auctoritee shoulde remaine with the Frenchemen, fled into Fraunce and auctorised kyng Lewys, the stammarer, and soonne of Charles the balde.

10 But after. ii. yeres he retourned to Rome, and annoynted Charles the thyrde, and crowned hym with the imperiall Diademe: by whiche meanes the empyre came againe to the Germaines. 4842 881

This Charles defended Italy from the inuasion of the Sarasens.

Lewys and Charlemaine, the sons of Lewys the stammarer, were proclaimed kynges of Fraunce. Betweene whom, and Lewys of Germanie, fell strife and debate, by the meane of two Frenche gentilmen, called Bosselme and Conrade, whiche excited Lewys the Germaine to warre vpon the. ii. younge kynges.

Ordonius succeded his brother Garsius in the kyngedome of Spayne, and reigned. viii. yeres.

The Normains or Danes, inuaded, robbed, and pilled the countreis of Fraunce, about the riuer Maze.

11 Ordonius, kyng of Spayne, by his vntrouth, deceiued, and put to death the. iiii. Erles of Galyce. For whiche deede the prouince of Galyce forsoke his dominion, and ordeyned to theim certaine iudges, to whom thei committed the gouernance of theyr realme. 4843 882

The Normains continually robbed Fraunce, and possessed many partes therof, as Campaine, and the countrei about the riuer Liger.

Martine the. ii. was bishop of Rome one yere.

Lewys, kynge of Germanie, died: wherfore Charles the emperour departed from Italie, to take possession of his brothers landes.

The Danes conquered, brent, and cast to the grounde, Treuers, and vanquished the Frenchemen.

13 Lewys, kynge of Fraunce, ended his life, after whom Charles, or Charlemaine his brother, fell at communica- 4845 884

tion of

Theyere of the worlde | Theyere of Christ

clon of peace with the Danes: And finally concluded, that Godfrey theyr kyng (to confesse the faieth of Christ, and to be Christened) shoulde enioie the whole prouince of Frise.

Anni gum Angli

After this tyme, the space of .60. yeeres, the empyre of Rome was vexed with ciuile warres, and all kynde of miserie: in so muche that by the iniurie of these times, honestee greatly decaied, and the name of learning and good letters was almost forgotten.

Alurede of Englande was sore ouerset with newe companies of the Danes. But at length, takyng to hym a valiant courage, he enterprised to espie the maner of his enemies, in this wyse. He did on hym the habite of a minstrell, and with his instrument of musyke entred the tentes of the Danes, and in shewyng them pastime and song, he espied all theyr slouth and idlenesse, and harde muche of theyr counsaile. Than priuily retournyng to his armie, with a chosen company fell vpon the Danes in the nyght, and slew of theim a great numbre: and lastly concluded a peace, on condicion that as many of theim as woulde be Christened, shoulde inhabite the prouinces of Eastangles, and Northumberlande: the other to depart into Fraunce.

Adrian, bishop of Rome, one yeere. He obteyned, that the emperours auctoritee shoulde not be looked for in the creacion of the Romaine bishop.

4847 | 886 | Charles the emperour, after the death of his kinsman, was kyng of Fraunce. 15

By the counsaile of Notus Alurede, kyng of England, ordeyned the fyrst grammer schole in Oxenforde, & fraunchesed that towne with many great libertees.

The Normains besieged the citee of Paris, and after yode to Soysons, destroiyng the countrey before theim.

Leo the sonne of Basile emperour of Grece.

4848 | 887 | The Hunnes, a people of Scithia, breakyng out of their owne countrey, inuaded Pannonie, expellyng the Gepides and Auares: and ioygned theim with their kinsmen the Hungares. 16

4850 | 889 | Phroilla, expellyng his brothers children, toke on hym the kyngdome of Spayne: and whan he had reigned one 18

yere,

yere, died, beyng taken with leapzie.

Certaine of the Danes retourned againe out of France into England, and beſieged the towne of Rocheſter: and were dziuen backe by kyng Alurede.

20 Charles the emperour, foz his negligence, was depoſed: and Arnolphus his nephew choſen emperour in his place, who reigned .xii. yeres.

Eudo, ſoonne of Roberte Duke of Angeow, was made kyng of France, and pzotectour of the ynge pzince Charles the ſimple.

The Lumbardes, partly deſyzyng to renew theyz kyngdome, partly contemnyng the febleneſſe of the Romains: ozdeyned Beringarius to be emperour: an other compauy, diſſentyng from theim, made Uuido kyng of Italie: whiche was befoze Duke of Spoletum: betwene whiche two noble men was after arrered deadly warre.

Alphons the .iiii. reigned .v. yeres in Spaine.

Leo the emperour, by ayde of the Turkes, at the fyzſt encounter vanquiſhed the Bulgares. But afterwarde, truſtyng to their falſe pzetenſed peace, he was putte by theim to great domage.

21 The Danes with moſt egre crueltie entred .iiii. partes of this lande together, and whan thei were expelled from one parte, foozthwith they paſſed to an other. Yet that notwithſtandyng, the good and valiaunt kynge Alurede, behaued hym ſo wiſely, that by the ready aſſiſtence of his people, he had of theim alwaie the vpper hande.

Uuido, kynge of Italie, chaſed Beringarius out of his countrey to Arnolph the emperour, whiche as than was occupied in the warres againſt the Nozmaines, whom he ſubdued.

At election of Fozmoſus, biſchop of Rome, was great ſtrife and variance: but in the ende, he by Mars and money, obteined the biſchopzike.

23 Arnolph entred Italy againſt Uuido, and toke Bergamum: and hunge theyz Erle Ambzoſe vpon a gibbette.

Zuuentebaldus, Duke of Mozauia, rebelled agaynſt Arnolph, whiche had committed to hym the Dukedome of Boheme: whom foz ſo muche as he coulde not bzynge in ſubiection by his owne power, he deſyzed healpe of the

| Theyere of the woꝛlde. | Theyere of Chriſt |
|---|---|
| 4852 | 891 |
| 4853 | 892 |
| 4855 | 894 |

Arnolphus emperor

The Lombardes ſette vp Berengarius the .i. to be emperour

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Ann gum Ang |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Hungares: by whose assistence he brought the Duke to due obeysaunce. | |
| | | Donalde the. vi. reigned in Scotlande. xi. yeres. He made a law, that al men that did forsweare them selfe, or speake of the diuell, shulde be burned in the lippes with a hote yron. | |
| | | The Normains besieged Paris the seconde tyme. | |
| 4856 | 895 | Englande was vexed with. iii. maner scourges: warre of the Danes: great mortalitee of men: and moreine of beastes. | 24 |
| 4857 | 896 | Arnolph went into Italy the seconde time: and by force entred the citee of Rome, and was crowned with the imperiall Diademe, by Formosus the bishop. | 25 |
| | | Raimiris, kyng of Spayne. xix. yeres. He cast his brother Alphons in prison, and vereste hym of his sight: because he denied the faieth of Christ. | |
| 4858 | 897 | Stephene, the. vi. was ordeyned bishop of Rome, whiche so enuied the name of his predicessour Formosus, that he abrogated and dissolued his decrees: and takyng vppe his body, after it was buried, cut of his head and fingers of his right hand, and commaunded theim to be cast into Tyber: and than buried his body in a priuate sepulchre. whiche cruell deede some attributed to Sergius, that laboured for the bishoprike together with Formosus. | 26 |
| | | In Rome were. v. bishops within the space of. iii. yeres, that is, Boniface the. vi. Stephene the. vi. Romanus, Theodorus the. ii. John the. ix. who reigned. ii. yeres: and than succeded Bennet the. iiii. | |
| 4861 | 900 | Charles, beyng of iust age, toke on hym the kyngdome of Fraunce: who, for his modestie, sincerite, and innocencie of lyfe, was surnamed simple, and was nothyng framed of nature for worldly businesse and troubles of warre: and therfore he ceassed alwaie from warrefare, and gaue hym to quietenesse. | 27 |
| 4862 | 901 | EDwarde, the elder soonne of Alurede, beganne his reigne ouer the more part of England, and gouerned this lande well and noblie. xxiiii. yeres. In knowlage of good letters he was not to be compared to his father. But in honour, worship, and marciall prowes, nothyng inferiour. And was also veraie profitable to the | 1 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | common weale, in buildyng and repairyng many castles, townes, and citees, whiche were rased and broken by the Danes. He in his time adiuigned to his lordship all this Iland, sauyng onely Northumberland: whiche was possessed of the Danes. | The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ |
| | Guido, the Lumbarde, ended his lyfe: after whom Beringarius obteined the kingdome of Italy. But the Lumbardes, not beyng content with one, ordeyned for theyr kyng a valiaunt and merciall ponge man, named Lanthbert, the soonne of Guido. | | |
| | Arnolph emperour of Germanie died of the louſie euill. | | |
| 2 | Edwarde of England made warre against Constantine kyng of Scottes, and forced him to desyre peace. Shortly after he quieted the Welshemen. | 4863 | 902 |
| | Lewys, the sonne of Arnolph, was chosen emperour of | | |
| 3 | Germanie. He was neuer crowned with the imperiall Diademe at Rome. For Beringarius the Lumbarde, held from him by force, the dominion of Italy. | 4864 | 903 |
| | Constantine the thirde of that name was ordeined king of Scottes, and reigned .xl. yeres. | | |
| | Alexandre, a man wholy addicte to all filthie liuyng, | | |
| 5 | was made emperour of Constantinople. | 4866 | 905 |
| | Lanthbert, the sonne of Guido, was slaine by treason, as he was in huntyng. After whom the Italians chose Lewys the sonne of Boson to theyr kyng. | | |
| | Adeluoldus, the brother of kyng Edward of England, beyng excited of the Danes of Northumberlande, made warre vpon his brother: whom Edwarde vanquished, and so egrely pursued, that he constreigned hym, with many of the Danes, to forsake the lande, and flie to France. | | |
| 6 | Sergius, a man rude, vnlearned, verie proude and cruell, was ordeyned bishop of Rome. He commaunded the bodie of Formosus to bee taken out of the sepulchre, and cast into Tyber. | 4867 | 906 |
| | In this tyme, within the space of .ix. yeeres, had been in Rome .ix. bishops, of the whiche Bennet the .iiii. reigned .iii. yeres. And none of any estimacion or learnyng, but all cruell, malicious, and proude. At whiche tyme the bishops of Rome, settyng a syde all honestie, beganne to | | |

| The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist | | Annū gum Angl |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | be openly naught, as Platine (that wꝛiteth theyꝛ liues) dooeth greatly complaine. | |
| | | Constantine, a man of good disposicion, was auctoꝛised emperour of Constantinople: who by treason was immediatly deposed. Romanus, soueraigne capitain of his armie, vsurped the imperiall auctoꝛitee .39. yeres. | |
| | | Adeuoldus, the bꝛother of kyng Edwarde, with a company of Danes, landed againe in Englande: where after soꝛe fyght (in the whiche Adelwalde was slaine) peace was concluded betwene Edwarde and the Danes. | |
| | | Rollo the Dane made sure the pꝛouince of Noꝛmandie, that was geuen to hym by the Frenche kyng, and renued the league: whiche euer after he kepte fyrmely. | |
| 4868 | 907 | The Hunnes oꝛ Hungares, molested all partes of Europe with most cruell warres. | 7 |
| | | The Bauares, encountrynge with the Hunnes, were chased and slaine, with theyꝛ capitaine Luithbalde. | |
| 4869 | 908 | The Hunnes subdued the Bulgares, and made theim tributarie. | 8 |
| 4870 | 909 | The Hungares bꝛake into Almaine, where thei spoyled the lande, and put to flyght Lewys the emperour. Not longe after thei perced Italy, and ouerrennyng the countrey, filled euery place with murder, bothe of man woman and childe: with whom Beringarius mette in the fielde, and was put to flight. | 9 |
| 4871 | 910 | Edwarde of England vanquisshed Ericius chiefe loꝛd of the Danes, whiche possessed Noꝛthfk. and Southfk. and subdued that pꝛouince to his signoꝛie. | 10 |
| 4872 | 911 | In this tyme a noble woman, named Elfleda, syster to kynge Edwarde, gouerned the pꝛouince of myddle Englande. This woman whan she had ones assaied the paines, that women suffer in trauailyng with child, euer after hated the embꝛasynges of hir husbande, saiyng, that it was not semely foꝛ any noble woman to vse such fleshely likyng, wherof shulde ensue so great soꝛow and paine. | 11 |
| | | A great noumbꝛe of Danes, whiche in tyme of Alurede were dꝛiuen out of this lande, retourned into the weast countrey of Englande, whiche hauyng woꝛde of the kynges comyng against theim, after certaine robberies, fled into Irelande. | |

Chunrade,

Annl regum Angli.

Chunrade, nephew to Lewys the. iii. and Duke of east France, was by the counsaile of Otto, Duke of Saxone, made emperour, and was the last emperour of the stocke of the great Charles. After whom the empyre was transferred to the Saxones. The yere of the worlde 4873. The yere of Christ 912.

Arnolde, Duke of Bauarie, Burchard Duke of Swaue, Euerharde Duke of East Fraunce, and Bisilbert of Loraine rebelled against Chunrade the emperour: whom, by his wysedome and policie, he brought to dew obeysaunce. The yere of the worlde 4874. The yere of Christ 913.

Beringarius of Italie toke prisoner Lewys, whiche was set vp as kyng against hym by the Italians, and depriued hym as well of his regallie as of his sight. The yere of the worlde 4875. The yere of Christ 914.

Charles, kyng of France, by the manhode of his knightes recouered to his lordship the prouince of Loraine. The yere of the worlde 4876. The yere of Christ 915.

The Hungares wasted the countrey of Almaine.

Ordonius reigned in Spaine. v. yeres.

Elfleda, princesse of Mertia, whiche hadde tamed the Welshemen, and in dyuers battailes chased the Danes, ended hir life. After whose death Edwarde helde that prouince in his owne hande. The yere of the worlde 4878. The yere of Christ 917.

The Hungares, leuyng Almaine, came into Loraine, and the countrey annexed therunto, whiche they spoyled without mercie. The yere of the worlde 4879. The yere of Christ 918.

At Nottingham two kynges, that is to saie, of Scotlande and of Wales, yelded theim to kynge Edwarde of Englande, and chose hym for theyr chiefe lorde and souereigne. The yere of the worlde 4880. The yere of Christ 919.

Chunrade the emperour gaue place to nature, and by his brother Euerharde sent the imperial insignes to Henrie Duke of Saxone, and him appointed to be emperour.

Henrie the fyrst was proclaimed emperour. This man was of great vertue, wysedome and sobrenesse: and for his woorthynesse in armes marueilously praised: at his election repined Arnolde Duke of Bauarie: whom with wise counsaile and gentill exhortacion he appeased. This Henrie was the fyrst emperour of the Saxones, and was neuer crowned of the Romaine bishoppe, neither had the dominion of Italie. The yere of the worlde 4881. The yere of Christ 920.

In Spayne Santius, surnamed the grosse, was kynge The yere of the worlde 4882. The yere of Christ 921.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Angli.

xl. yeres. He was so wonderfull fatte of bodie, that he was neuer in health. Wherfore to be holpe, he yode to Abdemarus, kyng of Saracens, whiche in the science of phisike was verie expert. In the meane season, Odonius by treason vsurped the crowne. But Santius, by healpe of the Saracens, recouered his kyngdome, and punished the rebelles.

4883 | 922 | Robert, Duke of Guyan, and brother of Eudo laste kyng of France, contrarie his trouth and allegiance, ceased certaine citees and holdes of the inheritance of kyng Charles, and was by hym vanquished and slaine. 22

Henrie emperour of Germanie ouercame the Hungares.

4884 | 923 | The Saracens of Afrike inuaded and robbed the countrey of Calabrie and Poyle, possessed dyuers citees of the Romains, and the prouince of Boneuente, and consulted betweue theim selfe of the vtter destruction and deuastacion of Rome: whom John the. x. beyng than bishoppe, by the healpe of Romanus the emperour of Greece, and Landolph Duke of Boneuent (as witnesseth Luthbert) put to flyght, and slew of theim a great noumbre. But Blondus referreth the occasion of this inuasion of the Saracens to Romanus, and the Duke of Boncuent, and affirmeth this victorie to be atchiued by Albericus Erle of Hetruria. 23

After the death of Rollo, Duke of Normandie, succeded his sonne William, whiche was of great auctoritee amonge the Frenchemen.

4885 | 924 | Charles, kyng of Fraunce, retournyng from the victorie, which he had obteined, against Robert Duke of Guyan, by treason was taken, cast in prison, and lastly slaine, by Hebert Erle of Vermendois, and brother in law to the saied Duke of Guyan. 24

Heurie emperour of Germanie made league with the Hungares: and shortly after recouered from the Frenchemen the prouince of Loraine.

Rodolph, Duke of Burgoyne, prouoked of the Italians, entred Italy, and ouercame Beringarius: whom he depriued of all kyngly auctoritee, and reigned as kyng of Italie. iii. yeres.

Adelstane,

Anni regum Angli.

ADelstane, after the death of Edwarde his father, beganne his reigne in Englande. He was a prince of woorthie memorie, valiant and wyse in all his
1 actes, and brought this lande to one Monarchie. For he expelled vtterly the Danes, subdued the Scottes, and quieted the Welshemen.

Flambert by treason murdered Beringarius of Italie. For whiche cause, the .iii. daie after, he was slaine of a souldiour of Beringarius, named Milo.

2 Symeon, kynge of Bulgares, with dyuers inuasions, vexed sore the Grecians: whose furie to appease Romanus the emperour gaue the daughter of his son Christofer in mariage to Peter, the son of Symeon, and by that aliance was with hym at peace. 4887 926

Salarde, Duke of the Hungares, brake into Italie, and destroied with fyre the citee Pauie.

Burcharde, Duke of Swaue, whiche came to ayde Raulffe kyng of Italie, was slaine at Millaine. For whiche cause Raulffe left Italie, and retourned into France. After whom Hugo, Duke of Orliance, was proclaimed kyng of Italie.

Constantine, kyng of Scottes, rebelled and disquieted with often inuasions, the costes of Englande: and beyng ouercomen, and made subiecte to Adelstane, swore to be his lege man. Whiche thyng dyuers kynges of Scotlande after him, in like maner perfourmed. But of this homage dooyng, the Scottishe cronicle maketh no mencion.

Algina, wyfe of Charles the simple, hearyng of the murder of hir housbande, and mistrustyng the Frenchemen, fled secretely with hir sonne Lewys into Englande, to hir brother Adelstane.

3 Raulffe, Duke of Burgoyne, after the departyng of Algina and hir son, by agreement of the lordes of France, was ordeyned kyng, and reigned after some writers. xii. yeres: but more verely .ii. yeres. 4888 927

4 Guido, Marques of Tuschia, imprisoned John bishop of Rome, and commaunded hym to be beheaded. 4889 928

Henrie emperour of Germaine subdued the Sclauines, and toke the citee Brenneburgh. He made tributarie to

hym

| Theyere of the worlde | Theyere of Christ | | Anni regum Angli. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | hym, the people of Dalmacie, and vanquiſched the Boſ=hemes. | |
| | | Ethilſtane, or Athelſtane, kyng of Englande, after the death of Sytherius, kyng of the Danes in Northumberlande, ceaſed that prouince into his owne handes, and put out of poſſeſſion his ſonne, whiche fledde to Conſtantine kyng of Scottes. | |
| 4890 | 929 | Lewys, the ſonne of Charles the ſimple, after the death of Raulfe, was deſyred of the nobles, to retourne out of Englande with his mother Elgina, and take poſſeſſion of the kyngdome of Fraunce, wherin he reigned. 27. yeres. | 1 |
| | | Ethilſtane of Englande gaue his daughter Edith to Otho, ſoonne of Henrie, whiche Otho was afterwarde emperour. | |
| | | Leo, the. vi. biſhop of Rome. vii. monethes. And after hym Stephene the ſeconde, ii. yeres. | |
| 4892 | 931 | The people, called Redarii, rebelled, and refuced the dominion of Henrie the emperour: whom Bernarde, and Thiatmarus his capitaines, ſubdued, and ſlew, and toke priſoners to the numbre of. 220. thouſande. | 7 |
| | | In Fraunce fell ſo great a dearth and ſcarcitee, that a quarter of wheate was woorthe. xx. poundes of that money, which is in value after ſterling money. 50. ſhillinges. | |
| 4893 | 932 | Arnolde, Duke of Bauayer, ledde an armie into Italy againſt Hugh the kyng: where he was receiued of the citee Verona, and toyguyng in battaile with Hugh, was chaſed, and with great loſſe of his men retourned into his countrey. | 8 |
| | | At the citee of Bean flowed a well of bloudde. | |
| | | Iohn the. xi. was biſhop of Rome. v. yeres. | |
| | | Wylliam, the. ii. Duke of Normandie, ſon of Rollo, was ſlaine by treaſon of Arnolde Erle of Flaunders. He lefte after hym a ſoonne, that was to younge to rule that Duchie: whiche thyng cauſed great trouble betwene the Normains and Lewys kyng of France, who endeuoired to bringe that countrey againe to his dominion, and toke on hym the tuicion of the younge Duke, named Richarde. | |
| | | Raimirus the, iii. beyng but a childe obteined the kyngdome of Spaine, and reigned. 25. yeres. | |
| 4895 | 934 | The Hungares exacted tribute of the Saxones, and with a | 10 |

with a puissant armie inuaded the Turinges, whom Henrie the emperour ouerthrew. | Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ
The Saracens, landed on the sea cost of Calyce, and were driuen backe by the Erle of Gundesalue, at Santium.

11 The Saracens of Afrike, with a mightie company, entred Italie, and spoylyng the sea costes of Hetruria, toke Geane: and most cruelly intreated man, woman & childe, sparyng no kynde, condicion, or age. 4896 935
An other company perced the countrey of Germanie, euen to Aquisgrane: where encountryng with the inhabitantes, Sagitus their capitaine was slaine.
Henrie, emperour of Almaine, ouercame the Danes, that warred on the Fresones, and made theim tributarie. He caused also Auba their kyng to receiue baptisme.

12 Inger, kyng of the Northmans, whiche be called Russi, came to Constantinople with a naule of. 1000. shippes: where Romanus the emperour mette with theim, with a smalle numbre of gallies, and casting fyre into their shippes, destroyed their naule, and toke of theim many prisoners. 4897 936
Leo the. vii. was bishop of Rome. iii. yeres.
The soonne of Sytheric us the Dane, that fledde into Scotlande, beyng alied, with Constantine the kyng, and by hym ayded, retourned into Englande, and warred vpon Ethilstane: of whom thei were vanquished & slaine, with many of their souldiours. Ethilstane subdued also the Britaines, that dwelled at Herforde, and made them tributarie.

14 The Hungares wasted with fyre, the countreis of Germanie, Fraunce, and Italie. 4899 938
Otho the sonne of Henrie was ordeined emperour after his fathers decease, and reigned nobly. 36. yeres. This man was excellent, as well in the giftes of nature, as of witte and fortune: whose fierce and valiant courage was so tempered with gentilnesse, that he is woorthilie noumbred amonge the most noble princes. For he did not onely profyte his realme, in subduyng forain enemies, but also in appeasyng the malicious furie of certaine rebellious traitours: amonge the whiche were Euerharde,

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Angli. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Erle Palatine, and Gilbert Duke of Loraine, whiche set vp against hym Henrie his elder brother: with whom he fought dyuers battailes, and lastly finished his warre, that had continued. vi. yeres. | |
| | | The Saxones put the Hungares to great domage and losse of men, by meane wherof they were in more quiete a good space after. | |
| 4901 | 940 | EDmunde, the brother of Ethilstane, toke on hym the gouernance of this realme of England: whose short reigne, toke from hym the renowme of moste hyghe praises, that should haue redounded to his posteritee: for he was a man disposed of nature to noblenes and iustice. | 1 |
| | | The Danes, remainyng in Northumberlande, with other that came out of Irelande, and the ayde of straunge nacions, inuaded this realme of Englande: and by Edmunde were driuen backe and slaine. | |
| | | Berengarius the. iii. whiche before had entred Italie against kynge Hugh, perceiuyng the great preparacion, that Hugh made to withstande hym, fled to Harmanne Duke of Swaue. | |
| 4902 | 941 | Hugh, kyng of Italy, besieged Frarinetum: and by the healpe of Romanus the emperour, burned and destroyed the naue of the Sarasens. | 2 |
| | | Otho, emperour of Almaine, began his warre against Boizlaus of Boheme, whiche traiterously murdered his naturall brother Vinceslaus, a man of great religion and iustice: whiche warre continued to the. xv. yere of Otho. | |
| | | Lewys, kyng of Fraunce, inuaded Loraine, and by Eberharde, and Giselbert his capitains, toke the citee Brisacum. | |
| | | Stephene the. viii. bishop of Rome. iii. yeres. | |
| 4903 | 942 | At Andermake, by the souldiours of Ottho, Eberharde the traitour was slaine, and Giselbert in the flight was drowned in the ryuer of Rhine. Wherof whan Lewys had wittyng, he fledde into Fraunce, and Ottho recouered Brisacum. | 3 |
| 4904 | 943 | Lewys, kynge of Fraunce, warred vpon the nobles of Normandie, for the recouery of Richarde the yong Duke, whiche was priuily conueied from his courte, to the Erle Barnarde. | 4 |

The

Enni re-
gum
Angli.

The Normains beyng ouerset, submitted theim to the kyng, and restored the childe. | Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ
Martine the seconde, was bishop of Rome. iii. yeres.
5 Alberike kyng of Rome. 4905 944
Abdaram, kyng of the Sarasens in Spaine, was vanquished in battaile, of Radamyre the most Christian king of Galyce.
Malcolme the soonne of Constantine reigned in Scotlande. xv. yeres, and at the last was slaine by conspiracie of certaine traitours.
Stephene and Constantine the sonnes of Romanus, emperour of Constantinople, depriued theyr father of all im-
6 periall auctoritee, and sent him in exile. And whiles thei 4906 945
attempted to worke the same treason toward Constãtine, the soonne of Leo, they were bothe taken and cast into a monasterie, as unto a perpetuall bondage: after whiche tyme Constantine reigned in the east. xvi. yeres.
A blasyng sterre appeared in Italie.
1 Edmunde, kynge of Englande, ended his life, after 4907 946
whom succeded his brother Eldred. For Edwine and Edgare his soonnes, were thought to younge to take on theim so great a charge. This Eldrede had the earnest fauour of his commons, because he was a great mainteinour of all honestie, and moste infest ennemie to naughtie and vnrulie persons. For his expertnesse in feates of armes, he was muche commended, wherby he quieted and kepte in dew obeysaunce the Northumbers and Scottes, and exiled the Danes.
Agapitus the seconde, bishop of Rome. ix. yeres.
Henrie, the brother of Otho the emperour, beyng besieged at Wersburge, submitted hym selfe to his brother: of whom he was pardoned: and after the death of Berthold Duke of Bayon, was aduãced to the saied Duchie.
2 Henrie, Duke of Bayon or Bauarie, tolke the citee Aquileia, & at Iustinopolis chased and slew the Hungares. 4908 947
Beringarius, whiche afore tyme fledde into Swaue, retourned with an armie into Italy: at whiche time the Italians forsoke theyr kyng Hugh, and by communication concluded, that Lothayre, the sonne of Hugh, shoulde be named kyng with Beringarius. But the chiefe auctorite

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Angli. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | remained with Beringarius: whiche ruled with great auarice and tyrannie. | |
| 4909 | 948 | Taris, kynge of the Hungares, entred Italie, pretendyng great crueltee: but by the praiers and riche giftes of Beringarius, he returned into his countrey, without doyng any further harme. | 3 |
| 4910 | 949 | Harolde, kyng of Denmarke beyng expelled his kingdome by his sonne Swenon, was excited of his kinsmen the Normains, to set vpon the countrey of Fraunce: and so toke Lewys the kynge prisoner, whom afterwarde, he restored to the Frenchemen, and set Richarde in possession of his fathers Duchie of Normandie, which was now of age to take charge therof, and maried the daughter of Hugh Legraunt, Erle of Paris: whiche mariage was cause of more trouble betweene the Normains and kyng Lewys: whom Otho also the emperour ayded in his warres. But yet notwithstandyng the Normains had alwaie the vpper hande. | 4 |
| 4911 | 950 | Otho ledde an armie against Boizlai kyng of Bohome, and hym besieged in New citee: where Boizlai, not able to susteyne the power of Otho, yelded: and beyng reconsiled to the emperour, continued his true subiecte. | 5 |
| 4912 | 951 | Otho, after the death of his fyrst wyfe, at Paule in Italie toke in mariage a noble woman, called Adhelhayde, late wyfe of Lothayre the sonne of Hugh, and kyng of Italie: whiche woman was suppressed with shamefull iniuries by Beringarius, who with all tyrannie greued the Lumbardes and other Italians. | 6 |
| | | Beringarius, fearing the might and puisance of Otho, submitted hym, with all his power, & became his subiect. | |
| 4913 | 952 | Lyudolphus, the sonne of Otho, findyng hym selfe greued with the foresaied mariages, gathered to him a great power against his father, so that eche of theim greeued other with cruell warre, vntill at length Lyudolphus was reconsiled to his father, notwithstandyng he had at dyuers metynges, shewed hym selfe veraie disobedient and stubburne. | 7 |
| 4915 | 954 | The Hungares wasted the countrei of Fraunce and Normatia, with swoorde and fyre. | 9 |

Edwine

EDwine succeded his vncle Eldrede in the kyngdome of Englande: of whom is lefte no honest memorie, for one heinous acte by hym committed in the beginnyng of his reigne. In the selfe daie of his coronacion he sodeinly withdrew hym selfe from his lordes, and in the sight of certaine persons, rauished his owne kinswoman, the wife of a noble man of his realme, and afterwarde slew hir husbande, that he myght haue the vnlawfull vse of hir beautie, for whiche acte, and banisshyng of Dunstone, he became odible to his subiectes, and of the Northumbers and people of myddle Englande, that rose against him, was depriued of his regallie, whan he had reigned .iiii. yeeres.

The yere of the worlde 4916 — The yere of Christ 955

Otho, emperour of Almaine, nere to the riuer called Lech, with great power and manhode, put to flight the Hungares. And shortly after vanquisshed the Sclauines.

2 Lothayre, the soonne of Lewys, begotten on Goberga the emperours syster, succeded his father in the kingdome of France, & reigned .30. yeres. This Lothayre had muche trouble with the Normains a longe season, because he endeuoured by false & vnfaithfull meanes, to betraie Duke Richarde. But he, by the healpe of the Danes, in suche wyse compassed his mattiers, and so muche endamaged the lande of Fraunce, that Lothayre was glad to be reconsiled, and make recompence for all iniuries by hym dooen to the saied Richarde. — 4917 — 956

Iohn the .xii. was bishop of Rome, iv. yeres.

3 Veremunde was proclaimed kyng of Spaine, and reigned .vii. yeres. he by the healpe of Ferdinande, Erle of Castile, warred against Almanzor kyng of Sarasens, and at the fyrst encounter obteyned of hym the victorie. But after, the Sarasen repairyng his armie, chased Veremunde, scatered his hoste, and destroyed the churche of Compostella. In the thirde battaile Veremunde vanquisshed the Sarasens, and putte theim to great domage and losse of men. — 4918 — 957

4 At this tyme appeared the figure of crosses in the garmentes of diuers men. — 4919 — 958

Theyere of the worlde | Theyere of Christ

4920 | 959

EDgare, brother of Edwine, began his reigne in Englande. He was a prince of woorthy memorie, for his manifolde vertues greatly renowmed, so excellent in iustice and sharpe correction of vices, as well in his magistrates as other subiectes, that neuer before his daies was vsed lesse felonie by robbers, or extorcion or briberie by false officers. He chastised also the great negligence, couetousnesse, & vicious liuyng of the clergie, and brought theim to a better ordre. Of stature he was littell, but of mynde valiant and hardie, and verie expert in marciall policie. He prepared a great nauie of shippes, whiche he disposed in. iii. partes of his realme, and had souldiours alwaie prest and redie against the incursions of forayne and straunge enemies.

Ludwallus, prince of Wales, paied to hym yerely, in waie of tribute. 300. woulffes. By meane wherof, within. iiii. yere, in Englande and Wales myght scantly befounde one woulffe. This Edgare in his flouryshyng youth, was somedeale geuen to the lust of the flesshe, whiche he afterwarde greeuously repented.

Indulph reigned in Scotlande. ix. yeeres. He kepte peace with the Englishemen and banquished the Danes that inuaded his realme.

Anni regum Angli. I

4922 | 961

Nicephorus emperour of Constantinople. 3

Otho, the younger, was ordeined and enoynted kynge of Wormacia.

A noble man, called Enecus, Erle of Bigorre, deliuered the prouince of Spaine, called Nauarre, from the dominion of the Sarasens, and was therfore named the first kyng of Nauarre. After whom reigned his sonne Garsias, whiche fought also prosperously against the Sarasens, and augmented his kyngdome.

4923 | 962

Otho, emperour of Almaine, spedde hym towarde Italy, to quiete the furie of Beringarius, and John, whiche in a sedicion was made bishoppe of Rome, and whan he came into the citee, was of all the people saluted by the name of Augustus, and by the whole consent of the Italians proclaimed emperour. 4

4924 | 963

The emperour depriued Beringarius, and Adelbert his sonne, of the kyngdome of Lumbardie, and condemned 5

theim

theim to banisshement, the tone to Austrich, the tother to Constantinople. The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Otho aduertised John, the bishop of Rome, to reforme his naughtie life, and forsake the concubines, whiche he nourisshed openly: but all was in vaine. Wherfore Otho called a counsaile: by auctoritee wherof, John was condemned, and fearyng his punisshement, fled into desert, and one Leo was chosen bishop.

6 The Romaines, beyng the kynsmen of John, deposed Leo, and set John againe in the bishoprike. whiche with in short space was taken in aduoutrie, and slaine. After that the people, contrary the mynde of Otho, chose Bennet. But he forced theim to admitte Leo, and depose the forsaied Bennet. At whiche tyme the election of the bishoppe was transferred from the people and clargie of Rome, to the emperours. 4925 | 964

Bennet the. v. was bishop of Rome. vi. monethes, and after hym Leo the eight one yere.

Alphons, the. v. kyng of Spaine, reigned. 37. yeres. he profered his syster in mariage to a prince of the Sarasens, to the entent he shoulde ayde hym against the kynge of Cordoba. But the maiden woulde in no wyse be coupled with the heathen Pagane.

8 John, the. xii. bishoppe of Rome. vii. yeres. He was taken and cast in prison by Josrede Erle of Campaine, through the counsaile of Peter prouost of the citee. 4927 | 9[illegible]

Kyng Duffus reigned amonge the Scottes. iiii. yeres, and was slaine by the treason of a noble mā called Donewalde. After his death appeared no soonne moone nor sterre in the fyrmament the space of. vi. monethes.

10 Otho, the younger, was sent for to Rome by his father, and there crowned & proclaimed partaker of the empyre. 4929 | 96

11 Otho expelled the Sarasens out of Italie, whiche of longe tyme had holden by force the mounte Gargarus, from wheus (as out of a castell) thei oftentimes inuaded Italie. 4930 | 969

He subdued also the Grecians, whiche inhabited Calabre, and made theim tributarie.

The people of Constantinople, hearing of the ouerthrow and discomfiture of theyr Grekes in Italie, leide all the wyght

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Angli. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | wyght of that domage to Nicephorus theyr emperour: because he denied to geue his daughter in mariage to the yonger Otho. Wherfore, by the consent and ayde of his | |
| 4933 | 972 | wife and sonne, he was murdered in the night season: and Johu his sonne chosen in his place to be emperour, which reigned .vi. yeres. | 14 |
| | | A signe appeared in the element lyke fyre. | |
| | | Johu, emperour of Constantinople, gaue his syster in mariage to the younger Otho. | |
| | | Culme a vicious and wicked tyran reigned amonge the Scottes. He defloured his owne systers and rauisshed other mens wifes and daughters. wherfore he was slaine the .v. yere of his reigne. | |
| 4934 | 973 | Bennet, the .vi. bishop of Rome, was cast in prison, by Cynthius a citisyn, that was at that tyme of great power in Rome. | 15 |
| | | Edgare, kyng of England, tamed the Welshemen, whiche rebelled and spoyled the countrey of Glamorgan. | |
| | | Otho the emperour gaue place to nature: after whom succeded his son named also Otho, who reigned .x. yeres. | |
| 4936 | 975 | EDwarde, the soonne of Edgare by his first wyfe, begaune his reigne ouer this realme of Englande, contrary the mynde and pleasure of Elfride his stepmother, and other of hir alliance. In all kyndes of honest vertue this man myght well be compared to his father, and began his soueraigntee with suche modestee & mildenesse, that he was woorthily fauoured of all men, excepte onely Elfride, whiche euer maligned against hym, for so much as she desyred to haue the gouernance of the realme for hir owne sonne Egelrede. | 1 |
| | | All the tyme of this Edwarde was great discorde betweene the priestes and monkes of Englande. Because Edgare in his time, had expelled certaine secular priestes out of theyr colleges, and geuen the possession therof to monkes. In whiche controuersie (through certaine counterfaited miracles) the monkes had the vpper hand. | |
| 937 | 976 | Otho the emperour subdued Henrie Duke of Bauarie. | 2 |
| | | Johu, emperour of Constantinople, after he had expelled the Rorolanes out of Bulgarie, and annexed that prouince to his owne signorie, and for his victorie triumphed, | |

phed, was by treasō of certain of his subiectes poysoned.

Basilius and Constantine, the. ii. sonnes of Romanus, were made emperours of the east: whiche inuaded and spoyled the countrey of Surie, and expellyng the Sarasens, recouered the ile of Crete.

Kenneth reigned in Scotlande. xxv. yeres. In his time the Danes arriued in Angus with a great company, and wasted the countrey veraie sore, with whom the Scottes mette, and after sore fyght and great slaughter (by the manhode of one Hay, an vplandisheman, and his. ii. sonnes) obteined the victorie. This Kenneth was slaine by meane of a ladie called Fenella, because he had poysoned Malcolme, prince of Cumber.

The emperour of Germanie vanquisshed the Bohemes, and wasted theyr countrey.

Edwarde, kyng of Englande, while he was huntyng in new forest (by chaunce) lost his companie, and rode alone to refresshe him at the castell of his stepmother Alphrede: where he was, by hir counsaile, traitrously murdered, as he satte on his horse. After his death god shewed for him dyuers miracles. Wherfore he his numbred among the sainctes and martyres. Before the death of this Edward appeared in this lande a blasynge sterre of maruellous greatnesse.

Ethelred, or Etheldrede, the soonne of kyng Edgare and Alfrede, was ordeyned kynge of Englande. He was goodly of shape and visage, but wholy geuen to idlenesse, and abhorred all princely exercises: a louer of riote, lecherie, and dronkennesse, and vsed extreme cruelte towarde his subiectes, haupnge his eares open to all vniust complaintes. In feates of armes, of all men most ignoraunt. His crueltee made hym odious to his subiectes, and his cowardise encouraged straunge ennemies to inuade his kyngdome. By meanes wherof, this lande was sore afflicted with warre, famine and pestilence. In his tyme decaied the noble kyngdome of Englande, and became tributarie to the Danes,

Lothayre, kynge of France, inuaded Loraine, and spoyled the countrei, euen to Aquisgraine. At whiche time Otho the emperour was so sodeinly by hym distressed, that

| Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 4938 | 977 |
| 4939 | 978 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | hardly he escaped the daunger: who shortly after assem= bled a stronge armie, and recouered the prouince of Lo= raine. wherfore Lothayre returned to Paris, whom O= tho pursued, entred the lande of Fraunce, and burnt and destroyed the countrey about Paris. But in his returne (as he passed the riuer Arona) he was greatly endoma= ged, bothe by the violence of the water, and also by the Frenchemen, whiche sette vpon his reareward, and slew many of his souldiours. | Anni regum Angli. |
| 4940 | 979 | The emperours of Greece, comyng with an armie into Italy, destroyed Mathera, conquered the citee Barum, and slew the citisyns therof: After whiche time the coun= trey of Puell and Calabre by agreement was restored a= gaine to theim. | 2 |
| 4941 | 980 | Otho the emperour goyng towarde Italie, in his iour= ney inuaded Sclauonie and Dalmacie, and with great praie and riches came to Rome. | 3 |
| | | The Danes arriued in sundrie places of Englande, as in the ile of Thenet, in Cornwall, and Sussex: and after many domages by theim dooen, and riche giftes receiued of the kynge, they retourned into their owne countrey. | |
| 4942 | 981 | Otho the emperour, entendyng to subdue the countreis of Puell and Calabre to the Romaine empyre, ledde an armie against the emperours of Greece. At whiche time his hoste was discomfited, and he hym selfe taken (as he fled in a littell fissher bote) of certaine Pyrates, and ca= ried into Sicilie. From whens, whan he was after deli= uered: he tourned all his wrathe vppon the people of Boneuente, whiche in the forsaied battaile traitrously forsoke hym, and were chiefe cause of that discomfiture: whose citee he toke, spoyled, and destroyed. | 4 |
| 4945 | 984 | Otho, the. iii. of that name, after the death of his fa= ther, by the consent of the nobles of Germanie, was ad= mitted emperour, beyng but a childe, and reigned. xiiii. yeres, notwithstandyng the malyce of Henrie Duke of Bauarie and other, whiche a certaine space repined. | 7 |
| | | John, the. xv. and his successour John the. xvi. bishop of Rome, for their cruelte and wickednesse, were slaine of the Romaines. | |
| 4946 | 985 | Crescentius, vnder the name of consull, toke on hym the go= | 8 |

Annal. Regum Angli.

the gouernaunce of the citee of Rome.

Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ

10 Lewys, the .vi. and last kyng of the progenie of Pipine, was made kyng of France, and reigned (as some write) iii. yeres: but more verely one yere. 4948 | 987

11 Hugh, the sonne of Robert, who descended of Hugh Legraunt Erle of Paris, vsurped the crowne of Fraunce. 4949 | 988

12 Charles, Duke of Lozaine, the sonne of Lothayre, and vncle to Lewys the laste kynge, as moste rightfull heyre, made claime to the crowne of Fraunce. But at the citee Laone, by the treason of the bishop Auselme: he, with his wyfe, was geuen into the handes of theyr enemies, whiche sent him to Orliaunce, there sauely to be kept. 4950 | 989

13 The Danes perced this lande in so many places, that the kyng Ethelzede was to seke, to whiche cost he should fyrst go to withstande his enemies. In conclusion, for auoydyng of further danger, he was compelled to appeace theim with great summes of money. But whan the money was spente, they fell to newe robbyng: and than the kynge gaue to theim more money, but thei ceassed not to spoyle the lande, and lastly besieged London. 4951 | 990

Elfricus, admirall of Englande, traitrously fledde to the Danes: and after beyng reconsiled, fled to theim the seconde tyme.

While this persecucion continued in England, by meane of a bishop, named Elphegus, a peace was concluded: at whiche time (as Polidore witnesseth) the kyng made his lande tributarie to the Danes, the paiment wherof, from the summe of .x. thousande pounes, in fewe yeres was reised to .50. thousande. The blouddie flixe, the burnyng feuer, with dyuers other maledies vexed the people throughout all Englande.

16 Otho, the emperour, comyng to Rome, was receiued of Crescentius, and the other Romaines, with great obeysaunce. 4954 | 993

18 Otho ordeyned Gregorie the .v. bishop of Rome, whiche was a Saxone borne. 4956 | 995

Whan Otho was yet scarcely departed out of Italie, Crescentius, and the Romains, findyng theim selfe greeued with the election of Gregorie, expelled him out of the citee, and chose in his place John the .xvii. a Grecian,

| The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist | | Anni regum Angli. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | and a man excedyng riche. | |
| | | Crescentius, foꝛeseyng trouble and warre to be at hand, repaired and foꝛtified the walles and gates of the citee. | |
| 4957 | 996 | The emperour retourned againe into Italie, and besieged the citee of Rome. Crescentius, and the new bishop, fled foꝛ theyꝛ sauegarde into the mounte Adꝛian. From whens thei were by strength taken, and Crescentius put to death, and Iohn the bishop bereft of his sight. | 19 |
| | | Gregoꝛie was againe aucthoꝛised bishop: who, by the consent and counsaile of Otho, oꝛdeined the pꝛinces of Germanie, electours of the emperour: whiche oꝛdꝛe and maner is kept to this daie. | |
| | | Richarde, the seconde of that name, was oꝛdeined Duke of Noꝛmandie: who foꝛ his manlinesse & policie in warre, was greatly pꝛaised. | |
| 4959 | 998 | Ethelꝛede, kynge of Englande, toke to wyfe Emma, the syster of Richarde Duke of Noꝛmandie: whiche foꝛ hir beautie was called the flower of Noꝛmandie. | 21 |
| 4960 | 999 | Robert, the sonne of Hugh Capet, beganne his reigne ouer the lande of France. This was a vertuous man and cunnyng in many sciences, muche geuen to studie, and fauoured well good letters. He made dyuers hymnes sequences and responses, and builded many churches and castels. In the beginnyng of his reigne, by the ayde of Richarde Duke of Noꝛmandie, he restoꝛed Erle Bowchарde to his castell of Melion. | 22 |
| 4961 | 1000 | Stephene was made the fyꝛst kynge of Hungarie, and reigned .39. yeres. | 23 |
| | | Alphons, kyng of Spaine, besiegeyng the citee Viseum, was wounded with an arrowe, and theꝛof died: after whom was chosen Geremunde, that reigned .x. yeres. | |
| | | Egelrede, kyng of Englande, beyng greatly enhaunced in his owne minde, foꝛ the mariage of the Dukes syster of Noꝛmandie, sent fooꝛth into all partes of his realme secrete and streicte commissions, chargyng the rulers, that vpon a certaine daie and houre assigned, the Danes (whiche pꝛoudlie vsed great crueltee in the land) shulde be sodeinely slaine. And so was it dooen. Whiche thyng was after, cause of great miserie. | |
| | | Constantine reigned amonge the Scottes, iii. yeres. by | |

meane

meane of hym and Malcolme the soonne of Kenneth, the realme of Scotlande was miserably tourmented with ciuile warre. The yere of the worlde / The yere of Christ

Henrie, Duke of Burgoyne, ended his life: who, for so muche as he died without issue, by his wyll ordeined Robert, kyng of Fraunce, to be his heyre. But the Burgoynes refusyng to be vnder his dominion, rebelled, and were by hym vanquished and brought in due obeysaunce. 25 4963 1002

Sueno, or Suayne, kyng of Denmarke, hearyng of the murder of the Danes in Englande, and beyng sore meued therwith, landed with a strong armie in dyuers partes of this realme, & so cruelly, without mercy and pitee, spoyled the countrey and slew the people, that the Englishemen were brought to most extreme and vnspeakeable miserie: but yet after a certaine space, a peace was entreated: for whiche the Englishemen paied .30000. poundes. how be it, diuers princes of the Danes still continued, wastyng the lande in dyuers places.

Grime reigned in Scotlande .ix. yeeres, against hym Malcolme made fierce warre for the crowne, which was appeased by the counsaile of a bishop called Fothadus.

Henrie, Duke of Bauarie, by the consent of the princes electours of Germanie, was ordeyned emperour: who was famous, as well for his godly wisedome, as for his marciall prowes and many notable victories, that he knyghtly atchiued of his enemies. At his fyrst entre he subdued certaine rebelles, as the Bohemes, the Vandales, and quieted Lorraine and Flaunders. 26 4964 1003

Godfrey succeded Otho in the Dukedome of Lorraine. 28 4966 1005

A great famine and pestilence afflicted almost the whole worlde. 29 4967 1006

The Sarasens, deuidyng theyr hostes in two sundrie partes, landed in Italie, toke Capua, and besieged Batum. Against whom Urceolus, Duke of Venice, and Gregorie, a capitaine of Constantinople, ioygnyng together theyr puissaunce, went in all haste, and obteyned of theim a noble victorie. 30 4968 1007

The Turkes toke the citee of Hierusalem. 32 4970 1009

The citisyns of Adria vexed the borders of Venice, with robbyng and pillyng the countrei: whom Vrseolus, with

| Theyere of the worlde | Theyere of Christ | | Annal gum Angl. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | so greate murder vanquisshed, that neuer after thei attempted to inuade theyr neyghbours. | |
| | | The Scottes not susteignyng the tyranny of theyr kyng Grime, rose vp against him, wherof ensued muche trouble in Scotland. Malcolme vanquisshed and slewe Grime, toke on hym the kyngdome, and reigned .xxxi. yeres, to hym the lordes of Scotlande graunted fyrst the wardes and mariage of theyr heyres. | |
| 4972 | 1011 | Henrie the emperour fyrste founded the bishoprike of Babenberge in Germanie. | 34 |
| | | Ferdinande, the son of Sanctius, Erle of Castile, was made kynge of Spaine. He maried the daughter of Alphons kyng of Legio, and syster of Veremunde: wherby he was kyng of Legio in the ryght of his wyfe. | |
| 4973 | 1012 | Sueno, or Suaine, kynge of Denmarke, repented hym of the former couenauntes made with the Englisshemen: and thinkyng to atteine the whole dominion of this land, with a stronge armie entred fyrst Northumberland, than middle Englande or Mertia, and so went foorth till he came to the citee of London: whiche he besieged, and destroyed the countrey of Kent. At this tyme Egelrede the kyng, despeiryng of all recouery (not ones proferyng to resiste his enemies) with his wife and children, fledde to Richarde Duke of Normandie. And than possessed Sueno the whole kyngdome of this realme. | 35 |
| | | About this tyme Olauus and Quetus. ii. capitains of the Danes, inuaded Scotlande, vanquisshed kyng Malcolme, and subdued Murrai: but not longe after Malcolme repaired his armie, discomfited the Danes, & slew Quetus. | |
| 4974 | 1013 | Henrie, the emperour of Germanie, yode toward Rome: where he was annoynted emperour by the bishoppe, and than takyng with hym the imperiall Diademe, marched with his armie toward Capua. He vanquisshed the Sarasens, and forced theim to forsake Italie. he pursued also with great wrath Bubaganus, a capitain of the emperours of Constantinople, whiche fauoured the Sarasens. He wanne the citee Troie, whiche the Grecians had builded, where somtime Anniball pitched his campe. | 36 |
| | | Tamus an other capitaine of the Danes inuaded Scotlande | |

lande and nere to Farre was discomfited and slaine, the place at this daie is called Camustand. The yere of the worlde 4975 The yere of Christ 1014

Canutus by commaundement of Sueno, brake againe into Scotland, with whom the Scottes fought a terrible battaile, to the great domage of both partes, after which battaile a peace was agreed. 37

Suaue the Dane, after muche scathe doen to the realme of Englande, ended his life. And than succeded Canutus his sonne: but the Englischemen sent againe for Etheldred out of Normandie: who by the healpe of the Normains, and present assistence of his commons, expelled Canutus.

Canutus returned againe into England, where he spared nothyng, that myght be destroyed with swoorde and fyre. 39 4977 1016

In this tyme kynge Etheldrede ended his life, whan he had reigned .38. yeres. After whose death variance fell betwene the Englischemen, for the election of their kyng: for the citisyns of London, with certaine other, named Edmunde, the sonne of Etheldrede, a yonge man of lustie and valiante courage, in marciall aduentures bothe hardie & wyse, and could verie well endure all peines. wherfore he was surnamed Ironside. But the more parte fauoured Canutus the Dane. By meanes wherof betwene this two marcial princes were foughten many great battailes, in the whiche either parte spedde dyuersly, to the great slaughter of them that toke their partes. But lastly it was agreed, that the two capitaines shulde trie their quarell betwene theim selfes onely. In whiche fight, although Edmunde seemed to haue the vpper hand, yet he condescended to diuide the realme, and make Canutus fellow with hym in the kyngdome: whiche agreement was at last concluded.

In this tyme was an Englische Erle, called Edricus, whiche by his falshode had wrought muche hurt to his naturall countrei, and lastly was auctour of the death of the noble kyng Edmunde. And therof him selfe brought fyrste knowlage to Canutus the Dane, saiyng in this wyse. Thus haue I doen Canutus for the loue I beare towarde you. To whom he answeared: seeyng for my loue thou haste murdered thine owne souereigne lorde, 4978 1017.

whom

| Theyere of the worlde | Theyere of Christ | | Anni regum Angli. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | whom I loued moste intierly: I shall in reward therof, exalte thy head aboue all the lordes of Englande. And forthwith commanded him to be beheaded, and his head to be sette vpon a speare on the hyghest gate of London. | |
| 4979 | 1018 | VWhan Canutus was stablisshed in the kyngdome, he had knowlage, how Olauus, kyng of Norway, in his absence inuaded the countrey of Denmarke. Wherfore in all haste he spedde hym thytherwarde, and by the manhode of the Englisshe souldiours obteined of theim a noble victorie, and recouered Norway to his signorie. Wherfore whan he retourned into Englande, he demeaned him toward all men as a sage, gentill, and moderate prince, and so continued .20. yeres. | 1 |
| 4986 | 1025 | Chunrade was chosen emperour of Rome, and reigned xv. yeres: he caused his soonne Henrie to be made Cæsar at Aquisgrane. | 8 |
| 4987 | 1026 | Canutus called a parliament at Orenforde, where it was decreed, that Englischemen and Danes shulde holde the lawes of Edgare late kynge. | 9 |
| 4988 | 1027 | Constantine, after the death of his brother, gouerned the empyre of Constantinople. iii. yeres. | 10 |
| | | Robert was ordeined Duke of Normandie, which was the father of William conquerour. | |
| | | Chunrade, after he had quieted the Sweues, yode to Rome, & there was crowned with the imperiall diademe. | |
| 4990 | 1029 | Henrie, the son of Robert, was named kyng of France, to whom his mother Constance was so vnkynde, that she woulde haue preferred hir yonger sonne. Wherfore Henrie was forced for succour, to resorte to Robert Duke of Normandie: of whom he was gently receiued, and by his healpe restored to his kyngdome, and reconsiled to his mother. | 12 |
| 4991 | 1030 | Romanus, emperour of Constantinople, reigned. v. yeres and .vi. monethes. | 13 |
| | | Chunrade, emperour of Rome, went with an armie against the Hungares, and theim subdued. | |
| | | A noble man of Spayne, called Roderike, expellyng the Sarasens, toke the famous citee Valentia. | |
| 4993 | 1032 | Canutus yode in Pilgremage to Rome. | 15 |
| 4994 | 1033 | The Burgonions submitted theim to the obedience of Chunrade | 16 |

Chunrade the emperour, by whiche meanes Burgoyne was deuided in two partes: the tone buttyng vpon Campaine, was subiecte to the Frenche kyng: the tother, next to Byzauce obeyed to the emperour.

Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ

Henrie, kynge Of Fraunce, warred vpon the Erles of Campaine and Flaunders, and wanne from them dyuers castels and townes.

17 Canutus entred Scotlande with a stronge power, and theim subdued: whiche at this tyme refused his empyre. 4995 | 1034

18 Michaell, surnamed Paphlagon, whan he had murdered Romanus, maried his wyfe Zoen, and vsurped the imperiall crowne of Constantinople. vii. yeres, and. viii. monethes. 4996 | 1035

19 Henrie Cæsar, the son of the emperour Chunrade, toke to wyfe the daughter of Canutus kyng of Englande. 4997 | 1036

20 The Normains, whiche a season had held by force the countrey of Puel in Italie, nere to the riuer Aufidius fought a stronge battaile with the Grekes, for the possession of the same: in whiche fyght the Grecians were chased and slaine. 4998 | 1037

William, the sonne of Robert, after his fathers departure toward Hierusalem, was proclaimed Duke of Normandie, beyng yet verie younge.

Canutus, kyng of Englande, dyed: who for his vertue and honest lyfe, was worthy to liue perpetually. He was a man of great magnificence, and vsed suche iustice and temperaunce, that in his daies was no prince of suche renowme: and notwithstandyng that he was so puisaunt a prince, yet towarde god he shewed hym selfe humile and lowe, as by an notable historie appeareth, whiche is written of Pollidore, in the ende of his. vii. boke, of the Englisshe historie.

1 HArolde, the sonne of Canutus, by his wife Elgina, for his swiftnesse surnamed harefoote, beganne his reigne ouer this realme of Englande. In the beginnyng he shewed some token of crueltee, in that he banished his stepmother Emma, and toke from hir suche Jewelles and treasure as she had. 4999 | 1038

The Danes of Denmarke chose to theyr kyng Canutus the younger, other wyse called Hardikinutus, the soonne

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Angli.

of the elder Canutus by Emma.

The Norways ordeined kyng a noble man called Magnus. And thus sodeinly was the noble principate of the Danes seuered in .iii. partes.

5000 | 1039 | Peter, the seconde kyng of Hungarie. ii. yeres. | 2

5001 | 1040 | Henrie, the .iii. of that name, a man of noble courage, was chosen emperour of Rome, and reigned .xviii. yeres. At his fyrst entryng he warred vpon Vlderike, kyng of Boheme. But he, hauyng ayde of the Hungares, put hym to the worse. | 3

Dulcane was kyng of Scottes. Makedowalde and certaine other vnruly persones rebelled. In this tyme (as saieth the Scottishe historie) Sueno kyng of Norway inuaded Scotlande. Whiche thyng by conference of histories shoulde seme to be somewhat before this tyme.

Dulcane whan he had reigned. vii. yeres, was slaine by his brother Germaine Makbeth.

5002 | 1041 | Hardikinutus, kyng of Denmarke, after the death of Harolde, was ordeined kyng of Englande. He for the iniurie dooen to his mother Emma, caused the corps of Harolde to bee taken out of the sepulchre, and smityng of the head, cast it into the riuer Thamis. He burdened his subiectes with exaction and tribute, and in meate and drinke was so prodigall, that his tables were spred. iiii. tymes in the daie, and the people serued with great excesse. Whan he had reigned. iii. yeres. he dyed sodeinly, not without suspection of poysonyng. | 1

5003 | 1042 | In this tyme was an Erle in Englande, called Godwine, a man of great power, and ruled muche this lande: whiche vniustly slew Alfrede, the sonne of Etheldrede, and brother of Edwarde, and vsed extreeme cruelte towarde the Normains, whiche accompanied the saied Alfrede whan he came out of Normandie to visite his mother Emma. | 2

The emperour Henrie ouercame the Bohemes, & made theim tributarie.

Peter, kyng of Hungarie, for his lecherie and cruelte was depriued of his royall auctorite of Aba, and fledde for ayde to Henrie emperour of Germanie.

Hunfrei, the Norman, and brother of Drogon, succeded in the

in the Erldome of Duel.

Hardikinutus ended his life: after whose death, the Danes were beaten, slaine and driuen out of this lande into theyr owne countrey. 28. yeres, after Sueno began fyrst to reigne.

| | | The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | EDwarde, the soonne of Egeldrede or Etheldrede, by the aduise of Godwine and Leofricus Erle of Chester, after the death of Hardikinutus, was sent for out of Normandie, to take on hym the gouernance of this realme of England: whiche he guided with muche wisedome and iustice. 24. yeres. From whom issued (as out of a fountaine) verie godlinesse, mercie, pitee, and liberalitee towarde the poore, gentilnesse and iustice toward all men. And in all honest life gaue most goodly example to his people. He discharged the Englishemen of the great tribute called the Dane gelte, whiche was often before tyme leuied to the impouerishyng of the people. He subdued also the Welshemen, whiche rebelled & made warre vpon their borderers. | 5004 | 1043 |

Peter, kynge of Hungarie, was againe restored to his kyngdome, and Aba or Alboine, by the healpe of the emperour Henrie, expelled.

Magnus, kynge of Norway, hearyng of the death of Hardikinutus, with a great puisance inuaded Denmarke: and expellyng Sueno the lieuetenante, subdued the countrey to his signorie. By whiche meane Denmarke became subiecte to the Northgaines.

Michaell Calaphates, whiche was adopted by Zoe, with great vnkyndnesse sent hir in banishement. Wherfore he was bereft of his sight, and put from the empyre. After whom Constantine Monomachus was made em-
2 perour of Constantinople, and maried Zoe the empresse. He reigned. xii. yeres. 5005 1044

The Romains depriued Bennet the. ix. of his bishoprike, and ordeined in his place Siluester the. iii. Bennet, within short space after beyng restored to his see, fearyng to be againe depriued, solde his roome to one John an archedeacon, who was called Gregorie the. vi.

Makbeth reigned among the Scottes. xvi. yeres. whi-

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

5008 | 1047 | che at the beginnyng did many thynges to the profite of the realme: but after he became a cruell tyrranne, and was banquished and slaine by Malcolme, by the ayde of the Englishemen.

Anni regum Angli.

By the counsaile of Erle Godwine, and Robert bishop of Cauturburie, Emma, the mother of kynge Edwarde of Englande, for vniust accusacions was put to great iniuries, and was deliuered by miracle, passyng ouer .ix. plough shares, burnyng hote as fyre, without hurt or domage. 5

Certaine pyrates of the Danes entred Englande at the hauen of Sandwiche, whiche were chased and driuen to their ships.

Henrie the emperour, hauyng knowlage of the discorde betwene the bishops in Rome, went thytherwarde with a stronge armie. Where he assemblyng a synode, condemned the .iii. troublous monsters, Benner, Siluester, and Gregorie, and made Switgerus bishop, whiche was named the .ii. Clement: of whom he receiued the imperiall Diademe, and prohibited the Romaines thensforth to chose any bishop. Whiche thyng was after cause of most deadly warres.

5009 | 1048 | Clement was bishop .ix. monethes, and after hym Damasus .23. daies, and than Leo the .ix. syxe yeres.

5011 | 1050 | Here about this tyme in Englande fell passyng great snow: after whiche ensued a great mortalitee of men, moreine of cattaile, and by lightynge, the corne was wonderfully brent and wasted. 8

5012 | 1051 | Sanctius, the .ii. kyng of Castile, not beyng contented with his owne kyngdome, inuaded Legio, and expelled his brother Alphons: who fled to the Sarasens. He subdued also Portugall and Galyce, and chased Garsias. 9

5013 | 1052 | Eustace, Erle of Bolongne, came into England: through whom variance happened betwene kynge Edwarde and Erle Godwine: who perceiuyng, that he could not withstande the kynges malice, fled into Flaunders, and was outlawed: Edwarde repudiated his wyfe the daughter of Erle Godwine. 10

Gysulphus, Erle of Duell, inuaded the citee Boneuent: And by force tohe and withyelde the tribute, whiche the

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| | churche of Babenberge paieth yeerely to the Romaine bishop. | | |
| 11 | Leo, bishoppe of Rome, hauyng ayde of the emperour, went with an armie against Pysulphus: and at the fyrst encounter was of hym vanquished, and taken prisoner. But shortly after he was sent againe saulfly to Rome. | 5014 | 1053 |
| | William, bastarde Duke of Normandie, about this tyme came with a goodly company into Englande: and was honourably receiued: to whom the kyng made great chere, and at his retourne enriched hym with great giftes and pleasures: and (as some write) made promise to him, that if he dyed without issue, the same William shoulde succede hym in the kyngdome of Englande. | | |
| 12 | Erle Godwine was reconsiled to kynge Edwarde, and called from banishement: and for his trueth and good abearyng, gaue for pledges his .ii. sonnes Byornon and Toston, whiche were sent to the Duke of Normandie, to be kept. | 5015 | 1054 |
| 13 | The Scottes rebelled against kyng Edwarde. Wherfore Sewarde, Erle of Northumberlande, assembled an host, entred the lande, subdued the Scottes, chased the kyng out of his realme, and gaue the kyngdome to Malcolme or Malcoline, sonne of the kyng of Cumbres, whiche the Scottishe historie setteth after this tyme in the yere of our lorde. 1061. | 5016 | 1055 |
| | As Erle Godwine sate at the table with kyng Edward, it hapned one of the cuppe bearers to stumble, and recouer againe, so that he did sheade none of the drinke: wherat Godwine lowgh and saied. Now that one brother hath susteigned that other. with whiche wordes the kyng callyng to mind his brothers death, that was slain by Godwine, beheldе the Erle, saiyng: so should my brother Alphrede haue holpen me, ne had Godwine ben. Godwine than fearing the kynges displeasure to be newly kendled, after many wordes in excusing him selfe, saied: so mought I sauely swallow this morsell of bread, as I am giltlesse of the deede. But as soone as he had receiued the bread, foorthwith he was choked. | | |
| | Victor, bishop of Rome. ii. yeres. | | |
| 14 | Algarus, Erle of Oxenforde, through ill counsaile was | 5017 | 1056 |

Theyere of the worlde | Theyere of Christ | | Anni regum Angli.

Theyere of the worlde | Theyere of Christ

Without gilte banished, and fled into Wales: and shortly after was reconsiled to the kyng.

Theodora gouerned the empyre of Constantinople. ii. yeeres.

Henrie, emperour of Germanie, departyng out of this life, committed his ponge son to the tuicion of Baldwine, Erle of Flaunders.

5018 | 1057 | Sewarde, Erle of Northumberlande, dyed: of whom it is redde, that whan he saw well he shoulde die, he caused his armour to be put on hym, and so armed at all pieces sittynge in a cheire, saied: that so it became a noble man to die, and not lyng as an other meane person. | 15

Henrie, the. iiii. beyng yet a childe, was ordeined emperour of Germanie, and reigned. 50. yeres. In his time, by meane of trouble, sedicion, and warre, the Romaine empyre so greatly was appayred, that neuer after it could be restored to the pristinate maiestee, nor recouer againe the former might and puisaunce. The causers whereof were the bishoppes of Rome, whiche vexed well nere the whole worlde with moste cruell and deadly warres, and specially Hildebrande, called Gregorie the. vii.

5019 | 1058 | The Saxones, vnder the leadyng of Duke Otho, rebelled, and by Ecbert, the emperours capitaine, were vanquished and brought in subiection. | 16

Michaell, surnamed the elder, emperour of Constantinople one yere.

Great busynesse and rustlyng in Rome for the election and deposicion of certaine bishops, as Stephene the. ix. Bennet the. x. Nicolas the. iii.

Andrew, kyng of Hungarie, was vanquished of one Bela, and deprined of his kyngdome. The emperours armie, whiche came to the rescue, was ouerthrowen, kynge Andrew slaine, and the Marques of Thuring constreigned with hunger and famine, to yelde hym selfe to his enemies. Bela by force toke on hym the crowne, and reigned. iii. yeres.

5020 | 1059 | Isacius Murdered Michaell emperour of Constantinople, and reigned in his place. iiii. yeres. | 17

Algarus, Erle of Mertia, whiche was before Erle of Oxenforde, beyng maliciously accused, was exiled out of this

this lande by kyng Edwarde, the seconde tyme: and fled againe to Griffine Duke of wales. wherwith Edwarde was greeuously displeased, and sent Harolde, the eldest sonne of Godwine (whiche was than of great power) to warre vpon the saied Griffine: who spoyled the countrey of Wales, expelled Griffine out of his lordship, and by his policie reconsiled Erle Algarus to kynge Edwardes grace and fauour.

The yere of the worlde 5021 — The yere of Christ 1060

51 Phillip, the fyrst of that name, was ordeined kynge of France. He maried Bertha, the wyfe of Baldwine Erle of Holande, and had by hir certaine children: whom after he did repudiate, and coupled to hym Bertradam, the wyfe of Fulco, whom he so affectioned, that all thynges were doen at hir becke and commaundement, and wolde not forsake hir, vntill he was constreigned by Urbane the bishop of Rome, to take to hym his fyrst wyfe.

Baldwine, Erle of Flaunders, assembled an armie, and made towarde Spaine against the Sarasens, and subdued Gascoyne to hym and to the ponge emperour.

Godfrey, Erle of Puell in Italie, in his death bedde, neglecting his own bretherne, made Bagelarde his heyre and successour, whiche was immediatly driuen out of his lordship by Robert Guiscarde, Godfreis brother: who after made him selfe Erle of Calabre and Puell.

19 Otho Duke of Bauarie. — 5022 — 1061

In this yere of our lorde after the computacion of the Scottes Malcolme or Malcoline recouered the crowne of Scotlande and reigned .35. yeres.

20 Alexander the .ii. was ordeined bishoppe of Rome, at whiche tyme the bishops of Lumbardie wouldehaue aduanced to that sea one Cabolus: by meanes wherof ciuile warre was arrered, and great armies gathered on bothe partes. In fine, after sore fyght and great murder, the fautours of Cabolus were chased, and he him selfe hardly escaped. This rufflyng continued a longe space. — 5023 — 1062

Otho, bishop of Colene, by priuie meanes conueighed Henrie the emperour from the ordring and guiding of his mother, and set hym in full power to rule after his owne mynde. The empyre at this tyme was chiefely gouerned by bishops.

Otho.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | |
|---|---|---|
| | | Otho, Marques of Thuringe, gaue fyrste title of his possessions to the bishop of Mense. Innt gum Jugli. |
| | | Henrie, the emperour of Germanie, restored Salomon to his fathers kyngdome of Hungarie, and gaue to hym in mariage his owne syster. After whiche tyme Salomon reigned. xiiii. yeres. |
| 5024 | 1063 | Harolde, the sonne of Erle Godwine, went into Normandie: where he made faiethfull promise to Duke William, that after the death of Edwarde, he wolde kepe the kyngdome to his behalfe: on which condicion he brought with hym at his retourne his brother Tosto. 21 |
| | | Isacius, emperour of Constantinople, chooze hym selfe a monke, after whom reigned Constantine. vii. yeres. |
| 5025 | 1064 | Sanctius, kynge of Spaine, was murdered by one of his housholde seruantes. Wherefore Alphons the. vi. whom he had before expelled, was againe restored to his kyngdome. 22 |
| 5026 | 1065 | Tosto, enuiyng his brothers prosperitee, vsed muche vilanie toward hym and kyng Edwarde: for the whiche he was forced to leaue the lande, and flie into Flaunders. 23 |
| | | The noble kyng Edwarde finished his last daie, whan he had reigned. 23. yeres. viii. monethes, and odde daies. He purged the olde and corrupte lawes, and picked out of them a certaine, whiche were most profitable for the commons: and therfore were thei called the common lawes. For restitucion wherof hapned dyuers commocions and insurrections in this lande. |
| 5027 | 1066 | HArolde, the eldest son of Godwine, beyng of great power in Englande, and therwith valiant and hardie, toke on hym the gouernaunce of this lande, nothyng regardyng the promise that he made to william of Normandie. Wherfore whan william sent to hym ambassades, admonishyng hym of the couenantes that were agreed betweene theim, Harolde woulde in no wyse surrendre to hym the kyngdome, whiche William claimed, not onely for the promise that was made to hym, but also because he was next of kyng Edwardes bloud. I |
| | | In this meane tyme Tosto, whiche fled out of the land, steered against his brother, the kyng of Norway: who entryng in the North partes of Englande with a great puis- saunce, |

Annt re-
gum
Angli.

launce, discomfited. ii. Erles, that gaue to hym battaile. But Harolde, makyng haste to rescue his people, slewe the kynge, and his owne brother Tosto, and chased the Norways with dishoorshyp to their shippes.

Whan William Duke of Normandie perceiued, that he coulde not by any meane bringe Harolde to fulfill his promise, nor by treatie to yelde to hym the kyngdome: by force he entred the land. To whom Harolde gaue strong and sharpe battaile, in the ende wherof William by policie obteined the victorie, chased the Englishemen, slew Harolde, and toke on hym the gouernaunce of this lande.

This hapned. 617. yeres after the fyrst arriuall of the Saxones or Anglis: in whiche space thei reigned diuersly. Fyrst begaune the kyngdome of Kent, the yere of our lorde. 475. vnder Engistus: and after that. vi. other kyngdomes at sundrie tymes toke theyr beginnyng, whiche all at the last were brought into one monarchie, and subiecte to the weast Saxones, by kyng Adelstane, the yeere of our lorde. ix. hundred thyrtie and eyght, whiche monarchie continued. 129. yeres, debatyng of them fiue and twentie yeres, whiche space the Danes reigned in this land vnder Canutus and Harolde.

The yere of the worlde.

The yere of Christ

The ende of the secounde boke.

# The thyrde boke.

WYLLIAM DVKE OF NORmandie, surnamed conquerour, bastard sonne of Robert the. vi. Duke of that Duchie, and nephew vnto kynge Edwarde the confessour, begaune his dominion ouer this realme of Englande the. xv. daie of October, and reigned xxi. yeres, one monethe, with great seueritee and cruelnesse, towarde the Englishemen, bour-

5028 1067

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Angli. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | deinyng theim alwaies with greeuous exactions. By meane wherof he caused dyuers to flie out of the lande, some to Scotlande, some to Denmarke, and other countreis. And for so muche as he obteined his kyngdome by force and deute of swoorde, he changed the whole state of gouernaunce of this common weale, and ordeined newe lawes at his owne pleasure, profitable to hym selfe, but greuous and hurtfull to the people. This Wylliam was wise and gilefull, riche and couetous, and loued well to be magnified, a fayre speaker and great dissimuler, a man of comely stature, but somedeale fatte in the bealy, sterne of countinance and stronge in armes, and had great pleasure in huntyng, and makyng sumptuous feastes. | |
| 5029 | 1068 | The towne of Exiter, and the Northumbers rebelled, whiche bothe were subdued and greeuously punished. | 2 |
| | | Kynge Wylliam builded. iiii. stronge castels, twayne at Yorke, one at Nottingham, an other at Lyncolne, whiche garisons he furnished with Normains. | |
| 5030 | 1069 | Canutus, kyng of Denmarke, beyng steered vp by certaine Englische outlawes, inuaded the Northpartes of Englande, and entred euen to Yorke. From whens he was chased by Wylliam, & forced to flie to his countrey. | 3 |
| 5031 | 1070 | Henrie the emperour inuaded the countrey of Bauarie. | 4 |
| | | Otho Duke of Bauarie vanquished the Thuringes, and vexed sore Saxonie with dyuers inuasions. | |
| | | Godfrey succeded his father in the kyngdome of Lorayne. | |
| | | The Scottes, with their kynge Malcoline, inuaded Northumberlande, and robbed the countrei. | |
| | | Eudochia, and hir sonnes, ruled Constantinople. vii. monethes. | |
| 5032 | 1071 | Romanus, surnamed Diogenes, maried Eudochia, and possessed the empyre. | 5 |
| | | Otho Duke of Bauarie, whiche had often rebelled against the emperour Henrie, submitted hym selfe, and obteyned pardone. | |
| 5033 | 1072 | Wylliam, kyng of Englande, made suche warre vpon the Scottes, that he forced Malcoline to sweare to hym bothe homage and feaultee. | 6 |
| | | Wylliam, by the counsaile of the Erle of Hertforde, caused | |

Iunii regum Angli.

caused the money and riches of the abbeyes, to be brought into his treasourie. He made also the newe forest in the countrei of Southampton, whiche to bringe about he cast downe dyuers townes and churches, the space of .xxx. miles, and replenished it with wilde beastes, and made sharpe lawes for the maintenaunce and encrease of the same.

Theyers of the worlde. | Theyers of Christ

Great contencion was betweene Lanfranke bishop of Canturburie, and Thomas of Yorke, for the primacie, whiche at lenght was iudged to the Archebishoprike of Canturburie.

7 The Saxones, for certaine iniuries to them dooen, toke armes against the emperour. 5034 | 1073

Demetrius, kynge of Russia, expelled his brother out of the kyngdome, & desyred ayde of the emperour Henrie.

8 The Saxones were quieted and reconsiled to the emperour. 5035 | 1074

Gregorie the. vii. beyng made bishop of Rome, ordeined (contrarie to the lawe that was made by Henrie the iii.) that no emperour shoulde haue to dooe with the election or confyrmacion of the Romaine bishoppe: and excommunicated all theim that receiued any spyrituall promocions at the emperours hand, and made other in theyr places, where as before tyme the emperour had full power to ordeine suche bishops as were within his dominion. With these ordinaunces Henrie the. iiii. beyng than emperour, was greatly displeased. This Gregorie decreed also, that priestes shoulde haue no more wyfes, and that they whiche all readie had, shoulde be diuorsed: and that no man shuld thenskoorth be admitted to priesthode, but they vowed perpetuall chastitee. Against this decree repugned the bishoppes and priestes of Germanie, and withstode it a good season.

About this tyme the people of Galloway and shortly after the Murrais and other rebelled in Scotlande and robbed the countreis, whiche were brought to obedience.

9 Michaell, the sonne of Constantine Dukas, was ordeined emperour of Constantinople, and reigned .vi. yeres. 5036 | 1075

Salomon, kynge of Hungarie, vanquished and ouercame the Hunnes, whiche with an huge great armie entred

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist | Anni regum Angli.

fred the bounds of Pannonie. And after that, fuignyng battaile with the Greekes and Bulgares, obteined the victoꝛie. But at the laſte fill great debate betweene hym and a noble man of his countrey, called Beiſa, of whom after ſoꝛe fyght he was vanquiſhed, and depꝛiued of his kyngdome: and than reigned Beiſa. vi. yeres.

Henrie the emperour ſped hym with an armie againſt the Saxones, the ſecounde tyme, whiche (by the ſteeryng of certaine pꝛinces) refuſed his empyꝛe: whom he conſtreigned by foꝛce to ſubmitte theim ſelfe, and ſharpely puniſſhed the chiefe capitaines of that conſpiracie.

5037 | 1076 | Gregoꝛie biſhop of Rome excommunicated the emperour, becauſe he wolde not obey his oꝛdinances, and depꝛiued hym of the imperiall title, and aſſoyled the people of theyꝛ othe of allegiaunce: willyng alſo the pꝛinces of Germanie to choſe a new emperour. By whiche meanes dyuers pꝛinces rebelled, and the countrey was wonderfully ſpoyled and vexed with ciuile warres. Dyuers biſhoppes of Germanie, callyng a counſaile, did excommunicate Gregoꝛie as a cruell tyꝛanne and miſſe liuer. The cruell tyꝛannie, outragious pꝛide, diuelliſſhe ſoꝛcerie, and deteſtable life of this Gregoꝛie is ſette fooꝛth at large by Beno the cardinall: where ye maie ſee the verie picture of a Romaine biſhop. 10

Roger Erle of Hertfoꝛde, and an other named Raulfe, conſpired againſt kyng wylliam of England, beyng than in Noꝛmandie: whiche both were by him outlawed, and chaſed out of the realme, and Erle Walteff, that vttered the conſpiracie, beheaded.

5038 | 1077 | The emperour, at the inſtance of his loꝛdes, came humblie to the biſhoppe of Rome, and deſired of hym pardone and abſolucion. 11

5039 | 1078 | Whyle the emperour was in Italie, the pꝛinces and biſhoppes of Saxonie by treaſon choſe Rodulph Duke of Suaue to be emperour. To whiche traytour Rodoulph, Gregoꝛie ſent the imperiall Diademe. Whereof whan Henrie had knowlage, in all haſt he ſped hym with an armie againſt the ſaied Rodulph and the Saxones, where was foughten betweene them a ſtronge fielde, to the great loſſe of bothe parties. 12

Ladiſlaus

Ladislaus, kyng of Hungarie. xviii. yeres. A prince of great modestee who was constreigned of the nobles to take on hym the gouernaunce of the realme. The yere of the worlde The yere of Christ

Robert Guyscarde toke saincte Seuerines and Consentia, cities of Calabrie. He receiued Salerne by didition, and conquered the towne called Vicus.

13 Henrie the emperour encountred Rodulph, the seconde and thyrde tyme, and spedde diuersly. 5040 1079

Oswalde, bishop of Salesburie, was famous in Englande.

14 The fourth battaile was foughten betweene the emperour & Rodulph, in the ende wherof Rodulph was slaine, with many of the Saxones. 5041 1080

Robert Duke of Puell expelled the Grekes out of Italie, and toke from theim dyuers castels and townes.

Michaell, emperour of Constantinople, with his .iii. sonnes, was depriued of all imperiall auctoritee, by one Nicephorus, who vsurped the crowne .iii. yeeres. Michaell fled to the bishop of Rome.

15 Robert, the eldest sonne of Wylliam conquerour, by the counsaile and ayde of Phillip kynge of Fraunce, inuaded his fathers Duchie of Normandie. wherwith Wylliam beyng greatly displeased, gaue to his soonne stronge battaile: in whiche it fortuned Roberte to mete vnwares in the fielde with his father, and bare hym to the erth. But perceiuyng by the voyce, who it was, foorthwith he lepte from his horse, and saued his father. For whiche deede he was reconsiled, and peace betwene theim was agreed. 5042 1081

Robert Duke of Puell went with an armie against Nicephorus of Constantinople, to the entent to restore Michaell to his empyre.

16 Whyle kyng Wylliam of Englande was in Normandie, the Northumbers rebelled. 5045 1084

The Venecians, takyng parte with Nicephorus, encountred Robert Duke of Puel with his Normains, and obteined of theim a blouddie victorie nere to Dirachium.

Gregorie, bishop of Rome, gatheryng a synode, condemned the opinion of Beringarius, concernyng the sacrament, and excommunicated Henrie the emperour the seconde tyme.

| Ann gum Ing | Yeere of hthe worlde | Yeeree of Christ | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 17 | 5044 | 1083 | The emperour entred Italie with a stronge armie, entendyng to appease the furie of the bishoppe, and toke the citee of Rome. Gregorie, after he had beeu a good space besieged, fledde secretly to the Normains of Puell.<br>The emperour, assemblyng a counsaile at Bixia, made Robert bishoppe of Rome, whiche was before bishop of Rauenna, and named hym Clement.<br>Ladislaus, kynge of Hungarie, added Dalmacia and Croatia to the signorie of the Hungares. He vanquisshed the Hunnes, and constreigned the Rutenes, whiche invaded Pannonie to returne to theyr owne countrei. He subdued also the people of Polonie, and toke Crocauia. |
| 18 | 5045 | 1084 | Henrie the emperour was crowned with the imperiall Diademe of Clement, whom he hadde made bishoppe of Rome.<br>The order of the Cartusians toke his beginnyng of Bruno a Chanone.<br>Alexius depriued Nicephorus of the empyre of Constantinople, and made him a monke. At whiche time the citee was miserablie spoyled by the Sarasens, whiche were in the armie of Alexius. This Alexius reigned. 33. yeres. |
| 19 | 5046 | 1085 | Betwene Henrie the emperour and the rebellious Saxones about this tyme were foughten many sore and cruel battailes, in whiche either parte suffered great domage and losse.<br>Kynge Wylliam caused a newe maner of tribute to be leuied throughout this realme, for euery hyde of lande (that is) .xx. acres .vi. shillynges. And not longe after commaunded a valuacion to be taken of all landes, fees, and possessions: and diligent serche also to be made, what numbre of men and cattaile were within this lande, and accordyng to the quantitee and noumbre therof, gathered another paiement. |
| 20 | 5047 | 1086 | Victor was ordeined bishoppe of Rome, who not longe after was poysoned.<br>Robert Duke of the Normains in Puell, affectyng in his minde the empire of Constantinople, sailed with a nauie of ships towarde Dalmacie: where Alexius and the Venecians encountryng hym, were put to flight and chased. And |

| | | The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist |
|---|---|---|---|
| te- i. | sed. And againe the seconde time, nere to Salnum: shoꝛtly after which victoꝛie this Robert Guyscarde ended his lyfe. | | |
| | Uratislaus was oꝛdeined the fyꝛst kyng of Boheme by the emperour: and Polonie, Lusacia, Slesia, Moꝛauia were adiuigned to that signoꝛie. | | |
| 21 | Englande was vexed with manie plages. Foꝛ a great murraine fell amonge cattaile, bꝛennyng feuers and hunger amonge the people, great barenneſſe of the earth: and moꝛeouer much hurt was doen in many places with misfoꝛtune of fyꝛe, and specially in the citee of London. | 5048 | 1087 |
| 22 | Roger succeded Robert his father in the Dukedome of Puell, who graunted parte therof to his yonger bꝛother Bohemunde. Betweene these two bꝛetherne was after sharpe warre foꝛ possession of certaine citees. | 5049 | 1088 |
| | Urbane the. ii. bishop of Rome. xii. yeres. | | |
| | Auful kyng of Galyce in Spaine, whiche had continuall warre with the Sarasens, recouered the citee Tolete to the possession of the Chꝛistians. | | |
| | wylliam conquerour (after that he, foꝛ certaine displeasure conceiued towarde the Frenche kynge, had spoyled and wasted the countrei of Fraunce) ended his life, in the moneth of July, and was buried in the citee Caan, in Noꝛmandie. He had. v. childꝛen: Robert, to whom he gaue Noꝛmandie: Richarde, whiche died in the flouꝛe of his age: Wylliam Rufus, and Henrie, which were kynges after hym, and one daughter named Adela. | | |
| I | Wylliam Rufus, the second sonne of Wylliam conquerour, began his reigne ouer this realme of Englande & reigned. xiii. yeres. He was dyuers and vnstable of his demeanour, verie couetous, and therwithall cruell. wheꝛfoꝛe he burdened his people with vnreasonable tares: he pilled the riche, and bare downe the pooꝛe, and caused many to leſe theyꝛ landes foꝛ small causes. Yet had he some vertues, whiche myght haue been to him a goodly oꝛnament, ne hadde the vncleane vice of auarice defiled all together. Foꝛ in marciall pollicie he was veꝛy expert, and diligent in all matters that he went about, stedfast and stable of his pꝛomise, and marueilous painesfull and laboꝛeous. But the foꝛenamed vices ouerwhelmed the | 5050 | 1089 |

| Theyere of the worlde | Theyere of Christ | | Annu gum Angl |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | med the vertues, and made hym odible to his subiectes. Robert, the elder brother, came with an armie into England against Wylliam: wherof whan he had knowlage, he entreated meanes of peace. | |
| 5051 | 1090 | Odo bishop of Bayon, beyng alyed with the bishop of Durham, the Erle of Northumberlande, the Erle of Shrewsburie, and others, conspired against Wylliam Rufus, and assaulted dyuers townes within Englande. Thei excited also against hym Robert Curthoyse Duke of Normandie, the seconde tyme. But Wylliam vanquished the traitours, chased theim out of his realme, and made peace with his brother Robert. | 2 |
| | | Roger Erle of Puell toke Capua, and than passyng into Sicilie, subdued the citee Syracusæ. | |
| | | Alexius, emperour of Constantinople, erected a place for poore people and fatherlesse children. He builded also a college for scholars, and gaue to theim reuenues. | |
| 5052 | 1091 | The Scottes spoyled and toke praies, in Northumberlande. Wherfore Wylliam Rufus prouided a nauie, and sailed thither: where, after dyuers conflictes and skyrmisshes, a peace and buttee was agreed. | 3 |
| 5053 | 1092 | The Welshemen rebelled. | 4 |
| | | Great tempest fell in sundrie places of Englande, and specially in Wynchcome: where a part of the steeple was ouerthrowen with thundre and lightnyng, and in London the wynde ouertourned .vi. hundred houses. | |
| 5055 | 1094 | In Englaude fell wonderfull aboundaunce of rayne, and after ensued so great froest, that horses and cartes passed commonly ouer the great riuers. whan it thawed, the heauy cakes of yse, brake downe many strõge bridges. | 6 |
| | | The Welshemen rebelled. Thei were vanquisshed, and theyr kyng or Duke, named Rees, slaine in battaile. At whiche tyme Wylliam caused muche of theyr woodes to be cutte downe: by meane wherof, thei were drawen by little and little, to more quietenesse. | |
| | | Urbane the .ii. bishoppe of Rome helde a counsaile at Claremount in Fraunce: where amonge other thynges it was decreed, that none of the clergie shoulde take the inuestiture to any benefice, of a secular prince. The bishop also made an oracion to the lordes, beyng there present, | |

concer-

| | | The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| | concernyng the recouerie of the holy lande from the power of the Sarasens. After whiche oracion. 300000. men, takyng on theim the signe of the crosse, for theyr cognisance, made preparacion for that viage, whose souereigne capitaines were Gothfrey Duke of Lorayne, with his. ii. bretherne, Eustace and Baldwine: the bishop of Podie: Bohemunde Duke of Puell, and his nephew Tancretus: Raymunde Erle of. S. Aegius, Robert Erle of Flaunders, Hugh Legraunt, Phillip the frenche kynges brother, with dyuers other noble men, & one Peter an Heremite, whiche was chiefe causer of that viage. | | |
| | At this tyme many noble men, laied their landes and lordships to morgage, to prouide for the forenamed viage. Amonge whiche was Robert Curthoyse Duke of Normandie, he laied his Dukedome to wedde to his brother Wylliam, kyng of Englande for. 10000. pounde. | | |
| 7 | The Christians, whiche passed fyrste ouer Bospherus, hauyng to theyr capitaine Peter the Heremite (a man perchance more deuout than expert to guide an armie) beyng trapped of theyr enemies, were slaine and murdered in great noumbre, nere to the towne called Cinitus. | 5056 | 1095 |
| | Malcoline kyng of Scottes, for displeasure taken with the vnkyndnesse of Wylliam Rufus, inuaded the Marches of Englande: and in Northumberlande was slaine with his eldest sonne Edwarde, by Robert, whiche was than Erle of that prouince. | | |
| 8 | Gothfrey Duke of Lorayne sold the Dukedome of Boloine to the bishoppe of Eburone, for a great summe of money. | 5057 | 1096 |
| | In these daies were seen many straunge sightes, in the earth, the sonne, the moone, and the sterres. | | |
| | Englande and Normandie were greeued with exactions, and moreine of men, so sharpely, that tillage of the earth was put of for that yere: wherby ensued great hunger and scarcitee the yere folowynge, and many griesly and vncouthe sightes were sen, as hostes of men fyghtyng in the skye, fyre leames, and suche other. | | |
| | Calomanus, the nephew of Ladislaus, succeded his vncle in the kyngdome of Hungarie. He was fyrst a bishop, and after the death of Ladislaus licensed by the bishop of | | |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Rome, to marie his vncles wydow. He kept warre with the Rutenes, and enlarged greatly his kyngdome. But with muche cruelteе he bereft his brother Almus of his syght. | Anni regum Angli. |
| 5058 | 1097 | The Christians, goyng to Hierusalem, toke the citees Nicea, Eraclea, Tarsis, and subdued the countrei of Licia, appointing the possession therof to certaine of their capitaines. | 9 |
| | | ¶ Donald was king of Scottes after Malcolme, betwene whom and Duncane was fierce warre and great trouble for the crowne of Scotlande. | |
| 5059 | 1098 | Antioch was besieged: in the .ix. moneth of the siege it was yelded to the Christians, by one Pyrrhus: in whiche passe tyme were fought many stronge battailes, to the great slaughter and desolacion of the Saracens, and not without losse of many Christian men. The gouernaunce of this citee was committed to Bohemunde of Puell, whose marciall knyghthode was often proued in time of the siege therof. | 10 |
| | | Urbane, bishop of Rome, for feare of his enemies, hyd hym selfe .ii. yeres in the house of Peter Leo, and there dyed. | |
| 5060 | 1099 | Corbana, maister of the Persians chiualrie, was vanquished and slaine, with an hundred thousande infidels: in whiche discomfiture were taken .15000. camelles. | 11 |
| | | Cassianus, kynge of Antioch was slaine of the Armenians. | |
| | | About this tyme Wyllam Rufus builded Weastminster halle. | |
| | | Hierusalem, the .39. daie of the siege, was conquered by the Christians. Godfrey, soueraigne capitaine of the Christian armie, was proclaimed the fyrst kyng of Hierusalem. At the takyng of this citee was suche murder of men, that bloud was congeled in the strete the thickenesse of a foote. | |
| | | ¶ Duncane by force of armes toke on hym the crowne of Scotlande, whiche he helde a yere and an halfe, and than was slaine in his bedde: after whom Donald was restored to the kyngdome. | |
| | | In Englande, at a towne called Finchamster, in Barkeshyre, a | |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | ghyre, a well cast out bloud, as before it had dooen water: and after, by the space of .xb. daies, great flames of fyre were seen in the element. In this passe tyme the Venecians vered the Sarasens dwellyng on the sea costes of Licia, Pamphilia, Cilicia, and Surie. | Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ |
| 12 | Salymanne, the great Souldane of Babylon, was slaine, and the citee Ascalon yelded to Godfrey: in the whiche he founde wonderfull riches. | 5061 | 1106 |
| | Pascale the second was ordeined bishop of Rome: who, more lyke a stronge warriour, than a good bishoppe, with force of armes subdued many of his ennemies, whiche withheldе from hym certaine of .S. Peters patrimonie. | | |
| 13 | Many bishops of Rome in this tyme were chosen in dyuers partes, and shortly after againe deposed. | 5062 | 1101 |
| | ¶ Edgare the fourth sonne of Malcome being sent for of the Scottes, made claime to the crowne whiche he obteined after he hadde discomfited Donalde in a stronge battaile, and reigned in good quiete .ix. yeres. | | |
| | ¶ Baldwine, after the death of Godfrei his brother, was named the .ii. kyng of Hierusalem. | | |
| | Wylliam Rufus, kynge of Englande, beyng at his disporte of huntyng, by glaunsyng of an arrowe, that Tyrell, a frenche knyght did shoote, was wounded to death. | | |
| 1 | HEnrie, the brother of Wylliam Rufus, and fyrst of that name (for his learnyng called Beuclerke) begaune his dominion ouer this realme of Englande, and reigned .35. yeeres. This Henrie was a noble and valiant prince, stronge and myghtie of body, of hygh stature, blacke heared, and had great staryng eies, a comely vysage, and a pleasant and sweete countinance. He greatly abhorred excesse of meates and drinkes. In three thinges he was excellent, in witte, eloquence, and good happe in battaile: and therto had .iii. contrary vices, couetousnesse, cruelte, and lust of the body: but yet he was not so geuen to these vices, but that he farre excelled in vertue. At the beginnyng he reformed the state and condicion of the clergie, releised the greeuous paiementes, reduced againe .S. Edwardes lawes, with the amendement of theim, and restored Anselme bishop of Canturburie from banishement. He toke to wife Maude, the syster of Ed- | | |

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

gare kyng of Scottes. This man fauoured nothyng the vsurped power of the bishop of Rome. Annal gum Angli.

5063 | 1102 — Many Christian men were slaine in Asia of the Turkes, and Bohemunde of Puell taken prisoner, whiche was shortly after redemed by his nephew Tancretus. 2

Ranulph, bishoppe of Durham, excited Robert Curthoyse, Duke of Normandie (whiche was now retourned from Hierusalem) to warre vpon his brother Henrie for the crowne of Englande, who assembled a stronge armie, and landed at Portsmouth: but, by mediacion, peace was made on this condicion, that Henrie shoulde paie 3000. markes yerely to Duke Robert.

5065 | 1104 — The citee of Accaron was taken of the kyng of Hierusalem, by the ayde of the Venecians and Jenowais, and a great multitude of the Turkes vanquisshed and slaine. 4

Robert Duke of Normandie, comyng into Englande, by fayre entreatie of kynge Henrie and his wyfe, releised to hym the tribute of. 3000. markes. But it was not longe ere that by meane of tale bearers, & misse reporters great malyce was kendled betwene the. ii. bretherne, and shortly therupon deadly warre arrered: in the end wherof Robert was taken, and kept in perpetuall prison at Cardiffe, by his brother; who immediatly seised vpon the Duchie of Normandie, and helde it in his possession.

5066 | 1105 — 5

After the death of Uradislaus, kynge of Boheme, that countrey was gouerned a certaine space by Dukes.

5067 | 1106 — Pascale, bishop of Rome, fought diuers battailes with Ptolomeus and Stephene Cursus, citisyns of Rome. 6

Robert, Erle of Shrewsburie, and Wylliam of Cornwalle, rebellyng against kynge Henrie, were taken and kepte in prisone all their life tyme.

Kyng Henrie ordeined streicte lawes against theues and other that vsed vnlawfull meanes: in the whiche was conteined the losyng of lyfe, of eies, of stones, and other membres of man, as the gilte required.

By meane of Anselme, bishoppe of Canturburie, the prestes of Englande were constreigned to forgoe their wyfes.

A great Controuersie betwene kyng Henrie and bishop Anselme, concernyng the inuestiture of bishops, and geuyng

uyng of benefices.

The bishop of Rome, and his adherentes bishoppes of Saxonie, after many other princes, lastly excited Henrie the yonger, to warre vpon his owne father the emperour, continuyng the tyme of whiche warre, Henrie the father, partly for sorow, partly with sickenesse, ended his lyfe, after he had in .60. great battailes encountred with his rebellious subiectes, and other enemies, that were steered against hym by the bishops of Rome.

The yere of the worlde | The yer of Chryst

Bohemunde, Duke of Puell, retourned out of Asia, and toke to wyfe Constance the daughter of Phillip kyng of
7 Fraunce. 5068 1107

Henrie, the .v. of that name, after the death of his father, toke on hym the gouernaunce of the empyre. whiche he vsurped rebellyng against his father in his lyfe tyme, and reigned .xx. yeres.

Lewys, surnamed the grosse, beganne his reigne ouer Fraunce, and continued .xxx. yeres, shortly after his coronacion, a nobleman, called Guylerous, rebelled, and was brought to due obeysaunce.

In Englande appeared a blasyng sterre betweene the southe and the weast: and against that in the east, appeared a great beame of brightnesse, stretchyng towarde the sterre, and shortly after were seen .ii. moones, the tone in the east, the tother in the weast.

Alphons, the .vii. kyng of Spaine, reigned one and fifty
8 yeres. 5069 1108

Alexius, emperour of Constantinople, vexed the Christians, whiche were occupied in warre against the Turkes in Asia. Wherfore Bohemunde of Puell ledde against hym a stronge armie, and besieged Dyrachium. But Alexius, fearyng the puissaunce of Bohemunde, entreated meanes of peace: which was concluded, and Bohemunde passed againe to Antioch.

A certaine bishop of Fluentine, about this time taught, that Antichryst was come, beyng meeued with the wonderfull straunge sightes whiche were seen in these daies.

9 Baldwine, kyng of Hierusalem, toke Berinthum, and by force of armes subdued Sydon. 5070 1109

Henrie the emperour desyred to wyfe Maude, the eldest

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni gum Angli. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | daughter of kynge Henrie of Englande, beyng than but v. yeres of age, not hable to be maried. | |
| | | Kyng Henrie ordeined the bishops see of Eely, and added therto Cambridge shyre. | |
| | | Alexander the. v. sonne of Malcolme reigned in Scotlande. xvii. yeeres, he quieted the Murrais and Rossis whiche troubled his realme. | |
| 5071 | 1110 | Debate fell betwene the kyng of Englande and Lewys of Fraunce, for the castell of Gysours, and homage, whiche Lewys required to be doden for the Duchie of Normandie. | 10 |
| 5073 | 1112 | Worthy thankes were rendred to Henrie the emperour, by the bishop of Rome, for that he, folowyng his counsaile, armed hym against his naturall father. For at this tyme, whan he came to Rome, he coulde not by any meanes obteine to be crowned of the bishop with the imperiall Diademe, onlesse he wolde vtterly graut, that as well the bishops of Rome, as all other, shoulde be chosen, and admitted without the emperours consent. But he by force toke the bishoppe and his cardinalles, and constreigned them, bothe to annoynct hym emperour, and also to geue to hym the former priuileges, of the election of the bishops of Rome, and the inuestiture of other bishops. At whyche tyme was suche ruffyng in the citee, that if the emperour had not manfully defended his owne person, he had at that present been slaine. | 12 |
| 5074 | 1113 | Bishop Pascale, assemblyng a counsaile, not onely reuoked the priuileges, whiche he had graunted to the emperour, saiyng, that he was forced therto: but also excommunicated hym. | 13 |
| | | At Shrewsburie, in England, was a great earthquake. And the riuer of Trent was so dried, that the space of one daie men went ouer drieshode. A blasyng sterre appeared soone after: and there vpon folowed a hard winter, death of men, scarcitee of vitailes, moraine of beastes. | |
| 5075 | 1114 | A great sedicion in Rome against bishoppe Pascale, for the death of Peter, prefect of the citee. | 14 |
| | | The emperour came againe into Italie. And there subdued and spoiled many of the bishops townes and citees. And expulsyng Pascale out of Rome, was againe crowned em- | |

ned emperour of a bishop called Mauritius. | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

About this tyme in Aemilia and Flamminia it rained bloudde.

15 The Turkes, Sarasens and Arabes, nere to the mount called Regalis, vanquished, chased, and putte to flight Baldwine, kynge of Hierusalem, and slewe many of the Christian men. 5076 1115

Henrie, kynge of Englande, subdued the Welshemen, whiche oftentymes rebelled: and made theim sweare to him feaultee and obeisance, and to deliuer pledges for the more certaine confyrmacion, and suretee therof. He gaue also his daughter in mariage to the emperour, with great dower, and ordeined Wylliam his sonne Duke of Normandie: wherof beganne the custome and vsage, that the kynges of Englande made theyr eldest soonnes Dukes of Normandie.

Stepheue, the .ii. kynge of Hungarie, reigned .xviii. yeres. He had continuall peace with the Comanes. He toke to wyfe the daughter of Robert Guyscarde, and died without issue.

About this tyme kyng Alexander of Scotland, was in great daunger to haue been murdered in his chambre.

16 Mathildis or Maude, a noble woman of Italy, dyed: who all hir lyfe tyme fauoured greatly, and maintened the bishops of Rome: and at hir death, bequethed to the churche of Rome the parte of Hetruria, now called .S. Peters patrimonie. 5077 1116

17 Calo Joannes succeded his father Alexius, in the empyre of Constantinople, and reigned .xxv. yeres. 5078 1117

The citisyns of Pise in Italy, expulsed the Sarasens, and conquered the iles called Baleares, by Spaine.

18 The warre was renued betwene kyng Henrie of Englande and Lewys of France. Lewys inuaded Normandie with muche crueltee, and toke the citee Lyngues in Cause: wherfore Henrie, gatheryng a strong armie, mette with Lewys in plaine field, and fought with hym a deadly and cruell battaile: in the ende wherof Lewys was ouercome, and constreigned to forsake the field, Baldwine, Erle of Flaunders, slain, and Henrie recouered the towne of Lyngues. 5079 1118

Gelasius.

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Annt gum Angli. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Gelasius, the. ii. bishop of Rome one yere. At whiche tyme in Fraunce a sowe farowed a pygge, whiche had a face lyke to a man, a cocke was hatched, that hadde. iiii. feete, the wynter was marueilous harde and vnceasonable, wherof ensued a great dearth and mortaine of cattail. Innumerable byrdes were seen fyghtyng, in the ayre, of whiche many fell dead to the ground. An horrible earthquake. 40. daies together in Italie. | |
| 5080 | 1119 | Calistus, the. ii. beyng ordeined bishop of Rome, made peace and attonement with the emperour. | 19 |
| | | Baldwine of Burgoyne, was made the. iii. kynge of Hierusalem. | |
| 5081 | 1120 | Wyllyam, Duke of Normandie, and Richarde the sonnes of kyng Henrie of Englande, and Marie his daughter, Richarde Erle of Chester, with his wyfe the kynges ayce, and other, to the noumbre of. 160. persons, passyng from Normandie into England, by ouer sight of the shipmaister were drowned, sauyng one butcher, whiche escaped the daunger. | 20 |
| | | Roger Duke of Sicilie (in the absence of Duke Wyllyam) inuaded the countrey of Calabre and Puell, and named hym selfe kyng of Italie. | |
| 5082 | 1121 | Baldwine, kyng of Hierusalem, toke Gazim, kynge of the Turkes, whiche inhabited the lesse Asia: and with lyke successe, vanquished, and toke prisoner, the kyng of Damascus. | 21 |
| | | Iohn, a cardinall, was sent of Calixt into Englande, for reformacion of diuers matters perteinyng to the clergie. Who in open counsaile, with most bitter woordes, enuied and thundred against suche prestes as nourished concubines: but in the nexte euenyng, he was taken hym selfe with a strumped, to his open rebuke, and shortly after retourned to Rome with shame enoughe. | |
| | | Bernarde the monke, Rudperte, Hugo of Parise, and Haltabas a phisicion flourished. | |
| 5083 | 1122 | Dominicus Michaell, Duke of Venice, with a well furnished naule, sailed into Asia: and at the citee Ioppen, vanquished the Saracens, toke of theim a great numbre, and conquered the citee Tyrus. In his retourne, for displeasure kendled towarde the emperour of Constantinople, whi- | 22 |

nople, whiche caused hym to be sent for home, he spoyled Rhodes and Chius: and subdued Samus, Lesbus, Mi-leuæ, and dyuers other places, whiche belonged to the empyre of Constantinople. Theyere of the worlde. Theyere of Christ

Robert, Erle of Mylaine, inuaded and spoyled the countrey of Normandie, and was vanquished and taken by the souldiours of kyng Henrie of Englande.

23 Bishop Calixt by force of armes subdued Burdinus, whiche by certaine noble men was proclaimed bishop of Rome against hym: And brought the saied Burdine in a triumph to Rome vpon an asse backe, in great despite set-tyng his face towarde the taile of the beast. 5084 1123

24 Charles Erle of Flaunders, by meane of the prouost of Bruggis, was slaine in the churche, as he was hearyng diuine seruice. After whose deathe, Lewys kynge of Fraunce aduaunced Mylliam the sonne of Robert Cur-thoyse to the saied Erldome of Flaunders: on whom im-mediatlie Theodorich, Erle of Alsacia, made mortall warre, and was of hym vanquished and forced to flee to Alustum: where continuynge the siege, Mylliam was wounded to death with a darte, that was caste from the walles. And after his diseasse, Theodorich, his enemy, possessed the Erledome of Flaunders. 5085 1124

25 ¶Balach kyng of the Parthes toke Baldwine kynge of Hierusalem, and slew many of the Christian capitaines and souldiours in Asia. 5086 1125

Honorius, the .ii. bishop of Rome .v. yeres.

¶Dauid succeded Alexander in the kyngdome of Scot-land. He builded so many abbeis and gaue so muche lan-des to the churche, that his successours were scantly able to mainteine their astate. He diminished the reuenues of the crowne. 60. thousande pounde. He hadde no warres all the tyme of Henrie Beuckerke.

27 Lothayre Duke of Saxonie: after the death of Henrie, by consent of the electours, was chosen emperour. This man is not onely commended for his marciall knyghthod and noble prowes, but also for the worthy fauour he bare towarde religion and honest lawes. By his procurement the ciuile lawes, whiche of longe tyme were hyd in dusse in all liberaries, and cleane out of vse amonge men, were 5088 1127

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Angli. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | againe restored to the worlde, and commaunded to be vsed in all countreis. | |
| | | The graie frieres came fyrst into Englande. | |
| | | Maude, the daughter of kynge Henrie, after the death of hir husbande the emperour, came into Englande to hir father. | |
| 5089 | 1128 | The order of .S. Johns hospitalles, templares, and other lyke, beganne fyrst at this tyme. | 28 |
| | | ¶ Geffrey Plantagenet, Erle of Angeow, maried Maude the empresse, daughter of kyng Henrie, of whiche two descended Henrie the .ii. whiche reigned after Stephene. | |
| 5091 | 1130 | ¶ Innocentius, the .ii. beyng ordeined bishop of Rome, went immediatlie with a stronge armie agaynst Roger Erle of Sicilie, at whiche tyme he toke by violence the towne of .S. Germaine, and besieged Roger in the castell Celucium. But Wylliam, Duke of Calabre, delinered his father, and toke the bishop prisoner, with certaine of his cardinalles: whom he shortly after sette at libertee. In the meane tyme the people of Rome named one Peter to be bishop, whiche was the soune of a citisyn called Peter Leo, wherfore Innocent durst not retourne to Rome, but fled streight into Fraunce. This man fyrst ordeined that he whiche stroke a priest shoulde be excommunicate. | 30 |
| | | Baldequinus, kyng of Damascus, was vanquished of Baldwine kyng of Hierusalem. | |
| 5092 | 1131 | ¶ Fulco, Erle of Angeow, was ordeyned the fourth kyng of Hierusalem. | 31 |
| | | About this tyme Phillip, the eldest soonne of Lewys kyng of Fraunce, by misfortune was slaine with an horse in Paris. | |
| | | ¶ Lewys the younger, by consent of his father, was annoynted kyng of Fraunce. | |
| 5093 | 1132 | Henrie, kynge of Englande, because he had none other issue male, ordeyned, that his daughter Maude, whiche had been empresse, shoulde succede hym in the kyngdome. | 32 |
| | | Fulco, kyng of Hierusalem, slew a great numbre of the Turkes, and builded the castell or fort called Ybellinum. | |
| 5094 | 1133 | Lothayre the emperour restored Innocentius to the bishoprike of Rome, and receiued of hym the imperiall Diademe. | 33 |

Bela,

nnt re-
um
ngli.

BEla, the sonne of Almus (whom Calomannus had bereft of his sight) was ordeined kynge of Hungarie, and reigned .x. yeres. He punished theim extremely, whiche caused that cruelte to be shewen towarde his father, and vanquished in battaile one Borichus, the bastarde sonne of Calomannus, whiche by ayde of the Polonians and Rutenes, affected the kyngdome: and toke to wyfe Helena, the daughter of the kynge of Seruia.

35 Lewys, the yonge kyng of France, maried Alenour, whiche was right heyre to the prouince of Aquitaine.

Kyng Henrie of Englande, beyng in Normandie, with a fall of his horse, toke his death.

I STephene Erle of Boloyne, the soonne of the Erle of Bloyes, and Adela, Wyllam conquerours daughter, and nephew to Henrie the fyrst, toke on hym the gouernance of this realme of Englande. This was a noble man, and hardie, of passyng comely fauour and personage. In all princely vertues he excelled: as, in marciall policie, affabilitee, gentilnesse, and bountefull liberalitee towarde all men, and especially in the beginnyng: for although he had continuall warre, yet dyd he neuer burdene his commons with exactions, sauyng onely certaine bishops, whiche flowyng in riches, builded dyuers castels that tourned the kyng after to great trouble. Onely in this he semed blame worthie, that contrary to his othe, made to Maude the daughter of Henrie, he was thought vniustly to take on him the crowne. For whiche cause he was vexed with warres all the tyme of his reigne.

Great trouble and discencion in England, for so muche as dyuers of the nobles fauoured Maude the empresse, againe Stephene, whiche was in possession of the crowne.

Warre betweene kyng Stephene and Dauid of Scotlande, because he refused to doo to hym his homage for Northumberlande and Huntington, whiche he helde by his wyfe. In this warre (the Scottishe historie saieth) the Duke of Gloucester was taken.

Stephene made peace, and agreed with Dauid kynge of Scottes, and receiued of hym homage after he hadde wonne from hym certaine townes and castels, and gaue to Henrie, the son of Dauid, the Erldome of Huntington.

| Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 5096 | 1135 |
| 5097 | 1136 |

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

¶ Lewys the eyght, surnamed the yonger, after the death of his father, was ordeined kyng of Fraunce. In the beginning of his reigne, died (Ioannes de temporibus) whiche (as witnesseth the Frenche cronicle) was a squier in the tyme of Charles the great, and liued ouer .300. yeres. Anni regum Angli.

5098 | 1137 | Lothayre the emperour went to Rome the second tyme, against Roger, whiche named hym selfe kynge of Italy: But Roger, hearyng of the emperours comyng towarde hym, fled into Sicilie. Than the bishop of Rome gaue the Duchie of Puell to Raynon, a knyght of the emperours, whom also he ordeined gouernour of Italie. 2

¶ A vaine rumour was spredde in England of the death of kynge Stephene, whiche was cause of muche trouble and businesse in the realme. For dyuers of the lordes got theim to theyr holdes: whiche after myght scantly with great labour be quieted and appeased. After whiche time Stephene passed into Normandie against Geffrey Erle of Angeow, the husbande of Maude the empresse, whiche was ryght heyre to the crowne, and whan he had quieted that prouince, he named Eustace his sonne Duke of Normandie and entred friendshippe and league with Lewys kyng of Fraunce.

Richardus de .S. Victore, Rabi Salomon a Jew, and Almeon well skilled in the Quadriuialles liued at this tyme.

¶ Eustace, the sonne of kyng Stephene, maried the syster of Lewys kynge of Fraunce, whiche mariage continued the amitee betwene Englande and Fraunce.

5099 | 1138 | ¶ Chunrade, Duke of Suaue, a man of noble and valiant courage, by consent of the electours was chosen empetour, and reigned .xv. yeres. Whom no writer testifieth to be crowned of the bishop of Rome: but that he vsed imperiall auctoritee without his admission. At the beginnyng against hym rebelled a Duke of the Saxones, named Henry: but he was shortly brought in subiection, and his Dukedome geuen to the Erle of Austrich. 3

5100 | 1139 | ¶ Dauid, kyng of Scotlande (repentyng hym of the former agrement made with kyng Stephene, and purposing to recouer the crowne of England for Maude his nephew and daughter of kyng Henrie) in most cruel wise inuaded 4

Nor-

Northumberland: where by Thurstone, bishop of Yorke, the Scottes were driuen backe, and slaine in great numbre, and Dauid constreigned to geue his sonne Henrie in hostage for suretee of peace. The yere of the worlde / The yere of Christ

In the meane season kyng Stephene was occupied in ciuile warre against Robert Erle of Glouceſter and others, whiche fauoured the parte of Maude: whom the kynge subdued, and parte of theim forced to forsake the realme.

6 Maude the empresse came into this land out Normandie, and by the ayde of Roberte Erle of Glouceſter, and Raulph of Chester, made stronge warre vpon kyng Stephene: in the ende wherof the kynges partee was chased, and hym selfe taken prisoner, and sent to Bristow, there to be kept in sure holde. But than the Kentishemen and Londinars, fauourynge the kynge, warred vpon the rebelles, & in open field toke Robert Erle of Glouceſter. But shortly after bothe the kynge and Robert were deliuered out of prison by exchaunge: and Stephene without delaie gatherynge to hym a stronge armie, in suche wyse pursued his enemies, that he forced Maude, with other of hir friendes, to forsake the realme. This warre continued a longe season, to the great domage of the realme. 5102 / 1141

The Romains, desyrynge their former and auncient libertee, ordeined two senatours, whiche shoulde gouerne the lordships and prouinces belongynge as yet to the citee of Rome. But Innocent the bishop withstode, theyr purpose, and callynge a counsaile, ordeined, that no laie man shoulde ley violent handes vpon a priest.

7 Emanuell was created emperour of Constantinople, and reigned. xxxviii. yeres. He vsed muche vilanie towarde the Christians that passed into Asia against the Turkes, as after shall appeare. 5103 / 1142

Auicenna the phisicion, Auerrois the interpretour of Aristotle, and a wicked philosophier, Abraham Ibeneſtræ a Jew and an astronomer, and Baliardus a peripatetike flouriſched.

8 Geisa, sonne of Bela, was made kyng of Hungarie, and reigned. xx. yeres. He kept fyerce warre with the Germaines, whiche brake into Pannone, and was of theim at the fyrst encounter vanquiſched: but at the second time 5104 / 1143

The yere of the woylde | The yere of Chryst

he obteined the victorie. This man receiued and noblie interteined the emperour and the Frenche kynge, as they yode towarde Hierusalem. Annal gum Anglt.

Roger, Erle of Sicilie, recouered all the lordship, whiche he was before possessed of in Italie: and than passed with a strong naule into Afrike. where in many battailes he wearied the Sarasens, and made them, with theyr kyng Tuncte, to hym tributarie: whiche tribute they paied duely the space of .xxx. yeres.

Alaph, kynge of the Turkes, reconquered the citee of Mesopotamia, called Edissa, and practised most extreme vilanie and crueltee towarde the Christians.

Celestine, bishop of Rome. v. monethes. After hym Lucius. ix. monethes, and than Eugenius. viii. yeres, whiche was troubled with the sedicion of the people, desyryng theyr consulles.

5105 | 1144 ¶Baldwine the. iii. was ordeined the. v. kyng of Hierusalem, after his father Fulco. 9

S. Barnard exhorted the Christiã princes to take armes against the Turkes. Chunrade, the emperour of Germanie, gatheryng for that purpose a stronge armie, went to Constantinople, & by the counsaile of Emanuell (whiche promised faiethfully to puruey all thinges necessarie for his armie) passed ouer Bosypherus, without preparaunce of vitaile and forage, and besieged Iconium. Emanuell sent to hym meale mengled with lime: with the whiche the souldiours of Chunrade were poysoned and destroyed, in suche wyse, that he was faine to leaue the siege, and retourne againe into Thracia.

Baldwine, kynge of Hierusalem, repayred Gaza, and conquering the citee Ascalon, gaue it to the templares. He ouercame the Turkes at Hierico, and slew of them. 5000. and in lyke maner vanquished, chased, and slewe Nozadinus maister of the chyualrie of Damascus, with his company.

A synode was assembled in Fraunce, in the whiche Baliardus, a philosophier of excellent learnyng, but not consenting in all poinctes with the Romaine church, was conuicted, and afterwarde made hym selfe a monke.

5106 | 1145 ¶Lewys kyng of Fraunce, settyng foorth towarde Asia 10

against

againſt the Turkes, came to Conſtantinople: and by the treaſon of Emanuell the emperour, was led by deſertes and wildernelles of Surie, with great ieopardie of his men: and at the laſt, through ſcarcitee of vitailes and all neceſſaries, was conſtreigned to bringe his hoſte, beynge ſore wериed and febled, to the citee of Antioch. The yere of the worlde 5107 The yere of Chriſt 1146

Gracian collectour of the decrees. Petrus Commeſtor auctour of the hiſtorie called Scholaſtica, Petrus Longobardus maiſter of the ſentences, and Otto Frigenſis a well learned biſhop were famous.

Roger Erle of Sicilie, beyng greued with the vntrouth and vilanie of Emanuell the emperour of Conſtantinople, went againſt hym with a great puiſaunce, and ſubdued Corcyra, toke the citees Corinthe, Thebes, Euboia and other, and than fearyng the ayde of the Venecians, bent his power towarde Aſia: where he chaſed the Saraſens at the port of Simeon, whiche hadde entrapped and compaſſed the Frenche kynge. In his retourne he beſette the citee of Conſtantinople with a harde ſiege.

About this time in England the Iewes crucified a child vpon Eaſter daie at Norwich, in deriſion of Chriſte and his religion.

11 Chunrade the emperour, & Lewys the kyng of France, compynge to Hieruſalem, ioygned theyr puiſaunce with kyng Baldwine, and beſieged Damaſcus. But thei beyng deceiued by an Aſſirian, whom they truſted, forſoke the ſiege, and ſhortly after retourned into Europe. 5107 1146

Geffrey Plantagenet, the houſbande of Maude the empreſſe (who, continuyng the warres againſt kynge Stephene of Englande: had wonne from hym the Duchie of Normandie) ended his lyfe: and his ſonne Henrie ſucceded in that Dukedome.

12 Roger Erle of Sicilie, retournyng from Conſtantinople, was ſpoyled and robbed of the Venecians, whiche mette hym in his iourney. 5108 1147

Stephene kynge of Englande, after longe warre and muche trouble, was againe crowned kyng at Lyncolne.

Robert Erle of Glouceſter made newe warre vpon the kyng, and had the better hand of hym at Wylton, ſo that the kyng was lyke to haue fallen into Roberts danger.

But

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Annī gum Angl |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | But he escaped with muche paine. | |
| 5109 | 1148 | Nozadinus a Sarasen, after the departure of the emperour and other princes out of Asia, besieged the citee of Antioch, and toke and slew many of the capitaines and souldiours of the Christian people. | 13 |
| 5110 | 1149 | Dominicus Maurocenus, Duke of Uenice, subdued to his signorie Pola, Rubinum, Parenticum, Hemonian, and Humagum. | 14 |
| 5111 | 1150 | Eustace bishop of Rome, whiche was by the citisyns expelled, came into Italy againe: and partly before, partly by agreement, recouered Taracine, Norba, and certaine other places, whiche were withholden from hym. | 15 |
| | | About this tyme Lewys kynge of Fraunce repudiated Alinour his wyfe, whom Henrie Duke of Normandie afterwarde, coupled to hym in open mariage: by meane whereof he became of great power. For by his father, he was Erle of Angeow, by his mother Duke of Normandie, and by his wyfe Erle of Poytow and Guyan. | |
| | | Lewys kyng of Fraunce, maried Constance the daughter of Alphons kyng of Castile. | |
| | | In Englande the riuer of Thamis was so strongly frosen, that horse and carte passed ouer vpon the yse. | |
| 5113 | 1152 | Anastasius the. viii. bishoppe of Rome one yere and an halfe. | 17 |
| | | Henrie Duke of Normandie, in the quarell of his mother Maude, with a great puisance entred into England, and at the fyrst wanne the castell of Malmesburie, than the tower of London, and afterwarde the towne of Nottingham, with other holdes and castelles. Betwene him and kyng Stephene were foughten many battails, wherby this realme was sore troubled. | |
| 5114 | 1153 | ¶ Friderich, surnamed Barbarossa, was emperour of Almaine. 36. yeres. He was stronge in armes, of lustie courage, expert in marciall feates, mighty of body, in counsaile prouident, manly in his affayres, easie to be spoken to, gentil to gentill persons, & haught mynded toward the proude, of witte sharpe and quicke, and of good memorie: finally, in nobleneſſe and iustice a renowmed prince, whiche though he were of nature gentill and meke, yet coulde he not suffer the shamefull iniuries dooen to hym by the | 18 |

Romaine

Romaine bishops, as it shall after somewhat appeare.

Joachim Magnus of Calabre, an abbot that had the gift of prophecie, Petrus Blesensis, and Jhoannes Ne-sue physicions, Alpetragius Marrocitanus an astrono-mer, Bolianus a lawier flourished.

Peace was agreed betweene Maude the empresse, hir sonne Henric, and kyng Stephene, on this condition, that Stephene (during his life tyme) shoulde holde the kyng-dome of Englande, and Henrie in the meane tyme to be proclaimed heyre apparaunt in the chiefe cities through-out the realme.

Adrian an Englischeman bishop of Rome. viii. yeres.

The Romaines ceassed not to make ernest suite, bothe with praiers & manasynges, that they myght obteyne the free gouernance of consulles: whiche thyng bishop Adri-an gainsaied, and at length, with cursyng and bannyng, forced theim to be at rest.

Wylliam kyng of Sicilie ouerran and wasted the coun-trey about Boneuent: and therfore was striken with the thunderbolte of excommunication, by the bishoppe of Rome.

19 ¶ Friderich the emperour, passing into Italy in his iour-ney, subdued Verdona, and than yode towarde Rome: where he was mette by the bishoppe, and after crowned with the imperiall Diademe. At whiche tyme was rei-sed a great commocion by the people of Rome against the Germaines. 5115 1154

¶ Malcolme the mayden, beyng. xiii. yeres of age, succe-ded his vncle Dauid in the kyngdome of Scotlande, and reigned. xii. yeeres. Shortly after, one Somerled affe-cted the crowne, who was suppressed by Gilchrist Erle of Angus.

1 HEnrie the seconde of that name, the sonne of Geffrey Plantagenet and Maude the empresse, daughter of kyng Henrie the fyrst, beganne his reigne ouer this realme of Englande, and continued. 35. yeres. He was somewhat redde of face, short of bodie, and therwith fat: of speche reasonable, and well lettered, and also noble in knighthode and fortunate in battaile: of courageous hert, wyse in counsaile, and loued well peace, liberall to stran-gers, 5116 1155

The yeres of the worlde.

The yeres of Christ

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | Anni regum Angli.

gers, but harde to his familiars, slow of answere, vnsted-
fast of promyse, geuen somedeale to pleasure, and an open
spousbreaker: in religion negligent, but not so muche as
he is made of some writers, whiche seme to be more mee-
ued with affection towarde Thomas Becket, than with
the true consideracion of his actes and deedes. In his
tyme, by his great manhode and pollicie, the signorie of
Englande was muche augmented, with the addicion of
Scotlande, Irelande, the iles Orcades, Britaine, Poy-
tow, Guyan, and other prouinces of Fraunce.

Lewys kyng of Fraunce maried Ales his thyrde wyfe
the daughter of Theobalde Erle of Blesence.

Wyllyam kyng of Sicilie, whan by fayre entreatie he
coulde not obteine peace of the bishoppe of Rome, with a
great puissaunce spoyled the countrey of Puell and chased
the Grecians: and than for feare was receiued into the
bishops fauour.

1117 | 1156 | Vitalis Michaell, Duke of Uenice, toke in battaile Vl- 2
rich the patriarche of Aquileia, with. 700. of the nobles
of Hungarie and Forumiuli, and made the people of Fo-
rumiuli tributarie to Uenice.

Henrie of Englande cast downe dyuers castels whiche
were erected in the tyme of Stephene. He went into the
Northpartes, and receiued of the Scottes Cumberlande
and Northumberlande, whiche they saied were geuen to
theim by Maude his mother, and sette an ordre in that
countrey.

The variance beganne fyrst betwene the emperour and
the citee of Myllaine, whiche refused his dominion, and
endeuoured to bringe other citees of Italie vnder his sub-
iection.

1118 | 1157 | In Englande were sene in the fyrmament. ii. soonnes, 3
and in the moone appeared a red crosse. About the same
tyme in Italie in the moneth of Nouembre appeared. iii.
soonnes, and the yere folowyng. iii. moones. Of the whi-
che the middlemost had a redde crosse.

Kynge Henrie went with a stronge armie into Wales,
and quieted that countrey, and after builded the stronge
castell of Rutlande.

1119 | 1158 | About this time came into Englande certaine Germai- 4
nes to

Innt res gum Angli.

nes to the numbre of .xxx. whiche taught the abrogacion of the sacramentes of the aulter, baptisme, and wedlocke.

Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ

Wyllyam kyng of Sicilie, the whole college of cardinalles, and dyuers citees of Italie, conspired against the emperour Friderich, whiche was occupied in the warres against Myllaine, and gaue to the bishop of Rome a great summe of money to excommunicate the emperour.

About this tyme one Angus of Galloway rebelled in Scotland, whiche was subdued, by Gilchrist Erle of Angus. Not long after the Murrais rose against their king, and were suppressed with great slaughter.

Adrian bishop of Rome dyed beyng choked with a flie in his drinke: who, a little before his death affyrmed that there was no kynde of lyfe more miserable than the Papacie.

5 Alphons kyng of Castyle died as he was comyng from Hierusalem, and left after him his sonne Sanctius: who beyng slain in Arrabia, his brother Ferdinande succeded in the kyngdome, and reigned .31. yeres. 5120 | 1159

Great discorde and variaunce in Rome for the election of the bishop, for some of the cardinalles chose one Octauian: but other some, and the more parte, named Alexander. At whiche tyme the emperour (to whose iudgement the matter was referred) whan that Alexander disdeyned to abyde his arbiterment, confyrmed Octauian. Than did Alexander flee into Fraunce and there excommunicated out of the numbre of the faithfull, bothe Friderich the emperour, and Octauian the Antipape: and in a counsaile at Claremount disanulled the actes of the counsaile of Paule.

This schisme continued well nere .xx. yeres.

6 Lewys kynge of Fraunce gaue his daughter Margarete in mariage to Henrie the sonne of the kyng of England, by reason wherof was appeased the warre & grudge betwene France & England for the landes of Poytow. &c. 5121 | 1160

7 Friderich the emperour came the fourth tyme into Italy, and wasted the citee of Terdona, robbed Cremona, spoyled Myllaine (whiche had bene cause of muche mischiefe) and cast it to the earth. For whiche cause the Vercouenses, Patauines, and Vincentines by the steeryng of 5122 | 1161

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

the Venecians, conioured and made confederacie againſt the emperour. At the ſubuercion of Myllaine, the women (whiche hadde libertee to departe with as muche as thei coulde carie) leuyng theyr riches and treaſure, toke with theim theyr infantes and younge children: with whiche example of motherly charitee the emperour beyng greatly delited, graunted to theim all theyr whole ſubſtaunce and the ſauegarde of theyr children. Anni regum Angli.

This yere (as ſaieth Fabian) kyng Henrie of England went into Scotland, and made ſo fierce warre vpon their kyng Wylliam, that laſtly he toke hym, & cauſed hym to make recompenſacion in yelding to him the caſtel of Carlell, the caſtell of Bamburgh with dyuers other, and receiued of hym feaultee and homage.

5123 | 1162 | Wladiſlaus, for his valiant knyghthode whiche he declared in the ſiege and erpugnacion of Myllaine, was by the emperour ordeyned the. ii. kynge of Boheme, and had geuen to hym for his armes the red raumpyng Lyon, with the forked tayle. 8

The emperour Friderich ſought diuers meanes of peace and agreement with Alexander biſhoppe of Rome: But he woulde not in any wyſe agree.

5124 | 1163 | Almericus ſucceded his brother Baldwine in the kyngdome of Hieruſalem, he vanquiſched the Aegyptians and toke the citee Alexandria, whiche he reſtored to the Souldane vppon promyſe of a great ſumme of money for the ſame: but whan promyſe was not kepte for the paiement therof, Almericus beſieged hym in the towne called Caytum, or Cares. 9

Stephene the thyrde, was ordeined kyng of Hungarie, and reigned. ix. peres.

5125 | 1164 | Guydo biſhop of Crema after the death of Octauian, was made biſhop of Rome by the emperour. At whiche tyme Alexander was ſtill in Fraunce. 10

Thomas Becket biſhop of Canturburie (whiche ſedicioulely vnder pretence of defendynge the libertees of the church (as he ſaied) ſpake and did many thinges againſt the kynges prerogatiue royall, and contrarie to all good order of ciuile gouernaunce) was erpelled out of the realme, or more verely fledde hym ſelfe to Rome to com-

playne

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| t re= | playne vpon the kynge to the bishop. | | |
| lt. | The Welshemen rebelled and were brought againe in subiection. | | |
| 11 | Bishop Alexander retourned out of Fraunce to Rome and was receyued of the people contrarie to the empe=rours mynde. | 5126 | 1165 |
| 12. | The Romaines (for so muche as the Tusculanes refu=sed to paie a fowage that was of theim exacted) made fierce warre vpon theim, and by the ayde of the Germai=nes, were theim selfe vanquished and slaine in greatte noumbre. | 5127 | 1166 |
| | Friderich the emperour retournyng to Rome, subdued a great parte of the borders of Hetruria, and beclipped the citee of Rome with a stronge siege: at whiche tyme a great noumbre of his souldiours and many of the noble men perished with a sodeine pestilence. | | |
| | ¶ Wylliam succeded his brother Malcolme and was or=deyned kyng of Scottes. | | |
| | Alexandre the bishop was againe constreigned to flie in to Fraunce. | | |
| | In this meane time the citee of Myllaine was repaired and newly builded. | | |
| | The Venecians expelled the Hungares from Jadara. The people of Dalmacie submitted theim to Emanuell the emperour of Grece. A bitter contencion was kendled betwene the emperour of Grece and the Venecians, whi=che bereft hym of dyuers citees, townes and Ilandes. | | |
| | After the disease of Malcolme, Wylliam kyng of Scot=tes, came into Englande and did to kyng Henry, feaultee and homage, as Malcolme had dooen before. | | |
| 4 | The citee of Alexandria in Italie was erected by the people of Myllaine, Placentia, and Tremona. kyng Hen=rie of England caused Henrie his eldest sonne to be crow=ned kyng: as he thought to the great quicteneſſe as well of hym selfe as of his realme, but as it proued to the vt=ter disturbance of theim bothe. | 5129 | 1168 |
| 15 | Guydo the Antipape died, after whom succeded Joan=nes whiche was the thyrde bishop that was set vp by the emperour against Alexander. | 5130 | 1169 |
| | The Romains vtterly destroied Alba. | | |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Annu gum Angl |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Rayno Erle of Tusculane submitted hym selfe and his lordship to the Romaine bishop. | |
| | | Syracinus or Kacacon the fyrst Souldaine of Aegypt, | 16 |
| 5131 | 1170 | after he had murdered Zuar the Caliph. | |
| 5132 | 1171 | Thomas Becket, by the mediacion of Alexander bishop of Rome, and Lewys the Frenche kynge, was restored to his bishoprike, and not longe after by certaine gentilmen, was slaine: the faulte wherof, was vniustly laied to the kynge. | 17 |
| 5133 | 1172 | Saladine, kyng of the Turkes, annexed to his signorie Aegypt and Surie. He was a man of great puisance, and a mightie and stronge warriour, whiche wrought muche scathe to the Christians. | 18 |
| | | Baldwine the .iii. was the. vii. kyng of Hierusalem. | |
| | | Kyng Henrie of Englande sent ambassade to Alexander bishoppe of Rome, to purge hym of the false accusacion of the death of Thomas Becket. Amonge other thynges it was enioigned him in his penaunce, that it shuld be lawfull to his subiectes as often as theim listed to appeale to the sea of Rome, and that no man should be accounted as kyng vntill suche tyme as he were confyrmed by the Romaine bishop. wherby it manifestly appeareth that the bishops of Rome in all theyr dooynges endeuour onely to haue prynces and kyngdomes subiecte to theyr becke. but this his iniunction was at no tyme fulfilled of the kynge of Englande. | |
| | | Bela the. iii. and sonne of Stephene kyng of Hungarie reigned. xviii. yeres. He, beyng not troubled with externall hostilitee gaue hym selfe to peace, quietenesse, and iustice. | |
| | | Kyng Henrie subdued Irelande, and annexed the same to his kyngdome. | |
| | | Peter, a bishoppe of Lumbardie, wrate the boke of the Sentences. | |
| 5134 | 1173 | Friderich the emperour entred into Italie with a huge host the. v. tyme. | 19 |
| | | Lewys kyng of France sent an Erle of his in Asia with a great summe of money, whiche he had leuied of the beneuolence of the people, to susteine the Christians beyng in warre against the Turkes. | |

Tho=

Thomas Becket was canonised by the bishop of Rome. The yere of the worlde 5135 The yere of Christ 1174

Baldwine kyng of Hierusalem nere to Ascalon, vanquished Saladine the Turke, and in lyke maner at the second encounter about Tyberiadis. 20

The people of Myllaine with theyr confederates encountring the emperour in Italy obteined of him a bloudie victorie. 21 5136 1175

Henrie, the soonne of kynge Henrie of Englande, was crowned the secounde tyme with his wyfe Margaret the Frenche kynges daughter.

Emanuell emperour of Grece inuaded Cilicia and was ouerthrowen and chased of the Turkes.

Kyng Henrie the sonne by the excityng of the kynge of Fraunce, Alinour his mother, and certaine other nobles toke armes and arreted deadly warre against his naturall father. Diuers stronge battailes were foughten: as well in Englande, by the deputies and friendes of bothe partes, as also in Normandie, Poytow, Guyan, and Britaine, where thei were corporallie present: but the victorie alwaie enclined to the father. There toke parte against kyng Henrie the father, Lewys kynge of Fraunce, Myllyam kynge of Scotlande, Henrie, Geffrey, John, his owne sonnes, Robert Erle of Leicester, Hugh of Chester, and other: but in the ende, the soonnes with theyr alies were constreigned to bende to theyr fathers will, and desyre peace, whiche he gentilly graunted, and forgaue theyr trespasse. wyllyam kyng of Scottes, in this warre was taken, and yelded for his raunsome the citee of Carlell, the castell of Bamburgh, the new castell vpon Tine, and swore for euer to be true to the kyng. And as well he as his successours, to do their homage as often as it shuld bee required. The Scottishe historie reciteth an other cause of this warre of Myllyam, against kynge Henrie, and saieth he was taken in the. 1174. yeere of our lorde. 22 5137 1176

Friderich the emperour, after the discomfiture taken at Comum, made peace with his aduersaries, and came to Venice to the bishop of Rome, where he so humiled himselfe, that he suffered the bishoppe to treade vpon hym, at whiche tyme was songe this verse of the psalter, Super Aspidem et Basiliscum ambulabis, conculcabis leonem et draconem:

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | Annal gum Angl

nem: And whan Friderich saied, that he did not that o- beysaunce to Alexander, but to Peter, he answered, Bothe to me and to Peter. Of this outragious pride, what is to be iudged, euery man maie esteme. But this is vndoubted that he stered suche mortall and cruel warres as we haue before shewed without any iuste cause, onely for his priuate election, and woulde obey neyther to counsaile, nor auctoritee, nor yet condescende to any attonement. Yea and besides this, with vnestimable pride, did conculcate and treade vnder feete, the hyghest power of princes, whiche god commaunded with great reuerence to be obeyed.

Bishop Alexander comyng to Rome made peace with the citisyns on this condicion, that theyr consulles should not be admitted, vntill they had sworne to be obedient to hym, and to enterprice nothyng, wherby the power of the Romaine bishop myght be diminished.

5139 | 1178 | In Englande fell great weatheryng, & tempest of thunder and lightning in midwinter: and in sommer folowing fell hayle of suche greatnesse, that it slew bothe man and beast. 24

Gilbert of Gallaway, rebelled in Scotlande, he was chased by Gilchrist, and driuen into Irelande: not longe after this, Gilchrist was banished for killyng his wyfe the kynges syster: & stealyng after againe into Scotland, liued a poore lyfe a longe tyme, vntill by great chance he was receiued to the kynges mercie.

5140 | 1179 | ¶ Phillip the sonne of Lewys kyng of Fraunce, after the discease of his father, toke on hym the gouernaunce of the realme, whiche he gouerned well and noblie. xliiii. yeres. At the beginnyng he expelled the Jewes out of his lande. 25

At this tyme were many Jewes in England, whiche against the feast of Easter, did vse to crucify yonge children in despite of Christian religion.

5141 | 1180 | ¶ Alexius, beyng but a verie childe, was ordeined emperour of Constantinople after the death of his father, by whom he was committed to the tuition of a noble man called Andronicus: who, fyrst vsed him selfe towarde the ponge emperour as a good tutour, after as a felow with hym in the empyre, and lastly as a shamefull traitour murdered hym, whan he had reigned. iii. yeres. 26

Lucius

Lucius the .172. bishop of Rome . iiii. yeres, who endeuouryng to pull downe againe the gouernaunce of the consulles, was dryuen out of the citee and fledde to Verona.

Theyere of the worlde. 5142 Theyere of Christ 1181

27

28 Henrie the eldest sonne of kyng Henrie of Englande ended his lyfe. Shortly after begaune the warre betwene kyng Henrie and Phillip of France: for homage that the Frenche kyng required to be doen for the landes of Poytow and other, and for the castell of Bisours. 5143 1182

29 Kynge Phillip of Fraunce warred vppon the Duke of Burgoyne, for the castell of Vergiude. 5144 1183

Andronicus, after he had murdered Alexius, toke on hym the imperiall crowne, and reigned . ii . yeres.

Baldwine the .v. beyng a childe, was proclaimed kyng of Hierusalem.

Saladine kynge of Turkes, inuaded and spoyled the countrey about Hierusalem, and wrought muche trouble to the Christians.

30 Wylliam kynge of Sicilie, for certaine iniuries dooen to the Latines, ledde a huge armie bothe by water and by lande, against the emperour of Constantinople, and toke the citee Thessalonica of Macedone, and subdued many citees of Thrace and Greece to his obeysaunce. 5145 1184

Guydo toke on hym the kyngdome of Hierusalem: for the whiche was great contencion betweene hym and the Erle of Tripolis named Raimunde: whiche discord gaue occasion to Saladine the Turke more cruellie to assaute the Christians in Asia.

31 Heraclius Patriarke of Hierusalem, whiche had been in dyuers partes of Europe, came to kynge Henrie, desiryng hym of ayde against the Turkes. 5146 1185

Isacius vanquished and put to death Andronicus emperour of Constantinople, and reigned there . xvi . yeres.

Urbane the . iii . bishop of Rome . ii . yeres.

Friderich emperour of Germanie, ordeined his soonne Henrie gouernour of the citees of Italie.

32 In Englande the Iewes crucified a childe in the towne of Burie. 5147 1186

The Saracens were chased and slaine at the citee Ancone. Saladine the Turke besieged Tiberiadis, slewe

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist

the Chꝛistians, toke pꝛisoners kynge Guydo and the maiſters of the templares. He receiued by agreement the citee Aſcalone, and poſſeſſed Laodicea. Than he went to Hieruſalem, and conquered againe the citee. 92. yeeres after it was taken by the Chꝛistians. In the meane time the people of Antioch chaſed & ſlew the Turkes in great numbꝛe. ¶ Here endeth the kyngdome of Hieruſalem. Anni regum Anglie

5148 | 1187 The citee of Antioch was geuen vp to Saladine by the Patriarke foꝛ a great ſumme of money. 33

Gregoꝛie the. viii. biſhop of Rome. 57. daies, and after hym Clement the. iii. thꝛee yeres. v. monethes.

5149 | 1188 Richarde Erle of Poytow made warre againſt kynge Henꝛie of Englande his father, and takyng paꝛte with the Frenche kyng wanne from hym diuers citees townes and caſtels, and namely the citee of Cenomanna. Foꝛ ſoꝛow whꝛeof ſhoꝛtly kynge Henꝛie ended his lyfe. 34

About this tyme the Venecians bought the ile of Crete oꝛ Candy of one Boniface ſurnamed Monti Ferratenſis.

5150 | 1189 Rychꝛde, the fyꝛſt of that name, foꝛ his valiant and luſtie courage, ſurnamed Coꝛ de Lyon, the ſeconde ſonne of Henꝛie was crowned kynge of Englande, and reigned. xi. yeres. ix. monethes. xx. daies. He was bygge of ſtature and hadde a merie countinaunce, in the whyche appeared as well a pleaſaunt gentilneſſe as a noble and pꝛincely maieſtee, to his ſouldiours he was fauourable, bountifull to his friendes and ſtrangers, a gꝛeuous enemie and harde to be pleaſed, deſyꝛous of warre and abhoꝛryng idleneſſe. He inclined ſomwhat to pꝛide, lecherie, and auarice: but moſt of all he is to be blamed, becauſe he ſemed to be impious towarde his father. The Londoners obteyned. ii. officers to guide theyꝛ citee, whiche were called bailifes. 1

Great pꝛeparacion was made foꝛ the recouerie of Hieruſalem, and to ayde the Chꝛiſtians in Aſia, by Friderich emperour of Almaine, Rychꝛde kynge of Englande, Phillip of Fraunce, Oddo Duke of Burgoyne, the Veneclans, Piſanes Wylliam kynge of Sicilie, and other.

The Friſones, Danes, and Flemminges, with ſwoꝛde and fyꝛe deſtroyed the ſea coſtes of Afrike and Mauritania belongyng to the Saraſens.

Fride-

Friderich the emperour, after he had subdued the lesse Armonie, and conquered dyuers citees of Asia, by misfortune was drowned in the riuer Selephius. Theyere of the worlde. Theyere of Christ

Phillip kyng of Fraunce, and Rychard of Englande, went forwarde in theyr iourney towarde Hierusalem.

2 Henrie the .vi. and sonne of Friderich, was ordeined emperour of Almaine. The bishop of Colone, and other bishops, with the princes of Burgoyne rebelled. 5151 1190

Alphons the .viii. surnamed the good, recouered his fathers kyngdome of Spayne, and reigned. 53. yeres. He toke to wyfe Elenour, the daughter of kynge Henrie of Englande, lately diseased.

3 Kynge Rychard, in his iourney towarde Hierusalem, subdued the ilande of Cipres: and than iuignyng his puissaunce with the Frenche kynge in Asia, conquered Acon: where was kendled betwene kynge Rychard and Phillip kyng of France, a geeeuous displeasure. For whiche cause Phillip shortly after departed thens, and comyng into Fraunce, inuaded the countrey of Normandie: and excited also Johu the brother of kynge Rychard, to take on him the kingdome of England in his brothers absence. 5152 1191

Celestine the .iii. of that name, bishop of Rome. vi. yeres .viii. monethes.

The bishop of Rome gaue Constance, the daughter of Wylliam kynge of Sicilie, to Henrie the emperour: by whiche meanes Sicilie became subiecte to hym. About this tyme the emperour was occupied in warre in Puell.

Saphandinus expellyng his kynsmen was made souldaine of Aegypt.

Kynge Rychard of Englande restored to the Christians the citee Joppe: and in many battailes put the Turkes to great sorow.

Warre betwene the citees of Uenice and Pise.

4 Wylliam bishop of Elie, to whom kynge Rychard had committed the gouernaunce of Englande, practised much cruelte, and vsed to ride with a thousande horses: wherby he greeued the places in the whiche he souiourned. 5153 1192

Kynge Rychard exchanged Cypres with Guye of Lesingham for the kyngdome of Hierusalem. wherfore the kyng of Englande a longe tyme after was called kynge

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Angli. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | of Hierusalem. Kyng Rycharde, hauyng knowlage, that Phillip of Fraunce inuaded Normandie, and that John his brother by his counsaile aspired to his kyngdome: | |
| 5154 | 1193 | made peace with the Turkes for .iii. yeeres, and with a small company retournyng whomward by Thrace, traiterously was taken prisoner, by the Duke of Austrige, and brought to Henrie the emperour: and there kept in streict prison a yere and .v. monethes: where it is saied, that he slew a lyon, and toke out his hert. | 5 |
| | | Emericus, kyng of Hungarie, reigned .viii. yeeres. | |
| 5155 | 1194 | Kynge Rycharde, paiynge his raunsome of .100000. poundes, was deliuered, and retournyng to his countrei, made sharpe warre vppon the Frenche kynge, and John his brother: at whiche tyme was foughten diuers fyerce battailes, to the great losse of bothe partes. | 6 |
| 5156 | 1195 | The Saracens of Afrike, with a great naule, entred Spayne, toke prisoner the kynge of Castile, subdued the countrey now called Granade, whiche they possessed to the tyme of Ferdinande, late kyng of Spaine: by whose manhode, policie and prowes they were expelled. | 7 |
| 5157 | 1196 | Peace betwene Rycharde of Englande and Phillip of France for one yere, and John submitted him selfe to his brother. | 8 |
| | | The secte of Crosse friers began fyrst. | |
| 5158 | 1197 | The warre was renewed betwene Rycharde and Phillip, in the whiche eyther of theim spedde dyuersly. | 9 |
| 5159 | 1198 | Henrie the emperour sent an armie to ayde the Christians in Asia, vnder the guydyng of the bishoppe of Mense, and the Duke of Saxonie: which the next yere folowyng, hearyng of the emperours death, returned towarde their countrey. | 10 |
| | | Azo of Bononie a lawier: Thebit, an astronomer: Kimhi the Jew, and Papias a grammarian, were famous. | |
| | | Innocent the thyrde, bishop of Rome .xviii. yeres. He fyrst compelled men to auricular confession, and forbade the sacrament to be ministred to the laitee vnder both kindes. And with all endeuour was against the emperour Phillip. | |
| 5160 | 1199 | The Saracens wan frō the Christians the citee Joppe, and exercised great crueltee towarde theim. | 11 |

A league

A league was made, betwene the kynges of Englande and Fraunce, for .v. yeres.

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

Phillip brother of Henry the last emperour, by the helpe
12 of the Bohemes, Saxones, Bauaroys, & Sueuians, toke on hym the imperiall auctoritee, contrarie to the mynde of the bishop of Rome: at whiche tyme the countrey of Germanie was tourmented with most cruell warres. for Innocent the thyrde coulde in no wyse abyde this Philip, for displeasure that he had conceiued towarde hym: wherfore he did excommunicate hym, and caused the bishop of Coloine and other electours to make Otho emperour: betweene whom and Philip were fought dyuers battailes. But Philip defended hym selfe so manly, that by force he helde the imperiall crowne all his lyfe tyme, maugre bothe Otho and the bishop: whiche often tymes hadde threatned, that eyther he woulde pull from Phillip the imperiall crowne, orels that phillip shoulde take from him his triple Diademe, so meke was this gentill bishop. 5161 1200

Kynge Rychарde of Englande, besiegyng the castile of Bailarde, was wounded with a quarell, that was shotte from the walle, and therof died.

I Ohñ brother to the aboue named Rychard, was crowned kynge of Englande, and reigned .xvii. yeres. Of personage he was indifferent, but of a melancolie and angrie countinaunce, he contemned the bishop of Romes auctoritee, whiche if he had doen constantly with iudgement, to the entent to take awaie superstition, to reformme abuses, to pull downe idolatrie, to set vp true religion, to disanull his vsurped power, as he semed to dooe for couetousnes and of a frowarde mynd, vndoubtedly he had ben worthy high commendacion. By his cowardise & slouthfull negligence the signorie of Englande greatly decaied. 5162 1201

Phillip kyng of France (in the quarell of Arthur Duke of Britaine, whom certaine of the lordes had named king of Englande) made warre vppon kynge John, inuaded Normandie, and toke from hym dyuers castels and townes: but after many skyrmishes, to the losse of bothe partes, a peace was agreed, whiche continued no longe tyme.

Kynge Phillip of Fraunce was cursed by the bishoppe

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

of Rome, because he wolde not receiue his wyfe, whom he had repudiated without lawfull cause.

Annal gum Angl

Alexius by treason depriued his brother Isaac, of the empyre of Constantinople, and puttyng out his eies, caste hym in prison. Alexius the sonne of Isaac, fledde to the Venecians and Flemminges, beyng as than occupied in warre in the borders of Hungarie, and desyred of theim succour: whiche restored hym to his fathers empire. But because he was shortly after poisoned, by one Murtellus, the Venecians and theyr company besieged Constantinople, expelled the misdoers, and by one consent made Baldwine Erle of Flaunders, emperour. Wherby the empire of Grece came fyrst to the Frenchemen. This Baldwine graunted to the Venecians all the ilandes in the Greeke seas.

Ladislaus the. iii. kynge of Hungarie, reigned. vi. monethes, and after hym Andreas his uncle. 36. yeres.

The kyng of Scottes did homage, and swore to be true liegeman to kyng John of Englande.

5163 1202 Almomaline emperour of the Sarasens in Afrike, inuaded Spayne, and with swoorde and fyre destroyed the countrei euen to France. at length the kynges of Spaine, so vanquished his armie, and so sharpely pursued hym, that he helde onely the countrei of Granade. 2

Odofredus an interpretour of the lawe, Alsaharauius a phisicion, Hali aben Ragell an astronomer, Guntherus Ligurinus a poete, and Saxo a grammarian flourished.

Dauid a Perstian, called also Changius or Guyscan, comyng out of the mountaines of India with an innumerable multitude, inuaded the Perthians Armenians and Medes, he was the fyrst emperour of the Tartarians.

5164 1203 In Yorkeshyre, were seen. v. moones: one in the East, an other in the Weast, the thyrde in the North, the fourth in the South. and the. v. in the myddes of the clement. The next yere folowed a sharpe winter, and hayle fell as bigge as hennes egges, wherwith men, cattaile, & fruite, were greatly hurte. 3

Philip of Fraunce inuaded Normandie, and toke dyuers castels and townes, whiche he gaue to Arthur Duke of Britaine. But shortly after the same Arthur, with many

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| | many other noble men, were taken prisoners by kynge John, and led into Englande. | | |
| 4 | Phillip of Fraunce ceassed not two or three yeres, continually to make warre vpon the Duchie of Normandie, till at the last he subdued the same to his dominion, with the prouinces of Guyan Poyters and Buttaine: whiche before perteined to the crowne of Englande. | 5165 | 1204 |
| | Kynge John sailed into Normandie, where he warred in the borders of Fraunce. But of his victories is litell written. | | |
| | Innocent bishop of Rome, sette abrode many decrees, amonge the whiche were: that as often as princes fell at variaunce, the correction and amendement therof should pertaine to the bishop of Rome: and that he onely shulde be counted emperour, whiche was crowned with the imperiall Diademe by the Romaine bishop. | | |
| | Variance begaune betweue kynge John and the bishop of Rome, for the admission of Stephene Laughton, whō Innocent by false meanes had caused to be chosen bishop of Canturburie. | | |
| | Dominike and Francis, perceiuyng that bishops, priestes, and monkes (beyng as lordes of the worlde) were geuen more to mainetenue warre with princes, than to preache the worde of god, professed to forsake wholy the worlde, and geue them onely to preachyng. Whose holy pretensed purpose, theyr folowers in processe of tyme, turned to most dyuelische superstition. | | |
| 5 | Phillip the emperour, whan he had in diuers battailes vanquisshed his enemies, besieged Coloine, and chased from theus Otho, whiche fled to kyng John of England his vncle. | 5166 | 1205 |
| 6 | The bishoppe of Rome denounced kyng John with his whole realme a cursed, because he wolde not admit Stephene Laughton to the bishoprike of Canturburie. But he little regarded his fulminacion, and obeyed hym nothyng the rather. | 5167 | 1206 |
| | At this tyme in Southff. a fisshe was taken lyke to a man, and was kepte liuyng. vi. monethes after vpon the lande with rawe flesshe and fisshe. | | |
| | Agreement made betweene the bishoppe of Rome and Phillip | | |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Annis gum Ingil. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Phillip the emperour. | |
| 5168 | 1207 | Kynge Phillip of Fraunce, subdued to him the countrei of Normandie, whiche sens the tyme of Charles the simple (that is the space of. 300. yeres) was not in the possession of the kynges of France. | 7 |
| 5169 | 1208 | About this tyme the Irishemen, and shortly therupon the Welshemen rebelled: whom kyng John constreigned to redeme peace with great summes of money. | 8 |
| | | Henrie emperour of Constantinople, augmented the empyre of Grece. | |
| | | Phillip emperour of Almaine was murdered by the treason of the Erle Palatine. | |
| 5170 | 1209 | Otho, a Duke of the Sarones, was made emperour and crowned with the imperiall Diademe by Innocent bishop of Rome. | 9 |
| | | The Venecians subdued Corcyra, Mothonum, Coronum, and many other ilandes. | |
| | | Kynge John sailed into Normandie, where after certaine skyrmishes, he made peace with Phillip of Fraunce for. ii. yeres. | |
| | | The Mayre and shyrefes beganne fyrst in the citee of London. | |
| 5171 | 1210 | Otho the emperour, inuaded certaine citees, which Innocent the bishop, affyrmed to perteine to the churche of Rome. Wherfore he excommunicated the emperour, and depriued hym of all imperiall auctoritee, causyng the electours to chose Friderich kyng of Sicilie, and nephew to Friderichus Barbarossa. | 10 |
| 5172 | 1211 | Phillip kynge of Fraunce made warre vpon Fernande Duke of Flaunders, because he alied hym with kynge John of Englande. | 11 |
| | | The Welshemen rebellyng were brought in subiection. | |
| | | The Englishemen, whiche were sent by kynge John to ayde the Erle of Flaunders, chased the Frenchemen: and in the hauen of Scluse compassed & toke theyr whole nauie of ships, whiche was in noumbre. 1020. saile. | |
| 5173 | 1212 | Friderich the secounde, kynge of Sicilie, and Duke of Suaue, after that Otho was expelled by the bishoppe, was ordeined emperour, and reigned. 23. yeres. Though this man was endued with many noble and princely ver- | 12 |

tues,

tues, and tendered the wealth of the empyre excedyngly, yet was he vexed with most shamefull iniuries by the bi= shops of Rome: whiche in his tyme most abundantly de= clared theyr outragious enuie, pryde and malyce. This Friderike was skilfull in dyuers languages, as in Greke Latine, Almaine, and the Sarasens tongue, he fauoured good letters excellently, and furthered muche the studie therof. By his procurement the Almagest of Ptolomei was translated out of the Sarasens tongue into Latine, wherby the knowlage of astronomie, whiche of long time no man hadde professed in Europe, was called againe to light. He warred fyrst against Otho his predicessour, by the counsaile of the Romaine bishop: but in the ende he receiued the same rewarde that other dyd before hym.

Bazari, Patareni, Leonistæ, Almaricus Carnotensis and many other heretikes were in these daies.

13 Kynge John of Englande beynge ouerset in warre by Phillip of France, submitted hym to the bishop of Rome, by whom amonge other thinges he was bounden, that as well he as his heires shulde euer after be feudaries to the see of Rome, and paie for yerely tribute. 1000. markes: and moreouer to holde the title of the crowne, by the bi= shops of Rome. here maie you see, ỽ the bishops of Rome in theyr so often curssynges, did not couette to reconsile the soules of men to god, but to subdue princes to theyr tyran= nie, but this iniunction was not kept: at any tyme by the kynges of this realme. 5174 1213

14 Friderich the emperour made league with Phillip of Fraunce. 5175 1214

At Tournei a cruell battaile was foughten, betwene O= tho late emperour, and phillip of Fraunce (in the quarell of kynge John of Englande) where the two princes en= countred eche other so fiercely, that they were bothe vn= horsed: but in the ende, Otho forsoke the fielde, and Fer= raunde Erle of Flaunders, Reignold of Boloine, with 28. other men of name, were taken prisoners. Shortly after entreaty of peace was made betwene the kynges of Englande and Fraunce.

15 A synode holden at Rome, wherin communication was had for the recouerie of Hierusalem. 5176 1215



The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Annt r gum Angl.

¶ Alexander succeded wylliam in the kingdome of Scotlande, and reigned. 34. yeres. At the beginnyng of kyng Henries reigne in Englande, was variance betwene this Alexander of Scotlande and hym, but after, thei were allied by mariage.

¶ Peter was emperour of Constantinople. v. yeres, he came to Rome and was annoynted of the bishop. Shortly after he besieged the citee Dyrachium, & despeiryng to obteine it, entreated a peace with Theodorus Duke of Epirus: who not withstandyng his promysse, laied priuie wayte in the wooddes of Tempe, where he toke the emperour and cast hym in prison, after which time Ioles the wife of Peter gouerned the weast empyre.

5177 | 1216 — Great strife and variance hapned in Englande betwene kyng John & the nobles and commons of his realme, because he wold not vse the lawes of. S. Edward, and other auncient libertees, whiche the people required: whom the kyng had dyuers tymes appeased with fayre wordes and promisses: but because the lordes perceiued them to come to smalle effect, they pursued hym so hardlie, that he was gladde to sende for ayde to Flaunders, and in lyke maner the nobles with theyr alies sent for Lewys the soonne of Phillip of Fraunce, and hym saluted as kyng, and maintened in warre against kyng John, to the great hurte of this realme of Englande. Duryng the time of this warre kyng John ended his lyfe. 16

Honorius bishop of Rome. x. yeres. vii. monethes. He chose Iohannes de Columna a cardinall, to bee soueraigne capitaine of the warres into Asia: who sped hym thitherward with the souldiours, that bishop Innocent had prepared for that purpose. There went with hym Andrewe kynge of Hungarie, Henrie Duke of Austerna, Gulthe-rus chamberlaine to the Frenche kyng: whiche iurgyng theyr puisaunce with the kynge of Hierusalem, besieged Damas in Aegypt, sometyme called Heliopolis.

The ordre of our ladies souldiers began fyrst in Arragō.

5179 | 1218 — After the discease of John, Henrie his sonne, of the age of. ix. yeres (by the counsaile of Wylliam Duke of Gloucester, and the Erles of Penbroke and Chester) was proclaimed kynge of Englande. These noble 1

noble men before mencioned with theyr retinew, kepte sharpe warre with Lewys the Frenche kynges sonne, and his affinitee: who by the couenauntes made before with the Englishemen, claimed the crowne: but after certaine skyrmisches and battailes, Lewys somewhat more inclined to peace, whiche lastly was concluded, and he departed hense into Fraunce. Than was Henrie confirmed in the kyngdome: who comyng to iust age, waxed strong and myghtie of body, and of merely comely personage, of nature gentill, of mynde more sage and wyse, than valiaunt and hardie, liberall towarde the poore. In his tyme he ordeyned many lawes to the great commoditee of this realme: and reigned .56. yeres.

Ranulph Duke of Chester toke his iourney towarde the holy lande.

The yeres of the worlde. The yeres of Christ

2 The citee Dampata in Aegypt was taken of the Christians after longe siege. 5180 1219

3 Robert the sonne of Peter was ordeyned emperour of Constantinople and reigned .vii. yeres. 5181 1220

In Thuscia, two Erles possessed certaine citees belonging to the empyre: whiche, whan Friderich by force of armes had recouered, the two Erles fled to Honorius bishop of Rome, who commaunded Friderich to restore to them their citees: whiche thyng whan he denied, the bishop denounced hym accursed, and forbade hym the communion with the faiethfull, saiyng, that those citees belonged to the churche of Rome.

Hoccota Can the seconde emperour of the Tartarians. he banquished the Turkes, his thre sonnes inuaded Persia, India, and Cumania.

Kynge Henrie of Englande beganne to builde our lady churche in Westminster.

4 The Christians in Aegypt, beyng brought in great ieopardie by the pollicie of the Souldaine, restored to hym the citee Dampata, and makyng a peace, retourned into Europe. 5182 1221

The Tartarians (a people of scythia) after many other countreis of the east, subdued to them Georgiana and the greatter Armenie, and then passyng the mountaines called Riphei, inuaded Polonia and Hungarie. They in

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chriſt

ſhoꝛt ſpace conquered ſo many countreis, that their pꝛince foꝛ his large poſſeſſions was called the great Cahan. Anni 1
gum
Angli.

Alexander kyng of Scottes maried Johan the ſyſter of kynge Henrie of Englande. A pꝛoclamacion made thoꝛoughout Englande to auoyde ſtraungers, becauſe one Foukes de Bꝛent helde the caſtell of Bedfoꝛde againſte the kynges wyll. At the ſame tyme appeared a blaſyng ſterre, and muche hurt was dooen by thunder, lightnyng, and earthquakes: and many vncought and ſtrange ſighꝛtes were ſeen.

5183 | 1222 — Robert emperour of Conſtantinople, maried a mayden, whiche befoꝛe was ſtaunced to a nobleman of Burgoyne: wherwith the Burgonion beyng greatly meued, entred by violence into the emperours palaice, and cutte of the maydens noſe, and caſt hir mother into the ſea. 5

John kyng of Hieruſalem came to Rome, and gaue his daughter in mariage to Friderich the emperour, geuynge foꝛ hir dower the title of the kingdome of Hieruſalem. foꝛ whiche cauſe the kynges of Sicilie to this daie be wꝛitten kynges of Hieruſalem.

A counſaile holden at Oxenfoꝛd, of the biſhops of Englande: where a certaine man was condemned, whiche taught, that he was Jeſus Chꝛiſte: and to confyꝛme the ſame, he ſhewed the tokens of woundes in his handes, bodie, and feete.

About this time Gilesbie Ros rebelled agaynſt Alexander kynge of Scottes, and was ſubdued and ſlaine with his two ſons by the Erle of Buchqhame, whom the kyng ſent againſt hym.

The Gray friers of the oꝛder of Francis, came fyꝛſt into Englande.

5184 | 1223 — Friderich the emperour, whiche was excommunicated by the biſhop of Rome, cauſed his ſonne to be made paꝛtaker of the empyꝛe. 6

John kynge of Hieruſalem, toke in mariage Beringaria, the daughter of the kynge of Spayne.

The men of Caithnes in Scotland burned theyꝛ biſhop, becauſe he curſed theim foꝛ not paiyng theyꝛ tithes. Foꝛ whiche deede the kynge didde hange .iiii. hundꝛed of the chiefe doers, gelded their childꝛen, & diſherited the Erle.

A couꝛ-

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| | A conspiracie was made against kynge Henrie of Englande by one Constantine in the citee of London: for the whiche he was drawen and hanged the morow after. | | |
| 7 | ¶Lewys the eyght (or after some the ninth) was made kynge of Fraunce after his father, and reigned .iiii. yeres. He made league with Friderich the emperour: whereby the name of brotherhode was renewed betweene the frenchemen and Germaines. | 5185 | 1224 |
| 8 | The lordes and gentilmen of Englande, fyrst graunted to kyng Henrie the warde and mariage of theyr heyres. | 5186 | 1225 |
| 9 | Richarde the brother of kynge Henrie ouercame the frenchemen, recouered Poyters, and kept the Gascoynes in due obedience. | 5187 | 1226 |
| | Robert emperour of Grece ended his lyfe in Achaia. | | |
| | Gregorie the .ix. was bishoppe of Rome. xiiii. yeres. He was a man inflate with pride, and for certaine vaine causes (as witnesseth the Abbote of Vrsberge) againe excommunicated the emperour Friderich. | | |
| 10 | Ferdinande kynge of Arragon, expellyng the Sarasens out of the citee Valencia and the ile called Maiorica, reduced theim to the faieth of Christ. | 5188 | 1227 |
| | Lewys kynge of Fraunce wanne certaine castels in the countrey of Poyters, and shortly after toke and spoyled the citee Auignon, whiche for the heresie of the Albigenses was cursed of the bishop of Rome the space of seuen yeres. | | |
| | ¶Baldwine the .ii. beyng yet a childe, was made emperour of Grece: to whom, because he was not of sufficient age, John Brenne kyng of Hierusalem, was appointed as a tutour and gouernour. | | |
| | The bishop of Rome made John kynge of Hierusalem Duke of Romandiola, and lorde of Rauenna. | | |
| 11 | ¶Lewys the .ix. and sonne of Lewys the last kyng, begaune his dominion ouer France, who for his youth was of dyuers thought vnmete to take on hym so greatte a charge: but by the healpe of his mother Blaunch he quieted his enemies, and reigned .xliii. yeeres. | 5189 | 1228 |
| | The Abbot of Vrlburge an historiographer, and petrus de Vineis a lawier were famous. | | |
| 12 | Friderich the emperour toke his viage towarde Asia, | 5190 | 1229 |

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Annales gum Angl |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | where he behaued him so knightly, that he recouered Hierusalem and dyuers other citees, whiche he repayred and fortified, and than made peace with the Souldaine for .x. yeres. | |
| 5191 | 1230 | Kynge Henrie of Englande sailed with an armie into Britaine against Lewys kyng of Fraunce: where, after spoylyng of the countrei, a peace was concluded betwene the two younge princes. | 13 |
| 5192 | 1231 | Notwithstandyng the great vilanie that Gregorie bishop of Rome, had shewed to Fridcrich the emperour, as well by inuadyng his landes, whyle he was absent, and spreadyng a false rumour of his death in Asia: as also in reiectyng his louyuge letters, and publischyng hym to be an ennemie of Christian religion, and no lesse to be hated than a Sarasen or Turke: Yet ceassed not this gentill prince at his returne to intreate meanes of concorde, whiche he could not obteine vntill he had paied to the bishop in waie of penaunce. 120000. ounces of golde, and than was he againe proclaimed emperour of Almaine, & kyng of Sicilie. Blondus, Platine, Sabellicus and other Italian historiographers, cast all the faulte vpon the emperour, and make hym worst of all men. But the Abbot of Vrsperge, whiche was in those daies, sheweth the pride, auarice, and stubbourne frowardenesse of the Romaine bishop. | 14 |
| | | Variance chanced betwene the studentes of Paris and the citisyns, in so muche, that the scholars were myuded to haue departed from the citee. | |
| | | A great discencion and rufflyng betweene the bishop of Rome and the citisyns for theyr auncient libertees, customes, and gouernance of theyr citee: wherof ye maie reade in Blondus De inclinacione Romani imperij, the .vii. boke, by what meanes the bishoppe extorted from theim theyr libertees. | |
| 5193 | 1232 | The Welshemen about this tyme rebelled. Great harme was dooen in the citee of London with fyre. | 15 |
| 5194 | 1233 | Variance kendled betweene kynge Henrie of Englande and his lordes, because he put from his seruice Englishemen, and trusted straungers, as well in his counsaile as other offices nere about hym. | 16 |

The citee Verona came againe to the obedience of the emperour. | The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chriſt

Theobalde of Campaine was kynge of Nauarre.

The emperour retourned the. iii. tyme into Germanie, and warred in Auſtriche againſt the Hungares, where he toke Nacheria, Gaza, and Vienna, whiche he oꝛdeyned to be the imperiall citee, and there made his ſonne Chunrade Cæſar.

18 Edwarde of Pountnay was oꝛdeyned biſchop of Canturburie. Kynge Henrie beganne the foundacion of. S. Johñs hoſpitall in Oxenfoꝛde. In this yeere fell verie vnſeaſonable weather of thunder, lightning, and erthquakes: wherof enſued a famine and peſtilence. Kyng Henrie put from hym the ſtraungers, and receiued the Engliſhmen to theyꝛ offices. | 5196 | 1235

The Iriſchemen rebelled.

The Jewes dwelling in Noꝛwich were accuſed foꝛ ſtealyng of a childe, whom they purpoſed to crucifie.

Friderich the emperour maried Iſabell the ſyſter of kynge Henrie of Englande.

19 Kyng Henrie toke to wyfe Elenour the daughter of the Erle of Pꝛouince. In Englande appeared as it were hoſtes of men fyghtyng in the element. | 5197 | 1236

20 The ſtatute of Merton was fyꝛſt inacted, oꝛ after ſome in the thyꝛteth yere of this kyng Henrie. | 5198 | 1237

Theobalde kyng of Nauarre, Almarich Erle of Moũtfoꝛte, Henrie Erle of Campaine, with a great multitude of ſouldiours went into Aſia: where at the beginnyng they went foꝛwarde pꝛoſperouſly, and gathered muche pꝛaie: but in the ende, betweue Ptolomais and Gaza thei were vanquiſhed of the Turkes, and a great noumbꝛe ſlayne.

Mylaine and certaine other famous citees of Italy rebelled againſt the emperour, whiche he vanquiſhed and bꝛought in due obeiſaunce: And therfoꝛe was againe curſed of Gregoꝛie, and pꝛoclaimed an heretike. Whiche thyng cauſed great trouble in Italie.

Deadly warre betweue the citee of Scan, and the Venecians, foꝛ the ile of Crete.

Bela the. iiii. ſucceded his father Andꝛew in the kyngdome

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Annal gum Angli. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | doine of Hungarie, and reigned .35. yeres. | |
| 5199 | 1238 | The Venecians ouercame certaine Grecians, whiche hadde beclipped the citee of Constantinople with a harde siege. The Rhodes became subiect to Venice. | 21 |
| | | At the Uniuersitee of Paris it was concluded, that no preest vnder paine of deadly synne coulde haue. ii. benefyces. | |
| 5200 | 1239 | A clerke of Oxenforde, or more verily a certaine souldiour feignyng him selfe madde, enterprised to haue slaine king Henry of England: but he was taken & put to death. | 22 |
| 5201 | 1240 | Partes were taken in Italie for the emperour and the bishop of Rome: they whiche fauoured the bishop, were called Guelphi, the other Gibelini: of whiche discencion rose most cruell and deadly warres. For the bishop promised eternall lyfe to all theim, that fought against the emperour, and despyred healpe of the Englischemen and Frenchemen. He called also a generall counsaile, wherin he depriued the emperour of his auctoritee, and ordeyned, Salue regina. &c. and that belles shoulde be ronge at the consecracion of the sacrament, and to the praise of our Ladie, with suche other iopy thynges. The emperour toke. ii. cardinalles, and kepte theim in prison at Amalphia, he subdued Rauenna, and the Senenses came to his parte. | 23 |
| 5202 | 1241 | After the death of Gregorie Cœlestinus was bishop of Rome. xviii. daies, and than was the see of Rome voyde xvi. monethes. | 24 |
| | | The great Cahan prince of the Tartarians, after he had wan from the Turkes much of the east landes, with an armie of. 500000. men, inuaded Hungarie: with whō Bela theyr kyng encountryng, was banquisshed, and fled into Dalmacia. Than the Tartarians conquered Wascia, Uaradinum, Stridonium, with other places, and so destroyed the countrey with swoorde and fyre, that the inhabitauntes were constreigned for hunger to eate theyr owne children: whiche cruelte continued three yeeres. And at the last the heathen Pagaines beyng forced with famine, were faine to departe out of the countrey. | |
| | | James kynge of Aragon. | |
| | | Friderich the empetour subdued to him Fauencia, Paema, Bouo- | |

ma, Bononia, and transferred the studentes from Bono- | Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ
nia to Padua.
Henrie kyng of England subdued the Welshemen whi- | |
che oftentymes rebelled.
25 Baldwine emperour of Constantinople, and Raimunde Erle of Tolows, comyng into Italy, obteyned of Frideri- | 5203 | 1242
ch, that the .ii. cardinalles, whiche he kepte in prisone myght be sette at libertee.
Aldermen fyrst chosen in the citee of London.
26 Kynge Henrie of Englande, by the steeryng of a Frenchman named Erle of Marche, sayled into Normandie | 5204 | 1243
with a fayre company, purposyng to recouer Poyters, Guyan, and other countreys: but after many bekerynges, somewhat to the losse of the Englishemen, Henrie founde meanes of peace, whiche was concluded for the space of .v. yeres.
Innocent the .iiii. beyng ordeined bishop of Rome, fled to Lyons in Fraunce for feare of Friderich the emperour, where he called a counsaile. This man gaue redde hattes fyrst to the cardinalles.
¶ Henrie the fyrst, was kynge of Spayne .ii. yeeres, beyng but a childe. He maried his kynswoman the kynges daughter of Portugall, and died as he was playyng with childzen by the fallyng of his throte.
27 ¶ Ferdinande the fourth, a man of great nobleneſſe, was | 5205 | 1244
kynge of Spayne .xii. yeres. He conquered well nere all Spayne from the dominion of the Sarasens.
Gino Can the .iii. emperour of the Tartarians. vnder hym Batho banquisshyng the Scythes, made his royall seate in Cathay.
28 The Tartarians ouerran Asia, called Georgiana, and | 5206 | 1245
after that inuaded Armenia, and entred euen to Iconium the royall palaice of the kyng of Turkes. An other company of the Tartarians, vnder theyr leader Bato, with moste cruell inuasions wasted the countrey of Polonie, Hungarie, Russia, Baza, and with great tyrannie afflicted the same.
At Tollet in Spayne a Jew diggyng in the grounde to enlarge his vineyarde, founde a holow stone, wherin was a boke of the bigneſſe of a psalter, writen in Greke, Latine

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

and Hebrew: the mattier wherof was of .iii. worldes to come, and declared the comyng of Christ to be the beginnyng of the thyrde, whiche was expressed in this maner. In the beginnyng of the thyrde worlde, the son of god shalbe borne of a mayde. By occasion of this boke, the Jew was turned to the faieth of Christ. Annū gum Angli.

5207 | 1246

The bishop of Rome assemblyng a counsaile at Lyons, excommunicated Friderich the emperour, and depriued hym of all imperiall auctoritee, commaundyng that he should no more be called Cæsar. 29

The emperour committed the gouernance of Italy and Lumbardie to his sonne Eutius kynge of Sardinia, and than besieged Parma: whiche he toke and destroyed, and builded a new citee in the same place called Victoria.

About this time was a terrible earthquake in England and in Fraunce.

5208 | 1247

Brossioni, a people of Arabie, by the steeryng of the Souldaine of Babylon, cruelly afflicted the Christians in all Asia, and vsed moste spitefull vilanie towarde the sepulchre of Christ in Hierusalem. 30

The electours of Germanie hearyng of the deposicion of Friderich, ordeined the Lanthgraue of Thuringe to be kyng of Romains: who shortly after disceassed, and than they chose William Erle of Hollande.

At this tyme were many preachers in Sueuia, whiche sharpely rebuked the abuses of the bishop of Rome and his cardinalles, & namely his false & vsurped Pardones.

5209 | 1248

The newe citee Victoria was taken, spoyled, and destroyed by the friendes of the bishoppe of Rome, and the emperour Friderich chased. 31

Lewys the Frenche kynge departed fro Paris in his iourney towarde the holy lande, with many other nobles and bishops of Fraunce. Shortly after his arriuall he brought to his subiection the citee Damyet of Aegypt.

Friderich notwithstandyng the bishop of Romes cursyng, subdued well nere all Italy, excepte a few citees, whiche fauoured his enemies.

Kyng Henrie of Englande seised the franchesses of the citee of London for a iudgement geuen against a wydowe named Margaret Uyell: But shortely after they were restored.

nt re- restored.
in
gli. ¶ Alexander the thyrde. ix. yeeres of age, succeded his father in the kyngdome of Scotlande, and reigned. 35. yeeres. He hadde perpetuall amitee with the kynges of Englande.

| | | The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| 33 | Friderich ordeined Manfrede, his bastarde son, prince of Tarentum: Chunrade his sonne by his wyfe Iole, he ordeyned his heyre, and shortly therupon paied his debte to nature in Puell. Some write, that he was poysoned, and not unlyke: for the blessed fathers thought theim neuer in quiete, vntill they had dispatched that good emperour out of lyfe. After whiche tyme Italie was still diuided into the factions of the Guelphes and Gibelines. | 5211 | 1250 |
| 34 | In Italie bloud issued out of bread, as out of woundes fleschely cut, and blouddie cloudes appeared. | 5212 | 1251 |

Lewys kynge of Fraunce, entendyng to besiege Babylon, by sickenesse and other maladies, lost a great part of his armie, and in the ende was hym selfe taken prisoner of the Souldaine, with his. ii. brethern Charles and Robert, the Erle of Poyters, the Erle of Angeow, the Erle of Flaunders, the Duke of Britain, the Erle of Soisons, whiche were all deliuered vpon a great raunsome.

In Fraunce a company of younge men (namyng theim selfes shepherdes) vowed to restore their king to libertee: but for the horedome and robbyng that thei vsed, the people of the countrey about the dead sea, set vpon them, slew theyr captains, & dispersed that simple felowship.

Chunrade the sonne of Friderich, toke on him the kyngdome of Puell. He was cursed also by the bishoppe of Rome.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 35 | Iames kynge of Arragon, by the ayde of Ferdinande kynge of Castile, subdued the iles called Baleares. | 5213 | 1252 |

Mango Can the fourth emperour of the Tartarians.

Chunrade kynge of Puell was poysoned by his brother Manfrede, who was suspected also for the death of his father.

Kyng Henrie of Englande maried his daughter Mary to Alexander kynge of Scottes, and receiued homage of the same Alexander, for the realme of Scotlande.

The Augustine friers beganne to inhabite in Wales.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

About this tyme the Tartarians, vnder theyr kynge Mango or Methy, receiued the faith of Christ, and after made sharpe warre vpon the Turkes, & toke from theim many countreis. Anni gum Angli.

Accursius that made gloses on the lawe, Compostellanus and Ostiensis that wrate on the decrees, Bertrucius a phisicion, Vincent an historiographer, Alexander Gallus a grammarian, and Stanslay the holy bishoppe were famous.

Lewys kynge of Fraunce retourned out of Asia into his countrey. 36

5214 | 1253

Alexander the. iiii. was bishop of Rome. vii. yeres. He was so muche occupied in maintenyng the ciuile warres betwenes the Guelphes and Gibelines, that he sent abrode preachers to steere men agaynst the Gibelines, to the great disturbance of all Italie. He excommunicated also Manfrede the sonne of Friderich. Naples yelded to the bishoppe. The Gibelines were driuen out of theyr countrey. The Florentines vanquished the Pisanes, and subdued Volaterra.

¶ Manfrede founde meanes, that he was proclaimed & crowned kynge of Sicilie. 37

5215 | 1254

Alphons kynge of Castile, gaue Elenour his daughter in mariage to prince Edwarde, the sonne of kynge Henry of Englande: to whom his father gaue the principate of Wales, and gouernance of Guyan and Irelande. wherof beganne fyrste, that the kynges of Englande ordeined theyr eldest sonnes, princes of Wales. 38

5216 | 1255

¶ Alphons the. ix. and sonne of Ferdinande was kynge of Castile. xxviii. yeres.

About this time certaine noble men of the hous of Cumminges, rebelled against the kyng in Scotlande, and held hym in prison a certaine tyme.

Variaunce betwene the electours of Germanie for the emperour, parte named Alphons kynge of Castile, parte Richarde the brother of kynge Henrie of Englande: but because neither of theim was receiued by the whole empyre: the imperial auctoritee was counted voide the space of. xvii. yeres. 39

5217 | 1256

The kyng of Scottes, w his quene, came into England.

Dyuers

Dyuers lordes of Almaine came into Englande, and did homage to syr Rycharde Erle of Cornwall, and the kinges brother: who vpon ascencion daie after, was crowned kyng of Romaines at Aquisgrane, by the bishoppe of Coloine and other of his friendes. The yere of the worlde 5218 The yere of Christ 1257

40

Kyng Henry went into wales to subdue Lewline, whiche with his Welschemen rebelled against hym and his sonne prince Edwarde.

Albertus Magnus, Thomas Aquine, Bonauenture, and Peter Hispanus were famous. 5219 1258

41

Great variaunce betweene kynge Henrie and the Londiners, in so muche that the Maior, Aldermen, and shyriffes were depriued of theyr offices, and the gouernaunce of the citee committed to certaine persones of the kynges appoynetyng.

The secte of .S. Augustines armites beganne.

For so muche as kyng Henrie had promysed oftentimes the restitucion of certaine auncient laws and ordinances, whiche were more easie and commodious to his people, and by his longe delaie brought nothyng to effect, the lordes of England beganne to murmure and grudge against him: wherfore to appeace theyr malice he helde a parliament at Oxenforde, whiche was after called the madde parliament, because many thynges were therin enacted against the kynges prerogatiue: whiche proued after to the confusion of the realme, and death of manie noble men. For confyrmacion of these actes were chosen .xii. pieres called Douze pieres, whiche had auctoritee to correcte the breakers of theyr ordinaunces. These pieres transposed and altered many thynges accordyng to theyr owne pleasure, greatly to the discontentyng of the kynges mynd, and disquietyng of the whole realme, as in the Englische histories dooth appeare.

Rycharde the kynges brother returned out of Almaine into Englande. 5220 1259

42

Manfrede fortified the citee of Senes with a great garrison against the bishop of Rome, Ecelinus, whiche fauoured the Gibelines, vanquisshed the bishoppes armie, and toke his legate. Viterbia was geuen vp to Ecelinus.

Deadly warre betweene the Venecians and Genoways

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chryst | for the possession of a churche in the citee of Ptolomais in Phenicia. | Iunii gum Angli.

Guye Duke of Florentia. 43

5221 | 1260 | The Florentines fauouryng the part of the Guelphes, went part of theim to Luke, part to Bononie, and forsoke theyr owne citee: whiche shortly after beyng inhabited with a few indifferent persons, was brought in the subiection of Manfrede and the Gibelines, and fortified with theyr fautours. This faccion of Guelphes and Gibelines continued in Italie almost to our tyme.

Michaell Paleologus, a nobleman of Grece, depriued Wylliam of his principate of Achaia, and by the healpe of the Genoways naue, toke Constantinople, slew Baldwine the emperour, put to death the sonne of Theodorus Uattatis, and vsurped the imperiall auctoritee. xxv. yeres.

The Uenecians ouercame the Genoways at Ptolomais, and toke. xxiiii. of theyr ships and galleis.

Kyng Henrie of Englande, fearyng some rebellion of his nobles, went into Fraunce, and there concluded a finall peace, on this condicion, that Normandie Angeow and Cenomanna, shoulde euer after be in the possession of the Frenchemen, and the kyng of England to haue Guyan, and that Lewys shoulde geue to kynge Henrie for his expenses in warre. 150000. crownes and for yeerely tribute a 100000. after whiche peace finished the kynge retourned into Englande.

Deadly warre betwene the bishop of Argentine and the citisyns, wherin the bishoppe hym selfe fought manfully like a valiant champion.

5222 | 1261 | All the countrey of Hetruria was brought vnder the subiection of Manfrede: and the Guelphes expelled. 44

About this time mortall warre was reared betwene Alphons kyng of Castile, and Richarde the kynges brother of Englande, because thei bothe affected the empyre of Germanie. Alphons suspectyng the treason of his. ii. bretherne, Henrie and Friderich, expelled them out of his realme: of the whiche the tone fled into Afrike, the tother into France, entendyng to excite the people of bothe those nacions to inuade Castile.

Urbane

Urbane the fourth was bishop of Rome. iii. yeres. He fyrst ordeined the feast of Corpus Christi, with great plentie of pardones. The yere of the worlde 5223 The yere of Christ 1262

45 Kyng Henrie of Englande publisshed at Paules crosse the bishop of Romes absolucion for hym and all his, that were sworne to mainteine the articles made in the parliament holden at Oxenforde, for whiche cause the Barones of Englande beganne to vtter their malice, whiche they had longe before conceiued against the kynge, and caused an insurrection, that continued. iii. yeeres.

46 The Barones of Englande armed theim against theyr kynge, and all this yere houered about London and other places, without any notable act of rebellion, sauyng that they robbed and spoyled aliaues, and certaine other persones, whom they knewe to be against theyr purpose. 5224 1263

Urbane bishop of Rome, obteined of the Frenche kyng, that his brother Charles the Erle of Angeow, and prouince, might come into Italy with an army against Manfrede, where the saied Charles was proclaimed kynge of Sicilie and Naples: by whiche meanes that kyngdome came fyrst to the Frenchemen.

This yere was an exceedyng dearth in Scotland, wherof Acho kynge of Norway and Denmarke, toke occasion to inuade the landes of Scotlande, to the great terrour of the kynge and the whole realme: but not longe after at Largis, he was discomfited in a great battaile, and losse xxv. thousande of his men, with all his shippes, sauyng foure.

47 Fyue hundred Iewes were slaine by the cittisins of London, because one Iew wolde haue forced a Christian man to paie more than. ii. pense for the vserie of. xx, s. for a weke. 5225 1264

After the death of Acho, Magnus reigned amonge the Danes.

Hugh Le Spenser, with the cittisyns of London, spoyled and burnt the mauours of Rychard the kynges brother, whiche hytherto had been a great stay of the warre betwene the kynge and his nobles.

Here to Lewys kyng Henry and his Barones fought a cruell battaile, in the whyche he hym selfe, with Rychard his bro-

The yer: of the worlde | The yere of Christ | his brother kynge of Romains, sir Edwarde his soonne, and other noble men to the noumbre of .xxv. were taken: and of the commons were slaine aboue .20000. | Annal gum Angli.

The kynge and his brother, were deliuered vpon fyrme promysse made to perfourme the actes of the forenamed madde parliament: for suretee wherof prince Edwarde remained as pledge.

Wenceslaus the fourth kynge of Boheme.

Clement bishop of Rome. iii. yeres. ix. monethes.

5226 | 1265 | Debate and variaunce betwene Simon de Mountforte Erle of Leicester, and Gilberte de Clare Erle of Glouce= ster, the chiefe capitains of the Barones: whiche turned to theyr great euill. For prince Edwarde, beyng now set at libertee, alied him with the Erle of Glouceſter, and ga= theryng to hym a great power, warred so fiercely vppon Simon of Leicester, that in the ende, he and Hugh Spen= ser, with many other of the nobles were slain in battaile. And the same yere was holden a parliament at Winche= ster: where all the statutes made before at Oxenforde, were foredone, and all writynges made for the confirma= cion of the same cancelled and broken. The citee of Lon= don was in great daunger to haue been vtterly destroyed by the kyng, for great ire and displeasure that he had ken= dled towarde it, because of the forenamed commocion. | 48

This yere was suche infinite noumbre of wormes in all partes of Scotlande, that floures, herbes, leaues, and fruites of trees, were consumed therwith.

Manfrede in Italy was vanquished & slaine by Thar= les the Frenche kynges brother, who toke possession of the kyngdome of Sicilie and Boneuent, and for the same be= came feudarie to the Romaine bishop, and pated to hym yerely tribute.

5227 | 1266 | By daiely suite and labour of friendes to kynge Henrie for the Londoners, he lastly graunted his pardon. But so that thei shulde geue to hym for all transgressions and offences the summe of. 20000. markes, and than to re= ceiue againe theyr libertees. | 49

Kynge Henrie besieged the castell of Kenelworth, whi= che Henrie Hastinges defended against hym the space of halfe a yere, and than gaue it vp into his handes.

Thun=

Thyere of the worlde. | Thyere of Chriſt

Chunradinus Duke of Suaue, the ſonne of Chunrade, and nephew of Friderich, and right heyre as well to the imperiall crowne as to the kyngdome of Sicilie, came with a huge armie into Italy to recouer his fathers kingdome of Sicilie, whiche the Romaine biſhop had wrongfully geuen to Charles the Frencheman.

50 The olde franchesſes and libertees of London, with a new graunt for the ſhyre of Middleſex, were confyrmed by a parliament at Northampton: where alſo many noble men, that had taken parte with the Barones, were diſherited of theyr landes: and therfore fledde to Elie. 5228 | 1267

Friderich the kynges brother of Spayne, whiche was baniſhed his countrey, came out of Afrike with a great company of Saraſens, and arriued in the ſea coſtes of Sicilie: where in the quarell of Chunradine he ſubdued the whole iſlande, ſauyng three citees called Panormus, Siracuſe, and Meſſana.

Banducar or Bendaga ſouldaine of Aegypt, ouercame the Chriſtians.

The Genoways ſpoyled & waſted a citee of Crete called Canea.

51 The gentilmen of Englande, whiche fled to Ely, robbed & did muche harme to the countrei next adiuignyng. 5229 | 1268

Chunrade the Duke of Sueuia, which in the beginning of his warres had proſperous ſucceſſe in Italie, encountryng with Charles, was vanquiſched and taken: toward whom the biſhop of Rome vſed muche ſpitefull vilanie. In hym ceaſſed the Dukes of Sueuia.

52 Gilberte de Clare, Erle of Glouceſter, for vnknowen diſpleaſure, alyng him ſelfe with the exiled gentilmen, & other nobles of Englande, roſe againſt the kyng, and held the citee of London: but by the diligent labour of ſir Rychard kyng of Romains, and the biſhop of Renes, an agreement was made betwene the kyng and hym. 5230 | 1269

The biſhops ſee of Rome, by meane of a diſcencion betwene the cardinalles, was voyde the ſpace of ii. yeres.

53 Variaunce betwene the felowſhips of goldſmithes and tailours of London, cauſed great ruckling in the citee, and many men to be ſlaine, for whiche riotte. xiii. of the chiefe capitains were reigned, caſt, and hanged. Aleine South 5231 | 1270

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chryst | Annū regum Angliæ

was discharged of his mairaltee by the kynge, and Stephene Edworth made constable of the Tower and custos of the citee.

The disherited gentilmen were reconsiled to the kynge.

Lewys kyng of Fraunce and his three sonnes, Phillip, John and Peter, with a great nauie sayled into Afrike against the Sarasens: where by his pollicie and manhode, they toke the citee of Thunes: but by reason of the vnholsome countrey a pestilence infected the host, of the whiche the kyng hym selfe died.

5232 | 1271 | 54

The riuer Thamis was so harde frosen from the feaste of S. Andrew to Candelmas, that men and beastes passed ouer on foote from Lambith to Westminster. The citee of London, with the reuenues was geuen to prince Edwarde.

Gregorie the .x. was bishoppe of Rome. iiii. yeeres.

Warre betweue the Venecians and people of Bononie.

Phillip, the sonne of S. Lewys, kynge of Fraunce reigned .xv. yeres.

Othocarus the .v. kynge of Boheme: he was a valiant prince, a man of great prowesse, and desyrous of warre: whom neither counsaile fayled in daungerous enterprises, nor courage in aduersitee and misfortune. By his wyfe Margaret he was Duke of Austriche. When the electours profered to make hym emperour, he refused it, saiyng, that it was a greatter thyng to be kynge of Boheme, than emperour of Rome. At his entre he warred vpon Bela kyng of Hungarie, and hym vanquished, and wanne the prouince of Stiria.

5233 | 1272 | 55

Prince Edward of England, saylyng into Asia against the Infidcles: by his pollicie and manly actes so demeaned him selfe, that oftentimes he put the Turkes to great shame and dishonour: for despite wherof thei subourned a false Sarasen, by whose treason he was putte in great daunger of his lyfe. For he was wounded with a venemous darte, and therof was sicke longe after.

Ephren a Greeke of Constantinople, and Ptolomais of Luke in Italie, historiographers.

Stephene the .v. was kynge of Hungarie .ii. yeres. He, by the ayde of the Germaines ouercame Othocarus

kynge

kynge of Boheme, and subdued Buda to his kyngedome. The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ
The Tartarians conquered and ouerrodde all Persia. 5234 1273
At Grenewich beside London, was a lambe yened, hauyng .ii. perfyte bodies and but one head.
Richarde kynge Henries brother, and kyng of Romaines, finished his lyfe, and was buried at Hailes.
A counsayle called at Lyons in Fraunce by Gregorie the Romaine bishop, against the Grecians, for the procedyng of the holy ghost, and for communication to be had for the recouerie of the holy lande.
Michaell emperour of Constantinople, submitted hym to the churche of Rome.
Hulderich kyng of Carinth, solde his principate of Carinthia, and the countreys of Carniola, Marchia, Sclauonie, with other, to Othocarus kynge of Boheme: for whiche landes was after warre betwene Othocarus and the emperour.
Rodulph of Habishburge was ordeined emperour of Almaine. This man neuer receiued the imperiall Diademe, nor entred into Italie. For he vsed to resite to his familiars the fable of the fore, that saied to the Lyon, he was a fearde to enter into his denne, because he perceiued the steppes of many beastes goyng inwarde, but of none that retourned out againe. And so (he saied) many emperours haue entred Italie with great pompe and glorie: but by the meanes of the bishop, thei retourned euill handled and with great iniuries.
At the citee of Forumiulli in Italie, the Gibelines slew well nere .8000. of the Guelphes.
Kynge Henrie of Englande departed out of this lyfe.

I EDwarde the fyrst of that name: after the conqueste, surnamed Longeshanke, beganne his reigne ouer this realme of Englande, and reigned .xxxiii. yeres. He was muche troubled with the rebellion of the Welshemen and Scottes, and also with warre in Fraunce. Of stature he was taule, and myghtie of bodie, but nothyng grosse: His eies were somewhat blacke and in tyme of anger seemed fierie: of so noble and valiant hert that his courage neuer fainted in most harde and daungerous enterprises: of witte excellent, of great towardnesse and apt



5235 1274

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

to euery thyng that he hym selfe applied: He hated extremely the insolent presumpcion of prieſtes, whiche he thought onely to rise of aboundance of riches: he was a sure friende, and at idle tymes muche geuen to huntyng. He profited greatly his realme with newe and holsome lawes, to the redressyng of many enormitees, and specially of the false dealyng of bakers and millars.

Annales regum Angli.

Ladislaus the fourth was kynge of Hungarie syxtene yeeres.

Alexander kynge of Scottes, did his homage to Edwarde of Englande. 2

5236 | 1275 | Kyng of Scots do homage to England | Lewis

Innocent the. v. was bishop of Rome. vi. monethes. Honorius the. iiii. fiftie daies. John the one and twentieth. viii. monethes. The bishops see was voyde. vi. monethes. And than Nicolas the thyrde made bishop. He wreasted from the emperour of Almaine, all the countrey of Bononie and Flaminia, & in the emperours name, toke from Charles kynge of Sicilie, the gouernaunce of Hetruria.

Warre betwene the Venecians and the citee Ancon. 3

5237 | 1276

Kyng Edward entred againe into Wales against Lewline, and forced hym to desyre his mercie and grace.

Ladislaus kynge of Hungarie, made warre to the people called Comani, and them vanquished. He vsed him vnhonestly towarde his wyfe, kepyng other strumpets at his pleasure.

The citee of Rome was werie of the dominion of their bishoppes.

The statute of Mortmaine was fyrst enacted by kynge Edwarde. 4

5238 | 1277

Michael Tonie was hanged drawen and quartered for treason.

Nicolas bishop of Rome endeuoured to erect. ii. newe kyngdomes in Italie for his two nephewes. He vsurped the power of a senatour in Rome, and would suffer none other to be created.

Deadly warre was reased betwene Rodulph the empe- 5

5239 | 1278

rour, and Othacarus kynge of Boheme, whiche encountryng in the fieldes of Austrich, fought a sore battaile. Wherin the emperour obteyned the victorie, and Othacarus

carus was slaine. whose sonne Albert the emperour gen- | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ
tilly entreated, and made hym Duke of Austrich.
Reformation was made in Englande, for clippyng of
6 the kynges coyne, for whiche offence. 284. Jewes were 5240 1279
put to execucion. Halfpense and farthynges were fyrste
coyned in Englande.
Wenceslaus was the. vi. kynge of Boheme: who for his holinesse is noumbred amonge the Saintes.
Discencion in Rome for the election of the bishop.
8 Martine the fourth was bishop of Rome. iiii. yeres. In 5242 1281
his fyrst yere, was borne a childe (of a woman that was
verie familiar with hym) all hearie and armed with cla-
wes lyke to a beare. wherof whan the bishop had know-
lage. he caused all the images of beares in his palace to
be rased out, for a manifest proffe that he was persuaded,
that suche fauoures as the woman doeth conceiue in time
of hir conception, shall be represented in the childe at his
byrthe.
Michaell Paleologus emperour of Greece, was excom-
municated by the Romaine bishop, for breakyng certaine
promysses that he made in the counsaile of Lyons.
The Sarasens vanquished the Scythes and Armens-
ans nere to Sanala, and after great slaughter, wanne
the citee.
Peter kynge of Arragon sailed into Afrike with a great
naule, and brought from thens muche riches and praie.
He endeuoured also to recouer the kyngdome of Sicilie,
wherto he made claime by the right of his wife Constãce
the daughter of Manfrede.
5 Dauid the brother of Lewlyne prince of Wales vnkind- 5243 1283
ly and traiterously excited his brother against kyng Ed-
warde of Englande.
The citee of Pize was destroyed by the Germaines.
Tongader the Tartarian, first receiued the law of Ma-
humet. He conquered Babylon by the healpe of the Ar-
menians.
About this tyme Wylhelmus Placentinus, and Tad-
dæus phisicions were famous. And likewise Guydo Bo-
natus an astronomer.
The people of Sicilie, detesting the pride, auarice, & effe-

The yeres of the worlde | The yere of Christ | Anni gum Angli.

mistake wantonnesse of the Frenchemen, by the counsaile of a noble man called John Procidius, in one night slewe all them that were within the iland: & in like maner was it doone in the citee of Forumiulii: shortly after whiche murder the kyng of Arragon entred Sicilie, and subdued to hym a great part of that ilande.

5244 | 1283 | Kyng Edwarde sent a company of souldiours into wales, vnder the guydyng of the Erles of Northumberland and Surrei, of the whiche company manie were slaine, and sir Roger Clifforde taken prisoner. The Welshemen subdued certaine castelles and holdes. 10

Peter kyng of Arragon, after he had conquered a great part of Sicilie, toke on him the imperiall crowne therof, and was for that cause cursed by the bishop of Rome, & his kyngdome of Arragon proclaimed to be open to euery man that woulde inuade it. Charles the yonger was vanquished and taken in battaile on the sea.

Phillip kynge of Fraunce, in the quarell of his brother Charles kynge of Sicilie, proclaimed warre against Peter of Arragon.

5245 | 1284 | Lewline prince of Wales, was slain by sir Roger Mortimer, and his head set vpon the Tower of London. 11

Sanctius the. iiii. reigned in Spayne. xi. yeres.

Charles kynge of Sicilie, ended his lyfe.

Marton Oxon. | Wylliam Marton chaunsellour of Englande, about this tyme builded Marton college in the vniuersitee of Orforde.

5246 | 1285 | Dauid the brother of Lewline prince of Wales, was taken and beheaded: and diuers holdes and castelles of the Welshemen, geuen to the Englishe lordes. 12

Prince Edwarde of Canaruan was borne in Wales.

Laurence Duket a citisyn of London, was founde dead and hanged in the churche of S. Marie Bowes.

Phillip kyng of France, fought a stronge and cruel battaile, with Peter king of Arragon nere to Gerunda, in the whiche Peter receiued a wounde, wherof he dyed shortly after: leauyng two sonnes: Friderich, whom he ordeined kyng of Arragon: and James, to whom he gaue Sicilie. These. ii. bretherne maintained theyr fathers warre against the Frenchemen.

Phillip

Phillip kyng of Fraunce ended his life.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Kyng Alexander of Scotlande, brake his necke by fallyng of a horse. Leauyng no heyre male after hym. The realme continued without kynge. vi. yeres. ix. monethes.

Honorius the. v. was bishop of Rome. ii. yeeres. He endeuoured to take the kyngedome of Sicilie from the kyng of Arragon.

13 The new worke of the churche of Westminster, vnto the ende of the quiere, begonne in the. iii. yere of the third Henrie, and continued in buildyng. 66. yeeres, was fynished. 5247 | 1286

The Pisanes were vanquished by the Genoways, and in a battaile on the sea, lost. 50. gallies and shippes, and 12000. souldiours.

The order of the Carmelites beganne of Albert Patriarke of Hierusalem.

Phillip, for his beautie surnamed the fayre, reigned in Fraunce. xxviii. yeres. This man because of warre that he had with the Duke of Gelderlande and other, reared great taxes and paimentes throughout his lande, as well of the clergie as laitee.

Rodulph the emperour subdued to his obedience the Suitzers, whiche before were subiecte to the Erle of Sauoy. Pseudo vanquished Friderich, & tamed the Suaues.

14 This yere were inacted by kyng Edwarde, the statutes called additamenta Glouceſtriæ. 5248 | 1287

In the countrey of Heluecia, a woman was deliuered of a childe, that had two perfyte bodies from the nauill vpwarde: and an other woman bare a childe, the face wherof was lyke to a man, and the bodie to a lyon.

The bishoprike of Rome was voyde. x. monethes.

15 Kynge Edwarde of Englande sayled to Burdeux, and from thens rode into France. The summer this yere was so exceedyng hote, that men died for extreme heate, and yet was wheate so plentuous, that it was solde at London for. xl. d. a quarter. 5249 | 1288

Nicolas the. iiii. was bishop of Rome. iiii. yeres.

16 Great hayle fell in England, & after that ensued so continuall raine, that the yere folowyng, wheate was solde for. xviii. d. a busshell and so encreased yerely, the reigne of this 5250 | 1289

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | of this kyng and his sonne, till it was lastly solde for. xl. shillynges a quarter. | Annis gum Angl

Peace agreed betwene the Frenchemen and Arragons.

The Florentines with great slaughter vanquished the Gibelines of Arentine in Italie.

The citee Triple was taken and destroied by the Souldaine of Aegypt, and the Christians slaine in moste cruell wyse.

5251 | 1290 | Ryes a Welshman, rebellyng against paine Typtoste, warden of that countrey, was by the Erle of Cornewall in the kynges absence taken, drawen, hanged & quartered. 17

About this tyme the Jewes were expelled wholy out of this realme.

Charles the younger, whiche was prisoner a longe time in Arragon, receiued the kyngdome of Sicilie, and for the same was feudarie to the Romaine bishop.

The Souldaine of Babylon conquered the citees of Assia called, Tire, Sidon, Barutum, and rased theim euen with the earth: whiche were before inhabited with Christian people. He besieged in lyke maner the citee of Ptolomais called also Acres or Acon, and the same beyng forsaken of the Christians, with great crueltee burnt and destroied: By this meanes were the Christians vtterly chased out of Surie. 190 yeeres after they fyrst wanne Hierusalem, vnder Godfrei of Boloine.

Ladislaus kyng of Hungarie, was slaine by the Comanes, and than succeded Andrew the thyrde, whiche reigned. xii. yeres.

Rodulph emperour of Almaine ouerthrew well nere 60. castelles and holdes in the prouince of Thuring, and by that meanes quieted the countrey of Germanie.

5252 | 1291 | Andrew kyng of Hungarie subdued Austrich. 18

Alexander kyng of Scotlande (as is before saied) died without issue male: wherof ensued great discorde among the Scottes, whiche toke partes with John Baliol, and Robert Bruce makyng claime to the crowne: and shortly after deadly warre folowed betwene the. ii. realmes of Englande and Scotlande.

5253 | 1292 | The election of the kyng of Scottes was committed to the iudgement of kyng Edwarde of Englande: who after suf- 19

ter sufficiēt proffe made to the Scottes, that he was chiefe head and soueraigne of the realme of Scotlande, by all theyr consentes toke full possession of the realme: and than caused John Bailol to be ordeined kynge, because he descended of the elder daughter of Erle Dauid kynge Williams brother.

Theyere of the worlde.

Theyere of Christ

¶ Adoulphus was chosen emperour of Almaine, and reigned .vii. yeres. He was vnfortunate in all thynges that he went about, & therwith so nedie and poore, that whan he had receiued of kyng Edwarde of Englande. 100000. markes, to ayde hym against the Frenche kyng, he spente the money vpon his housholde, and had not wherwith to fulfill his promysse whan tyme required.

By discencion of the cardinals the bishoprike of Rome was voyde .ii. yeres and .iii. monethes.

About this tyme (as witnesseth Pollidore, and as it semeth moste agreyng with other histories) greeuous and cruell warre began betwene kyng Edwarde of England and Phillip of Fraunce, for takyng of certaine shippes of Normandie. Phillip sommoned kynge Edwarde to appeare at his parliament, but he therat disdeigned, and yelded vp into his handes the Duchie of Guyan, entending ere it were longe to make claime to the whole Dukedome of Normandie.

Phillip sent Raulffe Nele the constable of France, with a myghtie power against the Gascoynes, whiche by the ayde of Englischemen, defended theim so manfully, that great hurte was dooen on bothe partes.

Adoulphus the emperour endeuoured to depriue Albert of his Duchie of Austrich, and certaine other landes: for whiche cause was betwene theim fierce warre. 5254 1293

Kynge John Bailoll of Scotlande, came to new castel, and did homage to kyng Edwarde.

The Welschemen, by the steeryng of Modoke and Morgaine, rebelled against the kynge, who sped hym towarde theim in all hastie wyse, and shortly brought that vnstedfast and vnruly people to a newe reclaime, and than commaunded theyr wooddes to be cutte to the grounde. After whiche tyme he helde theim in more rest and quiete.

The Frenchemen with a company of ships, arriued at

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Douer, robbed the towne, and were chased thens with the losse of many of theyr men.

Charles de Valois kynge Phillippes brother, besieged the castell of Rion in Gascoyne, wherin were sir John seine John, and John de Britaine Englische capitaines.

Michaell Paleologus emperour of Greece, ended his lyfe, whom the Grecian prestes suffered to be vnburied, because that at the counsaile of Lyons, he agreed to the Romaine churche, in procedyng of the holy ghost.

1255 | 1294 ¶ Celestine bishop of Rome .vi. monethes: he resigned the papacie to Boniface the .viii. whiche reigned .viii. yeres .ix. monethes. 21

Andronicus & Michaell emperours of Constantinople.

Madoke, whiche caused the Welshemen to rebell, was hanged, drawen and quartered at London.

John Bailol kyng of Scottes, contrarie to his allegiance, by the excityng of the Frenchemen, rebelled against kyng Edwarde.

Dinus Mugellanus, Lamfranke, Balbus the gatherer of Catholicon, and Rabi Gerundensis flouriſshed.

Kyng Edwarde wanne from the Scottes the castels of Barwike & Dunbarre: he slew of the Scottes aboue .xl. thousande, and toke prisoners sir Mylliam Douglas, sir Symon de Freisell, the Erle Patrike, sir Robert Le Bruze, with many other of name. He conquered also Edenbourough, where he founde the regaull insignes of Scotland that is, the crowne, the sceptre, and the clothe of astate.

John Bailol kyng of Scottes, with his sonne Edward, came to Mont Ros, where he, voyde of all kyngly ornamentes, with a white rodde in his hande, came before kynge Edwarde, and resigned all right and title that he had or might haue to the crowne of Scotlande, and made hym a charter therof. Also shortly after at Barwike all the nobles were sworne to be true subiectes to hym in tymes comyng.

In this meane tyme, the Englischemen susteined many stormes in Gascoyne and Guyan.

Sir Hugh Bressinghã was made regent of Scotlande.

Boniface the. viii. was bishop of Rome, whiche by his trecherie and falshode, caused his predicessour Celestine to for-

to forsake his bishoprike. He reared also deadly warres in Italie.

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ

23 Kynge Edwarde sailed in to Flaunders to rescue Guye theyr Erle, whiche was greuously ouerset by the Frenche kynge, so that he had wonne from hym muche of his landes. Shortly after kynge Edwardes comynge, a peace was concluded for .ii. yeres, and then he went to Burdeux. 5257 | 1296

The Scottes by the intisement of the Frenchemen, and leadyng of one William Wallace rebelled, and put the Englischemen to muche trouble and losse of many men: amonge the whiche was sir Hugh Gressingham.

The electours chose Albert Duke of Austria, to be their emperour, and deposed Adoulphus, because he was not of power to mainteine the imperiall maiestee.

24 Kynge Edwarde vanquisshed the Scottes, and nere to a towne called Faukirke, slewe of theim in one battaile 32000. at whiche tyme (as some write) were slaine of the Englischemen, but barely .xviii. persons. After this ouerthrow the Scottes yelded. the Scottishe historie referreth this to the next yere folowyng. 5258 | 1297

Kynge Edwarde for a finall peace to be had betweene Englande and Fraunce, toke to wife Margaret the syster of Phillip the Frenche kynge.

A league and truce was graunted to the Flemminges, which continued not long. For the Flemminges of Brugis (while theyr Duke Guye and his sonne were kepte in prison by the Frenche kynge) sette vpon the Frenche capitaines, and put theim to a great afterdeale.

The bishoppe of Rome vsed great crueltee towarde the house of Columnenses, and toke from them theyr castels.

25 Kynge Edwarde, hearyng of the vntrouth and rebellion of the Scottes, made his thirde vyage against theim, wherin he behaued hym so kynyghtly, that in shorte space he subdued a great parte of the laude, and toke the castell Estriualine, with other holdes, & made the lordes sweare to hym feaultee and homage. 5259 | 1298

Adoulphus and Alberte (contendyng for the imperiall auctoritee) on the mountaine Hansenbull, fought a cruell battaile: wherin Adoulphus was slaine, and Albert succeded in the empyre, and reigned. x. yeres. He, despyzing

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist

to be crowned with the imperiall Diademe of the bishop of Rome, could not obteine it. For Bonifface saied to him, that his election was frustrate, without his auctoꝛitee, whiche helde the power of bothe swoꝛdes, that is, of ecclesiastical and ciuile iurisdiction. Anni gum Ingli

Bonifface made the sixt boke of the decrees.

5260 | 1299 The kyng of Englande gaue to Edwarde his sonne the pꝛincipate of Wales, and inigned therto the Erldome of Cornwall. 26

James kynge of Arragon and Sicilie, ended his lyfe. Wherfoꝛe Robert, Duke of Calabꝛe, and soonne of that Charles, whiche contended with the Arragons foꝛ Sicilie, inuaded Sicilie, and toke Cathina: but the Sicilians fauourynge moꝛe the parte of the Arragons, withstode Robert, and in a battaile on the sea vanquisshed and toke Phillip his bꝛother, & slew many of his souldiours.

The Flemminges of Bꝛugis were foughten with, of Otho Duke of Burgoyne, in the quarell of the Frenche kynge, who by the ayde of the Frenchemen slew of them xb. thousande.

5261 | 1300 Friderich of Arragon beyng oꝛdeined kynge of Sicilie, subdued to hym the countrey of Calabꝛe. 27

Great rustlyng and vnquietnesse was in Hetruria, the space of .ii. yeeres.

Charles of Valois was appoynted of the bishoppe of Rome, to be defendour of S. Peters patrimonie.

Bonifface the eight oꝛdeined fyꝛst a Jubilei in Rome: in the solemnisyng wherof, the fyꝛste daie he shewed hym selfe to the people in his pontificalibus, and gaue free remission of synnes to as many as came to Rome out of all partes of the woꝛld: the seconde daie, beyng araied with imperiall insignes, he commaunded a naked swoꝛde to be caried befoꝛe hym, and saied with a lowde voyce: Loe, beholde the power and auctoꝛitee of bothe swoꝛdes.

Othomannus, a man of vnknowen byꝛth, steered with desyꝛe to beare a rule, toke on hym the kyngdome of the Turkes, and subdued to his seignoꝛie a great part of Bithynia and other countreis: of him descended lineally the kynges of Turkes to this daie, whose generacion hath wꝛought muche scathe to the Chꝛistians.

Warre

Warre was reuiued betwene Fraunce and Flaunders, in the whiche the Flemminges were put to great domage and losse of men: shortly after peace was concluded.

The yere of the worlde 5262 — The yere of Christ 1301

28 New faccions rose in Italie: where, as before time thei were called Guelphes and Gibelines, so were they nowe called Albi and Nigri, by the which Italy was wonderfully disquieted with sedicion and warre.

At this tyme sprange a new heresie not vnlyke to the Anabaptistes, ỹ folowers wherof were named Fratricelli.

Tamor Can the sixt emperour of the Tartarians in Cathay, a prince exceding riche.

Henricus de Gandano, Arnoldus de Villa nona, Bordonius, Mundinus, Scotus, and Dantes the poete liued

29 at this tyme. 5263 1302

Bonface, for his priuate displeasure, did excommunicate kyng Phillip of France, & proclaimed hym, not to be kyng. Phillip set at libertee Sarra, a nobleman, whom the bishop had depriued of all his landes and possessions.

¶ In this yeere the Scottishe historie maketh mencion, of a great ouerthrow geuen by the Scottes to the Englishemen, at Roslyng, and that kyng Edwarde beyng therwith meued, perced the realme of Scotlande, and went through all the lande from the north to the southe partes therof, and forced them all to sweare to hym homage and feaultee, whiche seemeth to be the same conquest that we spake of in the. xxv. yere. of his reigne.

Boniface crowned and confyrmed Albert in the empyre on this condicion, that he wolde take on hym the crowne of Fraunce, and expell Phillip: but the. ii. princes wisely agreed betweene theim selfe, and contemned the tyrannie of bishop Boniface.

¶ Wenceslaus, whiche of the Hungares is called Ladislaus, the sonne of the kyng of Boheme, reigned in Hungarie. iii. yeres.

30 Boniface bishoppe of Rome was cast in prison by Sarra, whom he had expelled out of the citee, in whiche prison he dyed. Of this bishop it is written, that he entred into the bishoprike lyke a foxe, reigned lyke a woulfe, and died lyke a dogge. 5264 1303

31 Benuet was bishop of Rome. viii. monethes; he assoi- 5265 1304

 led the

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chriſt

led the Frenche kyng, the biſhoprike was voyde .xi. monethes.

5266 | 1305 Wenceſlaus the .vii. kyng of Boheme, for his dronkeneſſe and lecherie was ſlaine in Moraula.

Faccions, ſedicions, commocions, and deadly warres in moſt miſerable wiſe tourmented the countrei of Italy.

Sir Robert de Bruze the Scotte, ſtole priuilie out of Englande, and fledde into his countrey, where he ſlewe the Erle ſir Johu Cummyn, becauſe he hadde in certaine letters betrayhed hym to kyng Edward, as goyng about to ſteere vp the Scottes to a new rebellion.

Seraph or Melecnaſſer Souldaine of Aegypt, he was ſore ouerſet by the Tartarians.

¶ Otho, Duke of Bauarie was ordeined kynge of Hungarie, by the nobles.

5267 | 1306 Clement the fifte was biſhop of Rome. viii. yeres. He tranſferred the biſhoppes ſee of Rome, from Italie into Fraunce, where it continued the ſpace of .74. yeres. 33

A great ſedicion in Paris betweene the noble men and the commons, for enhaunſyng of rentes.

Wylliam Wallaice, whiche had doen ſo many diſpleaſures to kynge Edwarde in Scotlande, was taken and hanged. The nobles of Scotlande in a parliament at Weſtminſter, voluntarily ſwore to be true to the kyng of Englande, and to kepe the lande of Scotlande to his vſe againſt all perſons.

At the coronacion of Clement biſhop of Rome, by the fall of a walle, the Duke of Britaine was ſlaine, and kyng Phillip of France maimed. A carbuncle was ſtriken out of the biſhops miter, whiche was in value worth vi. thouſande crownes. The biſhop ordeined. iii. cardinalles, whiche (as it were. iii. ſenatours) ſhulde gouerne the couuttey of Italie to his behoulfe. He gaue alſo the lande of Sardinia to Friderike kynge of Sicilie, to the entent he ſhoulde expelle the Saraſens.

¶ The emperour Albert ordeined his ſon Rodoulph king of Boheme, and expelled Henrie the Duke of Carinth.

5268 | 1307 The Scottes, by the counſaile of the Abbotte of Stone, purchaſed a diſpenſacion of the biſhop of Rome, for the othe that they had made to the kynge of Englande, and 34

chose

chose to theyr kynge Roberte Le Bruze.

Whan kynge Edwarde harde of this treason, he went with all haste into Scotlande: where, in a plaine nere to S. Johnes towne, he encountred, vanquisched and chased sir Robert Le Bruze, and all the power of Scotland: and toke many of the noblemen prisoners, amonge the whiche were certaine bishops, and an Abbote that were armed in the fielde, contrarie to theyr trouth and allegiance: Robert Le Bruze fled into Norway.

Thenrie (that was expelled by the emperour) was againe made kyng of Boheme.

All the templares were put downe in France, and their goodes and possessions throughout all Christendome, geuen by the bishop of Rome, to the knyghtes of S. John Baptiste. This order was destroyed for theyr detestable heresie and other enormitees.

The Hospitelars recouered Rhodes from the sarasens.

Continuyng the warre in Scotland the noble kyng Edwarde ended his life: who, at his death charged his lordes to boyle his bodie till the flesshe seuered from the bones, and than to burie the flesshe in Englande, and kepe stille the bones, and as often as the Scottes rebelled: to assemble the people and carie with theim his bones, trustyng that if thei were present, that frowarde people shulde the sooner be vanquisched.

EDwarde the seconde, sonne of the fyrst Edward and prince of Wales: beganne his reigne ouer Englande, and reigned. xviii. yeres. This Edward was fayre of bodie, but vnstedfast of maners, and disposed to lightnesse. For he refused the company of his lordes and men of honour, and haunted amonge vilanes and vile personages. He gaue hym selfe also to ouer muche drinkyng, and lightly woulde disclose thynges of great counsaile: and besides, that he was geuen to these vices of nature, he was made muche worse by the counsaile and familiaritee of certaine euill disposed persones, as Pierse of Gaueston, Hugh the Spensers, and other, whose wanton counsaile he folowyng gaue him selfe to the appetite and pleasure of the body, nothyng orderyng his common weale by sadnesse, discretion, and iustice: whiche thyng caused,

fyrst,

The yere of the worlde 5269

The yere of Christ 1308

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

fyrst, great variance betwene hym and his nobles, so that shortly he became to theim odible, and in the end was deprived of his kyngdome. This Edwarde toke to wyfe Isabel the daughter of Phillip the fayre, king of France.

The Scottes did homage to kynge Edwarde at Dunfreis.

Otho kyng of Hungarie was taken and cast in prisone, by a noble man called Ladislaus.

¶ Alphons the .xi. kynge of Castile reigned .xl. yeres.

Robert was kyng of Naples.

Iohn nephew to Albert the emperour, slewe his owne uncle betweene the two riuers of Heluecia called Risa, and Arula, nere to Rhine, the place to this daie is called kynges fielde, where the queene of Hungarie builded an Abbey. After the death of Albert was great unquietnesse in Italie, for euerie citee desyred a peculiar gouernour: And Phillip of Fraunce was put in hope by the bishop of Rome, to obteine the empyre, and therfore came into Italie with a great power, and toke many townes, but he failed of his purpose.

5270 | 1309 ¶ Henrie the. vii. was ordeined emperour of Germanie, and reigned .v. yeres. viii. monethes. He was a noble and victorious prince, & therwith gentill, liberall, and of great iustice and honestie. He assembled .iii. myghtie armies, of the whiche one he sent against the Duke of Wirtenburge, from whom he toke. 72. castels. An other he sent with his sonne Iohn into Boheme, to obteine that kyngdome: the third him selfe led into Italie against the citees Brixium, Florence, Cremona, and other rebelles, whiche fauoured the Guelphes: to whom he brought suche terrour and feare of his name, as few emperours had doen before tyme. At Myllaine he was crowned with a crowne of yron.

The crowch friers came fyrst into Englande.

5271 | 1310 So great a dearth in Scotlande, that the common people did eate horsefleshe, and other vnaccustomed meates, to susteine theyr lieues.

¶ Charles, was chosen kynge of Hungarie, and reigned xxiii. yeeres. He had successiuely .iii. wyfes, Marie, the daughter of the kyng of Polonie: Beatrix, the daughter of

ter of Henrie the emperour: and Helisabeth, the daughter of the Duke of Boheme: of the laste he receiued .iii. sonnes, Ladislaus, Lewys, and Andrew. Theyere of the worlde. Theyere of Christ

Robert Le Bruze began to be of power againe in Scotlande, & discomfited sir John Cummyn Erle of Bucham, and certaine other, whiche helde on the Englische part.

4 A counsaile holden at Vienna, where the name of the templares was abolisched. 5272 1311

Robert Le Bruze expelled the Englischemen out of a great part of Scotland, and inuaded the borders of Englande.

5 At Rome, Henrie the emperour receiued the imperiall Diademe of the cardinals. He assigned certaine lieuetenantes to the citees of Lumbardie. 5273 1312

The Flemminges rebelled against kynge Phillip of Fraunce.

The pride and tyrannie of piers of Gauesson caused grudge and malice betwene kyng Edwarde of Englande and his nobles: so that for this cause the saied piers by suite of the nobles was twise or thrise banished ỹ realme, and still called againe by the kynge. Wherfore (in this yere) the lordes beyng confederate, slew him beside warwike, to the great discontentyng of the kynges mynde.

¶ John, the emperours sonne, was kyng of Boheme.

Of Andronicus and his successours, emperours of Constantinople, I fynde no certaintee, how longe tyme thei reigned: I will therfore name as many of theim as I know, gessyng as nie the time as I can. Egnacius saieth, that Michaell Paleologus reigned aboue .xl. yeeres: next to hym he setteth Andronicus, whiche had long contencion with the younger Andronicus. Blondus setteth betwene theim Carolotoannes.

6 Henrie the emperour besieged the citee Florence, he made peace with Friderich kyng of Sicilie, and ledde an armie against his mortall enemie Roberte Duke of Naples. Not long after, he was poisoned by a monke, whiche in ministryng the sacrament gaue hym poyson. 5274 1313

7 The Englischemen encountred Robert Le Bruze and his Scottes at Estriualin, where was foughten a strong battaile: in the ende wherof the Englischemen were discom- 5275 1314

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

fited, and so egrely pursued by the Scottes, that many of the noble men were slaine, as the Erle of Glouceſter, ſir Robert Cliffoꝛde, ſir Edmunde of Maule, with other loꝛdes to the noumbꝛe of .xlii and knyghtes and baronettes 67. beſide .xxii. men of name, whiche were taken priſoners, and .10000. other common ſouldiours ſlaine, oꝛ after the Scottiſſhe hiſtoꝛie. 50. thouſand. After this time, the foꝛenamed Robert Bꝛuze, reigned as kynge of Scotlande.

The citiſyns of Piſe in Italy, choſe foꝛ theyꝛ Duke a noble man called Huguicio.

Lewys the leuenth, ſonne of Phillip Le Beaue was oꝛdeined kyng of France, and reigned. ii. yeres. He led an armie againſt the Flemminges: but he atchiued nothing wooꝛthy memoꝛie.

5276 | 1315 A vilaine, called John Tanner, in dyuers places of England named hym ſelfe the ſonne of Edward the fyꝛſt, and ſaied, that by a falſe nourſe he was ſtollen out of his cradell: and Edwarde that was nowe kynge, put in his place. But ſhoꝛtly after he was conuict of his vntrouth, and confeſſed, that he dyd it by the motion of a familiar ſpirite. 8

The Scottes inuaded Irelande, and kept warre with the Iriſchemen the ſpace of .iiii. yeres.

Lewys was emperour of Almaine. 33. yeres: betwene hym and Friderich Duke of Auſtrich was longe warre. Foꝛ part of the electours choſe Friderike, part Lewys of Bauarie. Theſe two Cæſars, with theyꝛ armies, mette fyꝛſt at Frankfoꝛde, but thei iuigned not in battaile. than Leopalde, a Duke of Auſtrich, comynge to healpe his bꝛother, pꝛofered battaile to Lewys, but he gaue backe, and fled to Elcingham, where was betwene theim a ſoꝛe conflicte, ſo greatly to the loſſe of bothe partes, that neyther of theim claimed victoꝛie.

The biſhopꝛike of Rome, after the death of Clemente, was voyde. ii. yeres. iii. monethes.

5277 | 1316 The caſtell of Barwike was yelden vp to the Scottes, by the treaſon of Peter Spaldyng. 9

A great moꝛeine of beaſtes in Englande, and therwith peſtilence, and other ſickeneſſe.

Phillip

Thyere of the worlde. | Thyere of Christ

Philip the .v. for his heygth surnamed the Longe, was made kynge of Fraunce, and reigned .vi. yeres. 5278 | 1317

The Scottes entred the borders of Northumberlande, and most cruelly robbyng and harying the countrey, spared neyther man woman nor childe. To this mischiefe was iuigned so exceadyng dearth & scarcitee, that wheate was solde for .iiii. markes a quarter, the common people did eate horsflesche and diuers other vile beastes, and many died for hunger.

At the same tyme was a great dearth in Fraunce.

Robert Le Bruze, leauyng James Douglas gouernour of Scotland, went into Irelande to ayde his brother Edwarde.

Kynge Edwarde assembled a new hoste, and went into Scotlande, where he laied siege to Barwike: But in the meane tyme the Scottes by an other waie, inuaded the borders of Englande and wasted the countrey euen to Yorke, wherby Edwarde was constreigned to breake his siege and retourne with great daunger.

At this tyme sir Hugh the Spensers, the father and the sonne, were of great power in Englande, and by the fauour of the kyng, practised suche crueltee, and bare themselfe so haughtly and so proude, that no lorde of this land might gainesaie thē in any thyng that thei thought good: whereby they were in great hatred and indignacion amonge the nobles.

John the .xxii. was bishop of Rome .xviii. yeres. He was a cruell and wicked tyraune, geuen onely to heapyng vp of riches, and vexed greatly the emperour, he proclaimed theim heretikes whiche taught that Christe and his apostles, had no possessions in this worlde.

Albert and Lewys encountred the second time at Brusca, a riuer of Alsacia, where Lewys was faine to forsake the fielde.

12 The lordes and nobles of Englande (detestyng the outragious pride of the Spensers, whereby they wrought daiely bothe great dishonour to the kyng, and hinderance to the common weale) in suche wyse conspired agaynste theim, that they caused the kyng halfe against his minde, to remoue from hym the Spensers, and banysshe theim 5280 | 1319

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist

the realme.

The Iꝛischemen, by the ayde that thei had out of Englande, dꝛoue the Scottes out of theyꝛ lande, at whiche tyme many of the noble men of Scotlande were slaine: amonge the whiche was Edwarde Le Bꝛuze, the kynges bꝛother.

In Italie Huguicio, Duke of Pise, vanquished the people of Hetruria at the mountaine called Latinum.

5281 | 1320 — Kyng Edwarde, contrarie to the mynde of his loꝛdes, 13
reuoked the Spensers from banischement, and set theim in lyke auctoꝛitee as thei befoꝛe hadde been: to the great disturbance of the realme: and not long after pursued the Barons, and chased theim so egrely from place to place, that in shoꝛte space he put to death about the noumbꝛe of xxii. of the greattest men of his realme.

The Flemminges made leaque with the Frenchemen.

Italie was miserablie tourmented with dyuers commocions and sedicions of the Guelphes and Gibelines. Gibelins

In all these debates the Guelphes fauoured the bishops partie, and the Bibelines the emperour, oꝛ some other noble men.

5282 | 1321 — After that kynge Edwarde hadde put to death many of 14
his loꝛdes, he oꝛdeined M. Robert Baldoke, a man of euill fame, to be chauncellour of Englande.

The two noble men, whiche contended foꝛ the empire of Germanie, iuigned in battaile, betwene Wilberge and Oetingen, where Lewys obteined the victoꝛie, and Friderich was discomfited and taken.

The leipꝛes oꝛ lazars, by the counsaile of the Jewes, poysoned dyuers welles in France, and were theꝛfoꝛe put to shamefull death.

5283 | 1322 — In Englande the sonne appeared as bloud, and so con- 15
tinued. vi. houres.

Lewys the emperour oꝛdeyned in the citees of Italie certaine deputies, to gouerne the same to his behoulfe.

The Scottes inuaded the realme of Englande.

Rainerius, Lampertus de Hamponibus, Joannes Andꝛeæ, lawiers, Varignana, Platearius, phisicions: Raimundus Lullius, Franciscus Maronis, Nicolaus de Lyra, and Whilliam Occham were famous.

The

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

The citisyns of Luke and Pise in Italie expelled Huguicio, with his sonne Merius, and toke for theyr gouernour one Castrucius, whiche was before time imprisoned in the citee of Luca by the forenamed Huguicio. | | |

¶ Charles the thyrde, and sonne of Phillip the fayre, beganne his dominion ouer Fraunce, and reigned .v. yeres.

16 Kynge Edwarde, with a myghtie armie, entred Scotlande: but with sickenesse, and other misfortunes that chaunced amonge his souldiours, he within shorte space was forced to retourned into Englande: whereof sir James Douglas, and the Scottes hauyng knowlage, pursued hym in suche wyse, that they slewe many Englishemen, and had well nere taken the kynge. | 5284 | 1323

17 Charles of Fraunce warred vpon the landes of kynge Edwarde in Gascoyne and Guyan, and toke there many townes and castels. | 5285 | 1324

Kynge Edwarde sent his wife Isabell to entreate with hir brother Charles for peace, or (as Frosarde sateth) the queene hir selfe, fearyng the tyrannie and mischiefe of the Spensers, fled with hir ponge son Edwarde into France, and was gentilly receiued of hir brother, whiche made great promyse to ayde hir against the iniurie and tyranny of the Spensers.

Robert Duke of Buell, after he had obteined the citee of Bean, expelled the Gibelines from Soana. Baleaceus chased the Guelphes out of ỹ citee called Vercellæ. | | |

18 Charles kyng of France, partly beyng corrupted with money, partly fearyng the manasshynges of the bishop of Rome (whiche was in lyke maner bribed with riche giftes by the Spensers) forsoke his systers quarel, and commaunded hir to auoyde his lande. | 5286 | 1325

19 Queene Isabell, by the ayde and healpe of sir John of Heinalde, with a small company of Henoways, retourned into Englande, to whom the nobles and commons gathered in great noumbre, and pursued the kynge, the Spensers, and other enemies so narowly, that shortly after they toke theim, and kept the kynge in prison at Bartelei, where not longe after, he was murdered by sir Roger Mortimer: sir Hugh the Spensers, John Erle of Arundell, Robert Baldoke and other tyrannes, whiche of

The yere of the worlde 5288

The yere of Christ 1327

Edward 3

longe tyme had greeued the realme, they put to woorthie punischement.

Edwarde the thyrde, after the deposyng of his father, was crowned kynge of Englande, and reigned .50. yeres. This man, besyde all other giftes of nature, was endued with passyng comely beautie and fauour, of witte prouident, circumspect, and gentill, doyng nothing without great wysedome and consideracion. He was a man of excellent modestie and temperaunce, and aduanced suche persons to hygh dignitees, as dyd most passe other in integritee and innocencie of life. In feates of armes he was verie experte, as the noble prowesse by hym atchiued doe well declare. Of his liberalitee & clemencie he shewed many great examples. briefly, in all princely vertues he was so excellent, that few noble men before his tyme can be to hym compared. At the beginnyng he was chiefely ordered by sir Roger Mortimer and his mother Isabell.

4 Robert kynge of Scottes sent his defiaunce to younge kynge Edwarde, and inuaded the borders of Englande.

Kyng Edwarde made preparacion towarde Scotland, at whiche time fell great variance betwene the archers of Englande, and the souldiours of sir John of Heinalde, and shortly after the Englische army being in the borders, was so sore distressed for lacke of forage and other necessaries, that they were all in great danger. By the treason of sir Roger Mortimer the Scottes escaped without battaile: whereby the kynge loste that viage and all his charges.

a Dishonorable peace made with Scotland 5

By the counsaile of sir Roger Mortimer and the olde queene, kyng Edwarde made a dishonourable peace with the Scottes. For he restored to theim all auncient writynges, charters, and patentes, wherby the kynges of Scotlande had obliged thē to be feudaries to the crowne of Englande, with other lyke vnprofitable condicions.

Lewys the emperour, at the instance of many noble men of Italie, came to Myllaine, where accordyng to the ancient custome, he was crowned with a Diademe of yron.

John the bishoppe of Rome excommunicated Lewys, and disanulled his election, because he vsed imperiall di-

guitee

guiltee in Italie before he was auctorised by hym. This variance continued well nere. xx. yeeres: in whiche the emperour profered often tymes to make entreatie of concorde and peace: but the stife necked tyrannes of Rome wolde neuer bende. The writynges of bothe partes concernyng this controuersie remaine at these daies, in the whiche the bishop feareth not to make his auaunte, that he had full power to create and depose kynges and emperours at his pleasure: and at the same tyme were many learned men, whiche did greatly disalow the bishoppe of Romes dooynges: amonge the whiche was Occham, a man in his daies of great fame. A boke also was made by a learned man, and geuen to the emperour, which was called, Defensor pacis, that is, the Defendour of peace, wherein this controuersie is disputed, and the bishop of Romes vnlaufull tyrannie sette foorth to the vttermost. A great cause of this variance (as some write) was because one of the emperours secretaries, vnknowyng to the emperour, in certaine of his letters had called the bishop the Beaste rising out of the sea, alludyng to the place of the Apocalips.

Castrucius gouernour of Luke, and Accius of Myllaine, luignyng theyr puisaunce, vanquished and slew the Florentines.

Lewys the emperour was receiued into Rome with great honour, and crowned with the imperiall Diademe, of Stephene de Columna a cardinall.

Castrucius recouered the citee Pistorium, and shortely after ended his lyfe.

One Peter was made Antipape by the emperour against Johñ, whiche was all this time in France. Lewys retournyng to Germanie lefte bishop Peter at Luca.

Charles the Frenche kynge dyed without issue, after whom the kyngdome of Fraunce by right of inheritage, was due to kyng Edwarde of Englande, for so muche as he was the sonne of Isabell the syster of Charles. But they defeited hym of his ryght, saiyng, that the crowne of Fraunce was neuer wont to come by succession to the woman, but to the issue male.

2 Dauid the ponge prince of Scotlande maried Jane the syster of kyng Edwarde. 1289 1328

Dulcis

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | Dulcinus and Durandus heretikes. | Ann gum Ang |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | ¶ Phillip of Valoys, by the counsaile of the .xii. peres, and specially of Roberte of Artois, was made kynge of Fraunce, and reigned .xv. yeres. He made warre vpon the Flemminges (whiche rebelled against Lewys theyr Erle) and them vanquisshed in a stronge battaile, and restored Lewys to the possession of his landes, after he had beaten downe and destroyed the towne of Cassell. ¶ Orcanes the seconde kynge of Turkes, reigned .xxii. yeres. He wanne Brusia from the Grecians, while Cantazuzenus, and Paleologus contended for the empyre. | |
| 5290 | 1329 | Edmunde Erle of Kent, vncle to kyng Edward of Englande, beyng falsely accused of treason, was by sir Roger Mortimer put to death. | 3 |
| | | Prince Edwarde was borne at Woodstocke, whiche in processe of tyme grewe to a noble and famous man, and was in his daies counted the flower of chiualry throughout all the worlde. | |
| | | ¶ After the death of Robert Le Bruze, Dauid his sonne viii. yeres of age, succeded in the kyngdome of Scotland, and reigned .xxxix. yeres. | |
| 5291 | 1330 | Sir Roger Mortimer was accused for dyuers pointes of treason, and namely that he was ouer familiar with the olde queene Isabell the kynges mother, for which accusacions he was shortly after beheaded. | 4 |
| | | Robert Erle of Artois, a man of great power in Frãce, was banisshed the realme for a certaine plea, whiche (as men thought) he made by vnlaufull meanes to the Erledome of Artois: who not longe after came into England, and excited kyng Edward to claime the crowne of Frãce. | |
| | | The citisyns of Pise and Luca in Italie, whiche were brought in subiection to the emperour, claimed againe theyr libertee. After the emperour was departed from Italie, Boniface Erle of Pise, toke Peter the Antipape, and presented hym to John, of whom he was cast in prison, and shortly after dyed. | |
| | | The Germaines solde the citee of Luca to a nobleman of Geau. | |
| 5292 | 1331 | Edwarde Bailoll, the sonne of John Bailoll, late kyng of Scotlande, by licence before purchased of kynge Edwarde, | 5 |

warde, entred Scotlande, claimyng the crowne by the eyght of his father, where he vanquiſhed the Scottes, and was crowned kyng at Scone. | Theyere of the woꝛlde. | Theyere of Chriſt

Johu kyng of Boheme, entryng Italie, bꝛought vnder his ſubiection Bꝛixia, Bergamum, Luca, parma, Rhegium and Mutina.

6 Kynge Edwarde went into Scotland with a great power, and (as witneſſeth the Engliſhe hiſtoꝛies) at a place called Haldoune hill, gaue to the Scottes battaile: wherin he obteined a triumphant victoꝛie. So that he ſlewe of theim. viii. Erles. 900. knightes and Baronettes. 400. Eſquiers, and .32000. common ſouldiours: and of the Engliſhemen were ſlaine onely. xv. persons: at the ſame viage he wanne the towne of Edenbourgh and Barwike, with many other caſtelles, and gaue the gouernaunce of Scotlande to Edward Baliol: betweene whom and the Scottes were foughten many battailes, with great diuerſitee and change of foꝛtune. | 5293 | 1332

The younge kyng Dauid fled into Fraunce.

7 After this time the Scottes ſo often rebelleb, that kyng Edwarde made. iii. viages into that lande within the ſpace of. iiii. yeeres: and with great manhode alwaie vanquiſhed his enemies, and cauſed theim to ſweare to him feaultee and homage. In theſe battailes were ſlaine well nere all the nobilitee of Scotlande, with infinite numbꝛe of the common people. | 5294 | 1333

Kynge Phillip of Fraunce made great pꝛeparacion foꝛ a viage into the holy lande.

9 Bennet the. xii. was biſchop of Rome. vii. yeres. He, by the counſaile of Phillip kyng of Fraunce, confyꝛmed the cenſures and curſynges, that John his pꝛedeceſſour had publiſhed againſt Lewys the emperour. | 5296 | 1335

Maſtinus Scaliger, loꝛde of Verone, Bꝛixia, and Pergamum in Italie, ſubdued to him Parma, Luca and Pataulum. againſt him conſpired the Venecians, Flozentines and dyuers pꝛinces of Italie: betweene whom were foughten dyuers battailes greatly to the loſſe of bothe partes, but in the end peace was made with Scaliger on this condicion, that he ſhoulde foꝛſake Patauie, Bꝛixia and Pergamum, and holde in his poſſeſſion Verone, Vin-

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

cence, Parma, and Luca.

5297 | 1336

Warre was proclaimed betweene the kynges of Englande and Fraunce.

The bishop of Rome beyng in Fraunce, sent ambassade to Rome, requiryng of the people, that the.ii. senatours, whiche before tyme were created to gouerne the citee in the name of the emperour, myght henceforth be ordeined in the bishoppes name, and gouerne the citee to his behoulfe: whiche was graunted, and that dignitee geuen for the space of .v. yeres, to Stephene de Columna a cardinall: some write, that the bishop him selfe had certaine yeres before vsed the auctoritee of a senatour in the emperours name, and now required it in his owne.

Taulerus a diuine, Cinus, Diradus, Paulus Perusinus, lawiers: Matheus Syluaticus, Nicolaus de Rhegio, phisicions: and S. Roke liued at this tyme.

About this tyme (as Fabian mencioneth) by reason of scarcitee of money, was suche plentie of vitailes and other mercimonies in this realme of Englande, that the lyke had not ben seen. For a quarter of wheate was sold for .ii.s. a fatte gose for .ii.d. a pigge for a penie, a fatte oxe for .vi.s. viii.d. a fatte shepe for .vi.d. and .viii.d. vi. pigeons a penie.

5298 | 1337

Kyng Edward, for the expedicion of his warres against the Frenche kynge, sent ambassadours into the partees beyonde the sea, to alie with hym the Erle of Heinalde and other lordes, whiche obeied not the Frenche kynge. Where, by meanes of Jaques Dartuell, he hadde great comfort of the Flemminges, and dyuers lordes and princes of the empyre.

Kynge Edwarde sent a company of men in ships to conquere the towne of Gagaunt, whiche banquished the Flēminges that were set there, by the Erle to stoppe his passage into Fraunce.

5299 | 1338

Kyng Edwarde for more sure stablischement of amitee betwene hym and the Holanders, Selanders, and Brabanders, sailed to Antwerpe, where he concluded the mattier with his aliaunces, and by the consent of the emperour Lewis, was proclaimed vicare general of the empire.

5300 | 1339

The kynge of Englande, ouer and beside a great army of En-

Anni regum Angli. 10 11 12 13

of Englische souldiours, hauyng with hym well nere the whole power of the empyre, begaune to enter the borders of the Frenche kynges dominion, and made claime to the whole realme of Fraunce, as his rightfull inheritaunce, and for more auctoritee named hym selfe kyng of France, and entermedled the armes of Englande with the armes of Fraunce, as it remaineth to this daie.

In this passe time a certaine of Frenchemen had entred the hauen of Southampton, and robbed the towne, and vpon the sea had taken. ii. great Englische ships, called the Edwarde and the Chriſtofer.

Franciſcus Petrarcha was famous in Italie, & made poete Laureat in Rome.

Dyuers robbynges, bickerynges, and small battailes were betweue the Frenchemen, and the Flemminges, the Henoways and other friendes of kynge Edwarde.

Kynge Edwarde sailyng towarde Flaunders, nie to the
14 hauen of Scluse, mette with the Frenche kynges naule: where was foughten a cruell battaile, wherof the kynge of Englande had the victorie: and the Frenche flete, that was in noumbre. 400. saile, was well nere all destroied, and the souldiours taken, slaine, and drowned, so that of 33000. there escaped not one.

Shortly after the kynge beſieged Turney, continuyng the tyme of whiche siege dyuers outrydynges, and enterprises were ventured by the Henoways, Almaines, and other his friendes, to the great hurte of bothe partes, but the more fell still to the Frenchemen. At the ende of. xi. wekes, a peace was agreed vpon for the space of. xii. monethes, and kynge Edwarde retourned into Englande.

In this passe tyme the Scottes, by steeryng and ayde of the Frenchemen, recouered a great part of that land, and in most cruell wyse vexed the Englische garrisons.

Bennet bishop of Rome, saiyng that the whole empyre was fallen into his handes, because it was of longe tyme voyde (for he reputed Lewys as no emperour) ordeyned rulers ouer the citees of Italie at his will and pleasure: by whom Luchinus and John his brother, obteined the gouernance of Myllaine, Mastinus Scalager of Verone and Vincentia, and other of dyuers other places at his appointment.

Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Chriſt

5301 | 1340

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Robert Stewarde gouernour of Scotlande, and Wyl- Innt
liam Douglas conquered Berth, Striueline, Edenbourgh gum
and other holdes from the Englischemen. Inglt

5312 | 1341 After the death of John Duke of Britain, mortal warre 15
ensued betweene Charles de Bloyes, and John Erle of Mountfort, for the possession of that Dukedome. John of Mountfort was taken and cast in prison at Paris: but the warre was still mainteined by his wife, a woman of valiant courage: who, with the ayde of the Englischemen defended hir housbandes quarell vigorously, and with a great stomacke.

Alexander Ramsei a Scotte, inuaded the borders of Englande.

Edwarde Baliol fled out of Scotlande into England, and lefte all the gouernance of the realme, that he helde to the vse of kynge Edwarde.

Kynge Edwarde went towarde the Scottes: but for so muche as he was disprouided of vitailes for his armie, at the request of the lordes of Scotlande he made league for iiii. monethes.

Kynge Dauid of Scotlande retourned out of Fraunce into his owne countrey.

The Erle Bualter of Mannie, a noble & hardie knight, was sent of kyng Edwarde, to ayde the countesse of Britaine against Charles de Bloys, where he by his manhode and pollicie atchiued many faire enterprises.

5313 | 1342 Clemente the. vi. by the labour of kynge Phillip of 16
Fraunce, succeded Bennet in the bishoprike of Rome. He was in lyke maner a mortall enemie to Lewys the emperour, and confyrmed the sentences published against him before tyme, and steered many princes of great power to make warre vpon hym: but the emperour dooyng lecke for leeke, inuaded the possessions of the churche of Rome: and ordeyned therein many deputees and rulers at his pleasure.

Kyng Dauid of Scotland, with muche cruelltee, diuers tymes vexed the Englische borders, and destroyed the towne of Durham: wherfore kynge Edwarde sped hym thitherwarde in all haste, but a peace was entreated for ii. yeres, without any notable battaile.

Kynge

nt re-
n
gli.
17

Kynge Edwarde sent Robert Dartoys, Erle of Richemount, with the Counteise of Britaine, into hir countrei: who wasted and destroyed those partes verie sore: and shortly after dyed of a wounde that he receiued at the citee of Uannes.

The yere of the worlde 5314 — The yere of Christ 1343

Clement bishop of Rome, toke vpon hym to geue diuers bishoprikes and benefices, whiche than fell voide in Englande: wherwith the kyng was greatly discontented. In so muche that he sent out commissions and streicte commaundementes, that no man shoulde present or inducte any such person, that so by the bishop was promoted, without the agrement of the kyng: because it touched his prerogatiue.

Whan Lewys the emperour, at the instaunce of his nobles, with great humilitee made dyuers meanes for entreatie of concorde with Clement the bishop, his outragious pride prescribed to hym so shamefull and vnworthie condicions, as vneth the vilest slaue in the worlde wolde haue condescended vnto: amonge the whiche were, that he shoulde openly acknowlage his errours and disobedience, and therwith to resigne the empyre, neuer to receiue it but at the bishops pleasure: and moreouer to yelde hym selfe & his children, with all his goodes, into his handes.

Kynge Edwarde with a stronge armie, sayled into Britaine, and besieged the citees of Uannes, Renes, & Nauntes, and toke the towne of Dynant. By meane of two cardinalles, peace was concluded for a certaine space.

18 The order of the garder, first inuented and ordeined by kynge Edwarde.

5305 — 1344

The Erle of Derby was sent by kyng Edwarde with a company of Englische souldiours, to make warre in Gascoyne, where he wanne the towne of Bergarath, the Ryoll, with many other townes and castelles: before Auberoch the Erle of Derby, by the pollicie of sir Walter of Manni, with a thousande Englishemen, discomfited and slew .x. thousand Frenchemen, and Gascoynes, and toke prisoner the Erle of Lay, their chiefe capitaine, with diuers other nobles: and subdued the countrey.

19 John Duke of Normandie the sonne of kynge Phillip, came with a great armie into Gascoyne against the Erle

5306 — 1345

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chryst | Ann gum Ang

of Derby.

Godfrey of Anicourte, was banished out of Fraunce, and fled to kynge Edwarde, whom he encensed and stered to inuade Normandie.

Jaques Dartuell, a great friende of kynge Edwarde, was murdered at Gaunte in Flaunders.

Gualter Duke of Athenes, vsurped tyrannie at Florence. x. monethes, whom Angelus Acciolus expelled, and restored theim to theyr libertee.

5307 | 1346 | The kynge of Englande, with his son prince Edwarde, sailed into Normandie, and ouerrode, spoyled, and destroyed the countrey before hym, euen to Paris, and gathered wonderfull riches of pray, whiche he sent into England. Shortly after he encountred the Frenche kyng nie the forest of Cressie, where he had not in his hoste the eyght man in comparison of the Frenche armie, and obteyned of theim a noble and triumphant victorie, by the manhode of his archers. In that battaile was slaine the floure of the chiualrie of Fraunce: for there fell on that part, the kynge of Boheme with ten other great princes, fourescore banners. 1200. knightes, and mo than. 30000. of the common souldiours, after this victorie kynge Edwarde went towarde Cales, and besieged the towne the space of a leuen monethes. 20

Bishop Clement, with most dispituous wordes, enueghed in a sermon against Lewys the emperour, and caused certaine of the electours to chose a new emperour.

Whyle kyng Edward besieged Cales, Dauid of Scotlande by exciting of the Frenche kyng, warred vpon the borders of England. But the Queene assembled a strong armie, as well of the clergie and prestes, as the other commons, and nere to Durham toke in battaile the kynge of Scottes prisoner, with many of his greatest lordes and Erles, and slewe one and other. 15000. souldiours. After this victorie, the Englishemen toke the castell of Roxburgh, subdued Anandale, Galloway, Mers, Teuida, Twedale and Ectrike forrest.

5308 | 1347 | The warre was quickened againe in Britaine: and sir Charles of Bloys taken prisoner by the Englishemen, but the warre continued fiercely, betweene his wyfe and 21

the

the forenamed Counteise of Mountforte.

Charles kyng of Boheme was chosen emperour, whyle Lewys was yet a liue: who not longe after dyed.

After the death of Robert kynge of Sicilie and Apulia, his daughter Johan toke to hir husbande Andrew the sonne of Lewys kynge of Hungarie, whom not longe after she murdered, and maried Lewys Duke of Tarente.

Edwarde Baliol, and the Erle of Northumberlande spoyled Louthiall and Cliddisdale in Scotlande.

Lewys kyng of Hungarie came with a stronge armie into Italie, to reuenge his soonnes death, where he chased the queene Johan, and obteined hir kyngdome of Apulia.

Diuers of the citees of Germanie, vehemently withstode the tyrannie of the Romaine bishop, toward Lewys their emperour.

Nicolas, a man of vnknowen byrthe, takyng on hym great auctoritee in the citee of Rome, expelled the senatours: and saied he woulde restore the citee to hir pristinate libertee. But shortly after he was taken of Charles the emperour, and sent into Fraunce to the bishop.

About this tyme the emperour solde the Duchie of Orliance and Delphinois to the Frenche kynge.

Cales was yelded vp to kynge Edwarde of Englande.

22 Lewys whan he had subdued to hym the kyngdome of Apulia, retourned to Hungarie.

¶ Peter the first was ordeined kynge of Spaine. He passed all his predicessours in crueltee, manslaughter, and other mischiefe, he put to death all the nobilitee, and the chiefe of his affinitee and kynrede.

Mylliam Douglas, the sonne of James Douglas, wan againe certaine landes in Scotlande, that the Englishemen had subdued.

A great and wonderfull famine and pestilence raged throughout all the worlde. In Italie scante the .x. person of an hundred was left on liue. In the citee of Paris in Fraunce, died .50. thousande. In S. Denis. 14000. in one yere.

A treason was conspired by the capitaine of Cales, to betraye it againe to the Frenchemen. The historie whereof declareth wonderfully the great manhode, politeie, liberalitee

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| | |
| | |
| | |

The yere of the worlde 5310 | The yere of Chriſt 1349 | beralitee, and gentilneſſe of the noble kynge Edwarde, reade Froſarde the. 150. ca. &c. of his fyrſt boke.

Certaine of the electours of Germanie agreed not to the election of Charles, and therfore prokered the empyre to kyng Edwarde of England: who refuſed it as a thing, by reaſon of the biſchop of Rome, full of trouble and vnquietneſſe: than thei choſe Friderich Marques of Miſna, whiche in lyke maner refuſed it.

In this yere was ſo great death in the citee of London, that ouer and beſyde the bodies buried in churches and churche yardes, monaſteries and other accuſtomed places of buriall, there were laied in the charterhouſe yarde .50000. perſons and aboue, as writeth Fabian.

At this tyme in many partes of Italy, France and Germanie, wandred dyuers great companies of the phantaſticall ſecte of theim, whiche vſed to ſcourge and whippe theim ſelfe, pretendyng therin great holineſſe and religion, of the ſuperſtition of theſe men ye maie reade in the cronicle of Albertus Crantz, Li. viii. ca. 28. and in the addicions ſuigned to the Abbote of Urſperges cronicle.

5311 | 1350 | This was the yere of Jubilei or cleane remiſſion of ſinnes, kept at Rome at euerie fiftie winters end, as the yere of Grace was continued at Canturburie.

Phillip kynge of Fraunce ended his lyfe, whoſe bodie was buried at S. Denis, his bowels at Jacobins in Paris, and his herte at Bourefountaine in Valoys.

John the eldeſt ſon of Phillip, and Duke of Normandie, was ordeined kyng of Fraunce.

John deputie of Myllaine, ſuigned to his lordſhip the citee of Bononie.

5312 | 1351 | Clement biſchop of Rome ordeined Lewys prince of Tarent kyng of Naples, and made peace betwene the kynge of Hungarie and Johan Queene of Naples, whiche (as I ſaied) murdered hir huſbande. Of hir alſo the biſchop bought the citee of Auinio.

This yere was ſo great dearth in France, that a ceptier of wheate was woorth. viii. l. of Paris money, and a ceptier of otes. xl. s.

Kyng Edward ouercame Charles Conſtable of France in a battaile on the ſea.

The

The emperour of Constantinople, and the kynge of Aragon were confederate with the Venecians. The Genoways chased the emperour of Constantinople, and ouercame the Venecians and Catelanes.

Recupetus, Lapus, Bartholus, lawiers: Gentilis Fulginas, Dinus de Garbo, Trusianus, phisicions: and Damascenus a philosopher were famous.

Innocent the .vi. bishop of Rome. ix. yeres. viii. monethes and .vi. dates.

27 Charles kynge of Nauarre caused Charles Constable of Fraunce to be murdered in his bed. For whiche thing grew great displeasure betwene hym & the Frenche king.

The Genoways beyng vanquished of the Venecians, submitted them selfe and all theyr to the archebishop of Mylaine: whiche was than chiefe gouernour of the citee. In this discomfiture the Genoways loste well nere xl. galeis.

The towne and castel of Guines was yelded to the Englishemen.

28 Carolus Johannes emperour of Constantinople, after he had by force of armes expelled Catacusinus, whiche affected the empyre, by the ayde of Francis of Genoway, returned into his countrey, to whom in rewarde he gaue the ile of Lesbus.

Charles emperour of Germanie was crowned at Mylaine with a crowne of yron.

29 Prince Edwarde of Wales with a stronge company of souldiours passed into Gascoyne, where he made sore warre, and destroied castels and townes before him, with great successe, and toke the castell and towne of Rhemorentine, with other.

Kynge Edwarde sailed to Cales, and beganne to make warre vpon Fraunce, but shortly after he retourned, because the Scottes rose and inuaded the Englishe borders.

Charles receiued the imperiall Diademe at Rome, of xi. cardinalles, on this condicion, that he should not tary at Rome, nor yet in Italie.

The citisyns of Pise rebelled against the emperour.

John, kyng of Fraunce, toke Charles kynge of Nauarre with dyuers other noble men, as they were banketyng in



| | Theyere of the worlde. | Theyers of Christ |
|---|---|---|
| | 5313 | 1352 |
| | 5314 | 1353 |
| | 5315 | 1354 |
| | 5316 | 1355 |

The yere of the woylde | The yere of Chryst

the castell of Roan: of the whiche, some he kept in prison, some immediatly he put to death. Innig gum Angl

About this tyme the Venecians were ouercome of the Genoways by the ayde of the archebishop of Myllaine, and lost aboue .30. galeis. At whiche tyme was reuenged the great losse that the Genoways had taken at theyr handes not longe before.

The Duke of Lancaster, beyng confederate with Philip, brother to kynge Charles of Nauarre, made warre in Normandie, and helde there dyuers landes and castels against the Frenche kynge.

5317 1356 Prince Edwarde of Wales, nie to the citee of Poyters, 30
ruigned battaile with kynge John of Fraunce, of whom the prince by his marciall pollicie, wanne a noble victorie: notwithstandyng that he had in his armie but onely eyght thousande souldiours one and other, and on the Frenche part were .60000. feightyng men. In this conflicte kynge John was taken, with his younge son Philip, and many of his nobles. The Englishemen hadde twyse so many prisoners of the Frenchemen, as thei were in number theim selfes: whiche is almost increadible.

A great eclips and earthquake in diuers partes of Germanie, and therwith a great pestilence.

5318 1357 In the time that kynge John was prisoner in England, 31
great sedicion, ciuile discorde, tumultie and ruffelyng was in the realme of France, for so muche as the Duke of Normandie, the kynges eldest sonne, had muche trouble with the citisyns of Paris, and dyuers breaches and defiances betwene hym and the kyng of Nauarre. Many companies of straungers, also ouerrode and spoyled dyuerse countreys. Ouer and beside all this a great noumbre of the rude commons conspired against the nobles in suche wyse, that they entended to haue destroyed all the nobilitee, and practised moste extreme crueltee and despitous vilanie to dyuers gentilmen and theyr ladies and daughters. This miserie continued .iiii. yeres.

Kyng Dauid of Scotlande was deliuered out of prison and set at libertee, after he had been a leuen yeeres prisoner in Englande, and promysed to bringe the crowne of Scotlande to kynge Edwardes sonne.

Egidius

Theyere of the worlde. Theyere of Christ

Egidius a cardinall, and the bishops legate, or graunde capitaine of his warres in Italy, conquered again a great parte of Italie, and all S. Peters patrimonie, whiche
32 dyuers noblemen had inuaded, by the appointement of 5319 1358
Lewys late emperour: and expelled theim all, saynge certaine, whiche did for feare submitte theim to the churche of Rome, whom he suffered to remaine in theyr possessions.

33 Kynge Edwarde, with the prince his sonne, passed the sea to Cales, and from thense rode throughe Fraunce, by 5320 1359
Picardie, Artoys, Rhenes, Campaine, and other places euen to Britaine, euer destroying the countrey before him. The garrisons also made warre in his behalfe in Beauuoisin, in Picardie, in Bry, in Campaine, and destroyed and spoyled well nere all the countrey. Moreouer the kyng of Nauarre vexed sore the marches of Normandie. Thus was the realme of Fraunce miserablie be set at this tyme on all sydes.

34 A fynall peace was concluded betweene the kynges of 5321 1360
Englande and of Fraunce, on this condicion, that kyng Edwarde shoulde haue to his propre possession the countreys of Gascoyne and Guyan, Poyters, Limosin, Beleuile, Fraunctes, Cales, Guines and diuers other lordshippes, townes, castels and all the landes to theim belonging, without knowlaging of any sufferaigntee, obeisance, homage or subiection for the same, and that the kynge of Fraunce shoulde paie for his raunsome. 3000000. scutes.
Kynge John retourned into Fraunce.
The Nonnes of S. Brigittes order beganne first.
The citee of Bononia in Italie, whiche belonged to the lordes of Myllaine, came to the possession of the churche of Rome, by the treason of one Aulegianus, in rewarde wherof the towne of Firmium was geuen to hym.
Greeuous warre betwene the citisyns of Pise and Florence.

35 The Duchie of Burgoyne fell by heritage to king John 5322 1361
of Fraunce.
The warre continued still in Britaine betwene Charles de Bloys and the Countesse of Mountfort, and hir sonne John Erle of Mountfort.

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist

After the peace concluded betwene Englande & Fraunce, remained dyuers felowships of robbers called companions, that liued onely by rauen and pillage, whiche wasted and robbed the countrei of Fraunce in moste cruell wyse, and coulde not be expelled by any meanes, but in sundꝛie conflictes ouercame the loꝛdes of Fraunce. Thei vexed and disquieted also Italie and Germanie: and robbed in those partes verie soꝛe.

A great death and pestilence in the realme of Englande. 36

5323 | 1362 Urbane the .v. beyng oꝛdeyned bishop of Rome at Auignon, sent Aegidius his cardinall and legate, with a great puisaunce into Italie, who by his meanes incensed Lewys Gouzaza, Nicolas Estensis, Fraunciſce Carrarius against Bernabos loꝛde of Myllaine, in suche wyse, that he was of theim soꝛe beaten, and in the ende so vanquished and wounded in battaile, that he scantly escaped the daunger. With whose exaumple other beyng soꝛe abashed, submitted theim to the churche of Rome. Thus meruelously and godly came that wicked churche to hir great possessions, whiche hir patrones will nedes father vppon the godly emperour Constantine.

In England (as Fabian writeth) were seen castels and hostes of men in the ayer.

Melchella souldaine of Aegypt.

5324 | 1363 Amurates kynge of the Turkes, klyng the ships of the Genoways, passed Helesponte and arriued in Europe, where he conquered the townes of Hadꝛianopolis and Calliopolis, with other citees, and with a great puisance ouerthꝛew theim, whiche encountred him at his comyng. 37

A great winde in England, wherwith steeples and towers were ouerthꝛowen.

Kynge John of France came into Englande, and shoꝛtly after dyed at the Sauoy in London.

Pꝛince Edwarde toke possession of the Duchie of Guyan and Aquitane.

5325 | 1364 Charles the .vi. oꝛ after some .v., was oꝛdeined kynge of France. He was of witte right sage and subtile, that well appeared all his lyfe tyme. Foꝛ although he kepte hym pꝛiuie in his chambꝛe, takyng his pleasure and spoꝛt, yet he conquered againe that, whiche his pꝛedicessours had lost 38

had lost armed in the fielde, and theyr kwoordes in theyr handes. | Theyere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Sir Bertram of Clesqui, in the quarell of the Frenche kynge, nie to Cocherell, vanquisshed and toke prisoner a capitaine of the kynge of Nauarre, called the Captall de Beuffe, and slew a great noumbre of his souldiours.

Albergothus, Baldus, and Angelus, lawiers: Johannes de Lineriis an astronomer, Johannes Bocatius and Henricus de Hassia, were famous.

Charles de Bloys encountred with John Mountforte, whiche longe before hadde streuen for the Duchie of Britaine, of whom he was vanquisshed taken and slaine, and many Frenchemen and Britaines, whiche toke his parte. After whiche time the Erle Mountfort had quiete possession of that Duchie.

Henrie the bastarde, not susteignyng the iniury and cruell tyrannie of Peter his brother, kynge of Spayne, by the counsaile and comfort of the Romaine bishoppe, and ayde of the Frenchemen and Arragones, expelled him out of the realme, and toke on hym the crowne.

Charles gaue to his brother Phillip the Duchie of Burgoyne.

39 Dampeter of Spaine fled to prince Edwarde of Aquitaine, to whom he made complainct of the violence of his brother Henrie, that expelled hym out of his kyngdome. | 5326 | 1365

There was an heretike burned in Spire, whose opinions were these, that Christ in the time of his passion was so forsaken of his father, that he doubted of his saluacion: that Christe on the crosse for wonderfull tourmentes and peines, cursed his mother that bare him, and the erth that receiued his bloud: that a man maie so muche profit in this lyfe, that he nedeth not to fast and praie.

40 Prince Edwarde entred Spaine with a great puisance, where he ouercame the Spaniardes and Frenchemen in a stronge and fierce battaile, and expelled Henrie the bastarde, settynge Peter in his former estate as kynge of Spaine. But not longe after the princes returnyng home, Henrie repayred his armie, and warred vpon his brother so fiercely, that in the end he vtterly vanquisshed him and put hym to deathy: and than without resistence possessed | 5327 | 1366

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chryst | Anni regum Anglie

the hyngdome of Spaine.

Wincelaus was ordeined the .xii. kyng of Bohemeby his father Charles the emperour.

Witcliffe about this tyme was famous in Englande, who for speakyng against the vsurped power of the Romaine bishop, and other enormitees than accustomed in the churche, was called an heretike.

Kynge Edwarde of Englande gaue commaundement, that Peter pence shoulde be no more gathered and paied to Rome.

5328 | 1367 | 41

Prince Edwarde to arrere a fowage, sette great taxes and impositions vppon the people of Aquitaine: whiche thyng the Erle of Arminake, of Bret, of Berigorte and other nobles woulde not in any wyse consent vnto, but appealed to the Frenche kyng for remedie: and in suchewise perswaded hym, that he, contrarie to the league, summoned the prince to appeare at Paris: by meane wherof the peace was broken, and open warre againe proclaimed betweene bothe princes, to the great mortalitee and desolacion of the people of both partes, but the more losse and domage fell alwaie to the kynge of Englande. In so muche that in the ende, he lost the more parte of the landes, whiche was graunted hym by the composicion and agrement of peace. And fortune, whiche the space of .xl. yeres had pleasantly smiled vpon kynge Edwarde, nowe in his later days frowardly frowned and changed hir copy.

5329 | 1368 | 42

Charles the emperour yode towarde Italie with his wife and children. In his iourney he subdued to the empyre the citees of Luke and Myniatæ, whiche a certaine time had rebelled, and were in subiection, the one to Pise, the other to Florence.

The Duke of Lancaster arriued at Cales, and entred Fraunce with a company of souldiours, where not farre from Arde the Duke of Burgoyne lodged within a mile of his armie, with a great power the space of .xviii. daies, and neuer profered battaile, but lastly stole awaie priuily in the nyght: and than entred the Duke further into Fraunce.

5330 | 1369 | 43

Urbane bishop of Rome retournyng into Fraunce, lefte John Haucuth an Englisheman, as his chiefe capitaine to de-

to defende the ryght of the churche against the rebels and other enemies, and not longe after dyed. | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Phillip Duke of Burgoyne toke to wyfe Margaret daughter of Lewys Erle of Flaunders.

Queene Phillip of Englande dyed, whiche was a woman of great sanctimonie, and builded the college in Oxforde called Quenes college.

Sir Robert Knoles entred the realme of Fraunce with a stronge armie, and passed euen by Paris ranged in battaile, and throughout the countreys of Fraunce robbyng and spoilyng as he went without any notable battaile, at whiche viage by reason of discencion that hapned in the Englisshe hoste, dyuers men were slaine and taken prisoners of theyr enemies.

Sir Bertram of Clesqui, a noble and valiant knyght, was ordeined Constable of Fraunce. He wanne againe many citees, townes, castels, and holdes in Poyters, Limosin and other countreys, from the kyng of Englande, and restored theim to the signorie of Fraunce.

44 Gregorie the .xi. bishop of Rome. 5331 1370

Kyng Dauid of Scotlande, makyng prouision to go on pilgermage to Jerusalem ended his lyfe.

¶ Robert Stewarde succeded Dauid of Scotlande, and reigned .xix. yeres.

45 Charles the emperour, by meanes of giftes, whiche he promysed the electours, obteined his soonne Wincelaus kynge of Boheme, to be made Cæsar, and caused them of the empyre to sweare to hym feaultee and homage. 5332 1371

The Erle of Penbroke, comyng on the sea to rescue the towne of Rochell, was encountred with a flote of Spaniardes, whiche kynge Henrie of Castile had sent to ayde the Frenche kyng. Of these Spaniardes after cruell fight the Erle was taken, with sir Guiscarde de Angle, and other to the noumbre of an. 160. persones, and the more parte of his men slaine and drowned.

Kynge Edwarde beyng sore displeased with the takyng of the Erle of Penbroke, sent his soonne the prince into Fraunce, who by contrarie wyndes was kepte on the sea the space of .xi. weekes, and than retourned againe into Englande.

Amu-

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | Amurates kynge of Turkes inuaded Serula and Bulgaria. Lazarus kyng of Seruia was slaine in battaile, and Amurates not longe after murdered of his owne seruaunte. | Iunigum Angl 46

5333 | 1372 | Bertram of Clesqui Constable of Fraunce warred so fiercely vpon Iohn Erle of Mountfort, Duke of Britaine, because he seemed to fauour the kyng of Englande, that he was forced to forsake his landes and flie to kynge Edward, and that Duchie was well nere all seised to the vse of the Frenche kynge.

Iohn of Gaunte, Duke of Lancaster, entred by Cales into Fraunce, and passed throughout the realme by Vermendois and Campaine iust to Burdeaux in Aquitaine, without battaile. Notwithstandyng the great hurt and domage they didde to the townes and countreys as they passed.

5334 | 1373 | Bazaites the .iiii. kynge of Turkes. 47

The Genoways for certaine dishonour dooen to them, inuaded and spoyled the countrey of Cipres, and conquered the citee of Famaugusta. Thei constreigned also their kyng Petrine to paie vnto theim a great tribute the space of certaine yeres.

Diuers entreaties of peace were made betwene the king of Englande and Fraunce, by meane of the bishoppe of Rome, but none was concluded.

5335 | 1374 | A great dearth vexed the countrey of Italie .ii. peres. 48

5336 | 1375 | The people of Florence desirous of libertee, gaue occasion to many cities of Italie to forsake the bishoppe of Romes dominion, whereby ensued great tumultie and warre in all the countrei. The people that fyrst rebelled were the Tybernates, the Perusines, Tudertines, Spoletanes, Eugubines, the citisyns of Viterbium, Forolui-um, and Asculum. 49

Many wonderfull sickenesses fell amonge the people, as well in Italie as in Englande, wherof they died mer-uailously.

Warre and ruffyng betwene the borderers of England and Scotlande.

The Duke of Britaine, by the healpe of Englischemen, recouered againe many castels and townes.

Gregorie

Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Chriſt

Gregorie the .xi. contrarie to the minde of the Frenche kynge, departed out of Fraunce, and retourned to Rome 70. peres after the biſhops ſee was fyrſt trauſlerred out of Italie into Fraunce. 5337 | 1376

Biſhop Gregorie excommunicated the Florentines: but thei little regarded his curſe, and conſtreigned theyr prieſtes to miniſter diuine ſeruice.

Prince Edwarde of Englande departed out of this life, who was in his tyme the floure of chiualrie.

Andronicus expelled his father from the imperiall dignitee of Conſtantinople, whom the Venecians reſtored againe to the empyre. whereby enſued great warre betwene Venice and Genoway, for the one toke parte with the father, the other with the ſoonne.

Kynge Edwarde the .iii. ended his life in Richemonte the .xxii. daie of June. 5338 | 1377

The Duke of Angeow, the Conſtable of France, Owen of Wales, with many other of the Frenche parte, made ſore warre in Gaſcoyne, Guyan, Poyters, and Britaine, and conquered againe dyuers caſtels, townes and citees, ſubiecte before to the kynge of Englande.

Owen of Wales beſieged Mortaine a yere & an halfe, & there was ſlaine by the treaſon of one of his ſeruantes.

I Rychard the .ii. the ſoonne of Prince Edwarde of Wales, was ordeined kyng of Englande, beyng as yet but a leuen peres of age: in bountie and liberalitee, he farre paſſed all his progenitours, but he was ouermuche geuen to reſte and quietneſſe, and loued littell deedes of armes and marciall prowes, and for that he was younge, he was moſt ruled by younge counſaile, and regarded nothynge the aduertiſementes of the ſage and wyſe men of his realme. For the chiefe about hym were of no wyſedome nor eſtimacion, whiche thyng turned his lande to greatte trouble, and hym ſelfe in fine to extreme myſerie.

The Frenche kyng ſent a great naute to the ſea, whiche entred in dyuers partes of this realme, and dyd muche harme in the places where they landed.

By the entiſyng of the Frenchemen, the Scottes began to rebell, and a ſquier of theyrs called Alexander Ram-

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

set, with .xl. other, by stelth in a night toke the castell of Barwike, whiche was rescued and recouered by the Erle of Northumberlande. Anni gum Angli

5339 | 1378 Warre renewed againe betwene the kynges of France and of Nauarre, who shortly after was alied with kyng Rycharde of Englande. 2

The Spaniardes of Castile warred vpon the kynge of Nauarre, and besieged the citee Pampilon.

Charles emperour of Almaine, came into France, where he beyng receiued with great honour and triumphe, established with the kynge and his nobles perpetuall amitee and friendship.

All that the kynge of Nauarre had in Normandie became Frenche sauing one castell.

After Gregorie the leuenth a great schisme rose in the churche of Rome for the election of the bishoppe. For the cardinalles of Italy chose an Italian bishop, and named hym Urbane the .vi. The cardinalles of Fraunce in the citee of Fondes, elected Robert cardinall of Basile, and named hym Clement the .vii. These two blessed bishops, disalowed one the others election, and cursed eche other with most cruell censures, so that mortall warre betwene theim was arreared to the vtter disturbance of all Christendome. Germanie, Hungarie, Englande, Pannonie, and Italie fauoured Urbane, France, Spaine, Cateloine, helde with Clement, and thus beganne the schisme, whiche continued .39. yeres. For neuer one of these holy bishops woulde geue ouer, lest the tone shoulde seeme more meke and lowly than the other.

The Germaines vexed theim selfes with moste cruell warres.

Pazaites king of Turkes, desirous to reuenge the death of his father, made fierce warre vpon the Bulgares, and vanquished their kynge Marcus in a great battaile, and subdued to his seignorie a great parte of Bulgarie.

The lorde Neuell of England was sent with a company of souldiers to raise the siege before Mortaine in Portow, and to ayde the kyng of Nauarre against the Spaniardes of Castile.

5240 | 1379 Peace betweene the Spaniardes and the Nauetoys, shortly

shortly therupon died kynge Henrie of Castile, and his sonne John succeded in the kyngdome.

Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ

Fierce and deadly warre betweene the Genoways and Venecians, wherby all the east parte of Europe was sore disquieted, and the seas greuously vexed and troubled.

The Genoways vanquished the flote of the Venecians in the hauen of Pole.

Lewys kynge of Hungarie, by the exciting of bishoppe Urbane, led a puissaunt armie against Johan, queene of Naples, who fauoured the partie of Clement the Anti-pape, and had geuen to hym all hir right and title to the kyngdomes of Naples, Apulia, Sicilie, Prouince, and other countreys: whiche he committed to the Erle of Angeow. Lewys at his first coming conquered the citee Aretium, whiche longe tyme had been vexed by the faction of the Guelphes and Gibelines. He receiued also by dedicion the citee of Naples.

Wynceslaus kynge of Boheme, by the purchasyng and labouryng of his father, was ordeined emperour of Almaine. He was farre vnlike his father in all princely vertues. For he was cruell and outragiously desirous of pleasure, and eschewed all labour and businesse: more curious of wyne and delicates, than of the good ordering and gouernance of the common weale. wherfore he was sklenderly beloued of the people, & of them ones or twise cast in prison.

Pisanus capitaine of the Venecians flote, toke, conquered, and spoyled two citees called Catarum and Sibinicum, belongyng to the kynge of Hungarie.

* About this tyme gunnes were fyrst in vse, whiche were inuented by one of Germanie. 1341 | 1380

In Flaunders through plentie and wealth, grew pride and enuie, wherof not longe after ensued a great rebellion and cruell warre betwene the commons of the towne of Gaunt and theyr Erle. This sedicion and warre continued a longe tyme, to the great disturbaunce of the countrey, and ere it might be appeased it cost an hundred thousande mens lines.

The Erle of Buckingham, youngest sonne of kyng Edwarde the thyrde, passed by Cales throughout Fraunce,

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

into Britaine, without battaile, and euer destroyed the countrey as he wente, and skyrmished with the Frenchemen. Inni gum Angli

Warre betweene the kyng of Castile and of Portugall.

Charles the .vi. beyng .xii. yeres of age, was ordeined kynge of Fraunce vnder the gouernaunce of his vncles, the Duke of Angeow, the Duke of Berrei, the Duke of Burgoyne. &c.

5342 | 1381 After longe and cruell warre bothe by sea and lande, peace was agreed betweene the Genoways & Venecians. 5

The Erle of Cambridge sailed into Portugall with a company of men to ayde theyr kynge against the kyng of Castile.

By meanes of a paiment that was sette vpon the people of Englande, the commons of the land, and especially of Kent and Essex, sodeinely rebelled, and assembled togeather vpon blacke heath to the noumbre of .60000. and aboue: whiche had to theyr capitains, Watte Tyler, Jacke Straw, Jacke Sheaperde, Tomme Millar, Hobbe Carter, and other suche noble personages. They caused muche trouble and businesse in the realme, and chiefely about the citee of London, where thei practised muche villanie in destroiyng many goodly places of the nobles, as the Sauoy and other, and beyng assembled in smithfielde, vsed theim selfes verie proudly and vnreuerently toward the kynge, but by the manhode and wysedome of Wyllyam Waulworth maire of London, that rude companie was discouered, and fled as shepe to theyr owne houses. Some write, that these rebelles pretended cause of libertee, for that thei were oppressed, and vsed as slaues by the nobles of the realme.

1343 | 1382 Lewys Duke of Angeow (to whom bishoppe Clement had geuen the kyngedome of Sicilie, Naples, Puell and Calabre) went with an armie of .30000. men, into Italie, against his enemie Charles de Lay Payes, nephew to the kyng of Hungarie: who had cast the queene Johan in prison, and helde by force muche of hir landes, and toke parte with the Urbanistes. 6

The rebellious Flemminges of Gaunt, after they had suffered great famine and pouertee, ouercame theyr Erle, and

| | | The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist |
|---|---|---|---|
| | and chased him so narowly, that he was faine to hide him in the couche of a pooꝛe wydowe in the towne of Bꝛuges. | | |
| | Charles the younge kynge of Fraunce perced the countrey of Flaunders with a puisaunt armie, where he banquished the Gauntoys and other Flemminges in a stong battaile, and slew of theim well nere. 4.0000. | | |
| | A wonderfull great earthquake in the realme of Englande, the like wherof was neuer seen befoꝛe that daie noꝛ sens. | | |
| 7 | Bishop Urbane publisched in England and other countreys, free remission A pœna et culpa, to as many as wold either geue any thyng, oꝛ them selfes take armes & warre against the Clementines: and in like maner had Clement dooen befoꝛe to his adherentes against the Urbanistes: so that either of the partes reputed other as heretikes and miscreantes. | 5344 | 1383 |
| | Henrie Spenser, bishop of Noꝛwhich, at the commandement of Urbane, passed with great power of Spirituall men and other into Fraunce, and so into Flaunders, and conquered the countrey befoꝛe hym, but by the great puisance of the Frenche kynge, thei were constreigned to retourne without great wooꝛship, and loste as muche as thei had wonne. | | |
| | Marie the kynge of Hungaries daughter, guided that kyngdome after hir father well nere the space of.ii.yeres. | | |
| | Lewys Duke of Angeow dyed in Italie, and the Frenchemen retourned into their countrey. Charles de La Payx, conquered to his seignoꝛie ꝑ kyngdome of Naples. | | |
| 8 | About this time the Turkes wasted and burnt Bossina, Croatia, and the farther partes of Illyꝛia. | 5345 | 1384 |
| | The Erle of Noꝛthumberland, with certaine other boꝛderers, made a viage into Scotlande, and spoyled the countrey euen to Edenbourgh. | | |
| | Kynge Rycharde maried the daughter of Wynceslaus, emperour of Almaine. | | |
| 9 | After the death of Lewys, Erle of Flaunders, the heritage therof fell to the Duke of Burgoyne. | 5346 | 1385 |
| | Warre in Poꝛtugall, and Castile, in Flaunders, in Pꝛouince, in Fraunce, in Englande, in Scotlande, and in Italie. | | |

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

John surnamed Galeatius, Erle of Verone, toke Bernabos, lorde of Myllaine his vncle, and kept hym in prison all the daies of his life, seisynge to his owne vse the whole lordship and seignorie of Lumbardie.

The nobles of Hungarie findyng theim greeued, that thei were gouerned by a woman, sent for Charles kynge of Naples and Sicilie, and ordeined hym theyr kynge at the citee of Alba: who by the treason of Marie the quene and hir mother Elizabeth, shortly after was murdered. In reuengeing wherof a noble man, called Johannes Banus of Horuach, slewe the Erle Palatine and one Blasius, that were the dooers of that mischiefe, and drowned Elizabeth the quenes mother in the riuer Dunaw, keping Marie hir daughter in prison vntill he harde of the comyng of hir husbande Sigismunde, brother to the kynge of Boheme, and emperour of Rome.

An armie of Frenchemen sailed into Scotlande, where thei, accõpanied with the Scottes, perced the borders of England, and spoyled the countrei verie cruelly. Against whom kynge Richarde sped hym with so great puisance, that they were glad to geue backe into Scotlande, and shortly after retourned into Fraunce with great dishoorshippe. At this viage the kynge of Englande burnt the towne of Edenbourgh, and all the countrey there about.

Kyng John of Portugall discomfited the kynge of Castile in a great battaile nere to Juberoth. In this conflict were slaine many noble men of Fraunce and other countreys, that came to ayde the Castilians.

The Sarasens about this tyme vexed the emperour of Constantinople, and the countreys of Grece. The Turkes warred in Hungarie: Where many of theim were slaine at the streicte entryng into the countrey.

The kynge of Armenie was chased out of his countrey by the Sarasens.

1347 | 1386 The Duke of Lancaster, vncle to kynge Richarde of England, sailed with a cõpany of souldiers into Spaine, to make claime to the realme of Castile, for so muche as he had taken to wyfe the eldest daughter of kynge Peter, that was expelled his kyngdome by Henrie his basterde brother. He conquered the countrei of Galice, and made aliance

alliance with the kynge of Portugall. But by great mortalitee, whiche fell amonge his people, he was faine to dimisse his armie, and shortely after loste all that he had wonne.

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

The kynge and the lordes of Fraunce made wonderfull preparacion for the expedicion of a viage into Englande. There was redie apparailed with great costes and charges in the hauen of Sluse, and els where. 1500. shippes, with so great plentie of prouision, and all thynges necessarie that the like therof was neuer seen in Fraunce. But this viage was stopped and broken by the meanes and counsaile of the Duke of Berrei.

Great fowages and tares were reised in Fraunce, and lykewyse in Englande, whiche was after cause of great mischiefe.

11 Marueilous descencion, and trouble in Englande betwene the kynge and his counsaile and other nobles and prelates of the realme. The commons by the ayde and comfort of the kynges vncles & other lordes of the realme (that is the Duke of Glouceſter, the Duke of yorke, the Erle of Darbie, of Arundell, and of Nottingham) put to death dyuers of the kynges counsaile and chiefe officers, and chased the Duke of Irelande and other out of the realme, for that thei caused the kyng to burdeine his people with exactions, and coulde make no iuste accompte of the same whan they were required. 5348 1387

Whyle Scalager of Verone, and Fraunciſce Carrarius of Padua, kepte mortall warre in Lumbardie, eche against other, Galeatius of Myllaine wanne from them bothe theyr citees, and adiuigned theim to his seignorie.

The Scottes inuaded the borders of Englande.

Sigismunde kynge of Hungarie. xli. yeres. He subdued Bosna and Croatia.

A great breach betwene the French kyng and the Duke of Britaine, because that he for enuie toke prisoner and raunsomed the Constable of Fraunce: by meane wherof an other viage was geuen vp that the Frenche lordes had prepared into Englande.

The Scottes spoyled the towne of Calingfurde in Irelande.

The

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Anni regum Angl. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | The Duke of Britaine alyed with the Englischemen. | |
| | | The Scottes this yeere brake into the borders of Englande, robbed Cumber and Northumberlande, besieged | |
| 5349 | 1388 | New Castell, and discomfited and toke prisoners the .ii. | 12 |
| | | sonnes of the lorde Persie of Northumberlande. | |
| | | A mariage entreated and finisshed betwene Katharine the Duke of Lancasters daughter, and Henrie the kynge of Castiles sonne, his other daughter Phillip was maried to the kyng of Portugall, wherby the warre in Spaine was finisshed. | |
| | | The Duke of Britaine reconciled hym selfe to the Frenche kynge: and sware to be true vnto hym. | |
| 5350 | 1389 | A great iustes and feast was holden this yeere in Englande. | 13 |
| | | Bazaites kynge of Turkes besieged Constantinople. 8. yeeres. | |
| | | After the death of Urbane Boniface the .ix. was ordeined bishop of Rome in Italie. the Antipape Clement continued still in Auinion in Fraunce. | |
| | | Robert Erle of Fiffe, and the seconde sonne of kyng Robert, was made gouernour of Scotlande, because his father was waren olde, and not able to gouerne the realme. This Robert inuaded Northumberland, and spoyled the countrey. | |
| | | The vniuersitees of Coleyne and Erphurde, about this tyme were fyrst founded. | |
| | | A truce betwene Englande, Fraunce and Scotlande for .iii. yeres. | |
| 5351 | 1390 | The lordes of Englande and Fraunce, at the intercession of the Genoways, made a viage into Afrike against the Sarasens: where they besieged the citee of Tunes, and spoyled the countrey there about. in the end a league was agreed, and the siege geuen vppe, on this condicion, that the Sarasens shoulde hold them within theyr boundes, and absteine from the sea coastes of Italie & France, and the ilandes lyng betwene Afrike and Europe. But Frosarde maketh mencion of no suche thynge, but saieth, that the Christians departed sodeinely from the citee of Tunes, without any league or truce makyng, fearyng dyuers perilles and incidentes that might els haue chaunsed to | 14 |

sed to theim.

Hetherto P. Aemilius continued his historie.

In Englande it was decreed, that the auctoritee of the bishoppe of Rome shoulde be ended with the Ocean sea, and that it shulde be lawfull henceforth, to no man, to appeale to the bishop of Rome, or make sutte that any Englisheman shulde be cursed by his auctoritee, neither that any man shulde execute suche commaundement, though it were obteined of the bishop, on peine to lese all his goodes and his bodie to perpetuall prison.

¶ After the death of kynge Robert of Scotlande, John Erle of Carricke his eldest sonne, succeded and reigned. 16. yeres, whom the Scottes called Robert after his father, because they thought John an vnluckie name in a kynge: he was maymed with the stroke of an horse in his youth, & therfore was vnhable for the gouernance of the realme. Wherfore Duke Robert of Albanie, continued as gouernour all the tyme of his reigne.

Cruell warre in Lumbardie betweene Galiatius lorde of Myllaine, and the people of Florence and Bononie.

The Erle of Armynacke, comyng with a great armie to ayde the Florentines, nere to the citee of Alexandria, receiued a wounde, wherof he died.

15 Peace betwene Galiatius and the Florentines. 5352 1391

After the death of Clement the Antipape, Bennet the xiii. was chosen of the cardinalles in France: the schisme still continued betwene the. ii. bishops. This Clement graunted to the Frenche kynge the tenthes of the clergie.

Kynge Charles of Fraunce gaue the Dukedome of Orliaunce to his brother Lewys.

The kyng of France masyng warre into Britaine, was sodeinly taken with a phrenesie.

16 Peter Gambacurta, lorde of Pise, and his sonnes, were slaine by one Appian a cõmon scribe, whiche Appian toke on hym the gouernaunce and lordship of that citee. 5353 1393

Sigismunde kyng of Hungarie, ledde an armie against the people called Walachi, whiche desyred ayde of the Turkes, whom, notwithstandyng Sigismunde vanquished, and by force toke the towne Nikod.

Gerson & Bozram diuines, Ancoranus a famous lawier,

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Nicolaus Florentinus, and Marsilius de S. Sophia phy- sicions, Johannes de sacro Busto an astronomer, flou- rished. | Anni gum Angli. |
| | | Kyng Rychard of England conceiued a great displea- sure towarde the citee of London, for a certaine outrage or riotte committed by the citisyns. For whiche cause he deprined them of theyr libertees: but the citee was short- ly after restored to the kynges fauour by the ernest suite and labour of Doctour Brauisend bishop of London: in memorie wherof the maior with his brethern, resort yere- ly .iv. principall daies to S. Paules churche. | |
| 5354 | 1393 | A truce prolonged betwene Fraunce and Englande for iiii. yeres. This yere died quene Anne, wife to kyng Ry- chard. | 17 |
| 5355 | 1394 | John and Albriche, lordes of Lumæ, reduced all Ita- lie into one felowship or companie of S. George, and tea- chyng theim to beare armes in defence of theim selfe, ex- pelled from them all forein souldiours and strangers, as Germaines, Englischemen, Britaines, and other, whose ayde and healpe they had vsed before tyme in defendyng theyr countrey. | 18 |
| | | Kynge Rychard made a viage into Irelande, whiche was more to his charge than honour. | |
| | | A great tempest of wynde in Englande. | |
| 5356 | 1395 | Galias lorde of Myllaine was made a Duke by the emperour, this Galeas fauoured the Turkes, and was a- lied with theyr kynge. | 19 |
| | | A truce for .30. yeres betwene Englande and Fraunce, and kyng Rychard toke to wyfe Isabell the daughter of Charles the Frenche kynge. | |
| 5357 | 1396 | The kynge of Hungarie with ayde of the Frenchemen, passed the riuer of Dunaw, and ledde a great armie into Bulgarie and Turkie, where by force they conquered dy- uers townes, and besieged Nicopolis: but than Basaach or Bazaites kynge of Turkes, encountred theim with great puisance, and by the pride of the Frenchemen, van- quished and slewe manie Christians, and toke prisoner Johu the soonne of the Duke of Burgoyne, with dyuers lordes of Fraunce, the kyng of Hungarie escaped hard- ly in the chase. | 20 |

The

The Duke of Glouceſter kynge Rychardes vncle, with the Erle of Arundell and other, was put to cruell death, for ſo muche as thei rebuked the kyng in certaine matters
21 ouer liberally, and endeuoured to excite the commons to breake the peace made with the Frenchemen, and to depoſe the kynge, whom thei accuſed of ſlouthfulneſſe, negligence and miſgouernyng of the common weale.

22 Henrie Bolinbroke Duke of Hereforde, and the Duke of Northfolke were baniſhed out of the realme.

Kynge Rychard let the realme of Englande to ferme to ſir Wyllyam Scrope Erle of Wilſhyre, and certaine other knyghtes.

Emanuell Chriſoloras brought againe the knowlage of the Greke tounge into Italie, whiche hadde been as it were baniſhed out of that countrei the ſpace of .v. ages.

Kynge Rychard went with an armie into Irelande.

At this tyme reigned in Scythia a cruell, fierce, and blouddie tyrante named Tanberlanis, whiche ſubdued to hym well nere all the eaſt part of the worlde, and laſtly with an vnnumerable multitude of men, inuaded the Turkes landes, with whom Bazaites theyr kyng mette, and in the confines or marches of Galitia and Bythinia nere the mountaine Stella, gaue to him a ſore battaile, in the whiche fell on the Turkes partie. 20000. and Bazaites the kynge hym ſelfe was taken priſoner. After whiche tyme this Tartarian Tanberlanis conquered all the landes betwene Tanais and Nilus, and vanquiſhed in battaile the great ſouldaine of Aegypt, chaſed hym beyonde Nilus, and toke alſo the citee Damaſcus.

Mahomet kynge of Turkes, after Bazaites, reigned xvii. yeres, and wrought muche ſcathe to the Chriſtians.

Henrie Bolinbroke, Duke of Hereforde, whiche was baniſhed into Fraunce, beyng ſent for of the Londoners, came into Englande with a ſmall power, to whom the cõmons gathered in ſo great multitude, and forſoke theyr prince, that not longe after at the caſtell of Flinte, they toke kynge Rychard, and helde hym as priſoner in the tower of London, where he yelded vp and reſigned to the ſaied Henrie Duke of Hereforde, all his power and kyngly title to the crowne of Englande and Fraunce, know-

| Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Chriſt |
|---|---|
| 5358 | 1397 |
| 5359 | 1398 |

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

lagyng, that he was worthily deposed for his demerites and misgouernyng of the common weale. Iunigum Ingil.

Warre in Lumbardie betweene Galias Duke of Myllaine and the citees of Florence and Mantua.

Boniface bishop of Rome, went to Perusia to set agrement betweene the nobles and the commons of the citee, whiche were fallen at variance.

5360 | 1399 A great noumbre of people in Fraunce, were vexed and dyed of the plague Ypedimie.

A blasyng sterre was seen at the same tyme with beames of most feruent fyre.

HEnrie the. iiii. was ordeined kynge of Englande more by force, as it appeared, than by lawfull succession or election: whiche thyng turned hym to muche vnquietnesse, & caused often rebellion in this realme: of courage he was noble and valiant, and after the ciuile warres were appeased, shewed him selfe verie gentill and louyng to his subiectes. Henrie his soonne was made prince of Wales. 1

Galias Duke of Myllaine bought the citee of Pise of Robert the sonne of James Appian. He receiued also by composicion and fayre promyses the citee of Perusium, whiche belonged to the bishoppe of Rome: and not longe after brought to his subiection Bononia and Luca: whereby his seignorie was greatly augmented.

This yeere a certaine prieste, arayed all in white, came out of the Alpes into Italie, bringyng with hym a numbre of men in the same apparaile, called the white secte or felowship, whiche secte of white companions, Boniface the bishop of Rome dispersed, and burnt the prieste that was theyr head and maister.

Bishop Boniface, at the intercession of his people, returned to the citee of Rome: whiche thyng he refused to dooe, vntill they had graunted to receiue a senatour or gouernour of their citee at his appointement, & that a stranger and none of the citee, accordyng to the decrees of his predicessours: this Senatour was called Malatesta, beyng before of the citee Pisaurie.

Mahomet the Turke murdered Orchane his brother.

5361 | 1400 Sir Iohn Hollande Duke of Exeter, brother to kynge 2

Rychard,

Rycharde, and the Dukes of Amnarke and of Surrei, with the Erles of Salesburie and of Glocester, and other that fauoured Rycharde of Burdeux, conspired agaynst kynge Henrie, and appointed priuily to murder hym at a feast and iustes, whiche shoulde be holden at Oxenford: or as some write at a mummyng in the castell of Winsore: But howe it was, theyr treason was disclosed, and they all for the same put to death, with as many knyghtes and squiers as were of that aliaunce and confederacie.

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

Kyng Rycharde was put to death in the tower of London, and caried through the citee, that men might see him, and so conueighed to the abbey of Langlei, & there buried.

A certaine priest was burned in Smithfielde.

Variance in Scotland betwene the Erle Douglas, and the Erle of March, for whiche the Erle of March fled into Englande, and after wrought the Scottes muche wo.

Sigismunde kynge of Hungarie, caused to be putte to death. xxxii. of the noble men of his realme: wherfore in his absence certaine of the people sente for Ladislaus from Naples, and made hym theyr kynge: shortly after Sigismunde recouered againe his kyngdome by strenght and force of armes: but yet it was not longe ere that he was againe taken of the nobles of his realme, and caste in prison at the towne of Soclos, and there kepte a good space, beyng put into the handes of a wydow, whose husbande he had putte to death: whom he entreated with so fayre woordes and promysses, that he was sette at his libertee: and recouerynge againe his kyngdome, putte to death Stephene Uuayuoda.

3 In Englande sir Roger Clarinton a knyght, with his ii. seruauntes, the prior of La. and. viii. gray friers were hanged at Tyburne, for makynge of tauntynge and scofkyng Rhimes and verses against the kynge. 5362 14 oi

Kyng Henrie went towarde Wales to quiete a rebellious sedicion, whiche was arrered amonge the Welshemen, by one Owen of Gleandere.

Warre betweene Galias of Aquitaine and the Florentines.

Wincelaus the emperour, for his cowardise and vnhonestlyfe, was deposed, and Rubertus or Robertus Duke

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | of Bauarie, aduanced to the imperiall auctoritee by the electours of Germanie. This emperour went into Italy against Galiatius of Millaine, but he preuailed nothing.

The bishoppe of Rome publisched a law, that no priest shulde be admitted to any benefice, vntill he had paied the first fruites of the same, wherby he was made lorde of the worlde.

Ladislaus the sonne of Charles, who was before kynge of Naples, was restored againe to his fathers kingdome.

1363 | 1402 | About this tyme sir Henrie Persie, Erle of Northumberlande, made a viage into Scotlande, in the quarell of Mumbray Erle of March. 4

Patrike Hepburne inuaded the borders of Englande, was discomfited and many of his men slaine and taken prisoners.

Sir Thomas Persie Erle of worcester, and Henrie Persie, sonne to the Erle of Northumberlande, rebelled and gathered a great power against kyng Henry of England, with whom they encountred nere to Shrosebirie, but to theyr owne confucion: for in that conflict was slaine sir Henrie Persie, with dyuers noble men on bothe partes, and prince Henrie the kynges sonne wounded with an arrow in the face. Sir Thomas Persie was taken, and after beheaded, his brother the Erle of Northumberlande fled for feare into Scotlande.

Galiatius Duke of Myllaine, departed out of this life, and gaue to Johu his sonne the Duchie of Myllaine, to Phillip the lordshippe of Pauie: After his discease rose many tyrannes in Italie, which vexed that countrei with most cruell sedicion and warre. For to the numbre of .xxv. citees forsoke the dominion of the lordes of Myllaine, and chose to theim priuate gouernours.

Mahomet the Turke, whan he had slaine his brother, obteined alone the kyngdome: who after the death of the Tartarian Tamberlanis, recouerynge againe his fathers dominion, vexed with extreme murder and slaughter, the Bulgares and Walaches, & toke the citee of Hadrianopolis, whiche he made his seate royall.

1364 | 1403 | The emperour Robert came into Englande, onely to see the countrey and commoditees therof, where he was receiued 5

reiued with great triumph.

Cambaleschia, Neptaium and Quinsali, great citees of Scythia vnder the dominion of the Tartarians, were fyrst founden.

6 Great discencion and variance in Fraunce betwene the Dukes of Burgoyne and Orliance, in so muche that mortall warre was arrered on bothe partes, to the great disturbance and vnquietnesse of the realme.

Certaine of the Britaines and Frenchemen, whiche the yere before had spoyled and robbed the towne of Plimmouth, were discomfited and slaine of the Englischemen in a battaile on the sea nere the towne of Dartmouth.

James Stewarde, the sonne of Robert kynge of Scotlande, sailyng into Fraunce, was taken by the Englischemen, and holden as prisoner. xviii. yeres, as witnesseth the Scottische hystorie.

7 Sir Rycharde Scrope archbishop of Yorke, and diuers other of the house of the lorde Mumbray, for grudge that thei bare towarde kyng Henrie, gathered to them a great power of Scottes and Northumbers, entendyng to haue deposed hym from all kyngely auctoritee: but he hadde knowlage therof, & made against theim in so spedie wyse, that he came vpon them vnwares, and taking the said bishop with his alies, commaunded them to be beheaded at Yorke.

Emanuell emperour of Constantinople.

Innocent the. vii. a cruell tyran, was bishop of Rome after Boniface. ii. yeres. He made his nephew Lewys Marques of Pise and prince of Firmium.

The Venecians by force of warre wanne from Francise Carrarius the citees of Verone and Paule, and takynge hym with his brother, caused theim to be put to death at Venice.

8 Innocent bishop of Rome, cruelly put to death. xii. of the chiefe men of the citee, because thei required of him instauntly, to prouide some meanes to auoyde the schisme that had been longe in the churche, and to reforme diuers other enormitees, whiche were vsed as well in the citee of Rome as also in the countrei of Italie. Whiche crueltie the people taking very greuously, sent for Ladislaus kyng of Na

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 5365 | 1404 |
| 5366 | 1405 |
| 5367 | 1406 |

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

of Naples, who came to Rome with suche puissance, that he caused the bishoppe and Lewys his nephew to forsake the citee: Than Paulus Vrsinus, that toke parte with the bishop, encountred Ladislaus in the fieldes of Nero, and hym vanquished and putte to flight. Shortly after the people were reconciled to the bishop. Annal gum Angli

Charles lorde of Cremona was traiterously murdered of his subiect Cabrinus Fundulus.

Gucecaldus lorde of Geane, made warre on the Duke of Gyllaine in the quarell of the Frenche kyng.

Kyng Robert of Scotlande, for sorowe that his sonne Iames was taken prisoner, ended his lyfe, after him Robert his brother, e Duke of Albanie, gouerned the Scottes a good season, the Englische histories referre his death and the takyng of his sonne, to the .xiiii. yeere of kynge Henrie.

5368 | 1407 — Sir Henrie Persie Erle of Northumberlande, and the lorde Bardolph, comyng out of Scotlande with a strong company, to worke displeasure to kynge Henrie of Englande, were encountred, vanquished and taken by the gentilmen and commons of the North, and their heades beyng stricken of, were sent to London. 9

The vniuersitee of Croconia in Polonie beganne.

Gregorie the. xii. was bishoppe of Rome. he promysed to geue vp his bishoprike, if Bennet the Antipape would dooe the same. But whan Bennet fled from Auignon to Spayne, he called againe his promyse, and wolde not resigne.

The Duke of Orliance was murdered at paris by meanes of the Duke of Burgoyne, who shortly after dyed: but this grudge was so derined also to their childrē, that the deadly hatred was still maintened w̄ mortall warre.

Salicetus, a famous lawier, and Chrysoloras, whiche restored the Greke tounge, at this tyme flouriſshed.

A frost in Englande continued. xv. weekes. 10

5369 | 1408 — Edmunde Hollande, admirall of Englande, scoured the seas, and wanne the castell Briake in Britaine, where he receiued his deathes wounde.

5370 | 1409 — In Englande was holde a great iustes betwene the Henoways and Englishemen, in the whiche were many feates 16

of

tes of armes doen to the honour and aduancement of the Englischemen.

A tailour was bourned in London for opinions concer-
12 nyng the sacrament of the aulter.

The yere of the worlde. 5371 | The yere of Christ 1410

The commons of Englande presented a bill to kynge Henrie, desyryng hym to take the temperall landes from the spirituall mens handes, the effect of whiche bill was this, þ the temporalitees disordinatly wasted by meane of the churche, myght suffice to fynde to the kyng. xv. Erles xv. hundred knyghtes. 6200. squiers, and an hundred houses of almes to the releefe of poore people, and ouer all this. xx. M. pounds yerely to the kynges eschequer. Prouided that euerie Erle shulde haue of yerely rent. iii. M. markes, euery knyght an hundred marke, and. iiii. plow lande, euery squier. xl. marke with two plow land, and euery hous of almes an. C. marke with ouer sight of ii. true secular men vnto euery house, to this bill none answeare was made.

Rise ap Dee of Wales, whiche hadde longe rebelled against the kynge, was put to death at London.

The vniuersitee of Paris was at this tyme of so great power and auctoritee in Fraunce, that euery noble man was glad to haue theyr fauour.

A counsaile holden at the citee of Pize, where both Gregorie and Bennet were deposed, and Alexander the. v. chosen bishop of Rome. Gregorie and Bennet, that deposicion notwithstanding, helde still the title of the papalitee, and so were there three bishops vntill the counsaile of Constance.

The Hungarians vexed sore the citee of Rome in the quarell of the kyng of Naples.

Alexander in the counsaile of Pise, deprined Ladislaus of the kyngdome of Sicilie and Naples, publishyng that it belonged to Lewys Duke of Angeow, who still wrate hym selfe kyng of Sicilie.

The Florentines bought the citee Crotona of Ladislaus.

13 This yere vpon the. xii. daie of Octobre, the ryuer of Thamis flowed three tymes. 5372 | 1411

In Scotlande was great discencion and ciuile warre

The yere of the woylde | The yere of Chryst

betwene Donalde of the iles, and Robert the gouernour, for the Erldome of Ros.

Kyng Henry sent a company of souldiours into France, to ayde the Duke of Orliance against the Duke of Burgoyne.

John the .xxvi. bishop of Rome .iiii. yeres .x. monethes. He willed the electours to chose Sigismunde kyng of Hungarie, to be emperour.

John the bishop taried at Bononia, Gregorie at Arminium, Bennet in Spayne.

The citee of Pauie was vexed with the sedicion of the Guelphes and Gibelines.

The vniuersitee of S. Andrews beganne in Scotlande.

John the younge Duke of Myllaine was murdered of his owne people.

¶ Sigismunde sonne of the .iiii. Charles, kynge of Boheme and of Hungarie, was ordeined emperour, and reigned .27. yeres. He was a prudent, wittie, learned and noble prince, in person and countinaunce of suche maiestee as was comely and mete onely in a great monarke and ruler of the world, but in warre and deedes of armes vnfortunate, for he was oftentimes ouerthrowne and chased of the Turkes and other enemies.

1374 | 1413 Ladislaus kynge of Naples, conquered the citee of Rome.

Henrie the .v. was crowned kyng of Englande, and reigned .x. yeres, he was a prince of great noblenesse and prowes, of stature & personage taule and slender, of nature gentill and liberal, in deedes of armes expert and cunnyng, wherby he conquered manfully his enemies, and brought Fraunce to his subiection. Before the death of his father, he applied and gaue hym selfe to all vice and insolencie of life, and drew vnto hym riotous and wildly disposed persons: but whan he was admitted to the rule of the lande, sodeinely he became a newe man, and tourned all that rage of wildnesse into sobre and wise behauiour, and vice into vertue. And that he mygbt not be againe corrupted, he charged all his olde companions, that vpon peine of theyr liues, none of theim shulde come within .x. myles of the place that he was logged in.

So banished from all ... from ... of ...

By pra-

Annu
gum
Ingli

Thyer of the worlde. | There of Christ

By procurement of the emperour Sigismunde a great counsaile was holden at Constance, for the vnion of the churche: whiche continued the space of. iiii. yeeres, to what profite of the churche let hym iudge, that hath diligently redde the histories of that tyme, with the actes of the counsaile, and well considered, what therof ensued. In this counsaile were the three bishops deposed, the doctrine of wicklieffe condemned, and M. John Husse, with Hieronimus of Prage adiudged to be burned for preaching against the bishop of Romes vsurped power. 5375 1414

Johan the syster of Ladislaus, a woman of notable lightnesse and vnconstancie, succeded hir brother in the kyngdome of Naples.

Kynge Henrie of Englande sent an ambassade to Charles the Frenche kynge, makynge claime to the realme of Fraunce: to whom answeare was made with great gestyng and scoffyng.

3 In England, for so muche as sir John Olcastell knight was appeched of heresie and fled the lande, many of his adherentes entendyng a commocion assembled theim in great nounbre. Wherof the kynge beyng enformed by strength toke many of theim. Of whiche nounbre. 38. were after for the same hanged and brent in Thicketties, fielde beside S. Giles at London. 5376 1415

John Husse was bourned for preachyng against the bishop of Rome. It is writen, that a little before his death he saied in this wyse: The money of Husse hath this inscripcion on the one parte, whan a hundred yeres become and gonne, ye shall answere to god and to me. And lykewyse. In the yere of our Lorde. 1415. John Husse was condemned. In the other parte ye reade, I beleue that there is onely one Catholike churche.

Ammurates the sonne of Mahometes, kyng of Turkes 34. yeres.

John the. ii. kyng of Spayne or Castile. 50. yeres.

4 Whyle kynge Henrie was shippyng of his people into Fraunce, sir Richarde Erle of Cambridge, sir Richarde Scrope treasourour of Englande, and sir Thomas Gray knyght, were arested for treason, and so streictly examined, that it was confessed, that thei wer purposed to haue 5377 1416

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chriſt

slaine the kynge, by the coꝛruptynge of the Frenchemen: wherefoꝛe they were all thꝛee adiudged to die there pꝛesently.

Kyng Henrie, whan he hadde taken the towne of Harflew in Noꝛmandie, was compaſſed and encloſed with a wonderfull great hoſt of Frenchmen, in the whiche were aboue. xl. thouſande fightyng men: at whiche tyme not withſtandyng that he had with hym not paſſyng. 13000. footemen, and. ii. thouſand ſpeares, of whiche many were ſicke and diſeaſed, by the grace of god, and a noble pollicie by hym inuented, he diſcomfited his enemies, and ſlew of theim to the numbꝛe of. 10000. and toke pꝛiſoners well nere as many. His pollicie was, that euery bowman ſhoulde pꝛepare hym a ſharpe picked ſtake, and at the encountryng of the hoꝛſemen to pitche the ſame beſoꝛe him, and ſodeynely to retyꝛe backe, ſhootyng wholy together with great violence, by whiche meanes a great noumbꝛe was diſtreſſed, and the whole hoſt diſcomfited. This is called the battaile of Agincourte.

Antonius de Butrio a lawier: Valeſcus and Montegerana, phiſicions: Leonardus Aretinus and Pogius learnedmen flouriſſhed.

Hieronimus of Pꝛage was condemned by the counſaile of Conſtantine, and burned. Of the great learnyng, eloquence, and honeſt lyfe of this man, with the whole ſtoꝛy of his death, ꝛeade in the epiſtle of Pogius wꝛitten to one Nicolas.

In Boheme, after the burnyng of Huſſe and Hierome, was great tumultie, ſedicion, and ciuile warre. Foꝛ the common people, whiche fauoured Huſſe, gathered together in great noumbꝛe: and by the raſhneſſe of theyꝛ leaders, exerciſed many cruell deedes. This ſedicion encreaſed muche by the effeminate negligence and cowardiſe of theyꝛ kyng Wenceſlaus.

5378 | 14

Whan Martine the. v. was choſen biſhop of Rome, by the agreement of the counſaile, and the other. iii. depoſed: the emperour Sigiſmunde made mencion of the reformacion & amendement of maners, as wel of the clergie as of the laytee, that by negligence and ouer much licence were greatly coꝛrupted: but it pleaſed the biſhoppe to deferre that

ferre that mattier to an other tyme, and departed toward Rome, contrary to the emperours will and pleasure. | Theyere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

The emperour Sigismunde came into Englande, to entreate a meanes of peace betwene the kynges of England and Fraunce: but all was in vayne. For in the ende no peace coulde be agreed vpon.

Kynge Henrie made an other viage into Normandie, where he wan the castell of Towke, the townes of Caue, Louers, Falois, Newelin, Cherburgh, Argentine & Baious, with dyuers other stronge castels, holdes, abbayes and piles, and lastly besieged the citee of Roan.

6 Phillip the soonne of Galias, by force of armes made claime to his fathers Dukedome of Myllaine, and wan dyuers citees from the new tyrannes. 5379 1413

Brachius a noble man of Italie, conquered from the bishop of Rome well nere all S. Peters patrimonie.

Debate and variance in Fraunce betwene the Dolphine and the Duke of Burgoyne, whiche turned the realme to great miserie. At the same time one John Villars by the procurement of the Duke of Burgoyne (as the common fame went) entred by nyght into the citee of Paris with a company of men, and went where the kynge was, and gatte the rule of his person, and after murdered within the citee theim that they knewe to beare any rule, to the noumbre of .iiii. thousande.

7 John Duke of Burgoyne, whiche was the occasioner of the Duke of Orliance death, was slaine in presence of the Dolphine. 5380 1419

Kynge Henrie of Englande, after that with great noblenesse and manhode he hadde continued his warres in Fraunce, conquered Roan, subdued all Normandie, and by composicion with the lordes was proclaimed Regent of Fraunce, for terme of the lyfe of Charles beyng than kynge, and after his decease the crowne of Fraunce with all ryghtes belongyng to the same, to remaine to kynge Henrie and to his heyres. For confyrmacion whereof he toke to wyfe Katherine the daughter of Charles. By this treatie it was also agreed: that kynge Henrie, with the Duke of Burgoyne, & all the power of France, should pursue the Dolphine, as an enemie of the realme, because

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chryst

he endeuoured to let the peace as muche as laie in hym.

Sigismunde the emperour succeded his brother Wincelaus in the kyngdome of Boheme.

There was in Boheme a new secte of phantasticall people, called Adamites, whiche went altogether naked and vsed theyr women as common: saiyng, that they were onely free, and all other bonde. whiche company of heretikes (for crueltee that they vsed) was suppressed by Zischa, chiefe capitaine of them whiche pretended to fauour Huse: whiche than was of great power, and his adherentes were named Thaborites of a newe citee that they had builded.

5381 | 1420

Ammurates kyng of the Turkes, in manlinesse and prowes farre passed all his predicessours, but he was cruell, and most greuously vexed the Christians: his fyrste viage he made against the kynge of Seruia, from whom after longe siege he wanne Scopia, and Newmount, and toke in battaile. ii. of his soonnes, whom he berefte of theyr syght: but after he toke theyr syster in mariage and restored Newmount. Than he inuaded the Vlaches, Hungarians and Almaines: and after that tourned into Epire, and conquered Troia. Finally he prouoked against hym the power of the Venecians, by takyng from theim Thessalonica.

Sigismunde toke on hym the crowne of Boheme.

John Zischa capitaine of the Thaborites, brought vnder his subiection wel nere all Boheme, and at diuers encountres discomfited Sigismunde the emperour: in so muche that he was faine to intreate Zischa priuily to fauour his parte, and make the Bohemes acknowlage him for theyr kynge.

Phillip Duke of Myllaine, with great successe subdued and conquered all his fathers heritage of Lumbardie, and toke the citee of Geane.

5382 | 1421

Katherine the daughter of kynge Charles of Fraunce, was crowned queene of Englande with great solemnitee.

The Duke of Clarence kynge Henries brother of Englande, was ouerset by the Dolphine of France and slaine, to the kynges great displeasure.

Mordo Stewarde, sonne to Duke Roberte, was made gouer-

gouernour of Scotlande after his fathers death. The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Martine the bishop came to Rome, and was receiued with wonderfull ioye of the people & nobles of the citee.

Kyng Henrie went againe into France, and made warre vpon the Dolphine.

10 The riuer Tiber ouerflowed the citee of Rome & there about. 5383 | 1422

Great trouble and warre in the kyngdome of Naples, by the vnconstancie of Johan the queene, whiche toke by adopcion for heyre Alphons kyng of Arragon.

Lewys Erle of Angeow was pronounced kynge of Sicilie & Naples by the bishop of Rome, to whiche appointement agreed Johan the queene, & refused Alphons, whom before she had chosen heyre.

Kynge Henrie departyng out of this lyfe in France, ordeined his brother Humfrei Duke of Gloucester to be protectour of Englande, and the Dukes of Bedforde and of Burgoyne to be regentes of the realme of Fraunce.

Ammurates emperour of Turkes, after great cõquestes and victories, made hym selfe a monke of the religion of Mahomet.

Charles the .vi. kynge of Fraunce ended his life, whiche had been vered with a phrenesie the space of .xxxii. yeres, to the great discouragyng and incommoditee of the realme: by reason of whose death the realme and crowne of France by ryght of composicion, fell to the ponge kyng Henrie of Englande.

1 HEnrie the .vi. was proclaymed kynge of Englande beyng yet an infant of eight monethes of age: wherfore continuyng the tyme of his youth he was committed to the tuicion and gouernaunce of the noble Duke Humfrei of Glouceste his vncle. whan he came to mans state, he was of witte and nature simple, gentill & meke: and loued better peace than warre: quietnesse of mynde, than businesse of the worlde: honestee, than profite: reste and ease, than trouble and care: all trouble, veracion, vnquietnes, & iniuries that euer hapned to him (which were many and great) he suffered so pacientlye, that he reputed theim to be worthily sent to hym of god for his offences. He fauoured good letters excellently well, in token wherof, he 5384 | 1423

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chryst

of, he erected. ii. famous colleges, the one at Cambridge, called Kynges college, the other at Eeton: by meanes wherof good learnyng greatly encreased.

A preest was burned in London for heresie, called Wyllyam Tailour.

A generall counsaile at Pauie in Italie.

Phillip of Myllaine conquered Gean, and made warre on the Florentines.

5385 | 1424 The Duke of Bedforde regent of Fraunce, warred so fiercely vpon the Dolphine, that he wanne from hym many stronge holdes and townes: and nere to a towne called Vernoyle discomfited his whole power, to the great losse of his enemies. For in the fyght were slaine the Erles of Turon and Boucam, with the Vicounte of Narbon, and diuers other men of name: & of the commons were slaine v. thousande, or after the Englishe cronicles. x. thousand. Whiche aduenture Pollidore affirmeth to haue chansed in the yere folowyng. 2

James the kynge of Scottes soonne, was deliuered out of Englande, and at Scone was crowned kyng of Scotlande. He was a vertuous and good prince, geuen more to the ministryng of iustice than the troubles of warre. he was hym selfe well lerned and fauoured all learned men.

Sir John Mortimer hanged and drawen for treason.

5386 | 1425 Bracchius the tyrante of Italy, whiche of longe tyme had disquieted the countrey, was vanquished and slaine of the bishops souldiours. 3

The Duke of Britaine forsoke the Englischemen, and alied hym with the Dolphine.

The Prince of Portugall came into Englande.

5387 | 1426 Grudge and variance betwene the Duke of Gloucester protectour of Englande, and his halfe brother the bishop of Winchester, whiche was apeased by the regente of Fraunce. 4

James Stewarde, the. iii. sonne of Duke Murdo rebellyng against kynge James in Scotlande, was chased into Irelande.

5388 | 1427 The Venecians and Florentines were confederate and made sharpe & fierce warre vpon the Duke of Myllaine. 5

Carmignola, by whose manhode and pollicie Phillip of Myllaine

Phillaine had recouered and augmented his heritage, forsoke hym, and went to the Venecians.

In Englande was verie vnseasonable weatheryng. for it reigned most part continually from Easter to Mychelmas: wherby hey and corne were greatly hyndered.

The Englischemen besieged the citee of Orliance: continuyng the tyme of whiche siege, the noble and valiaunt knyght sir Thomas Mountague was slaine by a great misfortune, whose death was the beginnyng of all miserie to the Englischemen. For after this mischappe thei lost by little and little all theyr possession in Fraunce.

Alexander, lorde of the iles, and shortly after Donalde his brother, rose with a great power against kyng James of Scotlande.

6 In these daies was in Fraunce a younge woman about xx. yere of age, whiche by sorcerie and diuilische waies was in great estimacion with the Dolphine, saiyng that she was a messanger sent of god to reconquire for him his heritage from the Englischemen. This woman was armed and rode in mans apparaile in warrefarre the space of. ii. yeres, and did many wonderfull feates, and gatte from the Englischemen many townes and holdes. 5389 1428

Certaine theues and Robbers caused trufflyng and businesse in Scotlande.

Warre beganne betwene Luca and Florence in Italie.

7 Charles the Dolphine was crowned kyng of Fraunce by his alies and confederates. 5390 1429

Paulus Guinisius lorde of Luke in Italie, was taken by the treason of his people, and geuen into the handes of the Duke of Myllaine: by whom he and his children were kept in prison.

The warre continued betweene the people of Boheme and the emperour.

The bishop of Winchester, beyng ordeyned cardinall of Martine bishop of Rome, ledde an armie against the Bohemes.

Kynge Henrie the. vi. beyng about the age of. viii. yeres, was crowned at Westminster.

8 Due appeached of heresie was burnt in smithfield, and not longe after an other at Towerhill, called Rycharde 5391 1430

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

Annal gum Angli

Hounden.

Johan the holy woman of Fraunce, in whom the Dolphine had putte all his truste, was taken by one sir Johan Lurenburge, and adiudged to be brent.

At Abington begaune an insurrection of certaine lyght and brutile persons, that entended to haue wrought muche sorow to the prestes, whiche commocion was quicted by the lorde protectour, and the chiefe authour punisshed.

5392 1431 Henrie the. vi. was crowned kyng of Fraunce at Paris. 9

Phillip Duke of Myllaine was vanquisshed in a battaile by the Venecians and Florentines, in the hauen of Geane: after whiche tyme cruell and fierce warre was continued betweene theim, to the greuous losse and domage of bothe partes.

Warre was reysed against the kynge of Hungarie by seruauntes and slaues.

Eugenius the. iiii. a man vtterly vnlearned, beyng ordeined bishop of Rome, demeaned him selfe so nicely, that cruell debate and variance hapned betwene hym and the familie of the noble men called Columnti, in so much that in the citee was foughten a sore battaile, wherein many men were slaine and hurte.

Thomas Barglei preiste, was accused of hereste, and burned.

5393 1432 At Toparium, a towne nere to Pise, the Myllanours were vanquisshed taken and slaine of the Florentines. 10

The emperour came into Italie.

Johan Ducene of Naples ended hir lyfe.

Kynge Henrie retourned out of Fraunce, and was receiued at London with great preparacion of sightes and pageantes.

5394 1433 The Erle of Huntington was sent with a company of souldiours into Fraunce, where he atchiued many great feates of armes. 11

Sigismunde the emperour was crowned with the imperiall Diademe of Eugenius the bishop of Rome.

Peace betweene Phillip of Myllaine & the Venecians.

Duke Phillip of Myllaine tourned his whole power and strength against Eugenius the Romaine bishop, in so muche that the bishop by his meanes was vexed with so cruell

nnl es um ngli.

cruell warre, bothe at home of his citisyns, that he was expelled out of Rome, & also of forayne ennemies, that all the lande belongyng to the churche of Rome was in the handes of his enemies.

The yere of the woylde. The yere of Christ

In Naples, after the decease of Johan the olde qutene, some of the nobilitee sent for Renatus the brother of Lewys Duke of Angeow lately deceassed, whom Johan by hir last will and testament had left for hir heyre, willyng to chuse hym for theyr kyng and gouernour. But dyuers other sent for Alphons kynge of Arragone beyng as than in Sicilie, willyng hym by force of armes to recouer the kyngdome of Naples to his posteritee. By whiche meanes cruel warre was arrered betwene the parties, which continued a longe season.

12 The lorde Talbote, with a goodly company, sailed into Fraunce, where he wrought muche wo to the Frenchmen: but that notwithstandyng they wanne alwaies vpon the Englischemen bothe in Fraunce and in Normandie. 5395 1434

Johannes Paleologus emperour of Constantinople.

The Genoways in a battaile on the sea nere to Caieta vanquisched and toke Alphons kyng of Arragone, and his brother the kynge of Nauarre, with dyuers other noble men: whom they sent to the lorde Phillip of Mylaine as prisoners, who immediately set theim at libertee without fine or raunsome, wherwith the Genoways findyng theim selfe sore greeued, forsoke the empyre and dominion of Phillip, and claimed theyr auncient libertees.

Johannes Viteilescus, Patriarke of Alexandria, and chiefe leader of the bishop of Romes armie, reconquered the citee of Rome, and all the landes belongyng to the church, by the ayde and helpe of a capitaine called Sforsia, throughe whose prowes and successe in warre, the bishop Eugenius became verie haute and proude.

13 A great counsaile holden at Arras in Picardie, for entreatie of peace betwene England and France: but their myndes were so obstinatly sette on warre, that nothyng myght content theim. 5396 1435

The Duke of Burgoyne, whiche to this time had mainteined the Englische partie, through great giftes alied him with Charles, kynge of Fraunce, and became vtter ene-

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist

mie to the kyng of Englande, soone after dyed the noble prince John Duke of Bedfoꝛde: after whose death all thinges went backward with the Englishmen in France. Inni gum Ingli

At this tyme was kept the counsaile of Basile without any pꝛofite to the church and to the great trouble and disquietnesse of the same. Foꝛ there was a longe season hoꝛrible contencion amonge the pꝛelates and bishops there assembled, whether the auctoꝛitee of the Romaine bishop were of moꝛe powꝛer than a generall counsaile oꝛ not. In so muche that of diuers learned bishops and other it was concluded, that the bishop of Rome was an heretike, and by theyꝛ censures was deposed, because he woulde not obey the auctoꝛitee of the generall counsayle. Eugenius the bishop perceiuyng that the counsaile entended dyuers thynges contrarie to his pꝛerogatiue, endeuoured by all meanes possible to delaie the same counsaile, oꝛ to transferre it to some other place, where moꝛe fauour shoulde be shewed hym, as at Bononia, Ferraria, Flozentia oꝛ other where, but by the aduertisement of the emperour he granted it to pꝛocede at Basile: but there pꝛesent he wolde not be foꝛ any thyng.

1397 | 1436 — Charles of France recouered by treason the citee of Paris, and wanne by foꝛce the towne of Harflew and of S. Denis, expellyng and murderyng the Englischemen in great noumbꝛe. 14

Lewys the Dolphine, soonne of Charles, toke to wyfe Margaret the daughter of the kynge of Scottes.

The Duke of Burgoyne besieged the towne of Cales: but whan he harde of the comyng of the Duke of Gloucester pꝛotectoꝛ of England, he fled in all hast, leuing muche of his oꝛdinance behynde him, to his great dishonoꝛ: whō the Duke of Gloucester pursued a .xi. daies, bournyng and destroiyng the countrei as he went euen to S. Omers.

The sectes of the Bohemes called Oꝛphanes and Thaboꝛites, were vanquished in battaile by the Barones and noblemen of the countrey, and after the discomfiture many thousandes of theim burnt and destroyed with fyꝛe in the common barnes, into the whiche they were gotten and inclosed by a trayne and deceite inuented by the nobles. After whiche time the countrei of Boheme became

subiects

subiect to the emperour, & acknowlagyng hym for theyr kynge, so continued all his lyfe tyme. The yere of the worlde 5398 The yere of Christ 1437

The kynge of Scottes was traiterously slaine of his owne men, whiche were after taken and put to most peinfull death.

All the Lyons died in the tower of London, whiche had liued there a longe tyme.

Sigismunde the emperour departed out of this lyfe.

Albert Duke of Austrich, kynge of Boheme and Hungarie, was made emperour. He was a religious and deuout prince, for his liberalitee, iustice, and manlinesse in armes greatly renowmed. He subdued the Boheines, brought in subiection the people of Mozauia, and Sarmacia, and prepared a great power against the Turke.

About this tyme the Turkes beyng vanquished and ouerthrowen in a great battaile by the Hungarians, desired a truce for. x. yeres.

The Cardinall of the holy crosse, by the appointmente of Eugenius bishop of Rome, beganne the counsaile of Ferraria, to the whiche came John Paleologus emperour of Constantinople, with the patriarke and dyuerse other noble men of Grece, to the entent to treate a vnitee betwene the Latines and the Grekes: whiche was there concluded, and one churche made of theim bothe.

The warre was renued betwene Phillip of Myllaine and the Venecians, to the great murder and desolacion of bothe partes.

Eugenius, by the auctoritee of the counsaile of Basile, was deposed, and Amodius Duke of Sauoy in Fraunce chosen in his place: but Eugenius that notwithstandyng continued still as bishop, and woulde not resigne.

17 Valla, whiche restored againe the puritee of the Latine tongue, Trapezuntius, Blondus, Johannes de Immola a lawier, Guanerius and Hugo Senensis physicions: Gazulus Rhagusinus, and Johannes Gnaundensis astronomers, flourished. 5399 1438

About this time were seen in Italy two great swarmes of pissmers comyng out of a peare tree, whiche fought so fiercely eche with other, that many were slaine on bothe partes, and not long before in France a flocke of Crowes

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | and an other of Bossebaukes mette in the ayre, & fought so longe, that the bloudde and feathers appeared after in great plentie. | Innu gum Angl

Zensa kynge of Persie, he was a famous philosopher.

5400 | 1439 | The counsail of Ferrare by reason of a great pestilence, was transferred to Florence, where the Christians of Armenie and Judie consented to the Romaine churche, and the Grekes agreed, that the holy ghost proceded from the father and the soonne, that there was a purgatorie, that the sacrament ought to be celebrated onely with vnleaued bread made of wheate: and that the bishop of Rome was Peters lawfull successour, and Christes glorious vicar in earth, to whom all the worlde ought to obey, whiche they neuer consented to before this tyme, neyther at this tyme dyd longe continue in that beliefe. | 17

So great a dearth in Englande and Fraunce, that the poore people made theim bread of fetches, pesin, beanes and fearne rootes.

Nicolaus Piceninus capitaine of the Myllanours, besieged Brixia, and by treason toke the citee Verona, whiche Fraunciſce Sforcia, leader of the Venecians armie, within .iiii. daies recouered and brought in subiection.

5401 | 1440 | Fridericke the. iii. Duke of Austrich, after the death of Alberte, was obeyned emperour of Rome, and reigned 53. yeres. | 18

The warre continued still betwene England, & France, and dyuers townes and castels were wonne of bothe partes, whiche were eftsoones recouered: but the more losse tourned euer to the Englisshemen.

A priest was bourned in London, whiche of the common people was compted so holy a man, that thei made their praiers to hym, and had hym in wonderfull great reuerence, vntill a commaundement was geuen by the kynge to the contrarie.

Albert kyng of Hungarie, departyng out of this lyfe, lefte his wyfe, Elisabeth great with childe, whiche shortly after was deliuered of a son called Ladislaus: whom immediatly she and certaine other proclaimed kynge of Hungarie and Boheme, and committed him to the tuicion of Friderich the emperour: But dyuers of the nobles chose

| | | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|---|
| | those for theyr kynge Uladislaus the kynges brother of Polonie, by whiche meanes was deadly warre betweene the queene Elisabeth and the Polonians, for the crowne of Hungarie, and the realme of Hungarie diuided among theim selfe. | | |
| | The Bohemes also profered theyr kyngdome to Albert Duke of Bauarie, whiche refused it with great modestie. | | |
| 19 | In England Dame Elenour Cobham, wife to the lorde protectour, and certaine other persons, were accused, that by sorcerie and inchantementes practised by an image of ware, they endeuoured to bringe out of lyfe by littell and littell the kynges person. | 5402 | 1441 |
| | In this yeere (after some) Amadeus Duke of Sauoy was chosen bishop of Rome for Eugenius. | | |
| 20 | The towne of Depe was besieged by the lorde Talbote, and rescued againe by the Frenchemen. | 5403 | 1442 |
| | Peace was concluded betweene Myllaine and Venice after the warre had continued fiercely the space of .iii. yeres. Sforcia the Venecians capitain toke to wife Blanch Duke Phillips daughter of Myllaine, and hadde for hir dower Cremona and Pontremulum. | | |
| 21 | The steple of S. Paules churche in London was sette on fyre with lyghtnyng, and lastly quenched by great diligence and labour of many men. | 5404 | 1443 |
| | Alphons kynge of Arragon, after longe warre, conquered the citee of Naples: and expellyng Rhenatus Duke of Angeow, obteined the kyngdome of Puell. | | |
| | Eugenius the bishoppe retourned from the counsaile of Florence to Rome. | | |
| | The Switzers vanquished the Thuricenses in battaile, and vsed towarde them so extreme rage and crueltee, that in the same place, where they obteyned the victorie, great bankettes and feastes were by theim made, in the whiche they vsed the dead corses of the aduersaries in stede of stoles and tables, yea and more ouer openyng theyr bodies dranke theyr bloud, & tore theyr hertes with theyr teeth. | | |
| | The counsaile of Laterane was indicted. | | |
| 22 | Lewys Patriarke of Aquileia, began fyrst to kepe dogges and horses. | 5405 | 444 |
| | Charles of Fraunce, by the counsaile of Eugenius the bishop | | |

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | bishop of Rome, sent his sonne the Dolphine with a great company against the Switzers, and them of the counsaile of Basile, where the blouddie victour with rauine, sword, and fyre destroyed all the countrey of Alsatia: after whiche tyme the counsaile of Basile by little & little was dissolued. the Frenchmen in theyr returne were vanquished, chased, slaine & lightned of great pray by ỹ Sletstattines.

5406 | 1445 | Kynge Henrie the .vi. by the aduise and procuremente of the Erle of Suffolke, toke to wife Margaret the kynges daughter of Sicilie, and refused the daughter of the Erle of Arminake, with whom he had made his first contracte, whiche thyng was cause of muche miserie and trouble in Englande, as fyrst the losyng of Normandie, the diuision of the lordes within the realme, the rebellion of the comminaltee against the prince, and finally the kyng deposed, and the queene with the prince faine to flee the realme. 23

Henrie Chechley, bishop of Canturburie, dyed, who in his lyfe tyme builded two houses for studentes in the vniuersitee of Oxenford, called Allsolne college and Bernard college.

The Hungarians by meanes of the bishoppe of Rome, contrary to the othe and league made before with Ammurates, arered new warre against the Turkes: in the whiche Uladislaus, and Julian the bishoppes legate, nere to Varna, were vanquished, chased, and slaine, with great losse of Christian bloud. At Basila in like maner John Huniades of Hungarie, was ouerthrowen, and Peloponesus brought in subiection to the Turkes.

After the death of Uladislaus, the Hungarians with one consent agreed to haue to theyr kynge Ladislaus the younge sonne of Albert, and ordeined John Huniades to be protectour of the realme.

Eugenius bishop of Rome made warre vpon Sfortia a famous capitaine of Italy, and toke from him Picenum, whiche before he had geuen to his possession and gouernaunce.

The warre was renewed againe betweene the Venecians and Myllanours.

5407 | 1446 | The Venecians and Florentines, betwene Cremona and Mau- 24

Mantua, banquished the souldiours of Duke Phillip, and ouerrode the countrey euen to the suburbes of Mylaine.

George Poggebriatius gouernour of Boheme.

25 Humfrey Duke of Gloucester, and protectour of Englande, by the meanes of certaine malicious persons, was arested, cast in holde, and strangled to death in the Abbey of Burie, to the great displeasure and grudge of the commons, whiche suspected the Marques of Suffolke of that cruell deede. This Duke Humfrey, for his honorable and liberall demeanour, and good rule that he kepte this realme in, was called the good Duke of Gloucester.

Wylliam Wanflet a man of great deuocion, wisedome and iustice, was made bishop of Winchester and chancellour of Englande. This man to the furtherance of letters and healpe of studious younge men, erected the famous college of Marie Magdalene in Oxenford: to whō I knowlage my selfe to be greatly bounden: for so muche as that small learnyng that god hath sent me I haue obteined by his benefite, and the ayde and sustinance of that worshipfull hous.

Phillip Duke of Myllaine, pated his debte to nature, whose death notwithstandyng the warre against the Venecians still continued: for Skortia, whiche had forsaken the Venecians, warred vpon them in the quarell of Myllaine.

Nicolas the .v. bishop of Rome. viii. yeres.

Alphons kynge of Arragone and Naples, made warre against the Florentines.

26 Francisce Skortia discomfited the Venecians in a great battaile nere to Carauazium: and shortly after, beyng reconsiled to theyr amitee, made so sharpe warre vppon the Myllanours, that he subdued theyr citee to his obeisance.

Constantinus emperour of Constantinople.

Amadeus, whiche was made bishop of Rome by the or-
27 dinance of the counsaile of Basile (through meanes made by bishop Nicolas) was compelled of the emperour Friderich to resigne his papacie, and geue place to the saied Nicolas, and so the schisme was finished that had continued .viii. or .ix. yeres.

| The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 5408 | 1447 |
| A good Duke of Gloucester wrongfully strangled to death | |
| | Magdalen college Oxon. |
| 5409 | 1448 |
| 5410 | 1449 |

Vvb Baho-

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chriſt

Mahometes and ſoonne of Ammurates, was emperour of the Turkes. he wrought muche hurt to the Chriſtians.

5411 | 1450

The Marques of Suffolke was baniſshed the lande for the ſpace of. v. yeres, to appeace the murmure and grudge of the commons of Englande, for the death of the Duke of Glouceſter. In ſailyng towarde France he was mette on the ſea by a ſhippe of warre, and there preſently beheaded by the capitaine called Nicolas Tower, and the dead corpes caſt vp at Douer.

Anni regum Angli. 28

The commons of Kent, for grudge that thei bare to certaine noble men nere about the kynge, as well for the geuyng vp of the Duchie of Angeow and Maine to the king of Sicilie, as for diuers iniuries and oppreſſions, that the poore people had ſuffered, raiſed a great commocion, and on blacke heath, by the leading of Jacke Kade, ouerthrew the Erle of Stafforde, hauyng with hym a good company of ſouldiours. Than after they came to London, where after thei had put to death the lorde Say with other, and committed diuers robberies and cruell deedes, theyr company was diſperkled euerie man to his home, and theyr capitaine taken and put to death, and after that iuſt execucion dooen vpon many of the rebelles by the kynge and his officers.

Jacke Kade rebelleth.

The biſhop of Saleſburie was murdered by the commons of the weaſt countrey.

The Venecians made peace with Alphons kyng of Naples, and agreed to make warre againſt Sforcia Duke of Mylaine, with whom they were againe fallen at variaunce, becauſe he wolde not ſtande to the peace made betwene theim and Mylaine.

Charles of France recouered againe Rhoan and diuers other townes of Normandie and Fraunce.

This was the yere of Jubiley in Rome.

5412 | 1451

The whole Duchie of Normandie was yelded vp to the Frenchemen by meanes of the Queene, the Duke of Somerſet, and other of hir counſaile: whiche thyng cauſed ſo muche trouble and debate in Englande, that mortall warre therof enſued. 29

Friderich the emperour, with his wyfe Elenour, was crowned with the imperiall Diademe at Rome, and than

yode to

Vnni regum Vngli.

yode to Naples, where he was receiued with great honor and triumph by Alphons the kynge. The yeres of the worlde. The yeres of Christ

The countrei of Aquitaine was reconquered and wonne
30 by the Frenchemen. 297. yeres, after it was fyrst taigned to the crowne and seignorie of Englande by Henrie the secounde, whiche was Duke of Angeow, and. 192. yeres after it was by Henrie the. iii. recouered from the Frenchemen, which had wonne it by force of armes from kyng John his father. 5413 1452

A commocion beganne this yere by the Duke of yorke and other noble men, whiche was appeased for a tyme, and the malice dissimuled.

Lewys the Dolphine, sonne of kyng Charles of France, rebelled against his father, and fled to the Duke of Burgoyne, with whom he was ten yeres.

One named Johannes Faustius fyrst founde the crafte of printyng in the citee of Mens in Germanie.
31 The lorde Talbote recouered by dedicion the citee of Burdeaus in Aquitaine, where after longe & cruell fyght, he was slaine with a gunne, and the citee won againe by the Frenchemen. 5414 1453

Mahomet prince of Turkes, after. 50. daies of continuall assaut made by his vnnumerable multitude of Turkes against the citee of Constantinople, with excedyng force and power obteyned and conquered the same, to the great hynderaunce and shame of Christendome, and high aduancement of the Turkes dominion. Of the excedyng and vnspeakeable crueltee that thei vsed towarde all sortes of men, women, and children: and the despitcous vilanie that thei shewed toward Christian religion, it wold rue any Christian herte to heare or reade.
32 The fyre of envie, that a good space had couertly smouldered betwene the Duke of Yorke, and the Duke of Somerset, with other of the queenes counsaile, at this tyme brake out in hotte and fierce flames of warre, in so much, that betwene the kyng, who defended these persons, and the Duke of Yorke with his alies at S. Albones a cruell battaile was fought: in the ende wherof the victorie fell to the Duke of Yorke, and on the kynges part was slaine the Duke of Somerset, the Erle of Northumberlande, 5415 1454

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

the lorde Cliffor̃de with many other honourable men of knightes and squires. After whiche time the Duke with great reuerence brought the kynge from S. Albones to London: where by a parliament he was made protectour of the realme, the Erle of Salesburie chauncellour, and the Erle of Warwicke capitaine of Cales. Anni regum Angli.

Peace and league was made in Lumbardie betweene Fraunciſce Sforcia of Myllaine and the Venecians, after the warre had continued well nere fyue yeres.

5416 | 1455 Calist the. iii. beyng ordeined bishop of Rome, made preparacion for warre against the Turkes, and sente against theim with great prouision Lewys Patriarke of Aquileia. 33

Mesaraphus the souldaine of Aegypt a man of great power.

Georgius Castriotus, called also Scanderberge, Duke of Epire and Albanie, was famous in dyuers partes of Asia and Europe for his prowes and noblenesse in armes, and especially for suche victories as he atchiued against the Turkes.

Iames Picenninus of Lumbardie made warre to the citee of Sennes.

5417 | 1456 By meanes of the Quene and other lordes, the Duke of Yorke was discharged of his protectourship, which thing was cause of new grudge and malice. 34

A great riote committed in London against the Lumbardes and Italians, because a merciers seruant was cast in prison for striking an Italian.

Nere to the citee Taurinum, that is now called Alba, where as the riuers of Danubie and Saw doe mete, Mahomet the Turke was ouerthrowen, chased and driuen out of his campe, by a small company of Christians.

wonderful sights.

About this tyme were sene many straunge sightes and wonderfull thynges, as well in the citee of Rome as other places of Italie. In the place called Sabine a calfe was brought forth with two heades. In Rome at the gate of Venus, and in Lyguria it reigned bloudde. In Picene a child was borne with fiue teeth. A blasing sterre terrible to beholde was seen, well nere all the moneth of June. In horrible tempest vexed a part of Italy, and especially

cially Hetruria and Venice: many countreys of Italie were shaken also with a terrible earthquake: in so muche that in Puell and Naples muche housynges and great buildynges were ouerthrowen, and (as writeth Cronica Cronicorum) there perished. 40. thousande Christian men. | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

35 At Erith within. xii. myles of London, were taken. 4. wonderfull fisches: wherof one was called Mors marina, the seconde a swordfische, the other two were whales. | 5418 | 1457

A flote of Frenchemen landed at Sandwike, and spoiled the towne with great crueltee.

Alphons kynge of Naples made sore warre vppon the citee of Geane.

36 A feigned agreement was made betwene the kynge, the queene, and the Duke of Yorke, with his retinew, whiche endured not longe. | 5419 | 1458

Bessarion and Cusanus, cardinalles: Ludouicus Pontanus, Paulus Castrensis and Antonius Rosellanus lawiers: Cermisonus, Sauonarola and Barzizius phisicions: Peurbachius and Blanchinus astronomers, Argirople, Phílelphus, Perottus & Datus learned men flourished.

Fregosus capitaine of Geau, gaue vp the citee to Charles of Fraunce, because he was not able to defende it against the violence of Alphons.

Ferdinande the bastarde son of Alphons, succeded his father in the kyngdome of Naples, betwene whom and John Duke of Angeow, was sore warre for the right and title of the saied kyngdome.

Ladislaus kynge of Hungarie and Boheme, ended his life: after whom succeded in Boheme George Poggebraicus or de Podebra, and in Hungarie Mathias the son of Huniades, who made warre against the emperour Friderich for the crowne of Hungarie: betwene whom, whan the warre had continued. vi. yeres, a peace was concluded on this condicion, that Mathias shoulde be kyng for his lyfe tyme, but he shoulde leaue no heyre after hym.

Lewys the. xi. after some computacions, was ordeined kynge of Fraunce, whiche for his crueltee and harde demeanour was called the sturdie and fell Lewys, betwene hym and the nobles was muche strife.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Eneas Siluius a man of great witte, learnyng and eloquence, was made bishoppe of Rome, and named Pius the .ii. he wrate the historie De Origine Boemorum. The warre that he entended against the Turkes was stopped by meane of the discencion amonge Christian princes. for than e longe after was great warre betwene Ferdinande of Naples and the Duke of Angeow, and in diuers other partes of Italie lykewyse.

5420 | 1459 | The Duke of Yorke, the Erles of Salesburie and Warwike, with a great host mette the kynge and other lordes of Englande vpon Blore heath nere to London: where because Andrew Trollop a capitaine of Cales, the nyght before the battaile shoulde haue been, fledde with a company of the best souldiours to the kynges parte, the Duke of Yorke, the Erles of March, Salesburie, and warwike, mistrustyng theim selfe to be to weake, departed with a priuie company and fledde, the Duke into Irelande, the iii. Erles into Gerneset, and after to Cales without any notable battaile. 37

5421 | 1460 | The .iii. Erles comyng from Cales with a puissaunte armie, the. ix. daie of July mette kyng Henrie at Northampton, and gaue to hym a stronge battaile, in the ende wherof the victorie fell to the Erles, and the kynges host sparkled, chased, and many slaine, among the which was the Duke of Buckyngham, the Erle of Shrewsburie, the lorde Egremont, with other, and the kynge taken in the fielde. 38

The Duke of Yorke retournyng into Englande made suche claime to the crowne, that by consent of a parliament he was proclaimed heyre aparant, and all his progenie after hym.

Margaret the Quene in this meane tyme, in all haste possible had gathered a company of Northemmen, and nere to a towne in the North called Wakefield, in a cruel fight discomfited and slew the Duke of Yorke, with his sonne the Erle of Rutlande, the Erle of Salesburie was taken prisoner, with dyuers other noble men.

5422 | 1461 | The Quene with hir retinew, nere to S. Albones discomfited the Erle of Warwike and the Duke of Northfolke, and deliuered kynge Henrie hir housbande.

Great

Great discencion and ciuile warre at Mens in Germanie for election of theyr bishop Dietherus de Essenberge, and Adolphus de Nassaw, were bothe chosen: the bishop of Rome fauoured more Adolphus, because Dietherus was against hym in dyuers thynges, and woulde not condescende to his mynde.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chris

¶ Edwarde Erle of March, and eldest son to the Duke of Yorke, came vppe to London with a myghtie power of Marchemen, accompanyed with the Erle of Warwike, and by agreement of a counsaile was proclaimed kynge of Englande, and called Edward the. iiii. Shortly therupon he pursued kyng Henry toward Yorke, where he gaue a sore battaile to the king and his company. This fyght was so cruell & fierce, that in the fielde and chase were slaine. xxx. thousande of the commons, besyde men of name, of the whiche were the Erles of Northumberlande, & Westmerland, the lorde Clifforde, Andrew Trollop, and other to the noumbre of a. xi. and kyng Henrie lost all, and was faine to flee the lande, whan he hadde reigned. xxxviii. yeres. vi. monethes.

K. H. flyeth ye land.

Queene Margaret with the younge prince fledde to hir father the Duke of Angeow.

Ed: 4 1.

EDward the. iiii. began his dominion ouer the realme of Englande, and reigned. xxii. yeeres. He was a man of noble courage and great wit: but in his time was muche trouble and vnquietnesse in the realme.

About this tyme the nobles of Fraunce, because theyr kynge Lewys refused the company of his lordes, and vsed the counsaile of vilaines, rose against hym in great noumbre, and mette in plaine battaile at Charters, where the kyng was ouercome, his men chased, and he forced to flee for his sauegard to a castell named Mountchere. but shortly after an agreement and concorde was made betwene theim, whiche continued but for a time, for the king retourned to his olde demeanour, and oppression of his subiectes.

3 Mahometes emperour of Turkie, beside the empires of Constantinople and Trapezunce, whiche he subuerted, toke from the Christians. xii. kyngdomes, and conquered 200. cities. He also by force of armes wrested from the Vene-

5424 | 1463

Mahomet | ye great victorys

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | Annal gum Angl

Venecians the Ilande of Chaleis and obteyned Scodra by composicion, he mainteyned warre on the sea many yeres against the Christian people, he conquered Capha the citee of Ponte, assailed the Rhodes, and lastly after he had taken Hydrunte, inuaded Italie. 4

5425 | 1464

The Turke conquered Peloponesus & Pontus, in winnyng wherof he greatly endomaged the Venecians.

The lorde Mountague, hauyng the rule of the North, discomfited kynge Henrie comyng out of Scotland with a great power to recouer the crowne, this is called the battaile of Erham, in the whiche was taken the Duke of Somerset, the lorde Hungerfourde, the lorde Roas, whiche were after put to death, with many other.

K. Ed. mar. Dame Elizabeth Grey, late wife of Sr John Grey of Groby / Earle of Warwike

kynge Edward was secretly maried to Elisabeth late wyfe of sir Iohn Graie: at whiche mariage was none present but the kynge, his spouse, the Duches of Bedford, the priest, two gentill women and a ponge man to healpe the priest to masse: for which mariage rose great variance betwene the kynge and the Erle of Warwike, his chiefe friende and mainteinour.

Paule the seconde was made bishop of Rome. He was couetous, cruell, iniurious, rude, and neither learned hym selfe, nor yet fauoured learned men. He endeuoured to steere Christian princes to warre against the Turkes as dyuers of his predicessours hadde dooen, to the intent he myght vnder that pretence, gather money. 5

5426 | 1465

Friderich the emperour was besieged in the tower of Vienna by his owne citisyns, from whens he was deliuered by George kynge of Boheme.

This yeere the coignes were altered, and newe made in England by Edwarde the fourth, as the royall, the halfe royall, the angell, the halfe angell, and the ferthyng: the grotes were made of lesse value than they were by eyghtpence in an ounce.

abasing of ye coyne

Dyuers of the nobles of Fraunce forsoke the dominion of Lewys, and cleaued to his younger brother Charles, whiche made claime to the crowne of France by the will of his father: but after they had taken the citee of Rhoan in Normandie, and bene a good space before the citee of Paris, a peace was agreed vpon, by condicion wherof

the

the kynge granted to his brother the Duchie of Normandie, takyng againe the principate of Burges. To Charles the sonne of the Duke of Burgoyne he gaue Perone, Roya, and the citee Montidierium, with Guinarie & the Erledome of Boloine for his perpetuall possession, & with other princes it was agreed as they desyred. It was not longe after, but that Charles the kynges brother was againe depriued of the Duchie of Normandie.

Henrie the .iiii. kynge of Castile, betwene whom and his brother Alphons was arreised warre for the kyngdome, in the whiche the more parte of the nobilitee fauoured the younger brother.

6 John Galeatius, after Fraunceise Sforcia, was made Duke of Myllaine. 5427 1466

The bishop of Rome condemned the kynge of Boheme for hereste, and depriued hym of his kyngdome.

9 The Turkes inuaded Stiria, and toke frō thens great pillage and praie. 5430 1469

Mathias kynge of Hungarie, by the incensyng of the bishop of Rome, made sharpe warre vpon George kynge of Boheme the space of .vii. yere continually, and added to his seignorie a great part of the kyngdome of Boheme.

10 The grudge, whiche the Erle of Warwike had conceiued against kyng Edwarde for the foresaied mariage, declared it selfe openly, so that he alied hym with the Duke of Clarence the kynges brother, and by theyr meanes incensed so the Northenmen, that they dyuers tymes rebelled and tourned the kynge and the realme to muche trouble. but shortly the kyng so demeaned hym selfe, that the rebelles were suppressed. Wherefore the Erle of Warwike perceiuyng his parte to be weakened, fled with the Duke of Clarence and other into Fraunce. 5431 1470

Mahomet emperour of the Turkes, inuaded the ile Euboea, and destroied the great citee called Nigroponte and not long after Isaac his capitaine entring Hungarie, and Croacia, toke with theim a great noumbre of prisoners.

The Duke of Clarence, the Erles of Warwike, Penbroke and Oxforth, landed at Dartmouth, to whom by meanes of proclamacions that were publisshed in the name of kynge Henrie, the commons gathered in so great

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

companies, that Edwarde fearyng his parte fledde into Flaunders to the Duke of Burgoyne. Than was Henrie the .vi. set at large, and againe proclaimed kynge by meanes of the Erle of warwike with other, and Edward proclaimed vsurper of the crowne: but that continued not longe.

Annū gum Angli.

Henry 6 proclaimed

5432 | 1471

Kynge Edwarde, retournyng out of Flaunders, arriued in the North parte of Englande with a verate small company of souldiours: but by meanes that he vsed, and thorough his brother the Duke of Clarence, who turned now to his part, he came so puissauntly to London, that he entred the citee, and toke kyng Henrie in the bishoppes palace: and than went against the Erle of warwike, whom he vanquished & slew with his brother Marques Mountague nere Barnet .x. miles from London. Shortly after at Tewkisburie he ouerthrew queene Margaret, the wyfe of Henrie. In whiche battaile was taken the saied Margaret with Edwarde the prince hir sonne, the Duke of Sommerset, and dyuers other. Kynge Edwarde receiued his regalitee, and was againe taken for kynge.

11

Ed: restored & taken K. H. & Earle of Warwick slayne

Prince Edwarde the sonne of Henrie was put to death.

A commocion steered by the bastarde Fauconbrige and the commons of Kent and Essex.

Kent

Henrie the .vi. was putte to death in the Tower: and buried at Chertesei.

K. Henry put to death

The kyng of Portugall passed the sea into Afrike, where he subdued to hym .ii. citees of Mauritania, called Tinga and Argilla.

Sixtus the .iiii. bishop of Rome .xiii. yeres.

5433 | 1472

Mathias kyng of Hungarie was chosen kynge of Boheme.

12

5434 | 1473

The Venecians, with the ayde of the bishop of Rome, and the kynge of Naples made sore and fierce warre vpon the Turkes, and put theim oftentymes to great domages on the sea coastes of theyr dominion: yet dyuers times thei were chased and ouerthrowen with great losse of men.

13

James kynge of Cipres departed out of this lyfe, leauyng after hym a ponge sonne begotten of his wife a Venecian borne; by whiche meanes the Venecians obteined

the go-

Inne re-
rum
Angli.

the gouernaunce of his kyngedome: and not longe after (whan the childe died) possessed the kyngdome of Cipres. | Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ
14 About this tyme Tassanus kynge of Perlie made sore warre vpon the Turkes, whom they discomfited in two great battailes: but in the end Mahometes by pollicie obteyned the vpper hande, and made league with theim. | 5435 | 1474

Variaunce betweene Charles Duke of Burgoyne and Lewys kynge of Fraunce. The Duke of Burgoyne besieged Nussia: but whan Friderich the emperour mette there with him hauing a great power, after league made, he lefte the siege and departed.

15 Kynge Edwarde of Englaunge went ouer the sea with a great armie to ayde the Duke of Burgoyne: but by the earnest suite of the Frenche kynge a peace was concluded betwene Englande and Fraunce for. vii. yeres. For performance wherof kynge Lewys gaue to Edward, 75000. crownes of golde, and yeerely after for the space of .vii. yeres. 50000. crownes. | 5436 | 1475

In Spayne after the decease of Henrie the. iiii. hapned great diuision and variaunce. For Ferdinande the sonne of Johnkynge of Arragone, whiche had taken to wyfe the syster of Henrie the. iiii. and Alphons of Portugall maintenyng the quarell of Johan the daughter of Henrie, diuided the kyngdome betwene theim.

At the citee Tridente a childe named Simon was murdered of the Jewes of that citee, in derision of the passion of Christ. For whiche murder and vilanie the Jewes suffered great and woorthy punishement.

Charles Duke of Burgoyne inuaded the prouince of Lorayne with great power.

The Jubilei was ordeyned by the bishop of Rome to be euery .xxv. yere.

The Turkes in the countrey called Mundania or Walachie, were vanquished and slaine: and in like maner agayne in the lower Misia ouerthrowen and chased.

About this time at Ingolstade and Tubinge in Germanie, were founded certaine scholes and colleges, and a litle before at Basile and Friburge.

16 Charles of Burgoyne leadynge an armie agaynst the Switzers, at a place called Granses, was by theim van- | 5437 | 1476

 quished

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

quisched, chased and lightned of his tentes and other purueiance. At Wurthen he was againe ouerthrowen, and shortely therupon at Nanses, by Renatus Duke of Loraine, comyng with a company of Argentines and Switzers against hym, was vtterly vanquished and slaine. after whose death Lewys kyng of France recouered againe all that before tyme he had graunted to the saied Duke Charles by composicion or other wise, and endeuoired also to bring to his lordship Burgoyne and Flaunders: but that labour of his engendred great warres. For the Burgoynions forsoke the daughter of Charles. Innigum Angli

Mathias of Hungarie wanne a stronge forte from the Turkes by the riuer Sane.

Johannes de Monte regio the noble Astronomer was famous.

5438 | 1477 Maximilian Duke of Austria, and sonne to Friderich the emperour, ledde a great armie into Flaunders, and coupled to hym in mariage Marie the onely daughter of Charles Duke of Burgoyne lately deceased. 17

The bishop of Rome and kyng Ferdinande of Naples, arrered warre against the Florentines in Italie.

Cathubeius, the great souldaine of Aegypt and Arabie.

5439 | 1478 George Duke of Clarence, brother to kynge Edwarde of Englande, was secretely put to death, and drowned in a barell of Malmesey within the tower of London. A death this yere in the citee of London. 18

G. D. of Clarence drowned in a barrell of malmsey

The Venecians made league with the Turke.

Greeuous warre betwene Maximilian and Lewys of Fraunce, for the possession of Burgoyne: at Doubla they encountred in a stronge battaile, where Maximilian obteyned the victorie, and Lewys was banquished, and lost a great noumbre of his men.

Asambecus called also Vssuncasan, kynge of Armenie, Mede, Parthia and Mesopotamia, after many other victories ouerthrewe the Turkes with great slaughter of men.

5440 | 1479 Mahomet the Turke besieged Rhodes: whiche was so manfully defended that he lost all his labours with many of his souldiours. 19

Maximilian made league for, vii. yeeres with Lewys

the

| | | The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist |
|---|---|---|---|
| | the Frenche kynge. | | |
| | A wonderfull deluge of water, wherof ensued a great famine well nere in all Europe, and after that a soꝛe pe= | | |
| 20 | stilence. | 5441 | 1480 |
| 21 | The Turke Mahomet besieged Hydꝛunte in Calaber, and with great power inuaded Italie. Shoꝛtly after he ended his lyfe. | 5442 | 1481 |
| | The Scottes this yere beganne to steere, against whom kyng Edwarde sent the Duke of Glouceſter and certaine other, whiche retourned without any notable battaile. | | |
| | The Scythes with a great noumbꝛe of Jewes in theyꝛ company, inuaded the Noꝛth partes of Germanie. | | |
| 22 | The bishop of Rome and the Venecians made warre a= gainſt Hercules of Ferrare, and Ferdinande of Naples, to the great vnquietyng of Italie. | 5443 | 1482 |
| | Bazaites kynge of Turkes .xxx. yeres: betwene hym and his bꝛother Zizimus was fierce warre, in so muche that he chaſed hym out of Turkie, and foꝛced hym to flee to the Rhodes. | | |
| | Marie the wyfe of Maximilian, beyng with child, rode on huntyng, and by great miſfoꝛtune fell from hir hoꝛse, wherof she toke hir death, leuyng after hir a sonne called Phillip, and a daughter named Margaret. | | |
| 23 | Kynge Edwarde of Englande makyng great pꝛouiſion foꝛ warre into France, ended his lyfe, leauyng after him two sonnes, Edwarde the pꝛince, and Rychарde Duke of Yoꝛke, with .iii. daughters. | 5444 | 1483 |
| | EDwarde the. v. of the age of a.xi. yeres, beganne his reigne ouer the realme of England the. xi. daie of Apꝛile. This Edward was neuer crowned, but cruelly murdered by Richard Duke of Glouceſter his vnnatural vncle, who after vsurped the crowne, and was called Rychарde the .iii. | | |
| | At this tyme was famous Picus Mirandula, George Valla, Hermolaus Barbarus, Politian, Baza, Platine, Sabellicus, Pomp. Lætus, Aldus Manucius, Marſilius Ficinus, Johannes de Monte Regio. | | |
| | Bazaites the Turke conquered certaine townes in Wa= lachie, and than made warre vpon the Souldaine of Aegypt: of whom he was often vanquiſched & put to fligh=, | | |

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

with great slaughter of his men.

Margaret the daughter of Maximilian was betrothed to Charles the eldest sonne of Lewys kynge of Fraunce, and brought into France with great pompe and royaltee.

Peace betwene Uenice and Ferraria.

5445 | 1484 Rycharde the .iii. brother vnto Edwarde the .iiii. throughe manie cruell deedes lastlie obteyned the crowne of England. Fyrst to compasse his wicked and diuilisshe purpose, he putte to death those noble men, whiche he thought wolde not consent to his mynde in all thynges: the other he corrupted with riche giftes: than by his vntrouth and falshode he wrested from the queene Elisabeth (beyng than in sanctuarie) Rycharde hir yonger sonne, and brother to the prince: thyrdly he caused to be publisshed at Paules crosse, by one doctour Shaa, that Edwarde the .iiii. his elder brother, was not rightly begotten of his mother, but by aduoutrie: and therfore that neither he nor his children had right to the crowne: or as some write, he caused to be publisched, that the prince and his brother were not rightfully begotte of queene Elisabeth: and therfore the right of the crowne to be his: whiche in fine he toke vpon hym, and to make a perfite worke of his crueltee, shortely therupon shamefully murdered the two ponge children in the tower of London, and vsurped the crowne .ii. yeres .ii. monethes .ii. daies.

Annu gum Angl

2

Charles the eyght kyng of France, after the decease of his father Lewys, warred against the Britaines.

Innocent the eyght, bishop of Rome. viii. yeres, he was geuen to drinkyng and bollyng, and without all shame openly aduanced his bastardes to great riches, honour and dignitee.

Grudge betwene kyng Rycharde the .iii. and his nere friende the Duke of Buckyngham: In so muche that for displeasure therof, the Duke conspired with diuers other noble men against hym, and entended to bringe into the lande Henrie Erle of Richmounte as rightfull heyre to the crowne. This Henrie had fled before into Britaine, fearyng the crueltee of Edwarde the .iiii. For whiche conspiracie the saied Duke of Buckyngham, with diuers other was shortly after taken and put to death.

Henrie

Henrie Erle of Richmount ayded with the Britaines, entended to arriue in Wales: but his naule was so scatered with a contrarie wynde, that he was faine to geue backe againe into Britaine for that tyme: dyuers noble men detestyng the tyrannie of kynge Rycharde, fled into Britaine, and there alied theim with the Erle of Richemounte. The yere of the worlde 5446 The yere of Christ 1485

3 The noble prince Henrie Erle of Richmounte with a smalle company of Frenchemen landed at the hauen of Milbourne, whose comyng beyng ones knowen, dyuers noble men, with theyr retinew forsakyng Rycharde, gathered to hym in great noumbre: so that his strengthe in short space greatly encreased: at a village nere to Leicester called Bosworth he mette with his enemies, where betwene theim was foughten a sharpe battaile: in conclusion, kynge Rycharde with dyuers other was slaine, and Henrie obteined a noble victorie: after whiche conquest, he was immediatly proclaimed kyng of Englande.

K. Rich. ... proclaimed

Kyng Henry the.7. began his reigne ouer this realme of England, and continued.23.yeres a prince of marueilous wysedome and pollicie, and of great iustice, temperaunce and grauitee. He so behaued hym in the time of his reigne, that notwithstandyng many and great occasions of trouble, vnquietnesse and warre, he kept this realme in right good order and pollicie. wherfore he was greatly estemed and reuerenced of forayne princes.

H. 7.

The sweatyng sickenesse beganne fyrst in Englande, of the whiche a wonderfull multitude died for lacke of good kepyng.

Sweating sickness

2 Frederich the emperour made Maximilian his soonne partaker of the empyre. Not longe from this time Maximilian, after the death of his wife, was taken by the Flemminges & cast in prison: wherof ensued great warre, mortalitee, and persecucion in Flaunders. 5447 1486

Vgnerus after he had slaine his bretherne, was made kynge of Persie, Armenie and Media.

Kynge Henrie of Englande toke to wyfe Elisabeth, the eldest daughter of Edwarde the. iiii. by whiche meanes the two families of Yorke and Lancaster, which had long caused great diuision, was knitte together in one.

H. 7. ... Yorke & Lancaster

About

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

About this tyme Francisce Louell, and Humfrey Stafforde rebelled in the North: which commocion was quieted by the pollicie of the Duke of Bedforde. Annl. gum Angli. 3

5448 | 1487

Nicolas an heremite of Heluecia, and Hieronomus Sauonarola, that had the spirite of prophecie, were famous.

Ferdinande king of Spaine, by knightly force and manhode, conquered againe the kyngdome of Granade, and chased from thens the Sarasens.

Warre betwene the Venecians and Sigismunde Duke of Austrich.

5449 | 1488

A great businesse in Englande, by meane of a priest called Rycharde Simon, whiche takyng with hym a yonge childe, called Lambert, fledde into Irelande, and feigned to the nobles of that countrey, that he had brought with hym, the younge sonne of the Duke of Clarence, nephew of kyng Edwarde the .iiii. & lawfull heyre to the crowne of Englande: wherwith the Irishemen beyng excited, alied with theim Margaret the syster of Edwarde, and dyuers noble men of Englande: whiche gatherynge to theim a great power of Irischemen, Englischemen, & Germains, entred the lande, and at Stoke mette with kynge Henrie and his hoste, and there fought a strouge battaile: in the whiche was slaine the Erle of Lincolne, Fraunces Louell, Thomas Broughton, Thomas Gerardine of Irelande, and Martine Swarte a Germaine, whiche were chiefe capitaines of the rebelles. Rycharde the prieste, and Lambert the counterfeited kynge, were taken in the fielde. Fabian seemeth to auouch this to be dooen in the yere of our lorde .1487.

Warre betwene Britaine and the Frenchemen.

Charles of Fraunce forsoke Margaret the daughter of Maximilian, whiche was to hym fiaunced.

This yere was a fielde foughten in Flaunders by the lorde Daubenei in the quarell of Maximilian the emperours sonne, and Erle of Flaunders.

5450 | 1489

In Englande was a tare arrered of the tenth penie of mens landes and goodes by meanes wherof the cõmons rose, and slew the Erle of Northumberlande. For whiche cause Chamberlaine theyr capitaine, with dyuers other were after hanged at Yorke. 6

5451 | 1490

Maxim-

Annales gum Angli.

Maximilian recouered the parte of his Duchie of Austrich, whiche Mathias kyng of Hungarie had withholden from hym a good season.

7 The kynge of Scottes was slaine in battaile by the nobles of his realme, and James his sonne ordeined kynge in his place.

Maximilian, by his deputie (as the maner is of great princes) maried Anne the daughter of Frauncis Duke of Britaine, after the death of hir father, but that mariage notwithstandyng, Charles of Fraunce founde suche meanes, that he toke hir to his wyfe in open mariage, and by hir obteined the dominion of Britaine. For whiche cause was great grudge and malice betweene hym and Maximilian, and so muche the more because Charles dyd repudiate Margaret his daughter, whiche was to him flaunced and betrothed.

8 Kynge Henrie arriued in Fraunce with a great armie, entending to ayde the Britains against the Frenche king: but Charles by entreatie concluded peace, the condicion wherof was, that he shoulde paie to kyng Henrie foorthwith for his expenses and charges in the warre a great summe of money, and yerely after as a certaine tribute 25. thousande crownes: after whiche agreement Henrie retourned into Englande.

The Turke with a great power, bothe by sea and land, inuaded the inhabitantes of the hilles in Greece, called Ceraunii, and theim subdued to the Turkishe empyre.

Certaine new ilandes were found in the Occean sea first by Amerinus Uespucius, and after by Christopherus Columbanus.

There were driuen out of Spayne by commaundement of the kynge. 125. families of the Jewes, of the whiche 50. thousande dyed of the pestilence in theyr iourney, as they were departyng.

Alexander the. vi. bishop of Rome. xi. yeres, a bloudie and cruell tyranne.

9 Maximilian succeded his father Friderich in the empyre, and reigned. 27. yeres.

10 Charles of Fraunce made claime to the kyngdome of Naples and Sicilie: and for that cause went into Italie

| Theyres of the worlde. | Theyres of Christ |
|---|---|
| 5452 | 1491 |
| 5453 | 1492 |
| 5454 | 1493 |
| 5455 | 1494 |

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

with a great army: where in shorte space he conquered Naples, and compelled kynge Alphons to forsake the countrei: and than retourned into Fraunce, and in his iourney was encountred by the Venecians, whiche endeuoured to stoppe his passage, where after sore fyght, to the losse of bothe partes, he toke an other waie.

About this tyme beganne the foule scabbe and horrible sickenesse called the Frenche pockes.

5456 | 1495

Dyuers gentilmen in Englande appeached of treason, and for fauouryng the conspiracie of Perkin Warbecke: of the whiche some were pardoned, some put to death.

Perkin Warbecke, whiche by the counsaile of Margaret of Burgoyne, named hym selfe Rychарde of Yorke, kynge Edwardes seconde sonne, arriued in Kent: where he was driuen backe by the vplandisshemen, and other inhabitauntes of the countrey, with losse of dyuers of his men.

Ferdinande, the sonne of Alphons, was restored againe to the kyngdome of Naples immediatly after the departure of the Frenchemen.

Sozimus and Jason lawiers: Alexander Benedictus, and Antonius Benluenius phisicions: Johannes Mauclerus, Raphael Volateranus, Robertus Gaguinus, historiographers: Rodulphus Agricola, a man of excellent learnyng, Johannes Jouinianus pontanus, Petrus Crinitus, Stephanus Niger, Ambrosius Calepinus, Philippus Beroaldus flouriſshed.

Blanch Marie, the princis daughter of Insubria, was maried to Maximilian.

Uladislaus the kynge of Polonies sonne, obtained the kyngdomes of Hungarie and Boheme. He made league with Maximilian the emperour.

5457 | 1496

The Scottes brake into the North partes of Englande by the excityng of Perkin Warbecke, & did muche harme to the borderers.

In Italy a stone of wonderfull biggenesse fell out of the ayre, which by the violence of the fal (as some saie) brake in .iii. great pieces: the colour of this stone was as it had been burned with fyre.

In these daies preached at Florentia in Italie a frier called

Mant res
gum
Engli.

called Hierome Sauonarola, whose saiynges were these, that Italie shoulde be purged with the scourges of God for the mantfolde offences of the princes, as well of the clergie as the laitee: and that after the subuersion of the citees of Florence and Rome, shuld sdlow a reformacion and redresse in the churche: and moreouer that one should come ouer the Alpes like to Cyrus, whiche shulde subuert and destroie Italie.

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ

Sauonarola prophesyeth

13 Whyle kynge Henrie of Englande made preparacion for warre into Scotlande, by meanes of a paiement that was graunted to the kynge by acte of parliament, a new commocion was arrered by the commons of Cornewall: whiche vnder the leadyng of the lorde Audlei came to blacke heath, where the kynge mette with theim, and discomfited the rebelles, and toke theyr capitaines, whiche were shortly after hanged drawen and quartered. 5458 | 1497

commocion on Blackheath

Kynge Henrie sent an armie into Scotlande, vnder the guidyng of the Erle of Surrei and the lorde Neuell, whiche made sharpe warre vpon the Scottes.

A mariage concluded betwene prince Arthur and ladie Katherine the kynges daughter of Spayne.

Perkin Warbecke landed againe in Cornewall, and assailed the towne of Exciter and other places: but finally he toke the sanctuarie of Beaudley, and was after pardoned of his lyfe.

Lewys the twelueth of that name, Duke of Orliaunce and Valoyse, was ordeined kynge of Fraunce, who after he had possession of his kyngdome, forsoke Johan his first wyfe, and maried the wydow of Charles his predicessour.

Maximilian inuaded Burgoyne, where after battaile to the losse of bothe partes, a peace was concluded.

14 A peace proclaimed betwene the kynges of Englande and Scotlande, for the terme of bothe theyr lyues. 5459 | 1498

Perkin Warbecke endeuoured to steale awaie secretly out of the lande: but he was taken againe by his kepers, and by the kynges commaundement cast in the Tower of London.

The Turkes toke from the Venecians Methon, Naupactum, and shortly after Dyrrhachium, and with sword

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛiſt

and fyꝛe ſpoyled the pꝛouince of Foꝛiulli. Anni Regum Angli.

The Switzers warred vppon theyꝛ boꝛderers of Auſtrich. wherfoꝛe Maximilian the emperour, came out of Gelderlande, where he was occupied in warre, to defende his ſubiectes: but after diuers ſkyrmiſches and ſmall battailes, to the loſſe of both partes, the warre was finiſched.

5460 | 1499 | At S. Thomas Watring a ſtrepelyng was put to exe- 15
cucion, whiche by the entiſement of a monke named Patricius, called hym ſelfe Edwarde Erle of Warwike, and ſoonne of George Duke of Clarence, whiche ſens the beginnyng of kynge Henries reigne was kept ſecretly in the Tower.

Perkin warbecke was put to death, and ſoone after the Erle of Warwike, becauſe he was demed to be conſenting to the treaſon of the ſaied Warbecke.

Lewys kynge of Fraunce toke Myllaine. The newe bꝛidge at Paris, with the houſyng theꝛupon, fell downe.

5461 | 1500 | This yere was a great peſtilence in the citee of London, 16
by reaſon wheꝛof the kynge and the queene ſailed to Caleis, and at S. Peters they mette with the Duke of Burgoyne.

Sir Edmunde de La Poole, Duke of Suffolke, departed ſecretly out of this land: by meane of whom was likely to haue been a new inſurrection.

Kynge Henꝛie of Englande fianced his daughter Margaret to James the kynge of Scottes: and Ferdinande kynge of Spayne, maꝛied his daughter Katheꝛine to the noble pꝛince Aꝛthuꝛ, who ended his life in the eaſter weke folowyng.

Skoꝛtia ꝛecouered the citee of Myllaine, and expelled the Frenchemen, whom whyle he purſued moꝛe fiercely than aduiſedly, he fell into theyꝛ handes vnwares, and was taken of theim and ledde into Fraunce.

5462 | 1501 | The Frenchemen, by the counſaile of the biſhoppe of 17
Rome, ledde an armie againſt the Turkes: and iuignyng in battaile at Mitelene, were ouerthꝛowen and taken.

The figure of croſſes appeared in the garmentes of dyuers perſons in Germanie, and dꝛoppes of bloudde fell from heauen.

5463 | 1502 | Eliſabeth Queene of Englande dyed in the Tower of 18
London,

London, as she laie in childe bedde, and shortly after was Dame Margaret the kinges daughter maried to the king of Scottes. | The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

A great pestilence in the countrey of Germanie.

The Frenchmen brought Naples vnder their dominio.

19 This yere was muche hurte dooen by mischance of fyre in dyuers places of London. 5464 1503

Præsto Johannes emperour and high bishop of Indie and Aethiope.

Ferdinande of Spayne sent a naule of ships into Italy, where thei vanquished, chased, and slew the Frenchmen, and recouered the kyngdome of Naples, with all the dominion belongyng to it.

Pius bishop of Rome onely .xxx. daies: after whom succeded Julius a cruell and fierce tyranne, geuen onely to murder and warre.

20 The warre of Bauarie beganne, in the whiche Cæsar Maximilian defended the princes of Bauarie agaynst Phillip Erle palatine of Rhine, and his sonne Duke Robert: who, because he had maried the daughter of George Duke of Bauarie lately deceassed, made claime to that Duchie. But continuyng the tyme of this warre, he ended his life: and than was a peace concluded betweue his father and the emperour. 5465 1504

21 Phillip the Archduke of Burgoyne, the emperoures Maximilians son, as he sailed into Spaine to take possession of the kyngdome of Castile, that fell to his wife and hym by the death of Elisabeth the wyfe of Ferdinande, was driuen by force of tempest to land in England: where he was honourablie receiued of kynge Henrie: and than departed on his iourney towarde Spayne. 5466 1505

Elisabeth the queene of Polonie ended hir lyfe, whiche was a woman of great noblenesse, daughter to a kynge, wyfe to a kynge, and mother to dyuers kynges.

Santes Pagninus, a great Hebrician, Leonicenus, Cattinaria, Taballus and Optatus phisicions: Augustinus Niphus, Jacobus Faber Stapulensis, and Pigius, philosophers: Petrus Bembus, and dyuers other learned men were famous.

All the inhabitantes of Granade were either forced to

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | | Innī gum Angl. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | receiue the faieth of Christe, or to forsake the lande. | |
| | | The Sophie of Persia, vanquisched, chased, and slewe the Turkes. | |
| 5467 | 1506 | The Genoways forsoke the dominion of Lewys kynge of Fraunce. | 22 |
| | | Julius bishop of Rome, toke the citee Bononie. | |
| | | A mariage concluded betweene Charles Archduke of Austrich, prince of Castile, and Marie the daughter of kynge Henrie of Englande. | |
| | | The famous clerke Reuchline restored againe the knowlage of the Hebrew tongue. | |
| 5468 | 1507 | Philip kyng of Castile paied his debt to Nature. | 23 |
| | | Lewys kynge of Fraunce by agrement receiued againe the citee of Geane. | |
| | | Maximilian the emperour beganne the cruell and long warre against the Venecians. In tyme whereof were foughten many blouddie battailes, and diuers great mutacions and chaunses hapned. At the fyrste Lewys kyng of France ayded the Venecians, but after he forsoke thē, and went to Maximilian: contrariewyse Julian bishop of Rome fyrst fauoured Maximilian, and after tourned to the Venecians. By this warre the Venecians lost manie of theyr chiefe citees. | |
| 5469 | 1508 | The citee of Constantinople was shaken with most terrible earthquakes, innumerable houses and towers were caste to the grounde, and chiefely the palaice of the great Turke. in so muche that he was forced to flee to an other place. many of the people were destroyed with tempest. | 24 |
| | | Charles Duke of Gelria renued his warre with the emperour, and inuaded the Brabansois. | |
| | | Ismael Sophie, kyng of Persie, Armenie and Hircania became Christened, and vanquisched the Turkes in diuers great battailes. | |
| 5470 | 1509 | The noble kyng Henrie the .vii. ended his life at Richmount the .xxi. daie of Aprile. | |
| | | The renowmed prince Henrie the eight, beyng .xviii. yeres of age, succeded his father in the gouernance of this realme, and reigned in great fame and noblenesse .38. yeres. Of personage he was taule and myghtie, in witte and memorie excellent, of suche maiestee tempered | 1 |

K. H. 8.

pered with humanitee and gentilneſſe, as was comely in so great a prince. In knowlage of good letters he farre passed all kynges of Englande before his tyme. For his magnificence & liberalitee he was renowmed through all the worlde. In his time was great alteracion of thinges within this realme. For he reformed and altered the state of the common weale in many thinges by makyng diuers moſt honeſt and godly lawes, to the great profyte as well of hym ſelfe as of his people. He aboliſshed the vſurped power of the biſhop of Rome. He redreſſed the state of religion, diminiſshed ſuperſtition and idolatrie, forbade pilgrimage, pulled downe abbeis and monaſteries, and rooted out the ſedicious ſectes of religion, which mainteined falſe worſhippyng of god, and greatly aduanced and ſet forth the true knowlage of goddes worde and all other honeſt learnynges and ſciences. He founded. ii. colleges, one at Oxenforde, an other at Cambridge: and ſet vp dyuers free ſcholes in other partes of the realme.

The yeres of the worlde

The yere of Christ

The knowlage of good letters by continuall warres beyng neglected and driuen out of Italie, encreaſed greatly in Germanie, France, Englande and Scotlande. For augmentyng and furtheryng wherof, Margaret the kynges grandmother builded. ii. colleges in Cambridge. In like maner Wylliam biſhop of Lincolne, and Rychard of Wincheſter builded. ii. other in the vniuerſitee of Oxenforde: of the whiche one is called Braſennoſe, the other Corps Chriſtie college.

K. Henry. 8. marieth

Kyng Henrie maried the ladie Katherine late wyfe to his brother Arthur, hauing the diſpenſacion of Leo biſhop of Rome, but not without great murmuryng of the Cardinalles and dyuers learned men of other realmes.

Lewys kynge of Fraunce vanquiſshed the Venecians, toke the citees Brixia, Bergamum, Crema, and Cremona, and ſubdued theim to his dominion.

Maximilian recouered from the Venecians, Verona, Padua, Teruiſium, and dyuers other townes and citees.

Dyuers ambaſſadours came to kynge Henrie of Englande.

The citee of Piſe was brought in ſubiection to the Venecians.

Julius

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Julius bishop of Rome, by force of armes toke Rauenna, Imola, Fauencia, Forliuii and other possessions of the churche, whiche were withholden by the Venecians. Annal gum Angl

5471 | 1510 The bishoppe of Rome beyng reconciled to the Venecians, toke Mutina and Mirandula, whiche he restored to Francis Picus lorde of that citee. 2

Joachim Marques of Brandenburge, toke all the Jewes within his dominion, of the whiche .38. were brent, and .ii. beheaded, because thei martyrised the sacrament of the aulter.

Empson and Dudley, whiche in the tyme of kyng Henrie the .vii. had been great rulers, were put to death to stoppe the murmuryng and grudge of the people against theim.

Bugia in Afrike was conquered of the Spaniardes.

Erasmus. The famous and great lerned man maister Erasmus of Roterodame, flourished: by whose benefite and diligence as well diuine knowlage, as all other good learnyng was marueilously furthered and augmented.

D. Colet. The worshipfull clerke doctour Collete, whiche builded the free schole of paules in Londō, liued at this time, and by his diligent preachyng, fyrst beganne to open the slouthfulnesse and negligence of the clergy of this realme in those daies.

A sedicion at Erffordе in Germanie, by occasion wherof great displeasure was kendled, betweene the bishoppe of Mens, and Friderich Duke of Saxonie, in so muche that the mattier was lyke to haue been decided by dente of swoorde, had not the emperours auctoritee stopped theyr rage.

Henrie, the fyrst sonne of kynge Henrie the eyght was borne on newe yeeres daie: for ioie wherof a great iustes was kept at Westminster: and on S. Mathewes daie folowyng the childe dyed.

5472 | 1511 Kynge Henrie of Englande sent the lorde Darsie, with a goodly company of men into Spayne, to ayde the kyng his father in law against the Moores: but ere he arriued, a peace was concluded betwene theim. wherfore shortly after he retourned home againe. 3

The same tyme sir Edwarde Poyninges (accompanied with

ment ce-
tum
ugli.

with the lorde Clinton and dyuers other) was sent into Belderlande with .xv. C. archers, to ayde the prince of Castile, at the request of Margaret Duches of Sauoy and regent of Flaunders. Theyere of the worlde. Theyere of Christ.

Sir Edmunde Hawarde and lorde Thomas Hawarde toke Andrew Barton, and .150. Scottes, with .ii. great shippes.

The citee Bononie forsoke the bishoppe of Romes dominion.

The kyng of Scottes required his ships that were lately taken to be restored, accordyng to the league. But answere was made by kynge Henrie, that the mattier pertained nothyng to the league, because that Andrew Barton, was a pyrate and robber on the seas.

The .xv. date of Januarie was a parliament, in the whiche two fiftenes and two dismes of the clergie, were graunted to ayde the kynge in his warres, that he entended against the Frenche kynge.

By the auctoritee of the emperour and the french kyng, a counsaile was indicted at Pise: which was after transferred to Myllaine.

4 The lorde Marques Dorset (with dyuers other lordes and knightes) was sent of kyng Henrie into Spaine, with an armie of .13000. men, who (a good parte of the summer) did muche harme in Guian by spoiling the countrei: but in the winter he retourned by meanes of a flixe, whiche chansed amonge his men. 5473 1512

Sir Edwarde Hawarde admirall of Englande, with a great nauie scoured the seas, and then went toward Bizcaine.

The citee Brixia gaue vp to the Venecians, which was shortly after recouered and dispoiled by the Frenchemen, and the Venecians beaten and slaine. At the same tyme was Rauenna robbed and pilled. On easter date a great battaile was foughten nere to Rauenna, betweene the Frenche kynge and the bishop of Rome, in whiche the bishops armie was discomfited, and .16000. of his souldiours slaine.

Kynge Henrie sent foorth a naule of .xxv. ships, among the whiche the regent a ship royall was chiefe.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Not onely all partes of Europe was disquieted with the warres of the Venecians, but also the countreis of Asia, Persie, and Armenie were vexed with most cruell and deadly warres, wherin the heathen tyrannes infested ech other withall crueltee: for Selinus the Turke expelled his father out of his kyngdome withall his brothers and kinsmen, and after dyuers great battailes, vanquished, chased and slew two Souldaines, and annexed Aegypte and Arabie to his kyngdome. Anni regum Angli.

Sir Edwarde Hawarde, lorde admirall of Englande, throughe his to muche hardinesse was slaine in Britaine, after whom his brother sir Thomas Haward was made admirall by the kynge.

The nauies of England & Fraunce meetyng at Britaine Bay, fought a cruell battaile, in the whiche the regent of England & a Carik of France being crapeled together wer burnt, and theyr capitains and men all drowned, the Englische capitaine was sir Thomas Kneuet who had with hym .700. men, in the Frenche Carik was sir Piers Morgan with .900.

A parliament was holden, wherin it was determined that the kynge hym selfe, shoulde personally inuade the realme of Fraunce.

Warre betwene the Polonians and Moscouites.

5474 | 1513 Kyng Henrie of Englande, beyng confederate with the emperour and the kynge of Spayne, passed with a great power into Fraunce, where hauyng in wages vnder his banner the emperour Maximilian, and all the nobilitee of Brabante, Flaunders and Hollande, he discomfited and abashed the whole power of Fraunce, and conquered Terwine and the great citee of Turney, whiche is saied to haue in it as many towers as there be days in the yere. In this citee the kynge builded a goodly castell or tower, with excedyng costes, and kepte there a garrison certaine yeres after.

The lorde Chamberlaine of Scotlande, inuadyng the borders was discomfited by sir Wylliam Bulmer.

In this meane time the kyng of Scottes, notwithstandyng that he was sworne on the sacrament to kepe peace, perced this lande with a mighty armie; but by the good diligence

Iunni regum Angli.

diligence of the quene, and the pollicy and manhode of the Erle of Surrey the kynges lieuetenant, he was him selfe slaine, with a. xl. of his Erles, and the Scottes discomfited, but not without great losse of Englishemen.

Sir Iohn Wallop burnt diuers villages and townes in Normandie.

6 A peace concluded betweene Englande and France, and on S. Denis daie was Lewys the Frenche kyng coupled in mariage with ladie Marie the kynges syster: on newe yeeres daie folowyng he ended his life: wherfore kynge Henrie sent againe for his syster by the Duke of Suffolke and other.

Rychard Hunne this yeere was hanged in Lollars tower.

7 Frauncis the fyrste of that name succeded in the kyngedome of France. This man is greatly praised of all writers in these daies, for his singular humanitee and fauouryng of learned men. He mainteined the warres, whiche kynge Lewys had begunne, and alied hym with the Dukes of Gelrie, Leigie and Burgoyne, whiche did him dew homage. He wolde also haue been confederate with the bishop of Rome: but he failed of his purpose: for shortly after betwene the bishop of Rome, the emperour, the kyng of Spaine, the Switzers and other was made a priuie league and confederacie against the Frenchemen and Venecians.

Ladie Marie kynge Henries daughter was borne at Grenewiche.

Lady Mary the kynges syster before maried to the frenche kyng, returned into Englande, and shortly after was maried to the Duke of Suffolke.

A great battaile foughten betweene the Switzers and the Frenchemen, in the whiche the Frenche kynge was in so great danger, that the braine of his owne men spercled in his face, and him selfe was thrise striken with a speare: but in the ende of the fyght, by helpe of the Venecians & other, whiche came in good season, the Heluecians were discomfited and slaine, and the citee of Myllaine yelded to the Frenche kynge.

An horrible sedition in Hungarie by a company of soul-



| | The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|---|
| | 5475 | 1514 |
| | 5476 | 1515 |

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist

dioure and robbers, that hadde the ſigne of the croſſe foꝛ theyꝛ badge and cognyſaunce, whiche mynded to deſtroye all the nobilitee and gentilmen. Anni ex gum Angli.

Bꝛixia geuen vp by compoſicion to the Frenchemen.

A peace concluded betwene the emperour, the kynges of Fraunce and Spayne, and the Venecians, wherby that cruell warre ceaſſed.

A ſolemne meeting at Vienna, of the emperour, the kyng of Polonie, and of Hungarie, whiche by mariage were confederate.

Margaret Queene of Scottes, kyng Henries elder ſyſter fled into Englande, & laie at Harebottell: where ſhe was deliuered of a childe called Margarete. In Maie ſhe came to London, where ſhe taried a whole yere before ſhe departed into Scotlande.

5477 | 1516 — This yeere was ſo great froſte in Englande, that men might eaſely paſſe with cartes ouer the riuer of Thamis, from Weſtminſter to Lambeth. S

Mathew biſhoppe of Sedonon and cardinall of Swiſches, came as Ambaſſadour from the emperour, to kynge Henrie.

Charles Archduke of Auſtrich, was oꝛdeyned kynge of Spaine.

5478 | 1517 — On Maie euen in the citee of London, was an inſurrection of pꝛentiſes and younge perſons againſt ſtraungers: of whiche dyuers were put to execucion, and the reſidue came to weſtminſter with halters about theyꝛ neckes, and were pardoned. This is named ill Maie daie. S

Ladie Margaret the kynges ſyſter returned into Scotlande.

Johannes Frauncis Picus of Mirandula, a knyght of excellent witte and learnyng was famous, and in the pꝛeſence of Leo the biſhop of Rome made a vehement oꝛacion, exhoꝛtyng hym to reforme the vicious and naughtie lyfe of the clergie.

Many dyed in England of the ſweatyng ſickneſſe and eſpecially about London.

Lewys about this time ſucceded his father in the kingdomes of Hungarie and Boheme.

A great famine and peſtilence in many places.

The

The terme kept one daie at Oxenforde, and adiourned againe to Westminster. The yere of the worlde / The yere of Christ

The cardinall Campeius, the bishops legate, came from Rome in ambassade to kynge Henrie, and was receiued with great pompe by meanes of the cardinal of England Thomas Wolsay, whiche was than of great auctorites in this realme.

The admirall of Fraunce came into Englande as Ambassadour with a great company of gentilmen. The citee of Turney was deliuered againe into the Frenche kynges handes: for the whiche he shulde paie. 600000. crownes, and for the castell that the kynge had builded. 400000. and. 23000. pounds Turneys, whiche the citee ought for theyr libertees and francheses.

A peace concluded betweene the kynges of Englande, Fraunce and Castile for terme of theyr liues.

10 The Spaniardes vanquisched, chased, and slew Aenobarbus, with his brother, in Afrike. 5479 1518

A sedicion in Pannonie, by meanes of the bishoppe of Welbrune.

The emperour helde a counsaile at Auguste.

Selimus the great Turke, after he had with continuall and blouddie warre conquered Aegypt, Syrie, Phenicia, Palestine, Coele, and chased out of Armenie the kynge of Persie, as a sodeine tempest or storme retourned into Europe, and besieged the citee Belgradum or Taurodurum.

Martine Luther wrate fyrst to Leo bishop of Rome concernyng the vse of pardones, and in certaine priuate disputacions called in doubt dyuers thynges concernyng the bishops primacie: for whiche after he was troubled, and lastly proclaimed an heretike, vnder the defence and maintenaunce of Frederike Duke of Saxonie, he preached and wrate openly against his vsurped power: and in processe of tyme vncouered the strompet of Babylon, and gaue warnyng to the whole worlde to beware of hir poysoned cuppes of Idolatrie and blasphemie, wherwith of longe tyme she had bewitched and made dronke all the princes of Christendome. All Germanie soone after forsoke the bishoppe of Rome, and reformed by littell and littell the whole state of religion amonge theim.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | Annt gum Angli.

Phillip Melancton, and Pomerane, men of excellente learnyng, assisted Luther in restorynge the gospell to lyght, and openyng of true religion.

5480 | 1519 | 11

The emperour Maximilian ended his life, after whom was chosen by the princis electours of Germany, Charles the.v. Duke of Austrich and Burgoyne, kyng of Spayne, and nephew to Maximilian, betwene hym and the Frenche kynge the warre was renued.

Trouble in Ireland, wherfore the Erle of Kildare was discharged of his office of deputie, and the Erle of Surrei sent thyther, who brought the Erle of Desmount and other, to good conformitee and order.

Huldericus Duke of Wirtinberge, was expelled out of his heritage.

Solemannus, the. xii. emperour of the Turkes, succeded his father Selinus, and subdued Gazelles, whiche rebelled in Syrie.

5481 | 1520 | 12

As kynge Henrie was at Canturburie with the Queene in a redinesse to haue passed the sea, he harde of the emperours comyng, with whom he mette at Douer, and accompanied him to Canturbury, where after the emperour had saluted the Queene his aunte, he toke shippyng into Flanders.

Kyng Henry passed ouer to Cales, and mette with Francis the Frenche kynge at the campe betweene Arde and Guynes, where was great triumphes and many goodly syghtes, in so sumptuous maner as the lyke had not been seen. Immediatly after he mette with the emperour, with whom he went to Graueling, and the emperour retourned with hym to Cales, where he had great chere and feastyng: after whiche tyme they departed, and kyng Henrie retourned into the realme.

5482 | 1521 | 13

The emperours souldiours gatte the towne of Newzon, and besieged the noble citees of Mesliers & Turney.

The Frenche kyng toke the towne and castel of Heding from the Burgoynions.

The admirall of France toke the towne of Fontraby in Biskay.

The towne and castell of Turney was yelded to the emperour.

The

The Duke of Buckyngham was beheaded at London the .xvii. daie of Maie.

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

The cardinall of England went ouer the sea to entreate a peace betwene the emperour and the Frenche kyng. At Bruges he communed with the emperour, and at Cales consulted with the Frenche ambassadours till Decembre. But he brought nothyng to passe.

Lewys kyng of Hungarie maried Marie the emperour Charles syster, and Ferdinande Duke of Austrich the emperours brother, toke to wyfe Anna the syster of Lewys the forenamed kynge of Hungarie.

Warre betweene Leo bishop of Rome and the Frenche kynge, the bishops souldiours wanne Hyllaine from the Frenchemen.

In the assemble that was holden at Wormacia the princis electours and other princis of Germanie, expounded diligently to the emperour the dyuers and sundrie bourdens, wherwith that countrey was charged by the see and clergie of Rome: and proposed to hym well nere an 110. articles.

The excellent clerke Budeus, Zasius, Alciatus, Pirckaimerus, Peutingerus great lawiers: Copus, Linacer the Englisheman, Manardus, Brissotus, Massa, physicions: Tonstall bishop of Durham, Moore, Rychard Pace, Polydore Vergill, Oecolampadius, Zuinglius, Hutten, Capito, Egnacius, Pellicane, Vadian Scepeius, Moselanus, Cordus Euricius, & many other men of great learnyng were famous in these daies.

The Frenchemen robbed the Englishe marchantes and other the kynges subiectes on all partes of the sea.

Solemanne the great Turke, conquered the citee Belgrade, the moste sure and stronge Garrison of the Christians.

The Frenche kyng attached all Englishemens goodes at Burdeaux, and deteined the kynges tribute, and the Frenche Queenes dower.

The Genoways yelded theim to the emperour, and forsoke the Frenche kynge.

All Frenchemen were attached in the citee of Londen, and cast in prison.

The

The yere of the worlde 5443 | The yere of Christ 1522

The cardinall rodde through London to Douer to mete with the emperour, beyng accompanied with .ii. Erles .xxvi. knyghtes, an .100. gentilmen. viii. bishoppes .x. abbotes, thirtie chapelleines all in veluet and satin, and 700. yomen.

Charles the .v. emperour of Rome came into England, and was honorably receiued into London by the Maior, the aldermen and commons of the citee, the kynge hym selfe accompanyng hym. from thens he went to Windsore, and satte in the stall of the Garter. After great feastyng, tustes, and honorable interteinment, he departed to Hampton, and sailed from thens into Spayne. Duryng this tyme the Erle of Surrei, lorde admirall, brent Morles in Britaine, and than retourned into the realme. Not longe after hauyng an armie appointed to hym by the kynge, he passynge ouer to Cales, perced Picardie, and brent dyuers townes and castels. He besieged Heldinq, but because winter drew nere, he raised his siege and retourned home.

The Duke of Albanie beganne to enter this lande with a great armie: but whan he harde that the Erle of Shrewsburie was comyng to geue hym battaile, he toke a truce for .vi. monethes and departed.

A pestilence in Rome, whiche consumed an .100. thousande.

Leo the tenth, bishop of Rome dyed, not without suspicion of poisoning. After whom succeded Adrian one yere: who was in lyke maner poysoned.

The lorde Rosse and lorde Dacres of the Northe, burned the towne of Kelsei in Scotland, with fourescore villages, and ouerthrew eyghtene towers of stone, withall theyr bulwarkes.

The emperours souldiours wanne Bean from the frenchemen, and the warre continued cruelly betwene the emperour and the Frenche kynge.

The emperour Charles, kyng Henrie of England, Ferdinande Duke of Austrich, the bishop of Rome, the citee of Venice, and dyuers other in Italie, were confederate against the Frenchemen.

The Turke besieged Rhodes: and on Christmas date toke it.

The

nnt re-
gum
ngli.

The lorde Marques Dorset warden of the East Marches, brent dyuers villages, holdes and other places in Scotlande.

15 The citee of Myllaine was vexed with a sore pestilence, wherof dyed. 50. thousande within the space of. iiii. monethes.

Christierne kynge of Denmarke, and his wyfe Isabell (beyng driuen out of his realmes by his vncle Friderike Duke of Holst, and his owne subiectes, for his notable crueltee) came into Englande, and were honorably receiued and interteined of the kynge.

Sharpe warre and often skyrmisches betwene the borderers of Englande, Scotlande and Fraunce.

The Erle of Surrei brent. 37. villages in Scotlande, and haried the countrei frō the east marches to the weast, and ouerthrew dyuers holdes and castelles.

The Frenche kyng prepared a great armie to sende into Italie against the Duke of Myllaine.

The Duke of Suff. with many other lordes and knightes, was sent this yere into France by kynge Henrie, with an armie of. 10000. men: who passyng the water of Some without battaile, toke diuers townes and castels, and destroyed the countrey before hym, in Decembre he retourned againe into Englande.

The Erle of Surrei brent Jedworth in Scotland, and toke dyuers holdes.

The Duke of Albanie besieged the castell of Warke, and had in a redinesse a great armie to inuade Englande. But whan he had knowlage, that the Erle of Surrei was comyng against hym, he cowardly fled and gaue backe into Scotlande.

The emperour recouered the towne of Fountraby.

Clement the. vii. a bastarde borne, and a cruell tyran, was ordeined bishoppe of Rome, and toke parte with the Frenchemen.

Intreatie was made by the Queene of Scottes for an abstinence of warre.

In the kyngdome of Granade diuers citees were swallowed: and in Naples was so great tempestes of wynde, rayne, and thunder, that many towers, great places, and

| The yere of the worlde. | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 5484 | 1523 |

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Chryst | myghtie bygge trees were ouerthrowen and caste to the grounde. | Anni regum Angl.

The souldiours of Guines toke a great bootie at a faire in the towne of Marguyson, and sir Robert Jerningham, and certaine dimilaunces of Caleis, toke dyuers Frenchmen prisoners.

5485 | 1524 | The lorde of Campher and other came from the emperour to kynge Henrie. | 16

The bishop of Dunkell and other ambassadours came out of Scotlande.

A legate came from the bishoppe of Rome to entreate a peace betwene Englande and Fraunce.

Sharpe warre betweene the marches of Englande and Fraunce.

Sir Raulfe a Fanwike, Leonarde Husgraue, and Bastarde Heron were slayne in Scotland by to muche hardinesse in pursuyng theyr ennemies, at whiche tyme .300. Scottes were taken prisoners by the Englishemen.

The Duke of Burbon made sharpe warre on the Frenche kynges dominions, and dyd many enterprises.

The Frenche kynge passed with a great army into Italie, where he besieged Pauie, & shortly after was encountred by the emperours armie, and of theim vanquished, and him selfe taken prisoner. frō thens he was conueighed into Spaine to the emperour, where after certaine condicions of peace agreed vpon betwene theim, he was delyuered.

Great triumphe and ioy in Englande for takyng of the Frenche kynge.

The cardinall obteyned licence of the bishop of Rome, to suppresse dyuers abbaies to the entent to erect two colleges: one at Oxenforde, an other at Ypswiche, and to indue theim with the landes: whiche colleges he beganne so sumptuously, that it was not lyke they woulde come to good ende.

Kynge Henrie was like to haue been drowned, by leapyng ouer a diche in folowyng his hauke.

5486 | 1525 | A great and horrible insurrection in Germanie, of the rude and vplandisshe people, whiche dwelled in Alsacia, Suaue, Francia, Thuring and the countreys about the | 17

riues

Iunt res gum Angli.

riuer Rhine: whiche commocion was suppressed by the great power and strength of the princis. In so much that within littell more than .iii. monethes, an hundred thousande of that vplandisshe people were slaine lyke beastes, by the iust iudgement of god. Furthermore one surnamed Shapherus wrate .xii. articles, whiche he entitled of Christian libertee, amonge whiche this was the chiefe. That tributes ought not to be paied to princis. Throughe this doctrine, to atteine libertee, men suppose that the greatest parte of that people was steered to rebell against the magistrates.

In Mulhausen a towne of Thuringe, was a preacher named Monetarius, whiche taught openly, that he wolde reforme the state of the churche, and made his auant priuily, that reuelacions were shewen to hym by god, and that the swoorde of Gedeon was committed to hym, to ouerthrow the tyrannie of the impious. He ledde out great companies, commaundyng theim to spoile and robbe monasteries and the places of great men. But whyle the vnrulie people were scattered and discouered without ordre, the princis of Saxonie sodeinely oppressed theim, and toke theyr capitaines, whom thei put to worthy punisshement. This Monetarius was the fyrst auctour of the diuilisshe secte and heresie of the Anabaptistes, whiche long tyme after vexed Germanie, and is not yet all together extinguisshed.

Coyne was enhaunsed in Englande.

18 A murmuryng in all partes of the realme for paiement of money. And in Suff. 4000. men rose against the Duke and other commissioners, whiche were appeased by the Duke of Northfolke and other.

A truce betweene Englande and Fraunce for a certaine space, and ambassadours were sent into Denmarke for restoryng of theyr kynge: but the Danes wolde graunt nothyng: they did hate hym so extremely for his crueltee.

A peace betwene Englande and Scotlande for .iii. monethes.

Doctour Barnes a frier Augustine, bare a faggotte before the cardinall in Paules.

| Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 5487 | 1526 |

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist

Great death in London.

Frauncis the Frenche kynge was sette at libertee by the emperour vpon dyuers condicions, whiche he swore to perfourme: but after he reuoked his othe and saied, he was foꝛced therto, oꝛ elles he shoulde neuer haue been delyuered.

The emperour after the Frenche kynges deliueraunce, gaue to Charles Duke of Burbon the whole Duchie of Myllaine, on condicion to paie. 400ᵒ. ducates, and find a certaine numbꝛe of souldiours yerely.

Solemannus the great Turke inuaded Hungarie, and spoyled the citee Buda. With whom Lewys the kynge, and Paule Tomoꝛius bishop of Coleine, encountred in a great battaile, and were of hym vanquished and slaine, with a great noumbꝛe of Christian people.

Ferdinande Archduke of Austrich, was chosen kyng of Hungarie and Boheme.

Charles maried Isabell the kynges syster of Poꝛtugall.

Variaunce betwene the bishop of Rome and the house of Columnenses.

The bishop of Rome, the Venecians, and diuers citees of Italie pꝛoclaimed warre against the emperour: and by theyꝛ intisement the Frenche kynge was moued to warre againe vpon the emperour: In so muche that the emperours souldiours toke the towne and castell of Myllaine, and shewed suche crueltee towarde the citisyns, that thei were in minde to haue foꝛsaken theyꝛ citee. the confederates of Italie required to haue kynge Henrie as pꝛotectoꝛ of theyꝛ league: but he chose rather to be an indifferent intreater of peace betwene the two parties.

1488 | 1527 | A pꝛoclamacion publisshed in Englande against all vnlawfull games, as Dice, Cardes, and Boules, which continued not longe in effecte. 19

The emperours souldiours toke the citee of Rome, spoiled it, and besieged the bishop Clement with his cardinalles, in the Mounte Adꝛian: from whens he coulde not be dimissed by any meanes, vntill he agreed with the souldiours, notwithstandyng that the emperour Charles hym selfe, being than in Spaine, and feaꝛyng the thunderbolte

of ex-

of excommunication (whiche the souldiours nothyng regarded) did excuse hym selfe by letters, that he knew not of that his men had dooen: and therfore willed the bishop to be sette at libertee. The yere of the worlde. The yere of Christ

Don Hugo de Mendosa, a great man borne in Spayne, came to kyng Henrie as ambassadour from the emperour

The bishop of Tarbe, the Viscount of Torayne, and Anthonie Vesey seconde president of Paris, came in ambassade to the kynge out of fraunce. Ambassadours also came from the kynge of Hungarie desyryng ayde against the Turke.

The cardinall of Englande went with a great pompe into Fraunce, where he concluded a league betwene kyng Henrie of Englande and the Frenche kyng, whiche bothe by the cardinalles meanes, sent theyr defiance to the emperour, and a stronge armie into Italie to deliuer the bishop, and dryue the emperours power out of that countrei.

The great maister of France came to London with great triumph, for the conclusion of the forenamed league.

The emperours sonne of Tartarie, with great puisance, inuaded Pannonie: but in the ende he was vanquisshed and taken.

This yere were seen .iii. sonnes, whiche in some places were included with a double rainbow.

Arthur Bilnei, Geffrei Lome, and Barret were abiured by the cardinall, for speakyng against the bishoppe of Romes auctoritee.

The citee Beau was brought to the French kynges dominion.

Lorde Lawdrike, and the Frenche kynges souldiours, toke and spoyled Pauie.

Ferdinande made warre vpon a noble man of Hungary named Uuauoyda, and toke from hym diuers castels and townes.

Charles the emperour made open protestacion dyuers tymes before the kynges Heraldes of England & France, that what so euer was dooen in Italie by his souldiours against the bishoppe, was contrarie to his will and commaundement.

Lorde Lawdrike, capitaine of the Frenche kynges army

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | Anni regum Angli.

in Italie, in takyng the towne of Melfe, loste .x. thousande men.

Open hostilitee and warre betwene the kynges of Englande and Fraunce, and the emperour. And the marchantes and ships of all partes were arested.

5489 | 1528 | Corne was verie deare in Englande, and had been muche dearer, had not been the good prouision of the marchantes of the Stilyarde, and an abstinance of warre betwene Englande and Flaunders. 20

Charles Duke of Gelders inuaded Hollande, and was discomfited by the lorde Isulsteine, whom Ladie Margaret regent of the countrey, sent against hym.

The famous and excellente clerke Johannes Reucline ended his lyfe, by whose great learnyng and diligence the knowlage of the .iii. tonges, and especially Hebrew, was againe restored to the worlde.

On S. Denis daie a legate came from Rome to kynge Henrie.

The sweatyng sickenesse raged in diuers partes of Englande.

The emperour sente the Duke of Brunswyke with a great puisaunce into Italie. The Millanours were still miserablie oppressed by the emperours souldiours. The Duke of Brunswyke toke the citee of Pauie, whiche shortly after was taken againe by the frenchmen and the walles beaten downe. Extreme warre, pestilence, and famine in all Italie. Aboue .24000. of the Frenche army, that besieged Naples, dyed of the pestilence, besyde the moste parte of all theyr horses and beastes: so that there was not lefte passyng .v. thousande men in all.

5490 | 1529 | In this yere in the moneth of June the legates satte at the blacke friers in London concernyng the kynges mariage and diuorsement from the princesse Dowagier, which had been his brother Arthurs wyfe. 25

In October the cardinall was deposed from the chancellourship of Englande.

Ferdinande of Hungarie recouered many places, whiche before were taken from him by the Turke, and expulsed out of the realme his enemie John Uuauoyda, which makyng claime to the crowne of Hungarie, fled for ayde

to the

to the Turkes.

The Frenchemen and Venecians wente with an armie of .40000. men to subdue Naples, vpon whom the emperours souldiours came sodeinly in the nyght, and slewe of theim a great noumbre, and afterwarde in plaine battaile discomfited they⁊ whole power: wherwith the frenche kyng beyng greatly moued, sent a naule into Spaine, whiche spoyled the countrey: but in the ende they were all well nere taken and slaine.

The Turke (in the quarell of Vuauoyda) perced Hungary with a terrible puisance, hauing in his army .250000 fightyng men, and exercised towarde the inhabitauntes most extreme cruelte. for some thei bereste of they⁊ sight, some they rent and maugled in dyuers pieces, cuttyng of they⁊ noses, eares, handes, armes, priuie membres and other partes of they⁊ bodies. Virgines in most dishonest wyse they rauisshed: of other women they pulled of the pappes, and openyng they⁊ wombes, whiche were great with childe, burned the ponge babes. Afterwarde he besieged Vienna, a citee of Austrich, and assailed the same verie cruellie. twentie tymes he came to the walles, and still by the Christians was expelled, and driuen backe. In fine about the Idus of Octobre, by the manhode, wysedome and politcie of Phillip Erle Palatine of Rhine, and the Duke of Bauarie, whiche were there as soueraigne capitaines, the Turkes were faine to retourne into their countrey, with the losse of .60. thousande souldiours.

A synode holden at Marsburge, where communication was had betwene Luther, Melancton, Decolampadius, Zuinglius, for an agreemente concernyng the sacramentes: whiche controuersie had caused great variaunce amonge the preachers of Germanie: at whiche tyme the matter was not concluded, because the sweatyng sickenesse that raged sore in that citee, dissolued the counsaile.

A great famine and dearth in Venice and the countrey therabout, wherof a great noumbre dyed for lacke of sustinaunce.

Beane in the tyme of a great pestilence was recouered from the Frenchemen, by the emperours souldiours.

Wyllyam Tindale fyrst translated the new Testamene into

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | into Englisshe.

Rebaptising | Anabaptistes

The sweatyng sickenesse vexed Brabante, and a great part of Germanie, wherof verie many dyed and especially in Antwerpe, where in thre daies space it consumed .v. hundred persons.

A peace was agreed vpon betwene kyng Henry of Englande, the emperour, the Frenche kynge, the kyng of Boheme and Hungarie, and Clement the bishoppe of Rome: for the conclusion wherof and the deliuerance of his children, the Frenche kynge was bounde to paie to Charles the emperour. 20. hundred thousande crownes, besyde dyuers other condicions.

Frauncis Sforcia was restored to his Duchie of Mylaine, & paied therfore to the emperour. 900000. crownes.

The cardinall was cast in a premunire, and forfaited all his landes and goodes to the kynge.

A parliament begonne at Westminster, wherin a reformacion was taken for dyuers enormitees vsed of the spiritualtee, as probates of testamentes, mortuaries, pluralitee of benefices, none residence, byeng, sellyng, and takyng of benefices by spirituall persons. &c. also the loane of money borowed in the .xv. yeere of the kynge was released.

reformation of spirituall matters.

5491 | 1539 | The emperour Charles, with great solemnitee, was crowned with the imperiall Diademe by Clement the. 7. bishop of Rome, at Bononie: after whiche tyme he went to Augusta in Germanie, where was holden a counsaile for preparacion of warre against the Turke, and for agreement of mattiers in Almaine. 22

Justus Jonas, Brencius, Urbanus Rhegius, Mart. Bucere, and diuers other, with their preachyng and writyng set foorth the gospell in Germanie.

Ripa, Salomonius, Stella, famous lawiers: Falco, Jouius, Ruellius, Cornarius, Fuchsius, phisicions: Sarzorus, Zieglerus, Orontius, Apianus, Munsterus, excellent in the quadriuialles: Urbanus Hessus, Vidas, Ursinus, Glarean, Sapidus, poetes: Paulus Riccius, Rhenanus, Sadoletus, Gryneus, Viues, Aurogallus, Doletus, and other innumerable learned men, and most expert and cunnyng in all sciences, liued in these daies, whose

woorkes

wooꝛkes declare theim to the whole wooꝛlde. Theyere of the wooꝛlde. Thereꝛe of Chꝛist

Commaundment was geuen by kyng Henꝛie to the bi-
shops, that Tindalles tꝛanslacion of the new Testament
shoulde bee called in, and that they shoulde see an other
set fooꝛth to the pꝛofite of the people.

A great deluge in Bꝛabante, Holland, Seland, and the
sea coastes of Flaunders, where the waters of the sea and
other ouerflowed all the countreys. Muche harme was
dooen also about Rome by the greate ꝛisyng of the ꝛiuer
Tyber, and vnseasonable tempestes of wyndes.

The wilde Iꝛishemen pꝛeceiuyng the Erle of Kildare
to be in Englande, inuaded his landes and dyuers other
countreis. wheꝛfoꝛe kyng Henꝛie sent thither the Erle of
Kildare and sir Wylliam Skeuington, whiche shoꝛtely
bꝛought them to good oꝛder.

The bishoppe of London caused a great noumbꝛe of the new Testamentes of Tindalles tꝛanslacion to be burned.

At Augusta the emperour helde a counsaile of the pꝛin-
cis of Germanie, where it was consulted howe to main-
teine warre against the Turke, & to haue a vnitee in mat-
tiers of religion. Wheꝛupon the churches of Germany
offred their confessions to the emperour, but nothing was
dooen therin, sauyng that certaine malicious friers, toke
vpon theim to confute those confessions without scꝛipture
oꝛ reason.

The cardinall was aꝛested, and on S. Andꝛewes daie
died at Leicester as he shuld haue be bꝛought to the tower
of London.

One boyled in Smithfielde at London foꝛ poysonyng.

23 The emperour Charles made Ferdinande his bꝛother kynge of Rome. 1492 1531

A great earthquake well neꝛe in all Poꝛtugall the spate
of. viii. daies. In the citee of Ulisbone oꝛ Lurbone, a
thousande foure hundꝛed housen were ouerthꝛowen, and
aboue. 600. so shaken, that they were redie to fall. All
the churches were caste to the gꝛounde as it were heaues
of stones. This earthquake came (as it were) by fittes
seuen oꝛ eyght tymes in a daie, the people foꝛsoꝛe the ci-
tee, and went into the fieldes.

A great pestilence rose by meanes of the vapours of this

 eartha

The yere of the wo:lde | The yere of Chrīst

earthquake.

A blasyng sterre appeared in Germanie, Italie, and Fraunce towarde the weast three weekes together in the moneth of August.

The Turke came againe into Hungarie entendyng to cōquere Vienna, but he was ouerthrowen by the capitaines that were lefte in the garrisons, and a great noumbre of his men taken and slayne.

In the sea coastes of Hollande a fisshe was cast vp by the sea, that was in lengthe. 68. foote, in the thickenesse xxx. the yawnyng of his mouthe was. xiii. foote wyde.

In this season were dyuers preachynges in this realme one against an other, concernyng the kynges mariage and diuorsement from the ladie Katherine.

The Frenche kynges mother dyed.

The kynge of Polonie vanquisshed Vuauoyda and the Walachians.

A battaile was foughten betweene the Tygurines and theyr neyghbours, wherin Zuinglius was slayne.

5493 | 1532 | kynge Henrie beganne to builde his palaice at Westminster. 24

Kyng Henry went ouer the sea to mete with the French kyng, with whom he went to Bulleyne, and the Frenche kynge came againe with hym to Cales, where after feastyng and banketyng, eche toke leaue of other, and returned to theyr realmes.

The kyng of longe time had not kept company with the ladie Katherine, because his mariage was in controuersie, and by dyuers vniuersitees and learned men, determined to be against the law of god. wherfore on S. Erkinwaldes daie he maried priuily the ladie Anne Bulleine, which on whitsonday the nert yere folowyng was crowned Queene with great solemnitee.

It was ordeined by acte of parliament that the kynges subiectes should no more paie annates or fyrst fruites, nor susteine any suche exactions or impositions as they had before tyme paied to the see of Rome for consecratyng, electyng, or geuyng of licences or dispensations: But that thei shulde haue all suche thynges within the realme and

sue no

sue no further for the same.

kyng Henry was diuorsed from ladie Katherine which had been his brothers wyfe.

On Midsommer daie died the Frenche Queene, wife to the Duke of Suffolke.

Ladie Elisabeth was borne at Grenewich.

An Esquire of Gloucestershyre called William Tracie by one doctour Barker, the bishop of Worcesters chaunceliour, was taken out of his graue and burnte after he had been dead .iii. yeres, because he saied in his wyll, he wold haue no funerall pompe at his buriyng, neither passed vpon Masse, and that he trusted in god onely, hopyng in hym to be saued, and by no saincte.

Within the space of these two yeres appeared .iii. blasyng sterres in dyuers partes beyonde the sea.

Thamas Sophie of the Persians, nere to Euphrates ouerthrew the Turkes in a great battaile.

kynge Henrie sent the Duke of Northfolke, the lorde Rochforde and other in ambassade to the Frenche kynge, as than entendyng to mete with the bishop of Rome at Nece.

Daiely skyrmishyng betwene the borderers of England and Scotlande, and yet no warre proclaimed, and many robberies, murders, and slaughters dooen on bothe partes, and although the commissioners of Englande and Scotlande satte at Newcastell entreatyng a truce and amitee, yet the Scottes ceassed not to robbe bothe by land and sea.

A peace concluded betwene Englande and Scotlande.

The bishop of Rome cursed kyng Henry and the realme of England, because of the diuorse from lady Katherine.

Certaine monkes, friers, and other euill disposed persons, of a diuilishe entent had put in the heades of many of the kynges subiectes, that they had knowlage by reuelacion of god and his sainctes, that he was bygbly displeased with kynge Henrie for the diuorsement from the lady Katherine, and surmised amonge other thinges, that God had reuealed to a Nunne named Elisabeth Barton (whom they called the holy mayde of Kent) that in case the kynge proceded to the saied diuorse, and maried an o-

 ther, he

| Thyere of the worlde. | Thyere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 5494 | 1533 |

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛist

ther, he shoulde not be kynge of this realme one moneth after, and in the reputacion of god not one daie noꝛ houre. This Elisabeth Barton by false dissimulacion had often practised and shewed to the people maruellous alteracions of hir visage and other partes of hir bodie, as she had been rapt oꝛ in a traunse, and in those feigned traunses by false hipochꝛisie, as though she had been inspired of god, spake many woꝛdes in rebukyng sinne and repꝛouing new opinions, whiche she called heresies, and amonge theim vttered diuers thynges to the great repꝛoche of the kynge and the quene, and to the establisshing of idolatrie, pilgermage, and false woꝛshippyng of god: foꝛ whiche naughtinesse she was condemned and put to death with certaine of hir counsaile in Apꝛile.

5495 1534

Innumerum Anglicum

26

Moulfe and his wife foꝛ a shamefull murder by theim committed in sleayng two marchant straungers, were aꝛreigned and hanged at the place where thei had doone the murder.

The Anabaptistes caused great trouble and ruffyng in the noꝛth partes of Germanie, and at the citee Monstere, chusyng to theyꝛ kynge one John a Leyde, exercised muche cruelte, expellyng other out of the citee, that would not condescende to theyꝛ belefe. This John a Leyde, in token that he had both heauenly and erthly power, gaue to his garde greene and blew, and had foꝛ his armes the figure of the woꝛlde rounde with a swoꝛde thꝛust thꝛough it. He maried hym selfe .xv. wyfes, and oꝛdeined that other shuld haue as many as thei listed, and all other thinges to be common amongest theim.

The bishop of Monstere, by the ayde of other pꝛincis, besieged the citee against the rebellious Anabaptistes fiftene oꝛ sixtene monethes. In whiche tyme the stubburne and frowarde people sustained so great scarcitee and hunger, that they beyng aliue, were like dead coꝛses, and did eate commonly dogges, cattes, mise, with other vile beastes, and sethyng hydes, leather, and olde showes, dyd poune the same, and made bꝛead therof. After longe siege the citee was wonne, spoyled and destroyed with great crueltee and slaughter of that wicked people.

Paule the thirde was oꝛdeined bishop of Rome.

Charles

Charles the emperour sailed with a great nauie into Affrike, & restored Altrachenus to the kyngdome of Tunes.

The yeere of the worlde | The yeere of Christ

The lorde Dacres of the North was arreigned of high treason, who so wittily and directly confuted his accusers, that to theyr great shame he was founde giltlesse.

Frith a ponge man of excellent witte and lernyng, was brent in Smithfield for his opinion concernyng the sacrament.

The bishop of Romes vnlawfull tyrannie was vtterly abolished out of this realme, and commandement geuen, that he shoulde no more be called pope, but onely bishop of Rome, and that the kynge shoulde be reputed and taken as supreme head of the church of England, and haue full auctoritee to reforme and redresse all errours, heresies and abuses in the same.

The first fruites and tenthes of all spirituall dignitees and promocions were graunted to kyng Henrie by acte of parliament.

The Erle of Kildare dyed in the tower of London, and his sonne Thomas Fitzgararde rebellyng in Irelande, slew the bishop of Diuelinge, and toke the kynges ordinaunce. Wherfore kynge Henrie sent thither sir Wyllyam Skeuington with a company of souldiours.

27 Sir Thomas Moore, not longe before chauncellour of Englande, Iohn bishop of Rochester, and three monkes of the charter house were putte to death, for denyng the kyng to be supreme head of the churche, and mainteining the bishop of Romes auctoritee. 5496 1535

An order was appointed for sanctuaries and sanctuarie men, because dyuers naughtie persons, trustyng to the libertees that before tyme had been vsed, committed many detestable murders, robberies and other habominable actes.

Lorde Cromwell was in this tyme in high fauour with the kynge, and bare great rule in this realme.

Ladie Katherine princesse Dowagier ended hir lyfe, in the moneth of Ianuarie, and is buried at Peterborow.

Wyllyam Tindale, whiche translated the new Testament into the Englische tonge, by the crueltee of the clergie of Louene was burnt besyde Bruxelles in Brabante.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ | Anni regum Angl.

Badurins kynge of Cambaia in Indie, beyng ouerset in warre of Aymanus kynge of Carmania, willyngly became tributarie to the kynge of Portugall, that he myght obteine ayde of hym against his enemie.

At this tyme were geuen to the kynge by consent of the abbottes, all religious houses that were of .300. marke and vnder.

5497 | 1536 | 28

K. Henry diuorced from Lady Anne Bulleine

Kynge Henry was againe diuorsed from the mariage of Ladie Anne Bulleine, as vnlawfull and vngodly, and the saied Lady Anne, with hir brother George Bulleine lorde Rochforde, and Henrie Norreis, Francis Weston, Wyliam Brereton, Marke Smeton, gentilmen of the kynges priuie chambre, shortely after was beheaded for dyuers treasons and naughtie actes intended and cõmitted with the saied gentilmen.

Lady Jane

The kyng toke to wyfe the right excellent and most vertuous lady Jane Seimour daughter to sir John Seimour knyght.

After many thinges were publisshed here in this realme by kyng Henrie and his counsaile, with consent of the bishops and clergie, concernyng the alteration of dyuers poynctes of religion, and that certaine holy daies were forbydden, and many abbaies suppressed: the rude people of Lyncolneshyre, fearyng the vtter subuersion of theyr olde superstition, whiche thei had liued in so many yeres, raysed a great cõmocion, and gathered together well nere 20000. men. against whom the kyng went with a stronge power. Wherof whan the rebelles had knowlage, they desyred pardon, brake vp theyr armie, and departed euery man to his home, theyr capitaines were apprehended and woorthily punisshed.

Mediation in Lincolnshire for the mass

Immediatly after beganne a new insurrection in Yorkeshyre, for the same causes, but the people were more incensed through vaine tales and lies that were spread by certaine naughtie and seditious persons, as, that all theyr siluer chaleices, crosses, iewelles and other ornamentes shoulde bee taken out of theyr churches. That no man shoulde be maried or eate any deintie meate in his house, but he shoulde paie a tribute for the same to the kynge. These people were gathered to the noumbre of. 40000.

hauyng

hauyng for theyr badges the. v. woundes, with the figure of the sacrament, and Jesus written in the middes, and called theyr diuilisshe rebellion a holy pilgermage, in token that they entended to fyght for the maintenaunce of Christian religion. The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

Against these rebelles the kynge sent the Duke of Suffolke, the Duke of Northfolke, the Marques of Exciter and other, with a great army, by whom after the date and place was appoynted to fyght, sodeinly the nyght before the battaile shuld haue ben, the water that was betwene theim rose in suchewise, that the two armies coulde not come together. By occasion wherof the capitains of both partes had communication of peace, and promyse was made to the rebelles, that suche thinges as thei were greued with, shoulde be redressed by the kynges auctoritee. Wherwith they beyng appeased by the prouidence and healpe of god, departed without bloudshedyng.

The riuer of Thamis was ouer frosen.

Thomas Fitz Garet (late Erle of Kildare) and fiue of his vncles were hanged, drawen and quartered at London in Februarie.

Nicol Mulgraue, Thomas Sylbie and other stirred a newe rebellion, and besieged the citee of Carlile, from whens they were driuen, and many of theim taken and put to death.

29 Sir Fraunces Bygot, sir Robert Constable and other, begaune a nother conspiracie, and for the same were attainted and executed in the moneth of June. 5498 | 1537

On S. Edwardes euen the noble prince Edwarde was borne at Hampton court, who is now our souereigne lord and kynge. Shortly after the vertuous lady queene Jane his mother dyed in childe bed, & was buried at windsore.

An assemble was holden at Wittenberge, wherin the preachers of Germanie agreed concernyng the controuersie of the sacrament of the body and bloudde of Christ.

Sir Thomas Percie, sir Stephene Hamelton, sir John Bulmer and his wyfe, Wylliam Lomlei, Nicolas Tempest, and the abbottes of Jernei and Riuers, also the lord Darcy, the lord Hosei, Robert Aske, were condemned and put to death for high treason.

James

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

James kyng of Scottes, maried ladie Magdalene the Frenche kynges eldest daughter.

Anni regum Angli. 30

5499 | 1538 Frier Forest was hanged and brent in Smithfielde for treason and heresie, with the image of Daruell Gathern of Wales, in whiche idolle the Welshemen had a great confidence, and feigned of him many straunge thynges.

In the moneth of December, the Marques of Excester, the lorde Mountacute, and sir Edwarde Neuell were beheaded for treason, that was layde to theyr charges.

Sir Nicolas Carew maister of the horses, was beheaded for treason.

Pilgermage and idolatrie were forbydden: diuers images also haupnge inginnes to make theyr eyes open and shutte, and other partes of theyr bodie to steere, and many other false iuglinges, as the blounde of hailes and suche lyke, wherwith the people of longe tyme had been deceiued, were espied out and destroyed.

Abbaies were suppressed, and all friers, monkes, chanons, nunnes and other sectes of religion, were voted out of this realme, for theyr iniquitee, and naughtinesse.

5500 | 1539 In Maie the citisyns of London mustred all in bright harneis, with coates of white silke and clothe, and chaines of golde, in three great battailes. 31

The abbottes of Redinge, Glastenburie and Cholchester, with dyuers other, were atteinted of treason and put to death.

It was ordeined, that suche religious persons as were discharged of theyr profession might purchase, pursue and be sued in all maner of actions.

Auctoritee was graunted to the kyng by acte of parliament, to nominate and make bishops and bishoprikes by his letters patentes or other writynges.

The landes and profites of all abbaies heretofore dissolued, or that hereafter shulde be dissolued were assured to the kynges hyghnesse and his heyres.

The great Onele of Irelande inuaded the Englishe pale, and brent almost. xx. myles within the same. wherfore the lorde Graie, beynge deputie there, assembled a stronge power, and droue hym backe.

Duke Friderike of Bauarie, Palgraue of Rhine, the Gyare-

Innl ee-
tum
ngli.

Marshall of Duke John Fridericke, electour of Saronie, with certaine other came to London: by whom the mariage was concluded betwene kynge Henrie and the lady Anne, syster to the Duke of Cleue, who in Decembre was receiued into the realme with great triumphe and sumptuous prouision.

The commons of Gaunt rebelled, and were brought in subiection and cruelly handled by the emperour.

The acte made for the abolishyng of opinions concernyng the .vi. articles was published with great rigour and extremitee. whiche ye maie reade in the actes of the parliament holden the .xxxi. yere of the kynge.

32 In this yere was so great a heate and drought, that in many places the people woulde haue geuen one bushell for the grindyng of an other, and dyuers great riuers were dried.

The bishoppe of Chitchester and doctour Wilson were deliuered out of the tower vpon the kynges pardon.

Many died of hote burnyng agues and of the laxe in all partes of this realme.

The religion of the knyghtes of the Rhodes, was dissolued by acte of parliament.

By commaundement of kynge Henrie, certaine learned men were apointed to set foorth an vniforme introduction into the latine tongue, whiche onely shoulde be taught in all scholes, the vse of all other grammers beyng sette a parte.

Barnes, Hierom, Garrarde priestes, were forced to recaunte, at S. Maries spitell in London.

Lorde Cromwell late before created Erle of Essex, and Water lorde Hungerforde, were beheaded the .28. daie of July. The .xxx. day, Robert Barnes, Thomas Garrarde, Wylliam Hierom priestes were burned. The same daie Thomas Abell, Edwarde Powell, and Rychard Fetherston were hanged drawen and quartered, for mainteining the bishop of Romes auctoritee, and denying the kyng to be supreme head of the churche of Englande.

Kynge Henrie by auctoritee of the clergie was diuorced from his pretensed mariage made with the ladie Anne of Cleue, and maried shortly after the ladie Katherine Hawarde.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

The winter was verie sharpe, and much frost and snow fell, so that many beastes dyed for colde. Anni regum Angli.

The kynge began great buildynges at Cales & Guines.

A subsidie granted to the kyng of .xii. d. of the pounde of goodes, and .ii. s. of landes.

The courtes of the fyrst fruites & wardes were erected.

Egerton and Harman were put to death for counterfaityng the kynges great seale.

5502 | 1541

Alexander Seton Scotte, and Wylliam Tolwine prieste were constreigned to recante openly at Paules crosse. 33

The Countesse of Salesbury, for treason ꝑ she wrought against the kyng, through the perswasion of the traytour Rainolde Poole hir soonne, was beheaded within the Tower. The same daie also were executed at Tyburne three, whiche had begunne a new rebellion in the North partes: but by the pollicie of the counsaile there, they were quickely apprehended.

Two of the garde were hanged at Grenewich by the courte, the kynges grace beyng there, for robberies whiche they had committed about blacke heath.

The .xxviii. daie of July were hanged at S. Thomas watrunge, Mantill, Roydon and Froudes gentilmen, for a spoyle and murder that they had doen in one of the kinges parkes, vpon Maie morning, the lorde Dacres of the South beyng in company with them. And on the morow, whiche was S. Peters daie, the lorde Dacres was ledde from the tower a foote betwene the two shyriffes through the citee to Tyburne, and there putte to execucion for the same offence.

A proclamacion sette foorth by the kynge for the abrogacion of superfluous holy daies, and the vaine ceremonies of the Nicolas bishoppe, with the absteinyng from flesshe on S. Markes daie.

The lorde Leonarde Graie, whiche before was deputie generall of Irelande, was beheaded at the tower hill for certaine treason whiche he had there committed.

A proclamacion was publisshed, that the Englisshe bible shoulde be had in euery parisshe churche, readie for all sortes of men to resorte vnto at tymes conuenient.

About this tyme a new trade of daunsyng of galiardes

vpon

Innt re-
tum
Ingli.

vpon fiue paces, and vauntyng of horses was brought in to the realme by Italians, whiche shortely was exercised commonly of all yonge men, and the olde facion lefte.

Theyere of the worlde.

Theyere of Christ

Doctour Pates, whom kyng Henrie had sent in ambassade to the emperour, at the comyng of the bishop of Winchester into Almayne, secretly fled awaie to the bishop of Rome, moste lyke a traitour, beyng putte in truste by his prince.

The emperour at the breakyng vp of the counsaile in Almaine, departed from thens in to Italie, where he prepared an army to go to the citee of Argiers in Afrike, in whiche viage fortune was contrarie to hym. For his nauie lyng in the rode of Argiers, by a tempest & contrary wind, were driuen parforce vpon the towne where thei were destroied, and many of the galeis also were drowned with ordinaunce and other abilimentes of warre. The emperour beyng on lande, with part of his armie was in great distresse, what for lacke of vitaile, & through great weate, whiche fell on theim. In this viage sir Henrie Kneuet, ambassadour for kyng Henrie, escaped hardely the daunger of the sea. And so the emperour was forced to returne into Spaine without obteinyng his purpose.

A Welsheman was hanged drawen and quartered, for prophesiyng of kynge Henries death.

Kynge Henrie toke his progresse to the citee of Yorke, where he looked for the comyng of his nephew the kynge of Scottes, who hadde promised to come vnto hym, and came not, but in stede therof made an inuasion vpon Englande, and after in the Christmas, sent ambassadours to dissimule his vnfaithfull and vnnaturall hert, whom neuertheiesse the kynge honourablie interteined.

A parliament holden in Irelande, where by the common consent of that realme, thei desired the kynges highnesse to take on him the name of kynge of Irelande, for auoydyng of continuall warre amongest theim. Wherupon the kynge by proclamacion altered his stile, and receiued the name of kynge of Irelande.

A parliament was begunne the .xvi. date of Januarie, in whiche witchcraftes, coniuracions, inchauntmentes, with declaracion of armes names and badges in prophe-

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

lies were made felonie.

The bishoprike of Chester, and the Ile of Man, was se- | Anni re-
uered from the bishop of Canturburie, to the iurisdiction | gum
of Yorke. | Angli.

The ladie Katherine Hawarde, whom the kyng had ma-
ried, for hir vnchaste liuyng and naughtie actes commit-
ted with Thomas Culpeper of the priuie chamber, and
Francis Dereham, was by auctoritee of parliament at-
teinted and putte to death in Februarie, with whom also
died Jane ladie Rochforde, as priuie vnto all hir deedes.
Lorde Wylliam Hawarde and his wife, with dyuers o-
ther were condemned to perpetuall prison, for misprision
of highe treason, but afterwarde by the kynges pardon
they were deliuered.

A mayde was boyled for poysonyng dyuers persones 34
1542 within the citee of London.

In Maie kyng Henry toke a loane of money of all suche
as were aboue the value of fiftie pounde.

The great Oncle, a lorde of the wilde Irish, with other,
submitted theim to kynge Henrie.

The commissioners sente to the borders of Scotlande,
to determine the debate of the confines, were faine to de-
parte, because the Scottes woulde agree to no reasonable
demaundes.

The Scottes the fourth of Julie, beganne to inuade the
borders spoylyng and burnyng as it hadde been in open
warre: for which cause a garrison was sent thither. then
the Scottes after theyr false maner pretended peace and
amitee with earnest suite for the same: and neuertheless
in the meane tyme spoyled the borders with sodeine for-
reis and incursions. In reuengement wherof sir Robert
Bowes made a rode into Scotlande, where he with other
were taken without putting to ransome. Than the kyng
sent the Duke of Northfolke thither with an army royal.
But at Yorke (by the craftie dissimulacion of the kyng of
Scottes, who sent ambassadours to intreate for peace)
the army was stayed, and after longe consultacion, with
muche tyme spent, the Scottes woulde condescende to no
indifferent condicions. Wherfore the Duke wente fore-
warde and entred Scotlande, burnyng and wastyng all

the

the marches, and there taried without any battaile pro-
fered by the kynge of Scottes, vntill the myddes of No-
uember, and so returned. The yere of the worlde The yere of Christ

This sommer by the procurement of the Frenche kyng, the Duke of Cleue rebelled against the emperour, and a great noumber of Cleueners and Gelderoys, with one Martine of Rossein the capitaine, came downe to Antwarpe, and laie before the towne trustyng to gette it with the healpe of a great noumbre of traytours, whiche were within: but by the wysedome of the gouernours, it was preserued, and the traitours within beyng tried out, were woorthily punished: through whiche theyr enemies departed disapointed of theyr purpose.

The French kyng prepared greatly for the warres, fortifiyng all partes of his realme: and wente with a great army to besiege Pampinion a stronge towne in the entrie of Spayne whereby he myght haue passage into Nauern: but he nothyng preuayled, the towne was so well kepte.

After the departure of our armie from Scotlande, the kynge of Scottes, to be reuenged, priuilie assembled a stronge armie, purposyng to take Carlile, and destroye all the weast Marches, whiche he thought to be but weake, because all the power and prouision of the Englishemen laie in the east marches about Barwyke. Therfore he sent the lorde Maxwell, warden of his weast marches, who knew the countrey well, with the Erles of Cassiles and Glencarn, and dyuers of his priuie chambre to conducte this armie. But by the prowes and wysedome of sir Thomas Warton and sir Wylliam Mufgraue, with a right few of the borderers, beyng in all not aboue two thousand, these Scottes were mette vpon S. Katherines euen: where by the great power of god, thei being in numbre betweene .15000. and .18000. and well prouided for the warres, were ouerthrowen. In whiche conflict was taken the lord Maxwell, the Erles of Glencarn and Cassiles, with all the chiefe capitaines of the armie: and on S. Thomas euen the apostell, they were brought to London to the Tower, where thei laie that night, and the next daie folowyng they were by the kynges charge apparayled all in silke and rode through the citee to Westminster,

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

where they were sworne to be true prisoners, and than were deliuered to the custodie of dyuers noble men, whiche honourablie interteined theim.

Innī e gum Angli.

In this season an heralde of Englande, ridyng on the borders syde to dooe a message, was mette by certaine rebelles, whiche cruelly against all law of armes, slew him in his coate armure. But they for this moste vengeable deede were sent to the kyng the yere folowyng, who worthily executed theim for that offence.

After the ouerthrow of this Scottishe armie, the kyng of Scottes dyd not longe enioy his life: for he died incontinent after, leuyng his queene with childe, who was deliuered of a mayden.

At Newyeres tide the Scottes that were taken by Carlile, were by the kyng sent home againe with great giftes, vpon condicion to agre to certaine articles for the wealth of bothe realmes.

The Burdeux flete was arested in Gascoyne, and lykewyse the Frenchemen here, and at the Ile of Wyght were taken seuen ships laded with marchaundise of the Frenchemen. Wherupon the ambassadours of bothe parties were restreigned, & after dyuers requestes proponed to the ambassadour of France, certaine respite was granted to know his maisters mynde, who woulde not agree to any reasonable demandes, nor yet receiue the kynges Herald, who came with honourable and indifferent condicions of peace: for whiche causes, and most specially for the common profite of Christendome, seyng the French kyng had entred in league with the Turke, and procured hym to make warre vppon Christendome, and also that he withholdyng from kyng Henrie his tribute, he with the emperour Charles ioinctly proclaimed warre against the frenche kynge.

In the meane tyme a parliament was holden at London, in which an act was made, wherby the common people were restreigned from readyng the holy scripture, and in lieu of it was sette foorth by the kyng and his clergie, a doctrine for all his subiectes to folow, to the whiche all bookes that were repugnaunt by auctoritee of the saied parlia-

parliament were condemned. In this parliament was graunted a subsidie to the kyng of .ii. s. of the pounde of goodes and .iii. s. of landes, to be paied in three yeres.

Thomas Becon, Wisedome and Shingleton were forced to recante openly at Paules crosse.

The Abrine a lorde of Irelande, with diuers of the wild Irisshe, submitted theim vnto kynge Henrie.

Kyng Henry maried lady Katherine Latimer at Hampton courte.

About this tyme the Sacre of Diep, a shippe royall, and the minion of Englande fought a cruell fyght, till bothe parties were werie, and so parted.

At Windsore were three men burned.

An armie sent ouer by kyng Henrie, of whiche sir John Wallop captaine of Gunnes, was generall, sir Thomas Seimour hygh marshall, sir Robert Bowes treasourer, sir George Carow, Thomas Palmer, John Raynsforth, John Saint Johan, and John Gascoyne knyghtes, captaines of the footemen, sir Rychard Cromwell capitaine of the horsemen, who departed from Cales the .xxii. of Julie.

London was sore vexed with the plague, for whiche cause the kynge, withall the nobilitee kepte theim from thens, and the terme also was adiourned to S. Albones, where it begaune the .xiiii. of Nouembre.

Doctour London, deane of Osenay, with wylliam Simons, for periurie, rode with papers at Windsore, and after were sent to the flete.

About Alhallowtyde a rode was made into Scotlande by the garrison there, who burned. 60. villages, and toke great prayes bothe of men and beastes.

In France sir George Carow, and sir Thomas Palmer were taken prisoners in the pursuite of the Frenchemen, whan they fled from their campe. The siege of Landersay was broken vp, vpon hope to haue fought with the Frenche kynge, who came with a myghtie army, promysing by his heraldes to haue geuen battaile, but he entended nothing lesse. For whan he had vitailed Launderlay, the nyght before he shoulde haue fought, he fled with all his power. In Nouember the Englishemen that were

sent

| The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ |
|---|---|
| 5504. | 1543 |

35

Landersay

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

sent thither came home againe.

Iunii e gum Angli.

A little before Christmas the Viceroy of Sicill came frō the emperour to kynge Henrie in ambassade, of whom he was honorablie enterteined: and shortly returned againe.

At that time a ship was drowned in Goodwynes sande, wherin many gentilmen of Spaine, goyng towarde theyr countrey, were loste.

In the Christmas tyme the flete goyng towarde Flaunders by tempest were sore tossed, and in great daunger: at whiche tyme a vessell laded with corne was taken by the Frenchmen, and certaine ships of theyrs laded with fische was taken by the Englischemen.

In this yere beyng the leape yere, chaunsed foure eclipses, one of the sonne the. 24. of Januarie, and three of the moone.

In Januarie all the Scottes, whiche were taken and sworne to be true to kynge Henrie, settyng a side both the feare of God and all humanitee, trayterously fell from him, nothyng regardyng his excedyng gentilnesse shewed to them, in deliueryng them free (taken in the inuasion of his realme) nor yet the honorable interteinment here more lyke princes than prisoners.

In Februarie Germin Gardiner, Jhon Heiwod, with other, for denyng the kynges supremitee, were arrayned and condemned to die. The same time fiue priestes, for an insurrection that thei entended, were adiudged to die.

The lone whiche was lente in the. 34. yere of the kynges reigne, by auctoritee of parliament, was forgeuen.

A licence graunted to vse the feate of shootyng in handgunnes: Whiche before men were prohibited to doo.

In the begynnyng of Lent lord Edward Seimour Erle of Hereforde was made lieutenant of the North partes, and sent thither with an armie for the defence of that countrey.

5505 1544 Germin Gardiner, and Larke person of Chelsei beside London, were executed at Tyburne, for denyng the kyng to be supreme head of the churche.

The. xxii. daie of Marche the lorde admirall, with a great nauie departed from the port of London towardes Scotlande.

All

All this lent season a counsaile was holden at Spires in Almaine, at whiche the emperour, with the princis of Almaine, and the bishop of Romes legate, were present.

The. 29. of Marche the parliament (begunne in the. 33. yere) was cleane dissolued, wherin was established the succession of the kynges highnesse, and also an acte for preseruacion of wooddes, and the rigour of the acte of six articles was somewhat qualified.

36 Upon Maie euen dyed the lorde Thomas Audley highe chauncellour of Englande: after whom succeded lorde Thomas Writhoseley.

Upon Maie daie the naue sent by the lorde admyrall, whiche vntill this tyme had no good wynde, toke theyr viage into Scotlande from Tinmouth: with whom was lorde Edwarde Seimour Erle of Hertforde, the kynges lieutenant, and generall capitaine of the armie, whiche the fourth daie of Maie arriued by Lith the hauen of Edenbourgh, and toke the towne of Lith and spoyled it: after whiche they made towarde Edenbourgh, where at a certaine bridge the Scottes had laied their ordinance, but by the pollicie and manhode of our capitaines and souldiours, the Scottes ordinance was wonne and discharged against theim selues, and therby were put to flight. After this the towne of Edenbourgh sent vnto the armie, pretendyng to deliuer the towne vpon certain condicions, to the behoufe of our kynge: but whan the armie entred, thei were inuaded by theim, for whiche cause the towne was destroyed and cleane wasted.

Kynge Henrie and the emperour agreed iointly to inuade the realme of Fraunce with two great powers.

A proclamacion made, enhaunsing the value of golde to the rate of. xlviii. s. and siluer to. iiii. s.

The. xv. of Maie all Frenchemen, beyng no denisyns, were commaunded to voyde the realme within. xx. daies, vpon peine to be sent vnto the galeis.

Kynge Henrie made great prouision for a viage into Fraunce.

Irishemen to the numbre of. 700. with dartes & handgunnes, after theyr maner, mustered before the kynge in S. Iames parke.

Theyere of the worlde. | Theyere of Christ

The yere of the woꝛlde | The yere of Chꝛiſt

Bone fyꝛes were made in London foꝛ the good ſpede and ſalfe retournyng of the kynges armie out of Scotlande, and the loꝛde Marwell was againe taken pꝛiſoner. Anni regum Angli.

After the Whitſon holy daies the Duke of Northffolke and the loꝛde pꝛiuiſeale with a great armie toke theyꝛ viage into Fraunce, and beſieged Muttrell, where they laie vntill the kynge had wonne the towne of Bulleine. Not longe after the Duke of Suffolke with many other noble men, paſſed the ſeas and encamped beforе Bulleine on the eaſt ſyde. The. xiiii. daie of July kynge Henrie him ſelf with a goodly company paſſed from Douer to Cales, and the. xxvi. daie of the ſame moneth encamped on the Northſyde of Bulleyne: after whoſe comyng the towne was ſo ſoꝛe battered with gunneſhotte and certaine of theyꝛ towers beyng vnder myned ſo ſhaken with foꝛce of gunnepouder, that after a monethes ſiege the capitaine ſent wooꝛde to the kyuge, that he woulde yelde the towne to his behouffe on condicion that all whiche were within myght departe with bagge and baggage, whiche condicion kyng Henrie mercifully granted, and the Bulleinours departed one and other to the noumbꝛe of. 4454. In this meane tyme the emperour had made a peace with the Frenche kynge, wherwith kynge Henrie was not a little diſpleaſed, and ſhoꝛtly after retourned into Englande.

The Frenchemen came in the nyght vnwares vpon the Engliſchemen in baſe Bulleine, and ſlew of them a great noumbꝛe. How be it they were ſhoꝛtly chaſed from thens, and the Baſe towne holden after that in good quiete.

Mounſire de Bees with. xv. thouſande Frenchemen encamped ouer againſte Bulleine, on the other ſyde of the water, entendyng to builde there a foꝛte. but ſhoꝛtly after he was ſet vpon in his campe by the Erle of Hertfoꝛd, the loꝛde Liſle, the loꝛde Graie and other, and fled with all his power, leuyng behynde hym his oꝛdinance, tentes, and plate.

5506 | 1545 The Frenchemen came downe with a great power and 37
builded the foꝛt oꝛ baſtelion ouer againſt Bulleine, where it now ſtandeth, betweene whiche holde and the towne of Bulleine were continuall ſkyrmiſſhes to the loſſe of bothe parties.

Woꝛdes

Woorde was brought that the Frenchemen entended to lande in the Ile of Wyght. Wherfore the kynge went to Portsmouth, and sent letters into dyuers partes of his realme to haue men in a readinesse. At which time of the kynges a bode there, a goodly shippe of Englande called the Mary Rose, with sir George Karew the capitaine, and many other gentilmen was drowned in the middes of the hauen by great foly and negligence.

Theyere of the worlde.

Theyere of Christ

Lorde Edwarde Seimour Erle of Hertforde was sent by the kyng into Scotlande with an armie of .12000. men, where he destroyed dyuers townes in the myddle marches, and greatly endomaged the Scottes.

A parliament holden at westmunster, wherin was granted to the kyng a subsidie, of .ii. s. viii. d. of the pounde of mouable goodes, and .iiii. s. of landes, to be paied in thre yere, also colleges, chaunteries, and hospitalles were geuen into the kynges handes, for his lyfe tyme.

Lorde Lisle byghe admyrall of Englande, landyng in Normandie, brente the suburbes of Treport, and toke and spoyled well nere all the shippes in the hauen: after that he destroied many villages by the sea syde, and gotte great praie.

Mounsire de Bees inuaded the Englische pale besyde Graueling.

By meanes of the emperour, cõmunicacion of peace was had betwene the ambassadours of England and France, but nothyng at this tyme was concluded.

Kynge Henrie sent the lorde Edwarde Seimour Erle of Hertforde, and the lorde Lisle byghe admyrall, with a company of .7000. men to preuent the Frenchemen, whiche entended to builde an other fort at S. Johans Rode, at whiche tyme they entred into the hauen two daies before the Frenchemen had appointed to bee there, and so defeited theim of their purpose.

Often skyrmysches betweene the Englische garrison in Bulleine, and the Frenche fort, greatly to the losse of both partes: and at one tyme especially were slaine .xvi. Englische gentilmen, and .80. other, and few or none of the Frenchemen.

The Stues and other lyke brothell houses, were by the

The yere of the worlde | The yere of Christ

kynges commaundement put downe in all partes of the realme, as places that dydde maintetne horedome, manslaughter and all other mischiefe and naughtinesse. Anni regum Angli. 38

5507 | 1546 A peace concluded betwene England and France, whiche on whitson day was proclaimed, to the great reioising of bothe realmes. For conclusion of this peace the Viscount Lisle hygh admyrall, with the bishop of Duresme, and a goodly company of gentilmen, went into Fraunce, after whose retourne the admyrall of Fraunce, the bishop of Eureux, and two Erles came into Englande, and were honourably receiued with great ioy and triumph.

Anne Askew gentilwoman, Ihon Lacelles gentilman and two other were burnte in Smithfielde for opinions contrarie to the acte of the sixe articles: at whiche tyme Doctour Shaxton also recanted.

The Duke of Northfolke and his soonne the Erle of Surrei were atteincted of treason. For whiche his sonne was put to execucion, and him selfe cõmitted to the Tower, where he dooeth yet remaine.

5508 | 1547 In Januarie the renowmed kyng Henrie the eyght ended his life, and was buried at Windsore.

THe most gracious and noble prince Edward the. vi. our soueraigne lorde, beyng nyne yeres of age, succeded his father in the gouernance of this realme, and was crowned at Westm. on Shrouesondaie, with great solemnitee: whom we beseche almyghtie God, longe to preserue amonge vs, in health, honour, and prosperitee: and dayly more and more to augment those most excellent gestes of grace and vertue, wherwith his diuine goodnesse hath alreadie plentifully endued his royall herte, to our great ioye and comfort: and that he maie liue to exercise ouer vs that perfectnesse of Christian gouernaunce, which euen now by many tokens sheweth it selfe in his gracious maiestee, more aboundantly than we coulde wysshe or desyre. Amen. 1

Under our soueraigne lorde the kyng in the tyme of his minoritee, his moste deare beloued vncle and right excellent prince, Edward Duke of Somerset, lorde protertour, with the residue of the kynges most honorable counsaile, gouerneth this realme with great mercie and gentilnesse: by whom,

nni re-
um
ngli.

by whom, to the furtheraunce of goddes woorde and true religion, commissioners were sent into all partes of the realme, with commaundement to cause all images to be taken out of churches, for auoydyng of Idolatrie, and to will men and women to leaue the vse of beades, hauyng with thē also godly and learned preachers assigned, whiche dehorted men from superstition, and instructed theim to geue them selfe to the true and vnfeigned worshippyng of god in the hert and minde, with due obedience toward theyr prince.

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

Doctour Smith of Oxenford, recanted openly at Paules crosse dyuers articles contained in two bokes, whiche he hadde made: one for the defence of the sacrifice of the Masse, an other to proue vnwritten veritees to be beleued vnder peine of damnacion.

Commaundement was geuen that processions shoulde be no more vsed.

My lorde protectours grace and the Erle of Warwike went into Scotlande with a stronge armie, requiryng the Scottes to fulfill theyr promysse made before to kynge Henrie, concernyng the mariage of theyr younge Queene with noble prince Edwarde his son, our souereigne lorde. But the Scottes alway vnfaithful of promise, stubburnly came against theim, with a great puisance. And not long after the two armies encountred in the fieldes of Muscleborough, at a place called Pinkerslough. The Englishe part not thinkyng as thā to haue battaile, at whiche time because the fronte of the Scottishe armie was so terrible sette with pikes, our horsemen (whiche gaue the fyrst onsette) were faine to recule backe, with losse of certaine gentilmen: whiche reculyng muche abasshed our footemen: but yet by the great wysedome and diligence of my Lorde protectours grace, and the valiaunt hert and courage of the noble Erle of Warwike, and the good stomake of our souldiours, wherwith God at that presente had strengthned theim, they gaue a new onset, and without any notable fight discomfited the Scottes, and obteined a noble victorie. At this time were slaine of the Scottes betwene .xiii. and .xiiii. thousande, and not passyng an hundred Englisshemen.

Dddd iij After

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Christ

After Michaelmas a parliament was holden, wherin chaunteries were geuen into the kynges handes to be altered and disposed at his pleasure.

It was also ordeined, that the sacrament shoulde be receiued of all men vnder bothe kyndes of bread and wyne. And an order was appointed for auoydyng of sturdie vacabounde and beggars.

Anni regum Angli.

The ages of the worlde after the cõputacion of.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| The bible and Hebrews be. 7. | 1 | The creacion of the worlde | To the deluge. | 1656 |
| | 2 | The deluge | To Abram. | 292 |
| | 3 | Abrams nativitee | To the departyng of Israel out of Aegypt | 503 |
| | 4 | The departig out of Egypt | To the temple buildyng. | 481 |
| | 5 | Buildyng the temple | To the captivitee of Babil. | 414 |
| | 6 | The captiuite | To Christ. | 614 |
| | 7 | Christ | To this yere. | 1543 |
| frõ | | | | |
| Eusebius and the latine cro. 6 | 1 | The creacion | To the deluge. | 2242 |
| | 2 | The deluge | To Abraham. | 942 |
| | 3 | Abrams birth | To Dauid. | 941 |
| | 4 | Dauid | To the captivitee of Bab. | 485 |
| | 5 | The captiuite | To Christ. | 589 |
| | 6 | Christ | To this yere. | 1548. |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| The summe of the ages of the worlde after the compte of | The Hebrewes | 5509. |
| | Miranduka | 5041. |
| | Eusebius | 6737. |
| | Augustine | 6891. |
| | Alphonse. | 3522. |

FINIS.

IMPRINTED AT LONDON
in fletestrete in the house of Thomas Ber=
thelet Cum priuilegio ad
imprimendum so=
lum.
ANNO. M. D.
XLIX.

22-24



D549.
L293e

Exp for
W & V
Dailey
5/81 dw

Ham House 209

Printing invented 1452 (p. 262)

'new Ilandes found in the Ocean sea
---- by Christophorus Columbanus' (p. 269)

Erasmus & Colet (p. 272)

Wm Tindale 1529 p 280

£x6 / - / -

C I IV 81 - PRZ

$A^4$ A - $F^4$ A - Dddd$^4$ dw